The Soon Coming Judgment Of God Upon America And How You Can Escape It!
Volume 1

The United State's Future Revealed In Bible Prophecy!

A Revelation Warning Concerning America From God's Word. You'll be amazed at what God has to say about America and how accurately he describes her. For the first time America's little known history is used to prove that America is the Babylon of Revelation 17 and 18 which God will destroy! This may be the most important book you'll ever read.

By
John Durr

AmericasComingJudgment.com
© 2006 John Durr All Rights Reserved. Permission is granted to copy and quote portions of this book, up to 1,000 words, for non-profit purposes providing the context is accompanied with the copyright notice and contact details. No one may post this book or any chapter on another website without the permission of the author.

All Scripture verses are taken from the King James Version of the Bible unless otherwise noted.

This eBook version is being made available on a voluntary donation basis. Donations from the saints of God will ensure that it remains available and will help produce and distribute a printed version.
### Summary Table of Contents

Dedication .......................................................................................................................... 4  
This Book Fulfills Bible Prophecy .................................................................................... 5  
Acknowledgments ............................................................................................................. 6  
Table of Contents ............................................................................................................ 7  

**Part I – Introduction ............................................................ 17**  
1. Introduction .................................................................................................................... 18  
2. The Science of Judgment ............................................................................................. 26  
3. America in Prophecy ................................................................................................... 46  

**Part II – Babylon Was Once A Christian Nation And Has Become The Habitation Of Devils ................................. 70**  
4. The United States was Founded on Christian Principals ............................................. 72  
5. The Collapse of the Schools System ......................................................................... 98  
6. The American Entertainment Industry ..................................................................... 120  
7. America And The Occult ........................................................................................... 149  

**Part III – Babylon Is The Most Prosperous Nation On Earth ......... 199**  
8. Babylon is the Worlds Greatest Economic Power And Consumes the World’s Goods 200  
9. The Merchants Of The Earth Profit Through Their Slaves ........................................ 204  

**Part IV – Babylon Has Led The Kings Of The Earth Into Fornication ...... 214**  
10. The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide .......................................................... 216  
11. A New World Order Conspiracy ............................................................................. 246  
12. Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO ................................................................ 290  
13. A One World Religious Conspiracy ....................................................................... 338  
14. The Antichrist’s Bible ................................................................................................. 416  
15. Weapons of the NWO ............................................................................................... 459  
16. Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO .................................................. 506  
17. U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO ............................................................. 542  

Will You Consider Making A Donation? ................................................................. 580  

Endnotes .......................................................................................................................... 581
Dedication

This book is dedicated to our heavenly Father and His son Jesus Christ Who are working all things together for our good and to the people of America, to all of God's elect, to all seekers of truth, to the deceived and to the lost. May God's good purposes be accomplished in as many lives as possible, may his warnings be heard, and may the grace of Jesus Christ bring salvation to the lost.
This Book Fulfills Bible Prophecy

Babylon…
Thy nakedness shall be uncovered,
yea, thy shame shall be seen.
– Isaiah 47:3
Acknowledgments

This book would not be possible except for God's total and complete knowledge of all future events, his ability to make these events come to pass, his love which drives him to warn us of them and His prophets to whom He has made these events known and who have recorded them in the Bible. It would also not be possible except for the Holy Spirit who has given me understanding, faith, comfort and gifting to accomplish the work that God commissioned me to do.

I thank my heavenly Father for giving me the opportunity to serve him and of being part of such an important project. I thank him for wisdom and understanding, for His provision, for His protection, for health, for my family, for His word, for His mercy and for the saving grace of Jesus Christ.

I thank my parents Roger and Jeanne Durr who raised me in the fear of the Lord and who showed me an example of love and self-sacrifice. I thank them for their generosity in opening their home and sharing their meals with me during a time of trial and during the writing of this book. I thank them for financial gifts that enabled me to meet my needs after my finances ran out. I thank them for their patience, understanding and comfort during personal trials and the trials of writing this book.

I thank Karen Hodge who answered the call of God to provide prayer support for me at a time when she didn't even know me and who has faithfully prayed me through personal trials and the trials of writing this book. Her prayers have both strengthened me and comforted me. I thank her for her friendship and her encouragement.

I thank Terry Cambel for his friendship, prayers and encouragement. I thank him for recognizing that God had gifted me and for affirming those gifts. And I thank the many others who have offered prayers and encouragement.

I thank Stan and Leslie Johnson for the ministry they provide through The Prophecy Club. I thank them for the Christian speakers whom they provide a platform for through their radio program and speaking tours and for their training and equipping workshops. Through these workshops I was able to further develop my spiritual gifts, to have them affirmed and to receive confirmation of where God was leading me.

I also thank the many other ministry's that have provided biblical teachings which I have benefited from and for all the whistle-blowers, researchers and writers who documented all the facts which made this book possible. Many have paid a heavy personal price for exposing the truths that I am now able to reveal; some have lost their lives.
# Table of Contents

## Part I – Introduction

1. Introduction ................................................................. 18

2. The Science of Judgment ....................................................... 26  
   - God Has Predestined Us For Eternal Life ........................................... 26  
   - God’s Loving Judgment ................................................................. 29  
   - God Brings A Warning ................................................................. 30  
   - God Preserves A Remnant ............................................................. 31  
   - The Example of Israel .................................................................. 32  
   - Israel Rejected Jesus Christ .......................................................... 33  
   - Israel Was Warned ....................................................................... 33  
   - Israel Was Sinful .......................................................................... 34  
   - God Judged Israel ....................................................................... 35  
   - Jesus Fulfilled the Promise .......................................................... 36  
   - America Has Followed Israel's Example ....................................... 37  

3. America in Prophecy ............................................................ 46  
   - America Has Taken The Gospel To The World .............................. 46  
   - America Has Turned Its Back On God ........................................... 47  
   - The Erroneous Beliefs of Americans ............................................ 47  
   - God’s Commandments Will Never Pass Away ................................ 48  
   - Believers Shall Be Deceived and Depart From The Faith ............... 50  
   - Wickedness Prevails In America .................................................. 50  
   - God Will Curse and Judge The Nation That Abandons Him ............ 51  
   - The Results Of Sin Are Evident In America ................................. 52  

## America In Prophecy

- Revelation 18 ........................................................................... 54  
- The Description of Babylon ...................................................... 55
Volume 1 .......................................................................................................................... 55
Volume 2 .......................................................................................................................... 56
Other Theories on the Identity of Babylon ................................................................. 58
All Scripture Inspired By God .................................................................................... 59
Bible Principals of Understanding Bible Prophecy .................................................. 60
God Paints a Picture Of Babylon ................................................................................ 62
America Is Blind To Her Sin ....................................................................................... 63
God Is Warning America ............................................................................................ 64
God Is Not Surprised .................................................................................................... 68
The Purpose Of This Study .......................................................................................... 69

Part II – Babylon Was Once A Christian Nation And Has Become The
Habitation Of Devils ........................................................................................................ 70

4. The United States was Founded on Christian Principals ............................................ 72
   The Example of Gods Chosen Nation of Israel ......................................................... 73
   God's Faithful Persecuted .......................................................................................... 74
   God Establishes America ......................................................................................... 75
      The Discovery of America ....................................................................................... 75
      The Settlement of America .................................................................................... 76
   Early American Documents Honor God .................................................................. 79
   Religion in The Colonies .......................................................................................... 80
   The Founding of a Christian Nation ......................................................................... 84
   National Days of Prayer, Fasting and Thanksgiving ................................................ 85
   National Days of Prayer and Thanksgiving Continue ............................................. 87
   An American Bible ..................................................................................................... 89
   The Inspiration of the Founding Fathers .................................................................. 90
   The Fictional Separation of Church and State .......................................................... 91
   Religion In A New Nation And Among Pioneers ...................................................... 93
   Early Americans Recognized America as a Christian Nation ................................... 94
   America Has Abandoned God ................................................................................. 96

5. The Collapse of the Schools System ...................................................................... 98
   American Schools Originally Modeled On Scripture .............................................. 98
      Bibles In School ..................................................................................................... 100
   The Control and Destruction of American Education ............................................. 100
      Goals 2000 .......................................................................................................... 103
      Brainwashing of American Children .................................................................. 104
      God Has Been Thrown Out Of Our Schools ......................................................... 104
      The Fruit of Godless Schools ............................................................................... 105
      God's People Were Asleep .................................................................................... 109
      The New Religion In Our Schools ....................................................................... 109
The Adversaries of Christianity................................................................. 110
Tolerance .................................................................................................. 111
Examples of Attacks on Christians in the Public Schools ..................... 112
The Occult in American Schools .............................................................. 115
Where Does Each of Us Stand ................................................................. 118

6. The American Entertainment Industry ...................................................... 120
   The Moral State of the U.S ................................................................. 123
   Music ................................................................................................. 124
   Lyrics ............................................................................................... 127
   Sex .................................................................................................... 128
   The Occult and Satanism ................................................................. 128
   Back Masking .................................................................................. 130
   Cursed Music ................................................................................. 131
   Television and Movies .................................................................... 132
   Television ....................................................................................... 132
   Violence ............................................................................................ 133
   TV Families ..................................................................................... 134
   The Blame ....................................................................................... 134
   The Shows ....................................................................................... 134
   Movies .............................................................................................. 135
   Movies Good Guys ......................................................................... 135
   Hollywood vs. Christianity ............................................................. 136
   Violence and Murder ...................................................................... 137
   The Occult ....................................................................................... 138
   Pornography ..................................................................................... 139
   Technological Advancements ........................................................ 139
   Addiction ......................................................................................... 139
   Child Pornography ....................................................................... 140
   Games ............................................................................................... 140
   Video Games .................................................................................. 140
   Fantasy Role Playing Games .......................................................... 141
   Links to Murder and Suicide .......................................................... 143
   Other FRPGs ................................................................................. 143
   Gambling ......................................................................................... 144
   Conclusion ..................................................................................... 144

7. America And The Occult ....................................................................... 149
   The Most Religiouslly Diverse Nation On Earth ................................ 149
   The New Age Religion ..................................................................... 150
   New Age Teachings ....................................................................... 152
   Human Potential - Gods of the New Age ........................................ 152
PART III – Babylon Is The Most Prosperous Nation On Earth 

8. Babylon is the Worlds Greatest Economic Power And Consumes the World’s Goods 

Babylon Consumes The World’s Jewelry, Precious Metals and Stones 

Babylon Consumes The World’s Clothing 

Babylon Consumes Furniture and Home Goods 

Babylon Consumes The World’s Cosmetics and Perfumes 

Babylon Consumes The World’s Food 

Babylon Consumes the World’s Automobiles 

Babylon Is Known For Her Music and Musicians 

Conclusion 

9. The Merchants Of The Earth Profit Through Their Slaves 

Sweatshops 

Factory Slaves 

Slaves In America 

The Market For Bodies In America 

Americans Purchase Organs in China 

Conclusion
Conclusion ........................................................................................................................................... 213

Part IV – Babylon Has Led The Kings Of The Earth Into Fornication ............... 214

10. The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide .................................................. 216
   What is Abortion? .......................................................................................................................... 217
   Legalized Murder ...................................................................................................................... 218
   What Happens In An Abortion? ............................................................................................... 218
   Baby Parts For Sale .................................................................................................................. 220
   Abortion and Idolatry ............................................................................................................. 222
   The U.S. Promotes Abortion Worldwide ................................................................................ 225
   Family Planning ......................................................................................................................... 227
   National Security Study Memorandum 200 ........................................................................... 228
   US Foundations Aid the Pro-Abortion Movement ................................................................. 230
   The US Government & Abortion ............................................................................................. 231
   USAID ........................................................................................................................................ 232
   The Mexico City Policy ............................................................................................................ 235
   Shortcomings in the Mexico City Policy ................................................................................. 237
   U.S. Funding of the United Nations Abortion Agenda .......................................................... 239
   World Bank & IMF ................................................................................................................... 242
   Summary .................................................................................................................................... 244
   God Will Not Be Mocked ......................................................................................................... 244
   God Hates The Killing of the Innocent .................................................................................... 244

11. A New World Order Conspiracy ............................................................................... 246
   The Illuminati ............................................................................................................................. 248
   Illuminati Front Groups In America ......................................................................................... 255
   Skull & Bones Initiation .......................................................................................................... 257
   The Order of Skull and Bones .................................................................................................. 258
   Masonry’s Link To Skull & Bones ........................................................................................... 258
   Skull & Bones and Business .................................................................................................... 260
   Skull & Bones and Government ............................................................................................... 243
   Skull & Bones and Education .................................................................................................... 262
   Skull & Bones and Religion ...................................................................................................... 262
   Skull & Bones and Foundations ............................................................................................... 262
   The Hegelian Dialectic .............................................................................................................. 266
   Rhodes Scholars ......................................................................................................................... 267
   Trilateral Commission ............................................................................................................ 268
   Council on Foreign Relations .................................................................................................. 278
   Bilderbergs .................................................................................................................................. 283
   The Media .................................................................................................................................. 285
   Summary ..................................................................................................................................... 288
12. Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO ............................................................... 290
United Nations .............................................................................................................. 292
NGOs .......................................................................................................................... 293
Renewing the United Nations .................................................................................... 295
A Global U.N. Tax ...................................................................................................... 296
United Nations Millennium Declaration .................................................................. 297
GATT .......................................................................................................................... 298
WTO ........................................................................................................................... 299
NAFTA ...................................................................................................................... 302
Henry Kissinger on NAFTA ..................................................................................... 302
David Rockefeller on NAFTA .................................................................................. 302
Andrew Reding on NAFTA ...................................................................................... 303
Robert Matsui on NAFTA ....................................................................................... 303
Winston Lord on NAFTA ......................................................................................... 303
Karl Marx on NAFTA ............................................................................................... 303
Economic Results of NAFTA and WTO ..................................................................... 303
The Free Trade Areas of the Americas ....................................................................... 305
A United States of NATO Members .......................................................................... 307
Convention On The Rights Of The Child .................................................................... 310
United Nations Conference On Environment and Development ............................. 313
Biodiversity Treaty ..................................................................................................... 314
Global Biodiversity Assessment ................................................................................ 314
Wildlands Project ....................................................................................................... 315
Funding for TWP ........................................................................................................ 317
International Biosphere Reserves ........................................................................... 317
United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change .................................... 319
The Kyoto Protocol .................................................................................................... 320
Open Skies Treaty ...................................................................................................... 322
World Constitution .................................................................................................... 323
Charter of the United Nations (UN Charter) .............................................................. 323
The Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) .............................................. 325
International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR) ............ 325
International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) .................................. 326
World Constitution and Parliament Association (WCPA) ......................................... 327
The Constitution For The Federation Of Earth ......................................................... 327
Control Of The Media ............................................................................................... 331
Conclusion .................................................................................................................. 334

13. A One World Religious Conspiracy ....................................................................... 338
Many Believers Will Be Deceived .............................................................................. 339
What Is A Prophet ..................................................................................................... 343
Do Not Be Deceived .................................................................................................................. 344
Study and Learn Gods Word .................................................................................................. 345
Deceiving Spirits .................................................................................................................... 347
Satan's Servants Masquerading As Believers ....................................................................... 349
The Seven Headed Beast ........................................................................................................ 350
The Image Of The Beast ........................................................................................................ 354
The Lamb Like Beast ............................................................................................................. 354
True Worship .......................................................................................................................... 355
Worshiping The Image .......................................................................................................... 356

The Ecumenical Movement ................................................................................................. 357
Jesus' Call To Be One ............................................................................................................ 357
The Anti-Christ's Ecumenical Movement ............................................................................. 357
The Beginnings of the Ecumenical Movement .................................................................... 359
Heretics In The Church ......................................................................................................... 361
Heretics In The Pulpit ............................................................................................................ 362
Devils In the Church ............................................................................................................. 363
Deceivers Are Exposed By False Doctrines ......................................................................... 365
Church Leaders Exposed ..................................................................................................... 366
A False Messiah Has Been Crowned .................................................................................... 370
Made In The Image of God .................................................................................................. 371
American Heresy Is Going to The Ends of The Earth ......................................................... 374
Let Us Hold Fast To The Truths of the Gospel .................................................................... 377
United Nations and the Occult ............................................................................................. 379
The UN Meditation Room .................................................................................................... 379
United Nations and Ecumenism .......................................................................................... 380
World Council of Churches .................................................................................................. 384
National Council of Churches .............................................................................................. 385
Parliament of the World’s Religions ..................................................................................... 385
The United Religions Initiative ............................................................................................. 387

Marching Towards A One World Religion ............................................................................ 391
The Millennium World Peace Summit of Religious and Spiritual Leaders ....................... 391
The Millennium Forum Declaration .................................................................................... 393

The Earth Charter ................................................................................................................ 395
Maurice Strong ...................................................................................................................... 395
Mikhail Gorbachev .............................................................................................................. 397
Gorbachev Foundation USA ............................................................................................... 398
State of the World Forum ..................................................................................................... 399
An Analysis of the Earth Charter Text .................................................................................. 406
Children to Learn a New Ten Commandments ................................................................. 409
The Earth Charter and The American Connection .............................................................. 411
Funding of the Earth Charter ............................................................................................... 411
Earth Charter Endorsements ............................................................................................... 412
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Directed Energy Weapons</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photon Torpedoes</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lasers</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High Power Microwaves</td>
<td>472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weapons &amp; Technology Capable of Controlling The People</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Mark of The Beast</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Power of Information</td>
<td>475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who Are The Terrorist</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christians Are A Threat To The World</td>
<td>477</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christians Must Be Eliminated</td>
<td>477</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Government Plans To Target Christians</td>
<td>478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patriotism An Enemy Doctrine</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Terrorists</td>
<td>480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christians Must Not Resist God</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illegal Aliens</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National I.D.</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biometrics</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smart Cards</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cashless Society</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biochips</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The VeriChip</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digital Angel</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Microchip Advancements</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multiple Micro Electrode Array</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Implantable Microchips and the Air Force</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>People Are Already Being Chipped</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satellites</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Global Earth Observation System of Systems</td>
<td>495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surveillance</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mind Control</td>
<td>497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAARP</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weather Modification</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAARP &amp; Electromagnetic Pulses</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAARP &amp; Nuclear Destruction</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAARP &amp; Mind Control</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Would The U.S. Government Harm Americans?</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Justice Department Plans</td>
<td>503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusion</td>
<td>504</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO</td>
<td>506</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God’s Faithful</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God’s Protection</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
God's Provision ........................................................................................................................................ 546
The Unfaithful ......................................................................................................................................... 547
National Accountability Before God ...................................................................................................... 548
The Woman and the Beast ...................................................................................................................... 548
The Destruction of Babylon .................................................................................................................... 550
Babylon's Sins ....................................................................................................................................... 551
Occult Central ....................................................................................................................................... 551
The Hold of Every Foul Spirit .................................................................................................................. 553
The NWO Is Under U.S. Leadership ....................................................................................................... 553
A One-World Religion Founded in America ........................................................................................... 554
The Antichrist's Bible ............................................................................................................................. 554
Weapons of New World Order .............................................................................................................. 555
America Divided .................................................................................................................................... 556
A Government Insider Reveals The NWO Agenda .............................................................................. 556
The NWO and the Founding Fathers .................................................................................................... 557
God's Model of National Government ................................................................................................... 563
U.S. Presidents ....................................................................................................................................... 565
America Forgot God ............................................................................................................................... 567
The Great Seal ....................................................................................................................................... 567
The Bible and the All-Seeing-Eye ........................................................................................................... 569
Annuit Coeptis Novus Ordo Seclorum ................................................................................................... 570
1776 ...................................................................................................................................................... 571
The Meaning of the Seal .......................................................................................................................... 571
The Front of The Great Seal .................................................................................................................... 571
Roosevelt Announces the NWO to the World ....................................................................................... 572
Congressmen Speak Out on the NWO .................................................................................................... 573
Others Identifying America with the NWO ............................................................................................ 576
President Bush on the NWO .................................................................................................................. 577
America The Tool of Satan .................................................................................................................... 578
Make Your Choice ................................................................................................................................... 578

Will You Consider Making A Donation? ............................................................................................... 580

Endnotes .................................................................................................................................................. 581
The first three chapters are an introduction to this book series. Chapter 1 is an introduction. Chapter 2 is entitled the “Science of Judgment” and Chapter 3 is entitled “America in Prophecy.”
Chapter 1 – Introduction

Chapter 1

Introduction

God is love. He reveals his love through his holy word and through the sacrifice of his only son Jesus Christ. Scripture reveals to us God's holy and righteous law. God's law is for our benefit. Everything bad that happens on this earth is the result of the breaking of God's law. This is called sin. If sin had never occurred on this earth, we would never have experienced crime, violence, war or oppression, hunger, poverty, sickness, heartache, misery, pain, suffering, or death.

Each of us has broken God's law. The Apostle John writes: “If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.” (1 John 1:8) The penalty for this sin, which we have all committed, is death. But rather than giving us the wages of our sin, God offers us mercy and grace by offering his son, Jesus Christ, as a sacrifice. This was the ultimate gift of love. The universe will never see a greater act of love. The death of Jesus Christ was offered in payment for the sins each of us has committed. He died in our place and through his resurrection we can have eternal life.

In order to obtain the mercy and grace that God is offering us, we must accept Jesus Christ and his loving sacrifice for our sins. Mercy includes the forgiveness of sins and the suspension of our just rewards, which is eternal death. Grace is unmerited divine favor, which includes the righteousness of Jesus Christ and eternal life.

It is impossible to accept Jesus Christ without accepting his holy word and his commandments. This is because the Gospel of John tells us that Jesus Christ is the word made flesh: “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.... And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” (John 1-4 & 14)

Jesus Christ is “the way, the truth, and the life” and no one can go to the Father (to heaven) except through Jesus Christ. (John 14:6) Since Jesus is the word made flesh, no one can get to heaven except through the word of God. The word tells us that “All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, and for instruction in righteousness (2 Timothy 3:16). Therefore, the word provides instructions to us on how to
become righteous, how to obtain God's mercy and grace. It also provides warnings and examples of what will prevent us from obtaining God's mercy and grace. If we fail to follow the instructions given in scripture and fail to heed these warnings, we will receive God's judgment and wrath. If God were to let sin persist forever, he would be letting pain and suffering persist forever. A holy and loving God can't and won't do this!

The word of God also includes prophecy, which is a look into the future. The future provided in the scriptures is totally accurate and absolute. Jesus Christ is the Alpha and Omega the beginning and the end, he knows all things. He sees the future as clearly as the past. (Revelation 1:8, 22:13)

The scriptures provide example after example of how God tried to warn Israel that she would be judged if she continued in her sin and rebellion against God. Time after time Israel continued in her sin and rebellion and time after time God judged Israel in fulfillment of his promise.

God provides an end-time warning to the world in the Book of Revelation. In Revelation 13, God warns that near the end of time on the earth, a one-world government and one-world religion will emerge. This one-world government and one-world religion will be a terrible beast and will persecute God's faithful followers who keep the commandments of God. The beast will try and force all the world to accept a mark and to worship an image of the beast. Those refusing to accept the mark and worship the image will be prevented from buying and selling and will have a penalty of death declared on them. Only God's faithful followers, those who keep the commandments of God, will refuse to accept the mark and worship the image.

In Revelation 17 God shows that a woman he calls Babylon is riding a beast. The beast is the one-world government and one-world religion. God is revealing that this woman is controlling the beast; a rider controls what they ride. In Revelation 18 God describes the woman in great detail. Through these descriptions, God reveals the identity of the woman, who is called Babylon.

God loves the inhabitants of Babylon and through his great mercy and grace he is calling them to repentance so they can be spared from his judgment. Although the warning is to the entire nation, God has revealed that the nation will not repent. Therefore, he is calling individuals in Babylon to repent of their sins and the sins of their nation so that they may be protected from the coming judgment upon the nation. This book series painstakingly documents a literal mountain of evidence that reveals the identity of Babylon, which is the United States of America.

I did not come to this conclusion on my own. I did not discover it and I did not figure it out. The Lord revealed it to me after hundreds of hours of prayer. In 1999 I completed the workbook Experiencing God: Knowing And Doing The Will Of God by Henry T. Blackaby and Claude V. King in a small group Bible study. It was a life changing experience. During the course of the study, I wrote a personal prayer:

“Father in Heaven, Lord, Jesus Christ, Creator of all things, Mighty Councilor, Redeemer, Savior, Physician, My Intercessor, Faithful and True, My Refuge in Times of Trouble, My Refuge in Times of Disaster, My Comforter in Sorrow, He Who Blots Out Our Transgressions, Him Who is able to do Immeasurably More than all we ask or Imagine, He Who Reveals His Thoughts to Men, My Friend; Help me to praise you in all things, in good times and in bad, in temptation, in persecution,... in health and in sickness.

Give me faith in you and your promises, that you will comfort me, encourage me, strengthen me, guide me, heal me of my infirmities, answer my prayers and grant me the desires of my heart.
Chapter 1 – Introduction

Lord God, please show me all you are doing around me so that I may glorify you by joining you in what you are doing. Help me to sit still long enough for you to fill me with your spirit, for us to have a relationship and for you to mold me into your instrument.

Let your prophets be known, may they speak your words with truth and conviction and may people respond.

Please use me in these end times in the completion of your work; help me to know what you want me to do for you and help me not to confuse it with my own will. Help me to see what you are doing in these end times so that I may make decisions in line with what you are doing and that I may be able to give wise counsel if asked. Help me to have an honest heart, make me upright before you, give me patience and help me rely more heavily on scripture for council.

Help me to respond immediately when you speak to me. Give me faith that you will give me the character and skills, and gifts I need to do your job. Help me to experience you, know you, and know your will by having a deep quality love relationship with you. Give me complete faith in you and your word that I may not worry about what I will eat or drink but I may seek you and your kingdom first.

I am a sinner give me your righteousness without which anyone would perish. Help me to see that the ways in which you work are real and practical. Help me to see where you are working in my life and help me to know you more intimately through what you are doing and what I see.

I give you free rein to do your good works in me.

When things are down, when they're uncertain and when they're good, help me to focus my attention on your love for me and my love for you.

Jesus was able to see what you were doing around him and he joined you, please help me to see what you are doing and join you. Help me to see your work in the lives of people around me and help me look for evidence in family members and help me to do or speak only as I see you at work and as you lead me.

Help me to remember that your greatest desire is a relationship with me and not what you can do through me. Help me to see that when I encounter your Holy Spirit, I encounter you! Help me to see that my understanding of spiritual truth comes only through the Holy Spirit as he reveals it to me, I do not discover it. When I study the Word of God, the author Himself is present to instruct me.

Please reveal yourself, your purpose and your ways to me. Help me to realize, understand and remember that your ways are so very different than man's ways. Fill me with your Holy Spirit that I may understand the things that come from the Spirit of God.

When you are silent to my prayers help me to see and confess any sin in my life and if you are preparing something greater than what I asked for, help me to be patient and please give me the greater revelation or gift!

Give me faith that you will be with me through difficult times. Even when I can't see what you are doing, show me your perspective and confirm for me anything you are trying to say to me so I may know it is your truth.

Help me not to determine the truth of a situation by looking at the circumstances. Help me to know the truth as it revealed by you and by your word and may I see your perspective on the circumstances.

Help me to confirm where I think you are leading me now with where you have lead me in the past. If the two seem contrary, give me the patience and persistence to pray and study until you have given me an answer I can stand on.
Help me to confide in the members of the church what you are doing in my life and help me be a catalyst for the members to discuss what God is doing and how he is leading in each of their lives.

God please give me faith that shows that I truly believe what you say or reveal by what I do in response to what you reveal about yourself, your purpose, and your ways. Help me to have faith that you can do even greater things through me than you did while hear. Give me the faith of a mustard seed. Help me discern your will and hear from you so that my faith shall not be in vain but will reveal your power, your purpose and your ways.

Give me an assignment that can only be accomplished through you and give me the faith that you will accomplish it. May it bring glory, honor and praise to you and may it win many souls to you.

May what I do reveal that I believe your word and your promises. May what I do bring you glory. Help me to know what adjustments you want to make in my life. Help me make these adjustments so that I may be of use to you and that I may be your disciple.

May I have the faith to be totally obedient to you and make any adjustments in my life that you ask or require. May I be willing to pay any price or cost for that obedience. Give me faith that you will sustain my family and my children while I walk in obedience to you. Give me the faith to believe that what you have led me to pray you will surely bring about. And give me the faith, strength, and endurance to continue praying and watching until you bring it to pass.

Help me and remind me to pray for my pastor and my church family so that we may do your will as one body, that we may be holy and pure, that we may display unity, and that we may have love for each other. Help me to share with my pastor where you are leading me. I pray that he may encourage the church to share with each other where you are leading. And I pray that all church decisions may be made according to your will and your timing as you convict the hearts of members of the body.

Help me to remember that I have not received certain gifts of skill but I have received the Holy Spirit who manifests God's abilities through me for his purposes and to accomplish his works. Help me to remember that my gifts are for the good of the whole body and the whole body is all of God's believers.

My prayer is that all members of the body may be one; Father, just as Jesus was one in you and you in him. May we be in you so that the world may believe you sent us. May I be willing to share the wisdom you give me for the good of the whole body.

Lord use me and my church in a way that will impact many people, even people around the world for you. Use us in a way that will ignite a fire for you even if it starts with just one person.

Lord make me and my church faithful in a little that our faith and our works, though they may be small as a mustard seed, may grow steadily like yeast in a loaf of bread until our faith and works have grown to a great mustard plant and that we may be rulers over much.

Lord, I pray that my church and the other churches in our conference, the other Christian churches in our community and around the world may have Koinonia with each other as a group.

Lord; give me a repentant heart. Help me to see how sin affects my relationship to you. Help me to overcome sin and remain in your presence. In Jesus name, Amen.”

I began praying 1½ to 2 hours a day for God to lead, guide and change me and my family. I prayed for God to reveal his purpose for my life and for me to have the strength to fulfill that purpose. I continued praying from 1999 until the beginning of 2002. I prayed for
Chapter 1 – Introduction

deeper understanding of Revelation 13 and God began to give me deeper insight into Revelation 18.

I had begun writing papers on some Biblical topics that God was giving me new understanding of and God revealed he wanted me to write a book. After my employer for whom I had worked for almost 15 years closed down, I began to write. And I continued in daily prayer. I wrote several chapters before I began writing on Revelation 18. When I thought I was done with the chapter on Revelation 18 God revealed to me that I had not provided evidence for some insight he had given me.

I began researching and writing further. Soon it became clear to me that the chapter on Revelation 18 was a book of its own. God continued to give me insight and understanding on a need to know basis. When I needed to know, God gave me the insight and understanding. I had to write in faith because many questions began to develop, which I could not answer; only God had the answers. If God would have revealed to me in the beginning that this book would take 10,000 to 12,000 hours of research and writing over a four year period, that I would exhaust all my assets, and that I would endure many other trials, I don't believe I would have had the faith to begin. God met me where I was and when he did, I took a step of faith from where I was. The end result is this two volume book series, which is a warning to the United States of America.

After over two years of research and writing, God showed me that this book series is in fulfillment of one of Isaiah's prophecies. “O virgin daughter of Babylon... Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance...” (Isaiah 47:1 & 3) God was revealing through Isaiah that the sins of Babylon would be revealed (her shame) and them God would judge her (take vengeance against her).

This book is not about me or about what I think; it is about what God thinks. The biblical truths in this book do not depend on my character because they are God's truths; they depend on his righteous character and his knowledge of the future. The historical truths in this book reveal the truth of God's word. These historical truths come primarily from published sources. I have painstakingly documented my sources with endnotes. While the truths revealed in this book do not rest on my character, I assure you that I strive in every area of my life to hold fast to God's word and his commands.

The conclusions in this book do not depend on any single source or single fact. If in the course of time some source or fact is proven to be unreliable, this book stands on overwhelming factual documentation. I fully expect this book to come under attack. I expect the conclusions to be challenged and I expect my qualifications, character and patriotism to be challenged. Slanderous attacks on my character and false allegations will only serve to validate the conclusions in this book. While I expect a barrage of attacks against the conclusions in this book, I don't expect attacks on individual facts because they are well documented. Therefore, the attacks against this book will be unfounded, emotional and nonfactual. Because the facts are true, I expect God's opponents will be unwilling to debate based on the facts. While I love my country, my first allegiance is to my heavenly Father and my savior Jesus Christ. I am not responsible for the evil actions revealed in this book and I refuse to be part of them by covering them up.

The truths revealed in this book are emotionally trying but every American should know them. Many people are afraid of the truth or they think they can not handle the truth but Jesus said, “the truth shall make you free.” (John 8:32) God desires to set you free; that's why He directed the Prophet John to write the book of Revelation and that's why He directed me to write this book. Further, some think the book of Revelation cannot be understood. Jesus told John not
to seal up the prophecy (Revelation 22:10). What Jesus meant was that he wanted people to read
the book of Revelation and that he would reveal its meaning. Jesus also said: “Blessed is he that
readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written
therein: for the time is at hand” (Revelation 1:3). I pray that those who read this book may
receive the blessings that God has for them!

Some may be offended by certain statements or facts written in this book. In fact, I don't
believe anyone could read this book without being offended by something. It is not my intent to
offend but to share the truth of God’s word in love. Unfortunately, as sinful beings we often take
offense when our comfortable status quo is revealed to be contrary to or in opposition to God's
word. This could be the result of any of the following:

- Sins or false beliefs in our own lives.
- Sins or false teachings in our church.
- The crimes, sins and deceptions of our nation.

We have all sinned and fallen short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23). The question is,
what is our response when we are confronted with our sin? Do we defend our sin and error and
continue in it? Or do we confess our sins, repent and enable Jesus Christ to change our lives?
One choice ultimately leads to eternal death and the other to eternal life. I hope and pray that
you, the reader, if offended, will prayerfully consider the truths that God is revealing and take
any necessary actions in your life that is necessitated by any new truth. As I have learned new
truth, I have had to make the same choice. I have chosen to trust in Jesus Christ and his word and
I have never regretted it!

I do not take God’s holy word lightly and I believe that God will hold me and other
teachers of his word in higher accountability because of the responsibility he has bestowed upon
us. I have been very careful in representing the truth of God’s word in this book. I have not relied
on my own understanding but upon the guidance of the Holy Spirit. I have daily prayed for
guidance, understanding and the ability to effectively convey God’s truths. This book was not
my idea but was God inspired. I have agonized over some of the truths revealed in this book.
There are many things God has revealed that I didn't want to write about because they were too
controversial but as a servant of God that choice is not mine to make.

I am very much aware that God has declared that there would be severe punishment for
those who take away from or add to God’s word. John writes in Revelation:

    For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this
book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues
that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of
the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life,
and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book
(Revelation 22:18-19).

In accordance with God’s word I have not added or taken away. But since our English
Bibles are translations of the original Greek and Hebrew, I will refer back to the original
language in cases where it is helpful in obtaining deeper insight. This can particularly be the case
when a prophet is describing a dream or vision. We must remember that the Greek and Hebrew
language did not have words to describe things of our day. The entire Bible was written before
the invention of almost all of our modern technology. To them a chariot was a powerful weapon
of war. God declares:
Chapter 1 – Introduction

Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost (2 Peter 1:20-21).

I believe there are true believers in every Christian denomination as well as there are lost in every denomination. We are not saved by our Church but by grace through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. This book is not meant as a tool to criticize any church or group of believers but to present truth. In the end there will be only two groups of people, those who keep the commandments of God and have Jesus Christ as their Lord and savior and those who don't.

Today I know of no Christian denomination that has embraced all of God's commandments and all the major spiritual truths. Every Christian church has its strong points and its weak points; they have all embraced some errors. I know of no perfect Church or denomination. This book is not an attack on any church but in order to reveal the truths God has given me, it is sometimes necessary to reveal church names and names of people as examples of what is going on in America.

Our church leaders are only sinful humans like ourselves. When they seek only to serve God in humble humility, they can be great spiritual leaders. But should pride, lust or greed enter their hearts, they can be powerful tools of the adversary, Satan. Remember, in Jesus' day, it was the church leaders who led the people astray and who crucified Jesus Christ the Son of God. Jesus said that the Pharisees “loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.” (John 12:43)

Today many Protestant and Catholic leaders are helping to create the one-world religion and one-world government of the Antichrist, Satan. The word of God warns:

“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron.” And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.” At this time men “will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” These “evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.”

“Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.”

If we identify these deceivers we shall “henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.” “Take heed that ye be not deceived:” for “many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.” They “shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.” These deceivers “profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.”

The word of God is very clear that deceivers will come from within the church, these will include church leaders and pastors. These deceivers will deceive, lie, and teach doctrines of devils. Our sword in this spiritual battle over truth is the word of God. Isaiah 8:20 states: “To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.” We must use the word of God as our sword to root-out these deceivers.

While I don't take pleasure in exposing sin, in order to present the truth; it must be done
in certain instances! The truth of God's word hangs in the balance as well as the eternal salvation of everyone who is deceived. God has commissioned me to present the truth, I can't do anything less. He commanded me to warn my fellow countryman and women of His holy truths:

...a time of destruction, devastation, suffering, pain and judgment is coming upon America.\(^{13}\)

I am calling on you to warn this nation. Warn on what is to come, warn on the condition of this nation, warn on the sin, the backsliding, the lack of prayer, the selfishness, the seeking of pleasure, the form of Godliness and denying the power therein. Warn that they are to have no part with those who deny my power, my authority and my law.\(^{14}\)

If you hired an attorney to represent you in court and the attorneys for the apposing party lied, presented false testimony, forged records and threatened your witnesses, what would you want your attorney to do? What if your attorney said, I don't want to expose the crimes of the apposing party because it would make them look bad, it would hurt their feelings and make them upset? You'd come unglued, you'd suspect collusion, a conspiracy, you'd fire your attorney, you might even sue him and you may even be angrier at him then you were at the apposing parties attorneys—right! I have the same responsibility to God that your attorney would have to you; I must present the truth, even when it hurts.

I’ve gone to great lengths to present the truth and to verify that my sources of information are credible. I present an abundance of sources on every topic; if per chance there is a source or fact which proves not to be credible or in error, this in no way changes the truth of the rest of this book or the truth of God's word.

The old saying goes that: “Truth is stranger than fiction.” Truth can also be harder to believe than a fictitious story. If you are not familiar with the topics covered in this book, you will find many things hard to believe, but they are true. They come from reliable sources who have made great personal sacrifices to make the truth known. Many have been persecuted; some have lost jobs; many have been the victims of smear campaigns designed to discredit them. The ultimate and frequently used smear campaign involves framing and imprisoning those who have exposed the truth. Many have untimely met with death under suspicious circumstances. For anyone who is interested in further research, I have documented my sources very well so that they can be easily checked.

Since the purpose of writing this book is to present the truth, I make no apologies for the truth. If my presentation ever seems cold, harsh, judgmental or unloving, I apologize for this; it is my intent to present the truth in love. I have made great personal sacrifice to write this book and I have done it out of love for my country, my fellow man and obedience to God. My desire and prayer is that the truth presented in this book will lead as many as possible to a new or deeper saving relationship with Jesus Christ.
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

Chapter 2

The Science Of Judgment

The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy. He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger forever. He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us. Like as a father pitieth (has compassion for) his children, so the LORD pitieth (has compassion for) them that fear him.

− Psalm 103:8-13.

In the beginning there was God. The Lord God created all things through his Son Jesus Christ; there is nothing that was not made by Him. The Lord God is “full of compassion,” He is “gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth,” He is Holy, He is good, He is righteous and wise and his ways are perfect. He is all-powerful, ever present and knows all things. He knows the end from the beginning. He is our Shepherd, our King, our Judge and our Defender. He is eternal and His ways are both unsearchable and unchangeable.¹⁵

Because God knows all things he knew Adam and Eve would sin and fall. Because God is full of love and mercy, he devised the plan of salvation even before Adam and Eve were created. In the beginning it was decided that Jesus would pay the price for our sin and rebellion, that he would accept our sins on him and he would die for them and God would raise him from the dead. While he took our sins we would be given the opportunity to accept his righteousness, his sinlessness and his perfect character.

God Has Predestined Us For Eternal Life

Each of us was formed in our mother's womb by the Lord our God.¹⁶ He accomplished this through His Son Jesus Christ, the creator of all things:

And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ (Ephesians 3:9).  

Before Christ created us and even before the world was formed, God our Father predestined each of us to be his adopted children through Jesus Christ. As children of the Father, we are redeemed through Christ's shed blood, His death and His resurrection. Our sins are forgiven “according to the riches of his grace”:

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace (Ephesians 1:4-7).

Because of the inheritance we have obtained from Jesus Christ, we are predestined, according to God’s purposes to be to the glory of God:

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ (Ephesians 1:11-12).

Our Lord God is “full of compassion”; He is “gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth”. He is Holy, He is good, He is righteous and his ways are perfect. In order to glorify him, we must be like him. In our own strength it is impossible to be like him. This is because we “all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.” And since we have all sinned, “There is none righteous, no, not one.” In spite of the fact that we are all sinners and that not one of us is righteous, we have been predestined to be conformed to the image of Jesus Christ, who is without sin:

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified (Romans 8:28-30).

Because God has predestined us for salvation and eternal life, he has not appointed us to wrath but to salvation and eternal life through the saving grace of Jesus Christ:

For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him (1 Thessalonians 5:9-10).

Although we have been predestined to be the adopted children of Christ, to be conformed to the image of Christ and to glorify God, he has given us free will. We can choose to forsake our inheritance; we can refuse to accept Jesus as our savior. We can choose sin and unrighteousness rather than the righteousness of Christ. We can choose death rather than everlasting life. The choice is ours and sadly, most of the world has rejected Christ and accepted death.  

While God respects our right to choose sin and death, because he loves us, he is constantly working to draw us to him. He is not willing that any of us should perish but that we should all repent and obtain the promise of eternal life through Jesus Christ:

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance (2 Peter 3:9).

God is patient and longsuffering as an evil and corrupt world rejects his love and the sacrifice of his own Son Jesus Christ. While the world continues to reject God and his love and the saving grace of Jesus Christ, God continues to pour out his love. The love of God is poured out on a rebellious, defiant and evil world. But while God’s love will never end his longsuffering and patience will come to an end. God loves us so very much that he will use every device possible to show us the consequence of the choices we have made to reject him and the saving grace of Jesus Christ. When love and patience have run their course, God turns to judgment. This is not a vengeful judgment but a judgment to repentance and it can also be an example to others.

A judgment is a decision. When we repent, confess our sins and accept Jesus Christ as our savior God decides in our favor. He decides that the blood of Jesus Christ has cleansed us from our sins and that we stand blameless before him and are therefore the inheritors of eternal life. When we choose not to repent, not to confess our sins and not to accept Jesus as our savior, God decides against us. All three of these are necessary for eternal life. We cannot accept Jesus without accepting his law and we cannot accept his law without true heart felt repentance and confession.

When God judges or decides that a nation has gone so far astray that they will not return to him, he withdraws his blessings and protection which they have rejected and even brings disasters upon a nation. These can include: earthquakes, tornadoes, hurricanes, famine, plagues, pestilence, terrorist attacks, war, and judgments can even be of an economic nature. Through these judgments God hopes that the people will see their need for Jesus Christ and will repent of their wickedness and turn to him. If individuals within a nation repent and receive Jesus Christ as their savior, God is able to save them; this is God's desire. Through the prophet Isaiah God explains that judgment can bring people to their senses and through judgment they can learn righteousness:
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. …for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD. LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them….Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD (Isaiah 26:5, 9, 10, 11 & 17).

God’s Loving Judgment

God brings judgment to lead us to repentance because he loves us. God isn’t just loving; he literally is love (1 John 4:8 & 16). Love is his very being. He is pure and holy and desires only that, which is pure, holy, righteous and just. He longs to bless his righteous followers, to answer their prayers and grant them the desires of their heart. He is delighted in the righteous acts of his faithful followers, acts of truth, charity, mercy and justice. But he is also saddened by those who have rejected him and have rejected the saving grace of his Son, Jesus Christ. For this reason the Lord God of heaven delights in exercising loving judgment:

Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD (Jeremiah 9:23-24).

The Lord further says: “For I the LORD love judgment…” (Isaiah 61:8). He loves judgment because, through judgment he is able to open the eyes, ears and hearts of his lost children and turn them heaven ward. He turns them toward their Father who is calling them to offer them forgiveness, salvation and eternal life through the saving grace of Jesus Christ. Those who hear his call and desire the salvation of his Son Jesus Christ must: accept his law and judgments as holy and just; they must confess their sins; they must repent; they must accept the saving grace of Jesus Christ; they must profess the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and they must be baptized. Any person who does these things receives the righteousness of Christ (his sinless character) and eternal life through the saving grace of Jesus Christ. These are free gifts.

We should desire God’s judgments more than gold. This is because God's judgments are able to turn us towards him, they are able to cause us to see and confess our sin and they are able to turn us away from wickedness and to repentance and the saving grace of Jesus Christ:

The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward (Psalm 19:7-11).

What value is gold if you are “wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked?” What value is gold if you are dead and condemned to eternal damnation? The Lord God counsels us to buy from him “gold tried in the fire,” that we may “be rich; and white raiment, that” we may “be clothed, and that the shame of” our “nakedness” would not appear; and that we should anoint our “eyes with eye salve, that we may see” (Revelation 3:18). The gold that he is speaking of is Jesus Christ and his mercy and grace, a treasure that is truly priceless.1 The white raiment is the righteousness of Jesus Christ that covers our sin (which is our nakedness). The eye salve represents the Holy Spirit, which allows us to see and comprehend the truth of God's holy word. The cost to buy the mercy and saving grace of Jesus Christ (gold refined in the fire) is very affordable to all; it is free. It cost nothing other than the surrender of our wretched, miserable, mortal life to Jesus Christ who promises to give us a wonderful, joyous, eternal life in return. After counseling us to obtain the righteousness of Jesus Christ, our Lord God warns us that he will “rebuke and chasten” (judge) those he loves. He loves all but need not judge the righteous and so his judgment falls on those who have rejected him and his Son Jesus Christ:

Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne (Revelation 3:17-21).

God Brings A Warning

God judges both individuals and nations. Before he judges either an individual or a nation he seeks to warn them through dreams and visions. He desires to communicate their perilous state and their need for repentance. In Isaiah the Lord states that he declares new things before they spring forth:

---

1 Psalm 19:9-10 tells us that the judgments of God are more desired than refined gold; they are to be more desired because they are more valuable. Likewise, 1 Peter 1:7 says that the trial or rather testing of our faith is more precious than gold tried in the fire. The judgments of God and the trials of our faith point us to Jesus Christ. In Isaiah 13:12 God said “I will make a man more precious than fine gold;” that man is Jesus Christ.
I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images. Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them (Isaiah 42:8-9).

The Lord says that the former things come to an end and he will do new things upon the earth. Further, before he makes any major changes on the earth, he will declare them. These major changes could occur in a person’s life; they could occur in a nation; or they could be worldwide changes. In an individual’s life God calls them to the purpose he has established for their life. First and foremost is salvation through Jesus Christ. Then God calls us to our purpose in the body of Christ. God ordained this purpose before he formed us in our mother’s womb. Noah’s purpose was to build the ark and preach repentance to the people. Abraham’s purpose was to be the father of Israel. Moses’ purpose was to lead the Israelites out of Egypt. Jeremiah’s purpose was to be a prophet. The problem God has in making known his purpose for a person's life is that we do not perceive when God is speaking to us:

For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man. He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword (Job 33:14-18).

Because we do not perceive when God is talking to us, we do not respond to his invitation for salvation and we do not respond to warnings of impending judgment. As more and more people sink deeper and deeper into sin in a nation, their sins eventually reach up to heaven. At that time God remembers their iniquities and casts judgment on that sinful and rebellious nation. Before God carries out his judgment on a nation, he first reveals it to his prophets:

Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets (Amos 3:7).

God Preserves A Remnant

God reveals his judgments to the prophets so that the prophets can warn the people that God loves. This warning is intended for everyone because God loves everyone and desires that none perish. God’s warnings through his prophets are intended to bring change within a nation so that the judgment can be withdrawn. He is looking for people to change their lives, to stop sinning. Specifically, they must: accept the Father in heaven as their one and only God; they must accept Jesus Christ as their savior; they must accept his law as holy; and they must confess and repent of their sins. Repent means to be truly sorry for your sins and to turn away from sin with the true desire to stop sinning. If an individual or nation does these, they can prevent God's judgment:
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land (2 Chronicles 7:13-14).

At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them (Jeremiah 18:7-10).

In the book of Jonah we learn that God sent Johan to Nineveh to warn them that God would destroy the city in 40 days. The evil people of Nineveh believed God’s prophet. The king made a proclamation that everyone should fast, repent, put on sackcloth and pray. The people did as their king commanded and God heard their prayers and saw their repentance and he repented of the destruction that he had determined to do to the city (Jonah 3).

When Israel’s sins caused God to judge them, he sent prophet after prophet to warn them but they refused to repent. They even killed God’s prophets. As a result Israel suffered God’s judgment over and over at the hands of the Philistines, Syrians, Assyrians, Babylonians, and Romans among others.29

Even when a nation refuses to repent, God protects his own. What purpose would it serve God to judge his faithful followers? It would serve no purpose. God’s judgments are true and righteous.30 Therefore these judgments are not intended for his faithful followers. In Proverbs, King Solomon writes: “It is not good…to overthrow the righteous in judgment” (Proverbs 18:5). During the flood God preserved Noah and his family in the ark.31 When God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, he sent Angels to deliver Lot and his family.32 Each time that God judged Israel he left a remnant.33 In Ezekiel God specifically marked his remnant in the forehead and ordered that they should be preserved. This remnant was sorrowful concerning the sin that was being done by their countrymen:

And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house (Ezekiel 9:4-6).
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

The Example of Israel

Israel was heir to the promises that God made to Abraham. God gave the land of Israel to Abraham as an everlasting inheritance; he said that his descendants would be as the sand of the sea; and that all nations would be blessed through him. Jesus was the fulfillment of God's promise to Abraham and Israel. Jesus was born of Mary who was of the seed of Abraham and through Jesus Christ all the nations of the world have been blessed.

Israel Rejected Jesus Christ

Although all the world has been blessed through Jesus Christ, the majority of Abraham's descendants have rejected Jesus Christ and have received a curse rather than a blessing. After delivering Israel from captivity in Egypt, God promised Israel special blessings if they kept his commandments. He further promised to curse them and send judgment upon them if they turned away from him and refused to obey his commandments (Leviticus 26 and Deuteronomy 28). We can see God's warning to Israel in the selected verses below (please take the time to read all of Leviticus 26, Deuteronomy 28 and Deuteronomy 7-9).

Israel Was Warned

But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant: I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. (Leviticus 26:14-17)

But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day…The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it. The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish….The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shall be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth…. (Deuteronomy 28:15, 20-22, 25)

God makes it clear in Deuteronomy 9:3-6 that he did not give the land of the Canaanites
to Israel because of their righteousness but rather because of the wickedness of the Canaanites:

Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee. Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people. (Deuteronomy 9:3-6)

God was judging the Canaanites for their wickedness when he gave their land to Israel and asked the Israelites to slay them. This was not a judgment to repentance; this was his wrath poured out against them. The wrath of God is poured upon a nation only after their cup of iniquity has been filled. This is after they have consistently failed to heed his warnings and failed to repent of their wickedness. God gave the Amorites in the land of Canaan over four hundred years to repent of their wicked ways. During this period of time the Israelites were captive in Egypt. When God delivered Israel from Egypt, the Amorites cup of iniquity was filled and they were judged for their wickedness:

And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full. (Genesis 15:13-16)

God also pours out his wrath on nations that persecute and kill the people of God. God judged Egypt for enslaving his people. He also uses wicked nations to bring judgments of repentance on his people. Paul wrote: “But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base (contemptible) things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are” (1 Cor 1:27-28). He used Assyria, Babylon and Rome to judge Israel and then he judged these empires for what they did to his people.
Israel Was Sinful

When God fulfilled his promise to Abraham and delivered Israel from Egypt, the Bible records that Israel failed to keep God’s commandments; they fell into horrible sin. Under the reign of King Manasseh, the sin of Judah was worse than that of the heathen which God had judged of the land of Canaan (2 Chronicles 33:9). The wickedness and iniquity of the Canaanites and Israel included all of that which God hates. Many of these sins are popular today; they include:

- False Religion—worshiping other gods, worshiping idols, worshiping nature, worshiping Satan, the occult, human and child sacrifice.
- The occult—witchcraft, wizardry, sorcery, spell casting, magic, fortune telling, astrology, charms (such as good luck) and necromancy.
- Sexual iniquity—fornication, adultery, homosexuality, lesbianism, pedophilia, incest, bestiality, etc.
- Other sins—murder, violence, theft, hatred, envying, lying, gossiping, drunkenness, disobeying parents, not honoring contracts, pride, etc.35

God Judged Israel

Israel was not immune to God's judgment and wrath. Just as God's anger was kindled against the Canaanites, Israel also provoked God to anger (2 Kings17:17 & 21:6). Because of Israel’s sin and their failure to keep their covenant with God, a Holy and just God kept his promise and repeatedly brought judgment upon Israel. God used the heathen around Israel to execute his judgment; he used the Philistines, Syrians, Assyrians, Babylonians, and Romans among others.36 God also used drought, famine and plague. The Psalmist writes concerning Israel's repeated sin and judgment:

> They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them: But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works. And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils, And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions. Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand. Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry: And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives. (Psalm 106:34-46)
God judged Israel repeatedly with judgments that were to bring them to repentance. They would call on him for help but soon after he rescued them they would forsake him and fall into sin. Israel divided into two kingdoms, the northern kingdom of Israel and the southern kingdom of Judah. Because of their horrible sin God judged the eight tribes of the northern kingdom of Israel and dispersed them throughout the nations of the world. The chronicler gives the account of this in 2 Kings 17.

God's patience and long-suffering came to an end with Israel as it did with the Canaanites, Sodom and Gomorrah and the world before the flood. God also had to bring Judah under the captivity of Babylon and later again they became subject to the authority of Rome and eventually Rome destroyed Jerusalem after a majority of the Jews rejected Jesus Christ as their savior:

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise. (Gal 3:13-18)

Jesus Fulfilled the Promise

Jesus Christ came to the world through the seed of Abraham fulfilling God's promise that all the nations would be blessed through him. Jesus came to the Jew first but his free gift of salvation is for the world. The word of God says that those who accept Jesus Christ as their savior are heirs to the promises God made to Abraham through their faith (Romans 4:16, Galatians 3:14). The Apostle Paul wrote in Galatians “There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ’s, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.” (Galatians 3:28-29) The majority of the Jewish people have misunderstood their covenant. They believe that blood or race is important but the covenant is based on faith in God and the savior Jesus Christ and also obedience to God's law. Jesus confirmed this when speaking to the Pharisees he stated: “If ye were Abraham’s children, ye would do the works of Abraham.” (John 8:39)

Although the Pharisees had Abraham's blood running through their veins, Jesus inferred that they were not Abraham's children. This is because Abraham's children walk in faith and obedience to God's law. Therefore, it is not necessary to have Abraham's blood; you must have his faith and walk in obedience to the Lord as he walked. Abraham's true children are his spiritual children.
Paul writes that the Jews who rejected Jesus Christ are like the natural branches that are broken off a vine. The gentile believers are like wild branches that are grafted in. Paul adds a stern warning from God the Father. If God judged the natural branches and removed them from the vine because of their unbelief, he will do the same to the wild branches if they do not believe. Paul writes:

I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.... What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded... Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again. (Romans 11:1, 7 & 19-23)

America Has Followed Israel's Example

The people of America are much like the people of ancient Israel and the Pharisees of Jesus' day. Ancient Israel was involved in all manner of sin and rebellion against God. America is involved in all manner of sin and rebellion against God. The Pharisees believed they were special because they were descendants of Abram. Many American's believe they are special simply because they believe in Jesus Christ. The Pharisees believed that obedience to their silly man made rituals would bring salvation. A majority of Americans believe that they will receive salvation because they are good.

The word of God states: "There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one." Therefore no one can be saved because they are good. Jesus indicated to the Pharisees that they were vile and would be unable to escape hell:

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with
them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? (Mt 23:25-33)

Jesus made a similar prophetic warning to Christian believers. He stated:

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. (Mt 7:21-23)

Believing that Jesus is the Son of God is not all that it takes to receive salvation. James writes that “the devils also believe, and tremble.” He continued, “faith without works is dead.” (James 2:19-20) We are not saved by our works but through our works our faith is manifest. If we believe Jesus is and Son of God and our Savior, then we will love him and do those things he commanded. Jesus stated: “If ye love me, keep my commandments.” (John 14:15 & 15:9-17) Jesus' commandments included much more than the Ten Commandments. He instructed us to love our neighbor as ourself; he further instructed us: “Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.” (Mathew 5:44) We are to meet the needs of the poor and hungry and we are to be involved in spreading the good news of Jesus Christ to those who do not know him.

Further, in keeping these commandments, we are to follow the example of Jesus who only did as his Father willed. Jesus did not devise a plan to accomplish what he thought God wanted done, he waited for his Father to lead him and he did those things which his Father instructed him to do (John 5:19-20 & 30). The Apostle John writes:

And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. (1 John 2:3-6)

Jesus died for our sins so that we may have his righteousness but his death does not absolve us of the requirement to keep the law. Jesus stated: “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.” (Matthew 5:17-18)

Jesus knows we are sinners and unable to perfectly keep his commandments. Therefore,
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

when he asks us to keep his commandments in order to show our love for him, he used the Greek word “téreō”. This word can also be translated “hold fast”. It does not imply perfect adherence to the commandments but rather a desire to keep them perfectly. Living a life in disregard of the commandments is not in keeping with Jesus' command.

The saving grace of Jesus Christ covers any and all sin. But we must acknowledge that God's law (his commandments) is holy. We must confess our sins and we must repent. Once we accept the saving grace of Jesus Christ and have accepted his law, we must strive to keep his law. Once we are saved, the saving grace of Jesus Christ breaches the gap that is created because of our inability to perfectly observe the law. Nevertheless, if we do not acknowledge that God's law is holy and is binding upon us and if it is not our earnest desire to keep his commandments, then we are no different than the Pharisees.

Paul writes on the subject of the law in Romans 7; he makes the same point as was made above, all in one chapter. There is something lost in the translation of this chapter; the truth is there but the word must be carefully studied and prayed upon. Paul reveals the following in versus 1 through 14:

1. “the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.” (vs. 12)
2. Transgression of God's holy law brings death and this death reveals to us that the law is good and transgression of the law is sinful and breeds all manner of evil. (vs. 13)
3. The law of God has dominion over man as long as he lives. (vs. 1)
4. Jesus Christ has delivered us from the penalty of the law (death) and now being saved we will seek to follow the spirit of the law rather than the letter of the law. We will seek to hold ourselves to an even higher accountability; we will seek to keep even those things which are not written in the law. (vs. 6)
5. Man has a sinful nature; it is not natural for him to do good. (vs. 14)

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?... 6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter. 7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. 9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. 10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. 11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. 12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. (Romans 7:1 & 6-14)
In verses 15 through 25, Paul talks about his struggle to keep the law and his struggle to do good. Paul uses the word “do” nine times in these verses. In the original Greek there was three different words that Paul used for “do.” One of those words, “prasso”, actually means to practice or perform repeatedly or habitually. I will note when Paul uses “prasso”. Paul makes the following points that equally apply to us:

- Paul desires to habitually perform what is good; he does sinful things and he hates it but he does not allow or rather approve of or condone the sinful things he does. (vs. 15)
- Paul demonstrates that the law is good through his desire to do good even when he fails to do good. (vs. 16)
- It is Paul's sinful nature that causes him to sin. (vs. 17 & 20)
- Paul has not found the ability to perfectly perform that which is good (perform comes from the Greek word “prasso”). (vs. 18)
- Paul keeps the law of God with his mind but he sins through his sinful nature. (vs. 25)

After Paul was converted he was not a fornicator, an adulterer, a thief, a murderer, or a liar; his problem was not in that he could not keep the letter of the law but that he could not keep the spirit of the law. The closer we draw to God, the more we understand how truly sinful we are and how we are unable to become truly Christ like. But the better we know Christ, the more we want to be like him! Let us be like Paul; let us truly desire to be holy and to keep the Spirit of the law, to be Christ like. Let us also recognize our sinful nature and that we are totally dependent on the saving grace of Jesus Christ.

**America the Babylon**

As a nation, America has rejected God's commandments, both his moral and religious laws: Sixty-eight percent of Americans have rejected moral absolutes and 87 percent have
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

rejected the Ten Commandments. In rejecting God's commandments, America has rejected God's authority to make the law. In rejecting God's authority, America has rejected God! In Psalm 9 God declares: “The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.” (Psalm 9:17)

Through careful research and through dozens of sources, chapters 5, 6 and 7 document how America, who was once a Christian nation, has become a nation that forgot God and his law. Further, it is painstakingly documented how America has become the “habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit.” (Revelation 18:2) The rest of this book series carefully documents how America fulfills every description of Babylon; for America is the Babylon.

Babylon The Great Shall Be Destroyed

God tells us in Revelation 18 that Babylon the great shall be destroyed. Revelation 18 is a warning to the inhabitants of Babylon. God warns the inhabitants of Babylon to not partake of her sins. Sin and rebellion is what brings God’s judgment. The good news is that those who do not partake of Babylon’s sins shall not receive her plagues!

Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her (vs.8).… Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come (vs. 10).… for in one hour is she made desolate (vs. 19).… with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all (vs. 21).… And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee (vs. 22); And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee (vs. 23).

… Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues (vs. 4).

Babylon’s Judgment Shall Come In One Hour

Babylon's judgment shall come upon her suddenly, in one day even one hour. As a result of the judgment of God, Babylon shall be burned with fire. There shall be death and mourning. The fact that there are mourners indicates that there shall be survivors. As a result of God’s judgment the survivors shall suffer famine.

Often in the Bible a city is symbolic of a nation or kingdom. God’s judgment of Babylon is the judgment of a nation. Verses 8, 10 and 19 appear to be speaking of the judgment upon the nation of Babylon. Verses 21-23 appear to be speaking of the judgment against the city, which is symbolic of the nation of Babylon.

The reasons for this are as follows: Verse 8 indicates there will be survivors both because there are mourners and because there is famine. Without survivors there cannot be famine. But there is a transition that begins at verse 21 (“with violence shall that great city Babylon be
thrown down, and shall be found no more at all”). From verse 21 onward the prophecy is speaking of a city. Verses 21-23 seems to indicate there will not be survivors. This is because nothing seems to be going on at all. There is no music, no one working, no one getting married and there are no lights in the city at night (“the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee”). Candles are used at night and are symbolic of lights. This city, which is a symbol of the nation of Babylon, shall be utterly consumed by fire, there shall be no survivors and this city shall never be inhabited again.

Babylon is obviously a great powerful nation. What type of judgment could destroy a great powerful nation is just one hour? The advent of the nuclear bomb made this close to being possible but it wasn’t until the Intercontinental Ballistic Missile (ICBM) was perfected that this became a reality. The only way that a great modern day nation could be destroyed by fire in one hour is by a strategic attack with dozens or hundred of nuclear missiles. A nuclear bomb is the only thing man made that could destroy a great modern city in one hour to such an extent that it would never be inhabitable again. Even the awesome destructive power that is at the hands of the U.S. military, the most powerful military ever on the face of the earth, is not capable of destroying a country in one hour without the aid of nuclear weapons.

I say that a nuclear bomb is the only thing “man made” capable of destroying a nation in one hour for a specific reason. When God judges a nation, he uses other nations to carry out his judgment. This is seen repeatedly in the Old Testament and in the New Testament. God uses natural disasters as warning judgments but when he seeks to destroy a nation he most often uses another nation to carry out his judgment. The examples of Sodom and Gomorrah and the great flood are examples of what God will do in the final judgment of the earth.

Don’t Receive Of Babylon’s Plagues

Concerning the judgment that God has pronounced on Babylon in Revelation 18, God declares: “Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues” (Revelation 18:4). God is confirming that this is a judgment against those who have rejected him and have fallen into grievous sin. This is not a judgment against God’s faithful followers. God calls his faithful to come out of Babylon. At this time I don’t see God calling people to physically leave Babylon but to reject the sinful nature of Babylon and not to participate in her sins. Nevertheless, a person should have a personal relationship with God and Jesus Christ so that if a call does come to physically leave Babylon, they will be able to discern the voice of God.

To complete their separation from Babylon, God’s faithful are to reject the worldly sinful pleasures of Babylon. They are to reject Babylon’s pride; her love of wealth; her covetousness; her sexual impurity; her dishonesty; her deceitfulness and her false religions. By remaining faithful, those who have accepted Jesus Christ as their Lord and savior and have received his holy law into their heart shall have the righteousness of Jesus Christ through his grace. It is the righteousness of Christ that shall preserve them from God’s judgment on Babylon.

Are There Profits In The Land

As we shall cover in depth later, God first revealed his judgment against Babylon to his
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

prophets Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and others; he then revealed it to the Apostle John. Then for 1700 years there is no recorded mention of God’s judgment of the nation he calls Babylon. Then in the midst of the revolutionary war God gave a dream to George Washington. In 1929 he gave a vision to evangelist A.C. Valdez. In the 1950’s he gave a vision to a man with a great healing ministry, A.A. Allen. In 1984 he gave a vision to a Romanian Christian, Dumitru Dudduman, who had been smuggling Bibles into Russia for 20 years. In 1986 God gave a vision to Henry Groover who is a great International Intercessory Prayer Walker. He has walked and prayed all the streets in 500 cities in 37 nation around the world including America. Chuck Youngbradt, a Christian not involved in professional ministry at the time, was given a vision by God in 1975. Jonathan Hansen, an American Missionary overseas, received a vision from God in 1995; he is now a prophet to the nations of the world. Daniel Rodes, an Apostle and missionary with a worldwide ministry and 175 churches under his leadership was given a vision in 1999. Many others have also received visions or dreams.

God has told all these men that his judgment is upon America. Since 1984, each of the above men who received visions from God about America’s future, have been told to warn America. They have been told that America has turned its back on God; we have rejected him, we have rejected his word and we have rejected his commandments. God has declared that America’s sins are an abomination to him; he will withdraw his protection from America and will allow our enemies to rise up against us and defeat us.

What God revealed to these men and many, many more is that his holy word is true. He revealed that the prophecies of old are true. He knew from the beginning that America would rise to be a great nation and he knew she would fall. God revealed the fate of America to his prophets of old: Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and John. In God’s eyes nothing is new; “there is no new thing under the sun” (Ecclesiastics 1:9). As God revealed to me an understanding of his word concerning America, he led me to the historical facts that prove his word is true. What you’ll read in the following pages is not just history but a revelation of the truth of God’s holy word.

Most likely you haven’t heard of the above men and most likely you haven’t heard their message. America doesn’t want to hear this message and a majority of the pastors are keeping their congregations from hearing the truth. Its not popular, the people want to hear about God's blessings and how he grants us the desires of our heart. Before God can bless us we need to get right with him, we need to confess our sins and repent. We need the blood of Jesus to cleanse us and set us free. Many people believe they have been set free but they are in bondage to sin because they have not truly repented. They have gotten on their knees and accepted Jesus as their savior, they have confessed their sins but they are not truly sorry for their sins. They have no desire to stop sinning, they enjoy their sin and they have no intention of stopping. Among these unrepented sins are sexual sins, coveting, gossip, sins of indulgence and gluttony, an unwillingness to develop a personal relationship with Jesus Christ and the serving of false gods. God’s judgment will bring true repentance in some of us. The choice is ours, we can repent the easy way, now, or we can do it the hard way, when judgment comes. Jesus said:

But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

(Matthew 9:13).

I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish (Luke 13:3).

Choose Eternal Life

If you have not accepted Jesus Christ as your savior, or if you are not repentant for your sins, you are under condemnation and will experience the judgment of God and ultimately eternal death. My heartfelt prayer for you and my advice to you is to accept Jesus Christ into your life, to be baptized. “For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ” (Galatians 3:26). When you put on Christ, you put on his righteousness, his holiness, his goodness, his purity, and his patient, loving and forgiving character and you have obtained eternal life through his grace:

For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord (1 Corinthians 15:53-58).

If you have received Jesus Christ, let his grace flow through you. Let your spirit and mind be renewed by his grace and through the power of the Holy Spirit. Accept God’s law as holy and just. Confess your sins and repent. Don’t willingly fall into deceitful lusts of the flesh. Live a holy, righteous life and don’t let bitterness, wrath or anger be found in you. Be kind, tender hearted and forgiving as Christ forgave you:

If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbor: for we are members one of another. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all
Chapter 2 - The Science Of Judgment

bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you (Ephesians 4:21-32).

If you do not have the righteousness of Jesus Christ and you would like to accept Jesus Christ as your savior, I invite you to say the following prayer. If you have previously given your life to Jesus, I invite you to rededicate your life today!

Lord God, loving father in heaven, I confess that I am a sinner and I am in need of salvation through Jesus Christ. I repent of my sins and I turn away from a life of sin. I pray for your forgiveness of my sins. I pray that you will cover me and wash me in the blood of Jesus Christ. I put on the righteousness of Christ and I pray that I may be filled with your Holy Spirit.

Lord, may your Holy Spirit guide me and direct my paths. May I thirst for your Holy word and may I have insight and understanding of your word. May your word give me wisdom and knowledge.

I declare with my lips and my heart that your holy word is true: Jesus Christ is the creator of all things; he always was and always shall be. Jesus came to earth as a child; he was born of a Virgin Mother; he lived a sinless life; he suffered and died on the cross for my sins and the sins of the world. He was buried and on the third day he rose from the dead; he ascended into heaven and is seated at the right hand of the Father.

I pray that you would write my name in the Book of Life, save me from the day of trouble and count me among your remnant. May heavenly angels to be placed round about me to protect me from all evil harm and evil influence. I ask all these things in the name of your Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen!
It is without a doubt that America is the most powerful nation ever on the face of the earth. The United States has also had more influence on the world than any other nation in history. Being the greatest nation in history, many people are surprised that they don’t find more about America and her future in God’s Holy Word, the Bible.

Although the specific name of America or the United States does not occur in the scriptures, God has not left her out of scripture. Speaking to the Kingdom of Israel, Jesus stated: “Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.” (Matthew 21:43) This text speaks of America because it is America who has fulfilled these words of Jesus. America is the only nation on earth founded as a Christian nation and on the principals found in God’s Holy Word. America has truly brought forth the fruits of God.

**America Has Taken The Gospel To The World**

Americans have taken to heart God’s great commission found in the book of Matthew:

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (Matthew 28:19-20)

Americans have taken the gospel into the far reaches of the earth. Although America accounts for only 5 percent of the population of the world, 90 percent of the professional clergy in the world are in America. Americans have sent out missionaries by sailboat, steam ship, airplane, and by jet. We have translated the gospel into hundreds of languages. We have erected radio towers that spread the gospel around the earth. And now through satellite technology the
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

gospel message is being sent out to televisions around the globe. Without question, the earth has been blessed because of America and the individual efforts of Christian Americans, which have produced a bountiful harvest of fruit (millions of lives have been saved because they have come to know the saving grace of Jesus Christ through the missionary efforts of Americans).

In return God has blessed America according to the promises in his word. God promised to bless any nation who keeps his commandments according to the faith that was Abraham’s. America is the richest nation on earth. Much of the blessings of God have come through technology. The typical young American cannot grasp how technology has changed his life. There are few among us still alive who lived without electricity, in door plumbing, central heating and running water. Because of the technology that made these possible we now live a life that has been made far simpler, far easier, healthier and much more comfortable. Our homes are more comfortable than any king or queen of the past could have hoped or dreamed for.

With the flip of a switch on our stereo we can bring the greatest symphonies and orchestras or other forms of modern music into our living rooms. We can pop a video into our VCR and we can be transported back in time to ancient Israel and see Jesus walk the streets heeling the sick and preaching the word of God. We can get on the Internet and have the world’s information at our fingertips. Our children can sit comfortably and safely in the living room and play all the latest video games. Games that we never dreamed would be possible just 20 years ago.

America Has Turned Its Back On God

Regrettably, America and Americans have turned their back on God, the very God who has blessed and protected this nation. We have taken the gifts given to us by God and we have used them for evil.

More often than not American entertainment is used for evil purposes rather than to serve God and spread the gospel message of salvation through Jesus Christ to the world. American music, television, movies, and video games are used to promote sex, violence, and the occult. America is the world’s leading producer, exporter and consumer of pornography. “A new porno film is completed every fifteen minutes. In 1996 Americans spent more than eight billion dollars on pornographic materials and sex entertainments, an amount much larger than Hollywood’s entire domestic box office receipts, and larger than all revenues generated by rock and country music recordings.”\(^{47}\) The total number of “regular” movies made each year by Hollywood is 400 but the porn industry produces an incredible 11,000 movies a year. These movies account for an unbelievable 700 million porn movie rentals per year while generating $4 billion in rental income. Now the Internet has made pornography easily available to every home with a computer and Internet connection. There are at least 70,000 pornography sites on the Internet and its growing every day.\(^{48}\)

The above statistics are reflective of the legal adult pornography industry. The illegal child pornography takes in and estimated $3 billion a year in America. This money is made from the abuse of children. The estimated number of children being enslaved and abused in this criminal industry is estimated at 300,000.\(^{49}\)

Pornography and entertainment are a just symptom of what really ails America. America
has not just turned it’s back on God but has totally abandoned Him. This can be seen not only in our life style but also in the results from surveys of American beliefs as follows:

The Erroneous Beliefs of Americans

- According to George Barna, Jr., Americans “believe there is a god who exists, but he exists simply to make our life worthwhile, fun, happy, and fulfilling.”
- 85 percent of Americans say there is no such thing as “absolute moral truth”. George Barna, Jr., says: “When people are looking at scripture, it's another book that they can pull off the shelf and get some helpful ideas from.”
- When asked if they believed in all 10 of the Ten Commandments, only 13% of Americans said yes. That means 87% of Americans don’t believe in all ten of the commandments. 89% of Americans surveyed thought that it wasn’t sinful to violate one of God’s Ten Commandments.
- Even when given the opportunity to throw out the Commandments they didn’t like, incredibly, only 40% of Americans believed in 5 of the Ten Commandments.
- Americans see nothing wrong with sin. In fact they believe God is a liar. Americans approve of the following sins in the proportions shown:
  - Fornication (sex before marriage)—42%.
  - Homosexuality or Lesbianism—30%.
  - Having an abortion—45%.
- The majority of Americans (54%) no longer believe in salvation by faith in Jesus Christ but instead believe that they can earn their salvation. This equally applies to born-again Christians, 33% of which hold the same belief. One survey found that nearly 80% of the members of four Protestant denominations believed that salvation could be earned. Peter Jones writes in his book Capturing The Pagan Mind: “Only 21 percent of America’s Lutherans, 20 percent of Episcopalians, 18 percent of Methodists and 22 percent or Presbyterians affirm the basic Protestant tenet: salvation by grace, not by good works.”
- Sixty-one percent of Americans “agree that the Holy Spirit is a symbol of God’s presence or power but is not a living entity.”
- A Barna Research survey found that 26% of born-again believers don't believe it matters what religion you belong to our practice. Sociologist W.C. Roof found even worse results. He says, “nearly half of America’s most conservative born-again Christians said all religions were ‘equally true.’”
- Forty-two percent (42%) of Americans believe Jesus was a sinner, and 39% don't believe that he rose from the dead. Astoundingly, 35% of born-again Christians don't believe Jesus rose from the dead.

God’s Commandments Will Never Pass Away

Jesus said, “If you love me, keep my commandments” (John 14:15). John wrote: “He that saith, I know him (Jesus Christ), and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.” (1 John 2:4) In Revelation 14 John describes how those who accept the mark of the beast and worship his image shall have God's wrath poured out upon them and how they shall
experience eternal punishment. Contrasted with this are God's faithful: “Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.” (Revelation 14:12)

Paul stated that if you want to be justified, you must be a keeper of God's commandments; he writes “…as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.” (Romans 2:12-13) Paul is not saying that you are saved by keeping the commandments for we are saved by grace. Rather he is saying that the grace of God is null and void in those who refuse to keep God's commandments.

The Apostle John wrote: “He that committeth sin is of the devil... Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin.” (1 John 3:8-9). John writes:

Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. (1 John 3:4-10)

From other texts, we know that because of our sinful nature we cannot perfectly observe the law. Further, from other texts, we can see that John is speaking of a willingness to sin (non-repentant sin). This is very evident in Paul's most difficult discourse in Romans; he writes: “For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.” (Romans 7:14-18) Paul is saying that he is a carnal sinful being who desires with all his heart to do what is right in God's sight. Because of his sinful nature he often fails to do the perfect will of God but because he is in agreement with the will of God, the sin is accounted against his flesh.

Paul's struggle was not with the Ten Commandments but with the higher standard under the New Commandment which was to have perfect love (John 13:34). We cannot ignore God's law; we must seek to keep it with all our might. Neither can we pick and choose which commandments we like; they are all God's. The commandments haven’t changed because they can't. Jesus said until heaven and earth pass away not even a punctuation mark would change in his law (Matthew 5:18). Although Jesus died for our sins, we need to accept his saving grace, we need to confess our sins and we need to repent (to be truly sorry and have a sincere desire to not
If we do not acknowledge the commandments of God it is impossible to confess our sins and we cannot repent. The Apostle John says that sin is the transgression of God’s law (1 John 3:4); and the Apostle Paul said, “I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet” (Romans 7:7).

Since confession and repentance are crucial parts of our salvation, we must know what sin is. For if we do not know what sin is, we cannot confess or repent. As the Apostle Paul stated, even he did not know what sin was without the law. Without the law it is impossible to know what sin is because we do not have the mind of God. In Isaiah 55:8 the Lord states: “For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.”

Under the New Covenant Jesus said he would place the law of God in our mind and in our heart (Hebrews 8:8-10). Jesus did not change the law and he did not do away with it; He simply promised to take what was written and place it in our minds and our hearts. The hard truth is, if a person does not have God’s law written in their heart (if they can sin without guilt or remorse), it is not because Jesus has failed to keep His promise but because that person has failed to receive it.

Refusing to acknowledge the Ten Commandments does not leave us sinless. The Apostle Paul stated: “For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God” (Roman 3:23) and likewise the Apostle John said: “If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us” (1 John 1:8). If we believe the Bible to be the word off God then we must accept what it says: We are all sinners, we have all sinned and we know what sin is from the law of God, the Ten Commandments.

**Believers Shall Be Deceived and Depart From The Faith**

Those who do not acknowledge the Ten Commandments are being deceived. Jesus warned us not to be deceived. He said that many deceivers shall come into the world (Mathew 24:4, 5, 11, 24). Timothy taught that these deceivers would be teaching doctrines of devils:

> Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; (1 Timothy 4:1-2).

The Apostle Paul warns in 2 Thessalonians that before Jesus returns there would be a falling away. To fall is to have sinned. The original sin of Adam and Eve is described as the fall. To fall away is to turn back towards sin and embrace it, to reject God as the author of the law and to reject the saving grace of Jesus Christ. When we reject God as the author of the law we are opposing him and we are placing ourselves above Him just as Satan did. We are actually trying to make ourselves to be gods just as Satan did when he rebelled in Heaven:

> Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition: Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? (2 Thessalonians 2:3-5)

Wickedness Prevails In America
When God’s law is abandoned, wickedness prevails. The evidence that Americans have abandoned God and his law can be seen in every segment of our society. Since 1962 “violent crime has increased 560 percent, illegitimate births have risen 400 percent, divorces have quadrupled, the number of children living in single-parent homes has tripled, and teenage suicides have increased more than 200 percent. High school SAT scores have dropped an average of 75 points!” The U.S. is at or near the top in rates of abortions, divorces, and unwed births. We lead the industrialized world in murder, rape, and violent crime. And in elementary and secondary education, we are at or near the bottom in achievement scores.” Further statistics include:

- 91% of Americans lie regularly.
- One third of married men and women admit to having had an affair.
- 53% of Americans would have an affair (cheat on their spouse) if they had the chance.
- The number of men and woman cohabiting (living together) has risen 1,000% since 1960.
- By age thirty 50% of women have cohabited (lived with a man outside of marriage).
- 20% of Americans are infected with an incurable sexually transmitted disease.
- Americans consume 50% of the world’s illegal drugs.
- The crime rate is up 800% since 1962.
- A higher percentage of Americans are in jail than anywhere else in the world, 1 out of every 270 Americans. This is in spite of the fact that many convicted criminals go free.
- “[C]ompared to Japan, a person in the U.S. is six times more likely to be burglarized, 10 times more likely to be murdered and 208 times more likely to be robbed.”
- America’s moral state has not gone unnoticed. Many Christian leaders are warning from the pulpit and are writing books informing America that a Holy God cannot tolerate our sins much longer and judgment is not far off. One of Billy Graham’s most quoted statements is “If God doesn’t judge America, He will have to apologize to Sodom & Gomorrah.”

God Will Curse and Judge The Nation That Abandons Him
As we learned in the last chapter, God's word clearly states that he will curse and judge the nation that abandons him:

But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments… I also will do this unto you… I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies:
they that hate you shall reign over you... (Leviticus 26:14-17).

God kept his promise and repeatedly judged Israel for abandoning him and his law. He will keep this promise with America as well.

The Results Of Sin Are Evident In America

In general Americans view themselves to be superior to the rest of the world and don’t believe God would judge America. As was stated above, we are not superior. We are at or near the top in rates of abortions, divorces, and unwed births. We lead the industrialized world in murder, rape, and violent crime. “[C]ompared to Japan, a person in the U.S. is six times more likely to be burglarized, 10 times more likely to be murdered and 208 times more likely to be robbed.”73 And in elementary and secondary education, we are at or near the bottom in achievement scores.”74

As a Christian nation that was founded on the principles from God’s Holy Word, judgment should start in America according to God’s word. God's Holy word declares: “For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?” (1 Peter 4:17.)

America In Prophecy

Are there any scriptures that specifically mention America and her future? Yes, there are many. Some Christian leaders also recognize that Isaiah 18 is speaking about America. Isaiah 18:1-3 says:

Woe to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia: That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled!

Rick Coombes is one who believes this passage is speaking about America. He explains why in his book America, The Babylon. Rick explains that by looking at the original Greek you can more accurately get a picture of the vision that Isaiah is trying to describe. He believes that the wings that shadow this land (verse one) are planes. The Hebrew word from which shadowing comes from more accurately represents a sound. This sound is replicated by the word itself such as the English word buzz. So it appears from the original Hebrew that Isaiah is describing a winged object flying through the air making a loud noise. He further states that the phrase “sendeth ambassadors by the sea” is a Hebrew idiom that was used to describe “when a nation sent war ships to intimidate another nation or to reassure an ally.” Rick believes that these two phrases together represent Isaiah’s description of an aircraft carrier.75

When the United States wants to flex its muscle to intimidate another nation or when it wants to support a nation it sends aircraft carriers. Of course as Isaiah wrote, the vocabulary of his day had no words to describe jet planes and aircraft carriers. Today only twelve nations in the
world have aircraft carriers. There is only one nation other than the U.S. that has more than one; Great Britain has 3 aircraft carriers and the U.S. has 12.

Rick says that the phrase beyond the rivers of Ethiopia is written from the prospective of Isaiah as he was writing in Jerusalem. The Greek word for “Ethiopia” literally means “Cush.” Cush was the father of Nimrod and he was responsible for establishing the original boundaries for ancient Babylon. Cush’s empire was located along the Nile River in Egypt and Ethiopia with the Nile being the Western boundary. Therefore, Isaiah was writing about a nation that was West of the Nile, which would include the United States. 76

The second verse of Isaiah refers to a nation that is scattered and peeled. This phrase is describing the people within the nation. The world “peeled” comes from the Hebrew word “morrut,” which literally means independent. 77 So this phrase is describing a nation where the people are independent and scattered across the nation.

Isaiah 18 begins with a simple warning, “woe.” Woe comes from the Hebrew word “howy.” The New Strong’s Dictionary of Hebrew and Greek Words says that “howy” is akin to “owy” which literally means “lamentation.” 78 Similarly woe means “sorrow; misery; also a heavy calamity; a trouble; [or] affliction.” 79 With the above in mind we can look at the entire text of Isaiah 18, as I have retranslated, were appropriate, using the The New Strong’s Dictionary of Hebrew and Greek Words and information from Rick Coombes:

1 Heavy calamity, affliction and misery are upon the land that is filled with the buzzing of wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia: 2 That sendeth war ships by the sea to intimidate other nations, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters. Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation of people who are scattered across the land and fiercely independent, to a people feared (or revered) from their beginning up till now; a powerful nation that conquers others, whose land the rivers have divided! 3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he liftest up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye. 4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest. 5 For before the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away and cut down the branches. 6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them. 7 In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people scattered across the land and fiercely independent, and from a people feared (or revered) from their beginning up till now; a powerful nation that conquers others, whose land the rivers have divided, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion. (Isaiah 18:1-7, translation revised by author).

I think that from this compilation you can see why many Bible scholars think this verse is speaking about America. America is West of the Ethiopia, we are a large sparsely populated
nation with people scattered across it and we are very independent. We are the world's only remaining super-power and we use that power to intimidate other nations with our aircraft carriers. Isaiah says this nation shall experience sorrow, misery, great calamity and affliction. The New Living Translation says that, “destruction is certain for the land.”

Like the above chapter from Isaiah, most of the verses and chapters that deal with America must be carefully studied with prayer before the Holy Spirit can reveal that the text is speaking of America. There are also some principals that must be understood. In short, these include:

1. “All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:” (2 Timothy 3:16) Although God inspired scripture, it was not originally written in English. Therefore, additional insight into prophecy can sometimes be gained by looking at the original language.
2. Most of prophecy is in the form of dreams and visions. In these dreams and visions God uses his own dream language, which can only be interpreted and explained with guidance from the Holy Spirit.
3. Most of the keys for unraveling God's prophetic dream language can be found in scripture. Through the guidance of the Holy Spirit, scripture can interpret itself.
4. The events depicted in prophetic dreams and visions can be literal, symbolic or both.
5. Dreams and visions can have both literal and symbolic fulfillments because they can have multiple fulfillments. “The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.” (Ecclesiastes 1:9) One dream can have two or more fulfillments hundreds or thousands of years apart.
6. The history surrounding past fulfillments of prophecy can give us additional insights into the repeated future fulfillments of the same prophecies.
7. When God is speaking of a particular group of people, a nation, kingdom, tribe or geographical area, it is important to know some facts about these people or places so that you can recognize what God is speaking about.

The whole purpose of this book is to provide historical facts and information to prove that America is the Babylon of Revelation 17 and 18. Once one understands that America is Babylon then it is rather easy to see that scripture is speaking of America in many places. Some of these places include: Isaiah 13 & 24; Jeremiah 25, 50, 51; Daniel 3, 4, 7, 8, &11; Habakkuk 1 & 2; Revelation 13, 14, 16, 17 & 18.

Revelation 18

Revelation 18 is one of the most detailed descriptions of a nation in the entire Bible. This chapter is also one of the most descriptive of a nation's future. While many of the characteristics of this nation clearly, even to the most ignorant reader, point to the United States, others don’t appear that they could ever possibly apply to our great nation, the United States of America. For this reason very few people associate this chapter with America.

The secret to identifying Babylon is in understanding little known facts about America. I call these America’s secrets. Although these facts are little known, I rely mostly on published sources. These sources are men and woman who cared about the truth. These are people who
dedicated their lives to exposing the truth in the hopes of making a difference. A great many of these people have suffered persecution, imprisonment and some have met suspicious untimely deaths. Without the work of these dedicated people this book would not be possible.

Through both the Holy Spirit and what I discovered in my research, God revealed to me that Babylon is not an America of the future but an America I now live in. He commanded me to warn my fellow countryman and women of His holy truths:

...a time of destruction, devastation, suffering, pain and judgment is coming upon America.  

I am calling on you to warn this nation. Warn on what is to come, warn on the condition of this nation, warn on the sin, the backsliding, the lack of prayer, the selfishness, the seeking of pleasure, the form of Godliness and denying the power therein. Warn that they are to have no part with those who deny my power, my authority and my law.

God asked me to warn America because he loves it. Our God, YAWEY, is a God of love and his most earnest desire is that every American receives Jesus Christ as their savior. He desires that the sins of every American be washed away in the blood of Jesus Christ so that we may live eternally with him in a heavenly paradise.

The Description of Babylon

God gives a very detailed description of Babylon in Revelation 18. This book shall focus on the descriptions given in Revelation 18 although it shall not exclusively rely on Revelation 18. The evidence supporting the truth of God's word is so overwhelming that it takes two volumes but it is information every American should know! Babylon is a nation. God describes Babylon as follows, arranged in the order that they shall be examined:

Volume I

- “… Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.” (Revelation 18:2) This verse is covered in Part II, in chapters 4 through 7. Documented is how America was established by Christians who were following the will of God. America was established by God to carry out his great commission to carry the gospel of Jesus Christ to the world. Also documented is America's fall, how she has become the “habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit.” Evidence of her fall can be seen in social statistics, in our school, in our entertainment and in the abundance of occult activity in America.
- “… the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.” (Revelation 18:3) This verse is covered in Part III, chapter 8. America is by far the biggest economic powerhouse in the world and imports vast quantities of goods from the merchants of the world.
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

- Babylon consumes the goods of the merchants of the earth, “…gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.” (Revelation 18:11-13) This verse is dealt with in conjunction with the previous verse above in Part III, chapter 8.

- Babylon is a nation known for its music. (Revelation 18:22) This verse is also dealt with in conjunction with the previous two verses above in Part III, chapter 8. Of all the verses describing Babylon in Revelation 18, these are very clearly the easiest to identify with America.

- “And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of … slaves, and souls of men.” (Revelation 18:11, 13) This verse is covered in Part III in chapter 9. It is very surprising what this verse reveals and the multiple ways it is being fulfilled in the U.S.

- “…the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her (Babylon)…” (Revelation 18:3). This verse is covered in Part IV in chapters 10 through 17. This verse describes how America has led the nations of the earth into rebellion against God. One example of this is how America has spent billions to proliferate abortion worldwide. America is also leading the nations of the earth into the ultimate and final act of rebellion against God; this is a one-world occult religion and a one-world government. This subject takes several chapters to document and explain and will conclude Volume I.

Volume II

- In Part I, chapter 1, the Old Testament verses concerning Babylon and Israel are reviewed and compared and contrasted with the Christian Church and America of today, of the past century and of the near future. The texts reveal that the Christian Church in America closely parallels apostate Israel and America closely parallels Babylon.

- “… for she (Babylon) saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow” (Revelation 18:7). This verse is covered in Volume II, Part I, in chapter 2. This verse is saying that Babylon is the greatest military power on earth and fears no other nation.

- “…for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.”(Revelation 18:23) This verse is covered in Volume II, Part I, in chapter 3. America's merchants are the great men of the earth and they are deceiving the nations of the earth through sorcery. This verse has multiple fulfillments. Interestingly, the Greek work translated as sorcery literally means drugs. We generally think of drugs as something consumed but pharmacologists consider all chemicals to be drugs. A couple of the areas discussed are illegal drugs, which have been linked to the CIA around the globe and the sale of harmful prescription drugs by U.S. manufactures in foreign countries. These include drugs that have been banned in the U.S. because they can cause death.
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

• “All nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication…” (Revelation 18:3). This verse is covered in Volume II, Part II, in chapters 4 through 11. The nations have suffered as a result of America's actions whether well intentioned or not. Scientist claim that the world's food supply is threatened as a result of American bioengineering. U. S. foreign aid has created misery, poverty, starvation, dependency and debt throughout the third world. The U. S. has engaged in covert efforts to control the world's population growth. The CIA has interfered in the national affairs of governments around the globe, it has engineered coups and has supported repressive regimes. The U. S. funded and aided the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia and helped the Communist takeover China. The U. S. helped build the military industrial complexes of Russia and Nazi Germany. The U. S. covertly made plans for the U. S. to enter WW I and WW II with hopes of creating a one-world government. And the U. S. created the privately owned Federal Reserve as a mechanism to fund the above activities. The documentation on these subjects is astounding and includes many quotes from the Congressional record.

• Babylon is responsible for shedding “…the blood of the prophets and saints and all that were slain upon the earth” (Revelation 18:24). This verse is covered in Volume II, Part III, in chapters 12 through 19. By aiding Russia, China and Nazi Germany, America is accountable for those who were brutally killed by these regimes. America has further given glimpses of what could occur in the future in events like Ruby Ridge, Waco, Oklahoma City, and on September 11, 2001. Significant amounts of evidence show that the government had advance knowledge of the Oklahoma City and September 11th bombings and either did nothing or worse may have been involved in the planning. Further, the legal groundwork has been established for America to fulfill this particular prophecy. Executive orders enable the president of the U. S. to declare Marshall Law and to control every facet of American life and property. Civilian internment camps have been and are being built and documents exist that identify Christians as enemies of the state.

• “And the kings of the earth... shall bewail her, and lament for her... for the fear of her torment... for in one hour is thy judgment come” (Revelation 18:9-10) This verse is covered in Volume II, Part IV, in chapters 20 through 22. The question is who could destroy the greatest military power ever on the face of the earth? That was the question during the reign of the ancient empire of Babylon but she was conquered! The military strengths of Russia and China are discussed along with new secret weapons. Insight is provided from high ranking soviet military defectors. Also examined at length is the timing of the destruction of America from prophetic insight given by Jesus in the Book of Matthew. America's destruction may not be far off.

• “And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.” (Revelation 18:4) This verse is covered in Volume II, Part V, in chapter 23. This is the most important chapter of the series. This chapter tells you how you can escape the coming judgment of America. This is the reason that God gave the prophecy to the Apostle John and why he instructed me to write this book. GOD WANTS YOU TO ESCAPE HIS JUDGMENT OF
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

AMERICA AND TO BE SAVED BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST!

This two volume series is a very important study for anyone who lives in or participates in what God calls Babylon. Likewise, this series is just as important for anyone who lives in any nation that has forsaken God and his law; this includes every nation of the world. Revelation 18 describes who Babylon is and the final fate of Babylon, which is her destruction. Revelation 18 is God’s warning to Babylon and the whole world. Therefore, this book will clearly and undeniably expose America as the Babylon. With the identity of Babylon exposed, God’s warning can go out to the inhabitants of America as he intended. Additionally, as the truth and accuracy of God's holy word is revealed, many in Babylon and many more throughout the world will recognize Jesus Christ as the way, the truth and the light. And further, that no one can come to the Father except through him.

Other Theories on the Identity of Babylon

“Mystery Babylon” of Revelation 17 is the same as Babylon of Revelation 18. Most likely you have been told that Babylon is something other than America. There have been many different theories of who Babylon is or where she is located; some of the more popular theories follow:

- The One World Religious Political System that is now being formed (The New World Order) under the guidance of the United Nations.
- The Catholic Church
- Rome
- Iraq
- A revived ancient Babylon.
- A revived Roman Empire.

These theories are put forth by Godly men and woman who seek the truth. There is good thought and varying amounts of Biblical support for each of the different theories. I will discuss only the most popular theory below and that is that Babylon is the Catholic Church or Rome. Put simply, each of the above theories is based only on certain descriptions of Babylon and ignores those that don’t seem to fit the theory. This book is a very thorough study of who Babylon is rather than who she is not. Once you understand each of the characteristics of Babylon, you will be able to see on your own the shortcomings of all the other theories. Additionally, as will be shown below, these theories can be based on misinterpretations of scripture.

The description of Babylon in Revelation 17 is of a woman (a whore) riding a seven-headed beast with ten horns. The seven heads represent seven mountains (vs. 9) and the ten horns represent ten kings (vs. 12). It is taught that the seven mountains are the Seven Hills of Rome, that the woman represents an apostate Catholic Church, and that the ten kings are a revived Roman Empire.

According to a 1st century map of Rome, there were eight hills in Rome at the time John had his vision. These hills are Aventine, Caelian, Palantine, Capitoline, Esquiline, Viminal, Quirinal, and Pincian. There was a ninth hill just outside of Rome; this was Vatican Hill. Further, in his vision John says that the seven heads of the beast represented seven mountains not seven
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

hills. Mountain is translated from the Greek word “oros” which is used 65 times in the New Testament. 62 of these are translated as Mountain or mount and only three times as hill. If John had meant “hill” he could have used the word “bounos” whose only definition is hill.

Frequently in the Bible a woman represents the Church. A virgin woman represents God’s holy church and a prostitute represents an apostate church. In Revelation 17 this is not the case for God declares: “the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth (vs. 18).” The woman is a city and not a church and the woman rules over the earth. Neither Rome nor the Catholic Church rules over the earth.

The European Union is not a revived Roman empire with ten kings. The European Union has much more than ten nations. Neither do the merchants of the earth grow rich off of the Catholic Church or Rome.

As will be shown, the ten kings of Revelation 17 shall rule over the ten divisions of the one-world government that as yet, has not been fully formed. This is consistent with what is happening in the world today. The Club of Rome is one of the many organizations that are involved in planning a one-world government. It was their task to divide the world into ten regions for the eventual establishment of a one-world government. This task has been completed. The European Union is only one of these ten regions. Another of these regions is composed of North and South America. The first step in the formation of this region was the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA). The next step, which is now in the works, is the Free Trade Area of the America’s; this includes all of North and South America. God’s word is 100% accurate and true.

All Scripture Inspired By God

The word of God states: “All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness” (2 Timothy 3:16). Although God's word is 100% accurate, the problem is we don’t understand it. The Apostle Paul states in Romans: “…there is no on who understands…”. This problem can be overcome because Jesus promised that he would send us the Holy Spirit and that the Holy Spirit would guide us into all truth. The Apostle John records Jesus’ words:

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. (John 16:13)

So therefore, the secret to understanding scripture is to clear our minds of preconceived ideas and develop an openness to the Holy Spirit's leading. Let the word and the Spirit of God reveal the meaning of scripture; this includes the identity of Babylon. King Solomon, the wisest man who ever lived, wrote: “Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding” (Proverbs 3:5). This is good advice.

I must admit that my own preconceived ideas made it difficult for me to understand what the Holy Spirit was showing me! I had been working on this book for about two years when the Holy Spirit was finally able to show me conclusively that the Babylon of Revelation 17 was the
same as the Babylon of Revelation 18.

Don’t make the mistake I made, let the word of God and the Holy Spirit reveal the identity of Babylon. Don't let man's explanations and preconceived ideas keep you from the truth that God is now revealing. We’ll examine how God describes Babylon one characteristic at a time and we’ll find out clearly whom he has pronounced judgment on.

**Bible Principals of Understanding Bible Prophecy**

When trying to understand Bible prophecy or any scripture text, we must first understand that since it was authored by God and only he can interpret it. The Apostle Peter writes: “no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation” (2 Peter 1:20). Therefore, let's look at some of the important principals for rightly interpreting God's word according to his interpretation.

**Original language** – English is not the original language of the Bible. The Bible was written in Aramaic, Hebrew and Greek. Generally, the Old testament was written in Hebrew and the New Testament in Greek. Hebrew and Greek has words for which English has no direct equivalent and vice-versa. Also Hebrew and Greek words can have different meanings depending on the context they are used. Therefore, often it is possible to gain additional insight by looking at the original language and by using a Hebrew or Greek dictionary. It is also necessary to consider the grammatical principles of the original language.

**Historical context** – The Bible was written over thousands of years and was finished approximately 1,900 years ago. We must take into consideration the historical context of when a prophecy was written. Within that context we must remember that parables and allegories used examples that were significant to the people at the time they were written. Also, when prophets describe what they saw concerning the end of time, we must consider the possibility that they saw technological advances but had difficulty describing them with a language that had no words for what they saw.

**Literal or allegorical** – The word of God is sometimes literal and sometimes allegorical (i.e. a parable). It is usually quite obvious which application is appropriate. Allegories should not be taken literally and literal passages should not be taken symbolically. When it comes to Bible prophecy, it is quite different. Sometimes it is not always easy to tell whether a prophecy is literal or allegorical. When a prophet says “the word of the Lord came to me,” he is speaking a literal message from God. When a prophet is revealing a dream or vision, these are symbolic. Although the interpretation of the dream or vision is literal, interpretation of dreams and visions can only be accomplished though the guidance of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, prayer is important along with all the other keys to interpreting Bible prophecy.

**Fulfillment of prophecy** – Prophecy is normally fulfilled literally but God's word is multi-dimensional. By this I mean that is can be fulfilled more than once and while one fulfillment may be literal, another may be more symbolic or a combination of symbolic and literal. Ecclesiastics 1:9 states: “The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.” The Bible is full of types and shadows which when understood through the Holy Spirit's guidance can give much prophetic understanding. A type and shadow is when a literal event is symbolic of the fulfillment.
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

of another literal event.

**Here a little, there a little** – The Bible is written in such a way that it must be studied if you want to know the truth. You don't need to be a scholar because the author will lead you through his Holy Spirit but you must be willing to search and study. Isaiah writes: “Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little” (Isaiah 28:9-10). Bible study requires searching the scriptures and building one text upon another. No text in an Island; every text and every textual interpretation must be in harmony with the rest of scripture. Jesus said: “by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.” (Matt 18:16; see also 2 Cor 13:1) This equally applies to God's word; by two or three verses shall a doctrine be established.

**Dream interpretation** – God uses images in dreams and vision to symbolically depict future events. God doesn't leave us guessing what these images mean, he tells us in His word. Sometimes an interpretation is given immediately following the dream or vision and sometimes we must search the scriptures. Many keys for understanding the book of Revelation are found in Daniel and vice-versa. Some common keys:

- Water stands for multitudes of people (Revelation 17:15).
- The earth, while not literally the opposite of water, is believed to represent sparsely populated areas.
- A virgin represents the followers of God, they have not defiled themselves with false teachings (Matthew 25:1; and Revelation 14:4).
- A harlot (prostitute or merely a woman who has sexual relations with someone who is not her husband) represents those who have forsaken God, his commandments and his teachings. They have accepted the false teachings and doctrines of man rather that those of God. This especially includes those who accepted apostate Christian teachings (Jeremiah 2:19-20).
- A beast represents a ruling power that has authority over other kings or kingdoms. The dragon represents Satan’s kingdom (Rev 12:3); the lamb represents both Jesus and his kingdom; and God uses other beasts to represent world powers (Daniel 7 & 8; Rev 13 & 17).
- The horn of a beast represents a king or kingdom (Daniel 7 & 8; Rev 12, 13 & 17).
- The head of a beast can represent a kingdom (Daniel 7:6; Rev 12:3) or the number of continents under a beast's rule (Daniel 7 & 8; Rev13 & 17). The leopard like beast of Daniel 7:6 had four heads indicating it would split into four kingdoms. The heads of the beast in Revelation 17 are said to represent seven mountains. A mountain represents one of the continents. The seven-headed beast of Revelation 13 and 17 rules over the seven continents signified by its seven heads. The heads don't represent different kingdoms as in the case of the leopard like beast; in this case the ten horns represent ten different kings.
- A day in prophecy can represent a literal day, a year or a thousand years (Ezekiel 4:6; Numbers 14:34; and 2 Peter 3:8).
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

• The title of “Anti-Christ” is generally given to the ruler of the coming one-world government, while this is not inappropriate, it does not exclusively belong to him. John tells us that anyone who denies that Jesus is Christ or who denies the father and the son or who denies that Jesus is come in the flesh is an antichrist (1 John 2:18, 22, 4:3; and 2 John 7). To say that Jesus is come in the flesh is to say that he is a risen and that He is come into the believers’ life. According to scripture, if you cannot profess that Christ has come into your life, you are an antichrist. All non-believers are antichrists, all those who accept the mark-of-the-beast will be antichrists, the false prophet will be an antichrist and the one-world government and one-world religion will be corporate antichrists. When I use Anti-Christ throughout this book, please keep in mind that it is not exclusive to one person.

God Paints A Picture Of Babylon

Aside from Israel, there is no other nation in the Bible that is as completely described as Babylon. Babylon is specifically mentioned 296 times in the Bible by name in twelve different books. The Babylon of the last days, which God judges and describes in Revelation 18 has both similarities and differences with ancient Babylon. The name Babylon is given to America because it has many similarities with ancient Babylon. Therefore, we can look at some of the descriptions of ancient Babylon to help us get a better understanding of the last days Babylon. Similarly, a great deal of the Old Testament prophets’ descriptions of Babylon did not apply to ancient Babylon. Therefore, we can assume these texts apply to the last days Babylon. The following is a paraphrased compilation of some of these texts. The paraphrases are based on word studies and definitions from The New Strong’s Dictionary of Hebrew and Greek Words. I believe this compilation gives very good evidence that America is Babylon:

• God describes Babylon as the last of the nations. In other words it will be the last great nation in earth's history. Babylon will have a mother nation who bore her, which is to say that Babylon will have won independence from its founding nation (Jer. 50:12). Babylon shall be a land of immigrants and people of mingled racial descent (Jer. 50:16, 37, 37).

• Babylon dwells on many waters. In other words, it is a huge nation with coasts on more than one ocean and possibly other large bodies of water. Babylon is also a land of abundant natural resources, which the Bible refers to as treasures (Jer. 51:13). Although this nation is rich in natural resources, Babylon is destroying her own land, with pollution and waste (Isa. 14:20).

• Babylon is a nation of wealth (Jer. 51:13; Rev. 18) and is the praise and admiration of the whole earth; everyone wants to be like her (Jer. 51:41; Isaiah 13:19). Babylon would be the richest nation on the earth and would be a great consumer nation with expensive taste (Rev. 18:3, 7, 19, 23). Babylon would be so wealthy that her warehouses and granaries would be filled (Jer 50:26).
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

- Babylon would also be a nation of extensive seaports (Rev. 18:17-19). Babylon’s wealth, expensive taste and seaports would allow her to become the most important trading nation in the world. The merchants of the nations of the earth would grow rich because of Babylon’s appetite for imports (Rev 18:3).

- The businessman of Babylon would be highly regarded around the world. They would even be considered the “great men of the earth” (Rev 18:23).

- Babylon is a great military nation. She would be considered a lady and even a Queen among the nations. Babylon shall even consider herself invincible (Isa. 47:5,7; Rev. 17:18; 18:7). Babylon shall be the policeman of the whole earth (Jer. 50:23).

- Babylon’s military strength includes the fortification of her strength in the heavens. The heavens include the sky. Babylon shall have a vast air force, missile program, spy satellites and even a space program (Jer. 51:53; Isa. 18:1). This is a description of the last Superpower.

- Babylon shall be a nation who was birthed as a Christian nation (Rev. 18:2) but it shall become a nation of religious confusion ( Isa. 47:12-13). Babylon's Christian leaders shall lead their flocks astray (Jer. 50:6) and God shall consider these Christian leaders strangers in His house of worship (Jer. 51:51). The people of Babylon will become involved in the occult including astrology, spiritualism, and witchcraft (Isa. 47:12; Rev. 18:2).

- The people of Babylon resist and struggle against the Lord God (Jer. 50:24). They are a nation of Liars (Jer. 50:36) and they lead the nations astray and into apostasy (sin against God) (Jer. 51:7; Rev. 18:3). Babylon becomes the nation where demons dwell and where every type of deceiving demonic spirit is on active duty (Rev. 18:2).

America Is Blind To Her Sin

America is Babylon and she is blind to her sin. The problem is most Americans believe they are saved despite the fact they don’t acknowledge God’s law. Since they don’t acknowledge God’s law they see no need of repentance, as God has required for salvation. They can’t confess their sins as he has commanded because they don’t acknowledge that they have sinned (Romans 7:7; 1 John 3:4; 1 John 1:9). They simply believe they will be saved and go to heaven because they are good. While Americans believe they are good, God says: “The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?” (Jeremiah 17:9.) He further states through the apostle John: “If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us” (1 John 1:8). Then, through the Apostle Paul God erased any lingering belief that man is good:

As it is written, **There is none righteous, no, not one:** There is none that
understand, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; **there is none that doeth good, no, not one.**” (Romans 3:10-12)

Since none of us are good and we have all sinned, we have no hope except through the saving grace of Jesus Christ. God stated through the Apostle James: “Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death” (James 1:15). Although sin has brought death upon us all, Jesus Christ has set us free. We can see this is the verses below:

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Romans 6:23)

For this is my blood (Jesus’) of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. (Matthew 26:28)

I (Jesus) am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. (John 10:9-10)

It is the blood for Jesus Christ that cleanses us from our sins. He is pure and holy, without sin; he was and is the perfect sacrifice. It is our faith in his death and resurrection that sets us free from sin and death. The Apostle Paul states:

For **by grace are ye saved through faith;** and that not of yourselves: **it is the gift of God:** Not of works, lest any man should boast. (Ephesians 2:8-9)

Paul clearly states that our salvation is a gift from God, we receive it by faith and it has nothing to do with our works or what we do. In Romans Paul declares, “by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified” (Romans 3:20). This creates a dilemma for the fifty-one percent (51%) of Americans who believe that “if a person is generally good, or does enough good things for others during their life, they will earn a place in Heaven.”

The dilemma is; how can God save a people who don’t believe they need to be saved? The simple answer is, He must judge them by removing his protection and blessing from them. In this state of judgment, they might see they are in disfavor with God and that they might turn to him in repentance asking forgiveness for their sins.

**God Is Warning America**

John McTernan recognized God’s impending judgment on America. He noticed the increase in national disasters in the United States and he also noticed a correlation between the disasters and America’s sins. McTernan believes that the increases in national disasters are
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

God’s warning to America. He put his findings in a book titled *God’s Final Warning to America*. McTernan says, “The media is constantly reporting such dramatic headlines as:”


These are just a few of the headlines and the list keeps getting longer such as with the devastating and destructive tornadoes which hit the Midwest in the spring of 2003, the series of three back to back hurricanes in Florida in 2004 and hurricane Katrina in 2005. McTernan has filled a book with examples of both natural and financial disasters and shows how each one closely correlates with one of America’s three great sins. These sins include the shedding of innocent blood (abortion), homosexuality and cursing Israel by pressuring them to give up covenant land given to them by God.

God says that he hates the shedding of innocent blood. God calls the shedding of innocent blood an abomination (Proverbs 6:16-19). Abomination is the strongest word that God uses; it means something extremely disgusting. God hates the shedding of innocent blood so much that it is one of the reasons he destroyed Israel (Psalm 106:35-41 and 2 Kings 24:1-4).

An unborn child is the most innocent of victims. Up until 1973 abortion was illegal in America but that year the Supreme Court legalized abortion. Since that time Americans have killed 40 to 48 million unborn children through abortion. We will look at the abortion issue in more depth later but McTernan has documented that national disasters coincide with national or regional abortion rallies and pro-abortion court decisions.

The book of Leviticus tells us that a man shall not have sex with a man as he does with a woman, to do so is an abomination (Lev. 18:22). In ancient Israel, under the Levitical Law, if two men committed such an act they were to be put to death (Leviticus 20:13):

Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.  
(Leviticus 18:22)

If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. (Leviticus 20:13)

Our nation does not live under the Levitical law. Therefore, homosexuality is not a crime punishable by death and neither is adultery. But Adultery and homosexuality are still sins and homosexuality is the great abominable sin for which God judged Sodom and Gomorrah. For this sin, the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were completely destroyed along with the inhabitants. The cities were never to be inhabited again (Genesis 18:16-19:24). Although it is popular today to embrace homosexuality as natural, the New Testament also condemns it. In 1 Corinthians the
Apostle Paul states:

Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind (homosexuals), Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. (1 Cor. 6:9-10)

The Apostle Paul further states in Romans that the wrath of God is being poured out on the wicked people of the earth, those who suppress the truth of God. In verse 26 and 27 Paul includes homosexuals in this category:

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. (Romans 1:18-27)

Prior to 1973 all 50 states had laws against homosexuality. Then on December 15, 1973, the American Psychiatric Association (APA) issued a position paper declaring that homosexuality was no longer to be declared as a mental disorder. Since this time homosexuality has become increasingly accepted in America to the point where many of our children are taught in school that it is a completely normal and acceptable lifestyle and in 2004 homosexuals were being legally married in America. In America, we also have pastors who are practicing homosexuals.

Our God is not a liar and he is not inconsistent, his laws do not change. If God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah for their rampant homosexuality you can expect that he will do the same
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

to a nation who promotes the same sinful behavior. McTernan has documented that national disasters and stock market crashes coincide with national or regional Gay and Lesbian demonstrations and pro-homosexuality court decisions.

I warn you not to go casting stones because adultery is also an abomination. Thirty-one percent (31%) of all married Americans admit to having had an affair and fifty-eight percent (58%) of divorces are due to infidelity. Adultery is no less a sin than homosexuality. Although many pastors in America are guilty of the abominable sin of adultery, the Church, as yet, is not promoting this sin, as acceptable. We do not ordain pastors who are openly engaging in adultery as is being done with homosexual pastors and priests. The Episcopal Church even confirmed an openly homosexual bishop.

In Leviticus 18 God says that Israel was to obey his law and that they were not to engage in the practices of the wicked nations around them. God warned Israel that the nations that had inhabited the land before them had engaged in the abominable sins of adultery, the sacrificing of their children (which is no different than abortion) and homosexuality. The land was defiled by these sins and the land vomited out its inhabitants. Any of the people of Israel who engaged in any of these sins were to be cut off from the nation of Israel. As the nation of Israel eventually fell into these sins, the nation was judged.

Although God judged Israel, he promised to restore Israel and call his people from the four corners of the earth. Because God is fulfilling his word, it does not mean that Israel is righteous, they are not. But this fact does not negate God's promise to Israel. God said: “I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee” (Genesis 12:3). The United States has been the closest friend and ally of Israel and we have been blessed despite our wickedness. But over the last decade and a half the U.S. has increasingly pressured Israel to give up land for peace.

Israel occupies only a very small portion of the land that was given to them by God for an everlasting inheritance (Psalm 105:8-11). Anyone or any nation that pressures Israel to give up her God given inheritance is cursing Israel. As was revealed above, God says he will curse those who curse Israel.

McTernan has documented in his book that many national disasters and stock market crashes have coincided with efforts of American presidents to pressure Israel to give up land for peace. He believes these disasters are warnings from God. The evidence is difficult to refute. Under President Bush Sr. these included a very freakish storm that hit the east coast for which a movie was made called The Perfect Storm and Hurricane Andrew.

This perfect storm began on the coast of Europe in October of 1991. The storm traveled across the Atlantic with waves up to 100 feet high, the highest ever recorded in the Atlantic. This was a 100-year storm, it hit the entire east coast of the United States doing millions in damages. As a result of the storm, President Bush Sr.’s summer home in Maine suffered over $100,000 in damages. This storm defied the normal weather pattern, which flows from the U.S. to Europe. The storm struck the U.S. as President Bush was addressing the Madrid Peace Conference. This peace conference involved Israel, the Palestinians and Syria. President Bush had forced Israel into this peace process that essentially involved Israel giving up land for peace.

The Madrid Peace Conference moved to Washington DC and on the same day that the
Conference resumed Hurricane Andrew hit the United States. Hurricane Andrew did up to $30 billion in damages, it was the most costly natural disaster to ever hit the United States and according to the Disaster Center, it was the sixth most costly in the entire world during the twentieth century.

In 1993, under the leadership of President Bill Clinton, the U.S. brokered secret meetings between Israel and the PLO in Europe and Hurricane Emily hit North Carolina the very same day that an agreement was reached for Israel to give up land. These natural disasters continued through out Clinton’s presidency. In 1994 the Northridge earthquake struck California. The Northridge earthquake caused $20 billion in damages and was the seventh most costly natural disaster in the entire world during the twentieth-century. In 1997 powerful tornadoes struck five states including Arkansas, the tornadoes completely destroyed the town of Arkadelphia, Arkansas and the storm that caused the tornadoes caused a 500-year flood on the Ohio River. These tornadoes did a total of $1 billion in damages. In 1998 Hurricane George hit the Gulf Coast. In May of 1999 the most powerful tornadoes ever to hit the U.S. hit Oklahoma and Kansas. There were at least 50 in all. In September of 1999 Hurricane Dennis hit North Carolina; damage was minimal. Again in the same month, North Carolina was hit by Hurricane Floyd. This was “the greatest disaster to hit North Carolina since the Civil War,” it did $1 billion in damages. In October of 1999 North Carolina was hit by Hurricane Irene and California was hit with “the fifth most powerful earthquake to hit America in the twentieth century.” Another earthquake of equal size hit the southwest. By God’s grace both of these earthquakes hit sparsely populated areas and did little damage. All of these natural disasters occurred within a day of U.S. pressures on Israel to give up land for peace. Can you imagine the outcry from America if President Bush would have offered to give away part of the United States to the Middle East after September 11th?

The disasters continued under the term of President Bush Jr. In 2003 devastating tornadoes struck the Midwest and Hurricane Isabel struck Washington DC. The Midwest tornadoes followed on the heels of president Bush’s “Roadmap for Peace” in Israel. In this plan he called for the establishment of a Palestinian state in Israel. Hurricane Isabel struck Washington DC, the very location where the “Roadmap for Peace” was formed. The Hurricane struck the U.S. one-week after the White House had ordered Israel not to expel Yasir Arafat.

God is Not Surprised

None of these events are a surprise to our heavenly Father. God is not surprised that America has turned her back on him. He is the “Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end” (Revelation 1:8, 11; 21:6; 22:13). Before the foundations of the earth were laid, God knew that America would rise up to be the greatest nation in earth’s history. He knew that our great nation would be an instrument for spreading the gospel around the world and that we would eventually turn our back on him and his law. He also knew that the wickedness of America would one day require him to judge America. I believe God has named America “Babylon” and that he has described America and her judgment in Revelation 18. I do not ask you to take my word on this but to carefully look at the word of God and the historical evidence and let the Holy Spirit convict your heart.
Chapter 3 – America In Prophecy

I believe that Revelation 18 is a warning to the people of America. God is not willing that any should perish (Matthew 18:14 and 2 Peter 3:9). His warning is not a message of doom and gloom but of hope, restoration, and forgiveness. God is asking Americans to: “Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues” (Revelation 18:4).

While as I will prove Revelation 18 reveals America to be Babylon, the word “Babylon” comes from “babel,” which literally means confusion. Babylon will lead the world into a one-world government and one-world religion that is full of confusion, deceit and rebellion against God and will ultimately lead to the eternal damnation of all who become a part of it. Therefore, I believe “Babylon” is a spiritual state within the physical borders of the United States of America. This is a very significant point for two reasons: 1) Since Babylon will be instrumental in forming the one-world religion that will deceive most the inhabitants of earth, this book is not only relevant to the inhabitants of Babylon but also all those who inhabit the earth. 2) Since Babylon is a spiritual state of confusion, we are not necessarily called out of the physical borders of the United States but most importantly away from her wickedness, rebellion, confusion, deceit and false beliefs. We are called to be separate (2 Corinthians 6:17). If we repent and confess our sins and turn from our wicked ways, God will protect us during the coming judgment. We shall not receive of the plagues of “Babylon”. If we repent as a nation, God will heal our land (2 Chronicles 7:13-14).

The Purpose Of This Study

The purpose of this study is to expose who Babylon is so that the inhabitants of Babylon can hear God’s warning. God is asking each of us to come out of Babylon so that we do not partake of her plagues. Therefore, it is my prayer and my desire that everyone who reads this book would be convicted of the true identity of Babylon; that they make a decision to act on what they learn and apply it to their lives.

I pray that the Holy Spirit of God will guide you into all truth; that you will accept the truth and the saving grace of Jesus Christ, that you will come out of Babylon and into the protection of God; that you will be protected from deception and error. May YAHWEH richly bless you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen!
Part II

Babylon Was Once A Christian Nation
And Has Become
The Habitation of Devils

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.
– Revelation 18:2

In Revelation 18:2 God says “Babylon the great…is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.” God is clearly stating here that previously Babylon was not the habitation of devils but there has been a change. Babylon was once a Christian nation but now it has fallen; it has turned its back on God. Babylon has fallen as Adam and Eve fell. Babylon was once a righteous nation that served God and now has become evil. Different parts of the world are known to be strongholds of different demonic spirits but Babylon is become a strong hold of “every foul spirit”.

God created Adam and Eve is his own image, they were perfect and without sin. They spoke to their creator face to face; they lived in a perfect environment in the Garden of Eden; they enjoyed perfect happiness, perfect health and eternal life. When Adam and Eve sinned, they fell. Their fall caused them to loose God's blessings. They could no longer speak to him face to face; they were kicked out of the Garden of Eden and they lost their perfect happiness, their perfect health and their eternal life. As a result of their sin, one of their sons killed another (Cain killed Abel) and the earth became populated with evil sinners and ruthless killers. Eventually Adam and Eve died as a result of their sin.

God says Babylon is fallen. The word fallen is indicating a change of condition. A nation cannot fall from God's grace if it had not been under the grace of God. Babylon, a nation that was under God’s grace, a nation that had received his blessings, has fallen from His grace. Babylon “is become the habitation” of “every foul spirit.” The words “is become” indicate a change of condition also. At one time these foul spirits did not inhabit Babylon. God is clearly
Part II - Babylon Was Once A Christian Nation And Has Become The Habitation of Devils

descrying a Christian nation that was under his grace and received his blessings. This nation has now rejected Him, they have fallen from His grace; His blessings are no longer upon them. This nation has embraced every kind of sin and false religion and in so doing has become the habitation every foul spirit. When Adam and Eve’s fell, the result could be seen in their children. Although they had children who worshiped God such as Abel and Seth, most of their children became evil. The result of Babylon’s fall can likewise be seen in her children. While some of them serve God, most of them have rejected God’s laws; they have become evil!

This above interpretation of Revelation 18:2 is supported by the book of Psalm and the book of Isaiah. As can be seen below, Psalm 137:8 tells of the destruction of the daughter of Babylon and Isaiah tells us that the daughter of Babylon is a virgin who shall no longer be tender or delicate (Isaiah 47:1). In the Bible a virgin is a symbol of someone who serves the true God of heaven (Matthew 25:1-13; 2 Corinthians 11:1-3; & Revelation 14:4). This particular virgin is the symbol of a nation that serves the true God of heaven. This virgin nation (the daughter of Babylon) is no longer tender or delicate. This would indicate that she is no longer loyal to the God of heaven. This is a picture of a nation that was once Christian and has now turned its back on God as described in Revelation 18:2 above. The complete text of Psalm 137:8 and Isaiah 47:1 are shown below:

O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us. (Emphasis Added) (Psalm 137:8)

Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate. (Emphasis Added) (Isaiah 47:1)
Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
− Matthew 21:43

God had put a special “call” on this country and the people who were to inhabit it. In the virgin wilderness of America, God was making His most significant attempt since ancient Israel to create a new Israel of people living in obedience to the laws of God, through faith in Jesus Christ.... A new Jerusalem, a model of the Kingdom of Christ upon earth-we Americans were intended to be living proof to the rest of the world that it was possible to live a life together which reflected the two Great Commandments and put God and others ahead of self.... Concerning the vertical aspect of the covenant, they saw no delineation between the two Testaments, believing that an unchanging God had written them both. They saw themselves as being called into a direct continuation of the covenant relationship between God and Abraham.96
− Dr. Peter Marshall and David Manuel, The Light and the Glory

The general principles on which the fathers achieved independence were...the general principles of Christianity...I will avow that I then believed, and now believe, that those general principles of Christianity are as eternal and immutable as the existence and attributes of God.97
− President John Adam's

There is debate in America on the subject of whether America was formed as a Christian nation or not. There are without a doubt arguments on both sides of the issue which have merit. It is not my intent to review or debate the arguments on either side of this subject. Men engage in such debates with the belief that they can prove or disprove the extent to whether
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

the founding fathers were loyal and faithful Christians or not. It is often ignored that the founding fathers served on behalf of the states and ultimately the people of America and therefore, it is not a matter of whether the founding fathers were faithful Christians but whether the people of this nation were. Further, the intentions of God himself are ignored. God is the one who sets up nations and removes them; God sets up kings and removes them; and God gives kingdoms and nations to whom he will. Jesus declared to his Jewish brothers: “The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.” (Matthew 21:43) Who is this nation? If we examine the Biblical model of how God established Israel and if we apply that to America and we examine America's fruits, we can determine if America is the nation of which Jesus spoke. As we shall see, America has fulfilled the prophecy spoken by Jesus. America was founded by God as a Christian nation. God's purpose was to set up a nation that would be a model to the world. A model of people living rightly in accordance with the gospel of Jesus Christ; people who put God and his laws first and who put the needs of their Christian brothers and sisters ahead of their own. Further, God desired to establish a nation who he could bless in order that they would have the resources to take the gospel of Jesus Christ to the world.

America has been a Christian nation since her beginning but has only for brief periods in her history lived in accordance with the gospel of Jesus Christ. America has been richly blessed but not because we deserve this blessing but rather in spite of what we deserve. Shortly after the successful completion of the American revolution, pastor David Tappan, reminded his congregation of this very fact in his weekly sermon. He stated:

Let us be aware that we do not impute these signal divine appearances in our favor to any peculiar excellence in our national character. Alas, the moral face of our country effectually confutes such a vainglorious statement. Crimes of the blackest hue, countless multitudes of abominations, mark the visible character of this great, this highly favored community, and still provoke the great displeasure of heaven... Let us remember that for His own sake, He hath done these great things, not for any righteousness in us... But that his own name might be exalted, that His own great designs... extending the kingdom of His Son, may be carried into effect.99

The Example of God's Chosen Nation of Israel

God's chosen people, Israel, came from the seed of Abraham. It was not Abraham who chose to establish a nation of God's people, it was God who chose Abraham. God spoke to Abraham and said: “Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father’s house, unto a land that I will shew thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. (Genesis 12:1-3) The families of the earth were to be blessed through the seed of Abraham in two ways: 1) Jesus Christ, the promised savior would come through the seed of Abraham's; and
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

2) The nation of Israel was meant to be a light unto the world. They were meant to take the good news of salvation through the saving grace of Jesus Christ to the world.\(^{100}\) Israel failed miserably at being a light unto the world. They were a wicked and perverse nation and rejected the promised Messiah, Jesus Christ.

God repeatedly judged Israel because of their wickedness and they repented but repentance was never long lasting. God's judgments upon Israel began long before David was King. The judgments continued until God destroyed the nation. The destruction of Jerusalem was in the year 70 AD and occurred as a result of the majority of the Jewish people having rejected Jesus Christ. Many of the Jews were killed in the destruction at the hands of the Romans. Approximately 40 years before the destruction, Jesus had declared to his fellow Jews, “The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.” (Matthew 21:43) The United States is the fulfillment of Jesus' prophecy; the U.S. has taken the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the world.

God's Faithful Persecuted

God has always had faithful followers. For hundreds of years during the dark ages God had many faithful followers. Hundreds of thousands, even millions of God's faithful died for their faith. There were faithful kings and rulers who protected God's faithful but kings come and go. What God wanted and didn't have was a nation who fulfilled his great commission. There was almost constant famine, war and pestilence. God's people struggled to survive and often had to flee from one nation to another to avoid persecution and death. God's faithful needed a place of refuge in order to fulfill his great commission. They not only needed a place of safety but somewhere where they could prosper so that they would have the means to fulfill the great commission.

The great commission is contained in Jesus’ last instructions to his disciples before he left the earth:

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (Matthew 28:19-20)\(^{101}\)

God needed a nation that would facilitate the work of his faithful followers to carry out this great commission. God established America for this purpose. The God of heaven guided Christopher Columbus in the discovery of America; he directed the Puritans and Pilgrims to settle in America; and he guided the founding fathers in seeking independence. The United States is the only nation that was founded as a Christian nation. Our Constitution, Bill of Rights, laws and form of government (although not perfect) originally reflected the truths found in God's holy word, the Bible.

Because Americans were faithful to him he blessed America and prospered it. The prosperity of America helped to fund the great commission. The psalmist writes: “Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.”
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

(Psalm 33:12) America has been abundantly blessed by God.

God Establishes America

The Discovery of America

It is popularly believed that Christopher Columbus discovered America while searching for gold but the hand of God was guiding him. Columbus believed he was commissioned by God to carry the gospel into heathen lands. His name actually means light bearer. Through the guidance of the Holy Spirit, Columbus chose the only route by which it was possible to achieve success. If he had sailed further North, the prevailing winds would have forced him to turn back; if he had sailed any further South, he would have become ship wrecked on coral reefs. In his own words he writes:

*It was the Lord who put it into my mind* (I could feel his hand upon me) the fact that it would be possible to sail from here to the Indies [the Americas]. All who heard of my project rejected it with laughter, ridiculing me. There is no question that the inspiration was from the Holy Spirit, because He comforted me with rays of marvelous inspiration from the Holy Scriptures....

I am a most unworthy sinner, but I have cried out to the Lord for grace and mercy, and they have covered completely. I have found the sweetest consolation since I made it my whole purpose to enjoy His marvelous presence. For the execution of the journey to the Indies, I did not make use of intelligence, mathematics or maps. It is simply the fulfillment of what Isaiah prophesied...

No one should fear to undertake any task in the name of our Saviour, if it is just and if the intention is purely for His holy service. The working out of all things has been assigned to each person by our Lord, but it all happens according to His sovereign will, even though He give advice. He lacks nothing that it is in the power of men to give Him. Oh, what a gracious Lord, who desires that people should perform for Him those things for which He holds Himself responsible! Day and night, moment by moment, everyone should express their most devoted gratitude to Him.102 (Emphasis added)

Above, Columbus states that his voyage was the fulfillment of what Isaiah prophesied. He quoted Isaiah's prophecy found in Isaiah 49 in his journal on his first voyage to the Americas in 1492, he writes:

*Listen, to me O Coastlands, and hearken you peoples from afar. The Lord called me from my mother’s womb, from the body of my mother he named my name.... I will give you as a light to the nations that my salvation may reach to the end of the earth.*103

Sadly, as a result of Columbus's discovery of the Americas, the Spaniards slaughtered
hundreds of thousands for their gold. Columbus himself developed gold fever and lost site of the purpose for which God had sent him to the Americas.\textsuperscript{104}

**The Settlement of America**

Somehow God was able to preserve North America from the pillaging and massacres that occurred at the hands of the Spaniards in South America. He also saved the nation from being settled for exploitative reasons. The East Coast of America was discovered in 1513 by Ponce de León. In 1562 a group of French Huguenots (Protestants) settled in what is now South Carolina; they were fleeing religious persecution. Another group of Huguenots settled in what is now Florida, two years later. Neither settlement was successful and the Huguenots in Florida were massacred by the Spaniards. The Spanish then tried to settle Florida themselves and they failed.\textsuperscript{105}

In 1585 the English made a settlement off the coast of what is now North Carolina on Roanoke Island. They were seeking treasures of gold and silver as the Spanish had done in South America and through providence they failed.

In 1606 the English made their second attempt at settling in America at Jamestown. This venture was greatly publicized as a missionary journey into the new world; an attempt to convert the heathens. In all actuality, it was another treasure hunt. There was only one pastor among the original settlers. The settlers proved to be more barbarian than the Indians. By chance or providence they settled among one of the few tribes that were friendly. The majority of tribes would have massacred them for sport. Rather then spread the gospel to these deserving souls, they would steal food from them and kill them when necessary. It proved much easier to kill and steal than to grow their own. Even after their barbarian behavior the Indians freely gave them food to enable them to live. It would be 20 years before these ungodly men would grow enough food to feed themselves. Seventy-eight percent of the 1,580 settlers died the first year. Later another one-third died in a vengeful Indian massacre. The settlers continued to die in very large numbers for many years. Eventually they found their treasure; it turned out to be tobacco.\textsuperscript{106} I believe God allowed Jamestown to continue as an example of how not to live. Jamestown was dependent on England for their survival, the pilgrims would be dependent on God.

It was the pilgrims who eventually fulfilled God's purpose for America in 1620. William Bradford, the first governor of the Plymouth Colon, recorded the reason the pilgrims decided to come to America and their purpose. Bradford recorded this in his book *Of Plymouth Plantation*, which contains the actions, thoughts and prayers of the pilgrims before they left for America and after they arrived. “The pilgrims believed that the ultimate purpose of God was to restore the church to its original condition, as portrayed in the New Testament.” Bradford shows this in the first paragraph of his book:

\begin{quote}
...the churches of God revert to their ancient purity and recover their primitive [i.e. original] order, liberty and beauty. (p. 3)
\end{quote}

Bradford further expands on this topic and makes it even clearer later in his first chapter. Here he declares the very purpose of the pilgrims was to follow God without the interference of
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

men:

[They labored] to have the right worship of God and discipline of Christ established in the church, according to the simplicity of the gospel, without the mixture of men’s inventions; and to have and be ruled by the laws of God’s Word, dispensed in those offices, and by those officers of Pastors, Teachers and Elders, etc., according to the Scriptures. (p. 6)

In accordance with the above purpose, which the pilgrims had individually and jointly declared, the original group of faithful believing Christians from Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire, and Yorkshire established a covenant relationship with God, just as the Israelites had done. Before departing from America, Bradford wrote, “…as the Lord's free people joined themselves (by a covenant of the Lord) into a church estate, in the fellowship of the gospel, to walk in all His ways made known, or to be made known unto them, according to their best endeavors, whatsoever it should cost them, the Lord assisting them.”(p. 9)

It would cost the pilgrims dearly. What God called them to do was not easy at all, he asked them to leave family and all the comforts of civilization to start a new colony in a new world. They were not embarking on a journey were they would be unable to order food or supplies when needed. They would be dependent on what they could make and produce with the aid of God’s grace. Not only did they have to sell all they owned and leave all they knew behind but also, 47 would die the first winter in the new land, nearly one-half. But as God had called them, he had made provisions for them before their arrival and it is because of God's provisions that more than half of them survived.

The Mayflower had sailed nearly 100 miles off course to the North. When they tried to sail South to the Hudson River they faced very strong headwinds. The pilgrims decided that it was God's leading that they had arrived at their present position and in accordance with this, they decided to find a place nearby to settle. They located a perfect area. It was about 20 acres of cleared land; it had good soil, good drainage, four spring fed creeks with sweet water and the area was well suited for defense purposes. As it turned out, this was the former home of the Patuxets, one of most fierce tribes on the East coast but they had all died of a plague a few years before. The remaining local Indians were headed by Chief Massasoit, he welcomed the pilgrims as friends. He was probably the only friendly chief on the northeast coast of America. The only surviving Patuxet was Squanto; he was a Joseph of sorts.

Squanto had been abducted by English explorer in 1605 and taken to England to learn English. Squanto spent nine years in England and was then returned to his home. He was then abducted and taken to Spain to be sold as a slave. This actually preserved his life because he would be gone during the plague. He was purchased by Munks who sought to give him his freedom. He became a Christian and returned to England with a wealthy merchant with whom he lived until he returned to New England again in 1614. He arrived only 6-months before the pilgrims. His tribe was gone. He later joined the pilgrims and taught them how to catch eels, fish, plant corn and taught them many other things about the new world. Because of Squanto many lives were preserved the first year. And God provided in a very unique way.  

77
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

The hardships the pilgrims went through that first year and later was like a purifying fire that brought them closer to God and knit them closer to one and other. God would use the Pilgrim's sincere desire to follow and serve him to establish an entire nation that was founded on the same principles. As people who humbly sought to follow God in all his ways, the pilgrims were accustomed to fasting and prayer. Before their departure for the new world, John Robinson, their pastor, called for a fast. Bradford records this on page 47 of his book:

So being ready to depart, they had a day of solemn humiliation, their pastor [John Robinson] taking his text from Ezra 8:21: “And there at the river, by Ahava, I proclaimed a fast, that we might humble ourselves before our God, and seek of him a right way for us, and for our children, and for all our substance.” Upon which he [Robinson] spent a good part of the day very profitably and suitable to their present occasion; the rest of the time was spent in pouring out prayers to the Lord with great fervency, mixed with abundance of tears.109

After reaching the new world the pilgrims continued in the same practice of fasting and prayer. In the summer of 1623 the pilgrims suffered a drought that had nearly destroyed their corn, which was “like withered hay.” They called for a day of fasting and prayer and God answered that very day with rain. Their crops were saved, the Indians were “astonished” and they had an abundant harvest for which they “set apart a day of thanks giving.”110

The “practice of setting aside special days of prayer and fasting became” not only “an accepted part of the life of Plymouth Colony” but part of the law. “On November 15, 1636, a law was passed allowing the governor and his assistants ‘to command solemn days of humiliation by fasting, etc. And also for thanksgiving as occasion shall be offered.’”111

In God's foreknowledge, he had sent the pilgrims to settle the new world as an example to the Puritans who would soon be persecuted in England under Charles I (1625-49). Charles I appointed William Laud as Bishop of the Church of England in 1628; Laud would suppress the Puritan church. In 1629 Charles I dissolved parliament. The Puritan's began to see God's hand in preserving America for settlement by the godly pilgrims and in so doing he had established a place of refuge for them. John Winthrop led the first group of Puritans to the new world in 1630. Many thousands would soon follow ad God would be with them. During the first half of the 17th century, only 1 of 198 vessels that set sail for New England were lost. This was at a time when ships lost to sinking and pirates was very common.112 The Puritans reason for coming to America was penned by John Winthrop. He writes:

[It would be] a service to the Church of great consequence to carry the Gospel into those parts of the world.... All other Churches of Europe are brought to desolation... and who knows but that God hath provided this place to be a refuge for many whom He means to save out of the general calamity. [La Rochelle, the seaport bastion in which the French Huguenots had held out for two years, had just fallen to Cardinal Richelieu, and in Germany, Wallenstein was pulverizing the armies of the Protestants.] And seeing the Church hath no place

78
left to fly into but the wilderness, what better work can there be, than to go and provide tabernacles and food for her against [that time when] she comes thither.

This land grows weary of her inhabitants, so as man, who is the most precious of all creatures, is here more vile and base than the earth we tread upon, and of less price among us than a horse or a sheep... All arts and trades are carried in that deceitful and unrighteous course, [so] it is almost impossible for a good and upright man to maintain his charge and live comfortably in any of them.

The fountains of learning and religion are so corrupted as most children are perverted [and] corrupted....

The covenant relationship established by the pilgrims would be an example and model for the Puritans that came to America with John Winthrop and for those who followed. While the covenant was maintained, the form of government established by the pilgrims would be reformed by the Puritans. As successive groups of Puritans landed in American, they would form new settlements and new colonies. These groups would establish their own reforms in the government. The shackles of oppression existing in England and the rest of Europe would be done away with. The concepts that all men are created equal, that all men have a right to vote and that men have a right to freedom of religion would be established. These concepts would find there way into the first constitution in the history of the world drafted by the people.

Early American Documents Honor God

The great commission is contained in every one of the early documents of this nation. The Virginia Charter in 1606, which was written to guide the founding of Virginia, contains the great commission. Virginia accounted for 80 percent of the Continental United States at that time. Twelve of the thirteen colonies’ constitutions and founding documents contain the great commission as their reason for being. The “Mayflower Compact” of 1620 and “A Model of Christian Charity” written by Governor John Winthrop of the Puritan colonies in 1630 both contain the great commission.

The Pilgrims drafted the “Mayflower Compact” before they landed on Cape Cod on November 11, 1620. In this compact they declared that their voyage was “for the glory of God and the advancement of the Christian Faith”:

In the name of God, amen. We whose names are underwritten.... Having undertaken, for the glory of God and advancement of the Christian Faith and honor of our King and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents solemnly and mutually in the presence of God and one another, covenant and combine ourselves into a civil body politic.... (Emphasis added)

After landing at the town established by the Massachusetts Bay Company two years earlier, Winthrop was astonished at the poor condition of the survivors and of the crude shelters that had been erected. On arrival back at the ship he wrote “A Model Of Christian Charity”
which would serve as a inspiration, guide and warning for the Puritan settlers. It later became required reading in many courses of American history and literature. Following are some excerpts:

This love among Christians is a real thing, not imaginary... as absolutely necessary to the [well] being of the Body of Christ, as the sinews and other ligaments of a natural body are to the [well] being of that body.... We are a company, professing ourselves fellow members of Christ, [and thus] we ought to account ourselves knit together by this bond of love...

Thus stands the cause between God and us: we are entered into covenant with Him for this work. We have taken out a Commission; the Lord hath given us leave to draw our own articles.... If the lord shall please to hear us, and bring us in peace to the place we desire, then hath He ratified this covenant and sealed our Commission, [and] will expect a strict performance of the articles contained in it. But if we should neglect the observance of these Articles... the Lord will surely break out in wrath against us.

Now the only way to avoid this shipwreck and to prove for our posterity, is to follow the counsel of Micah, to do justly, to love mercy, to walk humbly with our God. For this end, we must knit together in this work as one man.... We must hold a familiar commerce together in all meekness, gentleness, patience, and liberality. We must delight in each other, make one and other's condition our own, rejoice together, mourn together, labor and suffer together, always having before our eyes our Commission and Community in this work, as members of the same body. So shall we keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace....

We shall find that the God of Israel is among us, when ten of us shall be able to resist a thousand of our enemies, when He shall make us a praise and glory, that men of succeeding plantations shall say, “The Lord make it like that of New England.” For we must consider that we shall be as a City upon a Hill...

Religion in The Colonies

Faith and religion were at its best in the early years. There were scriptural truths that were not known to the early settlers but they were faithful in following the light that was given them. The early settlers trusted in God and not themselves; they loved their brothers as themselves; they gave God the credit for every blessing and they gave thanks to God for his blessings. The lived as the early Christians in the book of Acts; they helped each other and they ate together. They were a family. When hunger, sickness, drought or Indian attack befell them, they examined their own lives. They repented of any sin, they fasted and prayed and sought their Fathers intervention and he was faithful.

As the colonists began to prosper, as times began to become easier and as the original settlers past away, their offspring began to forget the reason for their prosperity. When people forget that it is God who prides for us, they fail to give him thanks and praise. Pride crept in to their hearts, they began to believe that they were responsible for their prosperity. Individual
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

estates and land holding increased, the old close nit communities and ways of living began to fade away and church attendance fell off sharply. Cotton Mather wrote, “Religion begat prosperity and the daughter devoured the mother.”

The falling way of God's faithful in America would be repeated over and over. God used the same methods that he used in Israel to bring his people back to him. He used droughts, plagues, extreme weather, Indian attacks etc. He uses the same methods today. The difference is that often the early Americans recognized that hardships befell them as a result of their sin. This is the result that God desires. Often the early Americans truly repented, fasted, prayed and changed their lives and as a result God returned his blessings. In 1670 the government ordered an investigation of why so many judgments were befalling New England. In 1675 the devil worshiping Indian tribes banded together and waged war on New England's followers of God. Those who had abandoned God suffered the most and those who had remained faithful experienced divine protection. Marshall and Manuel write:

Many of those families and settlements which were now being hardest hit had long before removed themselves far from the churches, physically as well as spiritually.... But even where the most isolated settlements had striven to keep faith with God and one and other, God kept faith with them. [Sudbury was attacked over Concord because] the Indians feared the influence that Concord's minister, Edward Bulkey, had with the Great Spirit.

Preachers called out for true and lasting repentance but it was a while before the people began to take them seriously. When they did, the churches filled up again. Christian Indians spent countless hours of prayer while in exile. Eventually their prayers were answered and the colonists put their trust in them. The Indians taught them how to fight Indian style and acted as scouts. This led to the defeat of the warring Indians in the summer of 1676.

Eventually church life went on the decline again. In the 1740s God was able to bring revival without a major judgment. This revival in known as the Great Awakening. God began this revival in Northampton, Massachusetts with a Puritan preacher, Jonathan Edwards in 1734. An Evangelist, George Whitefield was ordained in June of 1736. Revival broke out in the first three cities in which he preached. Although there were many preachers whose preaching impacted people during this period of revival, no one had more impact than Whitefield. He preached right up until his death in 1770. Between 1736 and 1770, he preached 18,000 sermons. That's an average of almost one and a half sermons per day for 34 years. He preached as much as four times a day and he traveled from town to town on horseback. People would drop what ever they were doing to come see him preach; business owners would close their shops and farmers would leave their ox and plow in the field. As a result their lives were changed as the Holy Spirit was with Whitefield.

The evidence is clear that God was using the Great Awakening and Whitefield to unite the various denominations in the United States into one body of Christ who were united in their desire to serve their creator both as individuals and as a nation. Whitefield died in 1770 and at that point the nation had been prepared spiritually for the trials that would befall them as
The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

individuals and as a nation during the revolutionary war. The revolutionary war was fought on a spiritual level as much as it was fought on a physical level. England sought not only to bring the colonies under her total control but also to bring an end of freedom of religion in America and to establish the Church of England in America.

After the Great Awakening recent experts have established that religious life in the eighteenth century was in the “ascension”. From 1700 onward one religious expert has established that religion in the colonies was in a state of “feverish growth.” This growth occurred in the various Christian churches, an overwhelming majority of the Colonists where Christian. Church growth chronicled in many Christian denominations between 1700 and 1780 was incredible. The number of Anglican churches increased from 111 to 406; the Baptists from 33 to 457; Congregationalists from 146 to 749; German and Dutch Reformed from 26 to 327; Lutherans from 7 to 240; and Presbyterians from 28 to 475. Between 1700 and 1740 an estimated 74.7 to 80 percent of the Colonial population attended church “with some frequency.”

By 1776, churches were literally filled with the colonists each Sunday with 71 to 76 percent in attendance, according to a recent study.

Filling the churches each Sunday was no easy task for the colonists themselves; some walked 10 to 12 miles to church and others abandoned homesteads in order to relocate where a church could be found. James H. Hutson writes in his book Religion and the Founding of the American Republic:

It is often touching to read accounts of the thirst for the Gospel of ordinary men and women in inaccessible parts of the eighteenth-century America. Itinerant ministers who appeared on the frontier were begged to stay and subscriptions to pay their salaries were opened on the spot. Members of western congregations were “willing to sell their coats and the rest of their clothing to help support a preacher.” like modern real estate speculators, groups of believers built churches on speculation, hoping that a minister might be attracted by a new “brave Church of brick.” At places that had churches, packed houses were reported, with listeners being “forced to stand without doors and others hanging out the window.” Ministers reported families walking “10 to 12 miles with their children in the burning Sun, so earnest, so desirous [were they] of becoming good Christians.” People deserted their homesteads to hear the Word: “several people have moved,” one minister reported, “and gone elsewhere to the church seeing the church does not come to them.” Others moved to different denominations, “being willing to embrace anything that looks like a religion, rather than have none at all.” The people are “ready to devour Me,” wrote an itinerant minister in the 1760s, summarizing the hunger for the Gospel in eighteenth-century America.

The only serious debate within the Colonies over religious belief was one of doctrinal differences between the different Christian denominations. This can be seen in Letter IV from the Federal Farmer to the Republican on October, 12th 1787. The Federal Farmer was a pen name of an anonymous writer who provided tremendous critical debate during the process of
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

ratification of the Constitution. He wrote: “Dear Sir... It is true we are not disposed to differ much, at present, about religion; but when we are making a constitution, it is to be hoped, for ages and millions yet unborn, why not establish the free exercise of religion, as part of the national compact.”126 In *The Light and the Glory*, Dr. Peter Marshall and David Manuel chronicle America's Christian beginnings and the sometimes astounding faith of the Colonists and later the settlers in the West. They write:

                               God had put a special “call” on this country and the people who were to inhabit it. In the virgin wilderness of America, God was making His most significant attempt since ancient Israel to create a new Israel of people living in obedience to the laws of God, through faith in Jesus Christ....

Certainly, there was no question in the minds of the Puritans themselves. Trained to view history Christologically and typologically, they saw the shadow of Christ extending over the Old Testament as well as the New. In the Exodus of the Israelites from Egypt, they found a prefiguring of their own circumstances. “Let Israel be... our glass to view our faces in,” wrote Samuel Fisher in his testimony in Truth in 1679. A generation later, John Higginson would sum up their thinking in his preface to Cotton Mather's history of New England: “It hath been deservedly esteemed one of the great and wonderful works of God in this last age, that the Lord stirred up the spirits of so many thousands of his servants... to transport themselves... into a desert land in America... in the way of seeking first the kingdom of God...” for the purpose of “a fuller and better reformation of the Church of God, than it hath yet appeared in the world.” As such, the Puritans understood New England to be “a type and emblem of New Jerusalem.” And prior to both of these definitions, the president of Harvard, Uriah Oaks, gave this simile in 1673: “If we... lay all things together, this our commonwealth seems to exhibit to us a specimen, or a little model, of the Kingdom of Christ upon Earth... wherein it is generally acknowledged and expected.”

A new Jerusalem, a model of the Kingdom of Christ upon earth—we Americans were intended to be living proof to the rest of the world that it was possible to live a life together which reflected the two Great Commandments and put God and others ahead of self.127 (Emphasis added)

Although America was established by God to fulfill his great commission, believers have made mistakes. The following examples from *Novus Ordo Seclorum* by Forrest McDonald, represent the early Americans zeal for God, although that zeal was, in some instances, improperly applied. In fact they persecuted their Christian brothers who held beliefs or practices different from their own, they began to do the same things which caused many believers to flee Europe. By using persecution and force of law to compel their own religious practices, rather than honoring God, they were in fact, foreshadowing the actions of the coming one-world government of the Anti-Christ. McDonald writes:
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

As for the colonies, all except Rhode Island—which provided complete religious freedom for all Christians and toleration for others—imposed limitations upon various sects; no colony gave full rights to Catholics or Jews; and most colonies had tax-supported denominational establishments. Penalties for dissenters, apostates, blasphemers, and idolaters were numerous and severe.

Some of the state constitutions adopted during the Revolution relaxed religious restraints, but so habituated were Americans to thinking in Protestant terms that few could conceive of a civil order in any other way. For example, Pennsylvania, which had been one of the more liberal colonies in matters of religion, nonetheless restricted civil rights to people “who acknowledge the being of a God” and required officeholders take an oath declaring belief in the divine inspiration of the whole of the Bible. Maryland, though it partially disestablished the Anglican Church and readmitted Catholics to political rights, nonetheless required oaths of the belief in the Holy Trinity as prerequisites for both voting and officeholding. Most revealing of habits of mind was the Virginia Declaration of Rights. After declaring that “all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience,” article 16 of the document went on to say “that it is the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love, and charity towards each other.” And five states (New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, South Carolina, and, partially, Maryland) continued to have tax-supported established churches.

A few months before independence, the legislature of the state of Massachusetts issued a proclamation commanding Piety, Virtue, Religion, and morality and condemning and calling for punishment of immorality. It must be remembered when they used the word religion it was understood to mean Christianity exclusively. Unlike when the Colonies advanced a particular denomination above, this proclamation encourages Christianity in general and does not advance any particular denomination. The Massachusetts legislature proclaimed: “That Piety and Virtue, which, alone can Secure the Freedom of the People, may be encouraged, and Vice and Immorality suppressed, the great and general Court have thought fit to issue this Proclamation, commanding and enjoining it upon the good people of this Colony, that they lead Sober, Religious, and peaceable Lives, avoiding all Blasphemies, contempt of the holy Scriptures, and of the Lord's day and all other Crimes and Misdemeanors, all Debauchery, Profaneness, Corruption, Venality, all riotous and tumultuous Proceedings, and all Immoralities.(72)... And all... civil officers, within this Colony, are hereby Strictly enjoined and commanded that they... bring to condign Punishment, every Person who... shall be guilty of any Immoralities whatsoever.”

The Founding of a Christian Nation

In the traditions of the Puritans and Pilgrims who first settled America, the very document that declared this nations independence from England declares that the rights we hold
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

so precious come from our creator. The Declaration of Independence states:

…We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness…. (Emphasis added)

As our Founding Fathers acknowledged that we had a Creator, their intent in forming these United States was to create a government that was not under man but under God. At the conclusion of signing the declaration, Samuel Adams rose from his seat and stated: “We have this day restored the Sovereign, to Whom alone men ought to be obedient. He reigns in heaven and... from the rising to the setting sun, may His Kingdom come.”

The following excerpt from the First Prayer in Congress summarizes this intent:

O Lord, Our Heavenly Father... look down in mercy... on these American States, who have fled to thee... desiring to be, henceforth, dependent only on thee...

M. E. Bradford writes in his book A Worthy Company that: “Of the 55 men who wrote and signed the U.S. Constitution of 1787, all but three were orthodox members of one of the established Christian communions.” As we will see in chapter 17, the argument can be made that many of these men were not in fact Christian, although they claimed to be. If true, this would all the more supports the fact that America was a Christian nation. These men were elected and appointed by their states as representatives of their states. If it is true that many were not Christian, then it can be argued that they obviously found it necessary to become members of their local churches in order to have positions of influence within their Christian communities.

Further, the majority of the members of the Constitutional Convention signed the constitution in spite of the fact that it contained no guarantee of religious freedom. In defense of their actions, it was argued that the constitution gave the national government no power to restrict rights. Alexander Hamilton argued, “For why declare that things should not be done which there is no power to do?” The states rejected this argument, freedom of religion was much too important. At the time, what they feared most was not that religion would be banned but that a state religion favoring a particular denomination would be established. This would be a repeat of the experience of England where the government instituted the Church of England and for which the Puritans had to flee because of persecution. Hence, the states approved the constitution under the condition that a bill of rights would be adopted.

National Days of Prayer, Fasting and Thanksgiving

The Continental Congress believed that America had a national covenant with God as Israel did. They further believed that the revolutionary war with Great Britain was the result of God's judgment on America because of her sins. This may very well be true, for they tried to force religious belief under penalty of law as the Catholic Church had done and as the Anti-Christ will do under the one-world government. The remedy they sought comes straight from
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

God's holy word in 2 Chronicles 7:14: “If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.” America did this. For the eight years of the revolutionary war, beginning on June 12, 1775 (two months after the start of the war), Congress called for national days of prayer, fasting, repentance and thanksgiving. During this time, no less than eight proclamations were made. Even before the hostilities began, the Governor of Connecticut called for a Day of Public Fasting and Prayer on April 19, 1775. Since this day, “Congress has declared about 200 National Days of Prayer and Fasting.”

These days of fasting and prayer were not dedicated to just God in general but to Jesus Christ. On March 16, 1776, John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress proclaimed:

In times of impending calamity and distress; when the liberties of America are imminently endangered by the secret machinations and open assaults of an insidious and vindictive administration, it becomes the indispensable duty of these hitherto free and happy colonies, with true penitence of heart, and the most reverent devotion, publicly to acknowledge the over rul ing providence of God; to confess and deplore our offenses against him; and to supplicate his interposition for averting the threatened danger, and prospering our strenuous efforts in the cause of freedom, virtue, and posterity.

The Congress, therefore, considering the warlike preparations of the British Ministry to subvert our invaluable rights and privileges, and to reduce us by fire and sword, by the savages of the wilderness, and our own domestics, to the most abject and ignominious bondage: Desirous, at the same time, to have people of all ranks and degrees duly impressed with a solemn sense of God's superintending providence, and of their duty, devoutly to rely, in all their lawful enterprises, on his aid and direction, Do earnestly recommend, that Friday, the Seventeenth day of May next, be observed by the said colonies as a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer; that we may, with united hearts, confess and bewail our manifold sins and transgressions, and, by a sincere repentance and amendment of life, appease his righteous displeasure, and, through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ, obtain his pardon and forgiveness; humbly imploring his assistance to frustrate the cruel purposes of our unnatural enemies; and by inclining their hearts to justice and benevolence, prevent the further effusion of kindred blood. But if, continuing deaf to the voice of reason and humanity, and inflexibly bent, on desolation and war, they constrain us to repel their hostile invasions by open resistance, that it may please the Lord of Hosts, the God of Armies, to animate our officers and soldiers with invincible fortitude, to guard and protect them in the day of battle, and to crown the continental arms, by sea and land, with victory and success: Earnestly beseeching him to bless our civil rulers, and the representatives of the people, in their several assemblies and conventions; to preserve and strengthen their union, to inspire them with an ardent, disinterested love of their country; to give wisdom and stability to their
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

counsels; and direct them to the most efficacious measures for establishing the rights of America on the most honourable and permanent basis--That he would be graciously pleased to bless all his people in these colonies with health and plenty, and grant that a spirit of incorruptible patriotism, and of pure undefiled religion, may universally prevail; and this continent be speedily restored to the blessings of peace and liberty, and enabled to transmit them inviolate to the latest posterity. And it is recommended to Christians of all denominations, to assemble for public worship, and abstain from servile labour on the said day.\textsuperscript{135}

According to letters written by William Emerson, in whose house General George Washington first stayed: The troops were assemble each morning for prayer and orders were read to the regiments after prayer. The orders for the day on July 20, 1775 were to observe the day of fasting and prayer “exactly in manner directed by the Continental Congress.” They were also advised to attend church services.\textsuperscript{136} At the close of the war after accepting an English surrender, Washington called a day of thanksgiving.\textsuperscript{137}

National Days of Prayer and Thanksgiving Continue

On October 11, 1782, with the revolutionary war going well and the successful conclusion being apparent, John Hansen, President of the Continental Congress, made a proclamation for a day of thanksgiving. On October 3, 1789, after ratification of the United States new Constitution, President George Washington issued a “National Day of Thanksgiving Proclamation”; this was America’s first Thanks Giving Day as a free nation. This was thanksgiving to the God who had established and protected this nation. The wording of Washington’s proclamation indicates that both the Congress and the Senate called upon him to make this proclamation. The following excerpt reveals much about America's Godly heritage:

Whereas it is the duty of all nations to acknowledge the providence of Almighty God, to obey His will, to be grateful for his benefits, and humbly to implore His protection and favor…. Now, therefore, I do recommend and assign Thursday, the twenty-sixth day of November next, to be devoted by the people of these United States… that we then may all unite unto him our sincere and humble thanks for his kind care and protection…\textsuperscript{138}

Presidents Adams and Madison continued to proclaim national days of thanksgiving. Madison made these proclamations on four occasions between 1812 and 1815.\textsuperscript{139} President Jefferson believed it was the government's duty to encourage religion but not to “attempt to impose upon the country a uniform religious exercise or observance” such as is the case with the thanksgiving proclamations. As he demonstrated by his actions, encouragement could include “voluntary, non-discriminatory religious activity, including church services, by putting at its disposal public property, public facilities, and public personnel, including the president himself.” During his administration Jefferson made available executive branch government buildings for church services including the War Office and the Treasury building. Both buildings were
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

available to all denominations.¹⁴⁰

There was no proclamation of an annual Thanksgiving Day until 1863. On October 3, 1863 Abraham Lincoln’s proclamation of the annual National Day of Thanksgiving was made. You’ll note in the first paragraph that Lincoln believed God had dealt with the nation in anger and that the Civil War was a result of the nations sins. Lincoln’s proclamation states:

No human counsel hath devised, nor hath any mortal hand worked out these great things. They are gracious gifts of the most high God, who, while dealing with us in anger for our sins, hath nevertheless remembered mercy…. I do, therefore, invite my fellow citizens in every part of the United States, and those who are sojourning in foreign lands, to set apart and observe the last Thursday of November next as a day of Thanksgiving and Praise to our beneficent Father who dwelleth in the heavens…. It is announced in the Holy Scriptures and proven by all history, that those nations are blessed whose God is the Lord…. It has seemed to me fit and proper that God should be solemnly, reverently and gratefully acknowledged, as with one heart and one voice, by the whole American people.¹⁴¹

Lincoln made another proclamation in 1863; this proclamation was For a Day of National Humiliation, Fasting and Prayer. When I first heard this read, it brought tears to my eyes. These were tears of both joy and sorrow. I felt great pride in knowing that our nation once recognized our Father in heaven in such a way but I also felt sorrow in knowing that it would probably never happen again. The entire proclamation For a Day of National Humiliation, Fasting and Prayer follows:

Whereas, the Senate of the United States, devoutly recognizing the Supreme Authority and Just Government of Almighty God, in all the affairs of men and of nations, has, by a resolution, requested the President to designate and set apart a day for National prayer and humiliation:

And, insomuch as we know that, by His divine law, like individuals, are subject to divine punishments and chastisements in his world, may we not justly fear that the awful calamity of civil war, which now desolates the land, may be but a punishment inflicted upon us for our presumptuous sins, to the needful end to our national reformation as a whole People? We have been recipients of the choicest bounties of Heaven. We have been preserved, these many years, in peace and prosperity. We have grown in numbers, wealth and power as no other nation has ever grown. But we have forgotten God. We have forgotten the gracious hand which preserved us in peace, and multiplied and enriched and strengthened us; and we have vainly imagined, in the deceitfulness of our hearts, that all these blessings were produced by some superior wisdom and virtue of our own. Intoxicated with unbroken success, we have become too self-sufficient to feel the necessity of redeeming and preserving grace, too proud to pray to the God who
made us! It behooves us, then to humble ourselves before the Power, to confess our national sins, and to pray for clemency and forgiveness.

Now, therefore, in compliance with the request, and fully concurring in the views of the Senate, I do, by this proclamation, designate and set apart Thursday, the 30th day of April, 1863, as a day of national humiliation, fasting, and prayer. And I do hereby request all the People to abstain on that day from their ordinary secular pursuits, and to unite, at their several places of public worship and their respective homes, in keeping the day holy to the Lord, and devoted to the humble discharge of the religious duties proper to that solemn occasion.

All this being done in sincerity and truth, let us then rest humbly in the hope authorized by the Divine teachings, that the united cry to the Nation will be heard on high, and answered with blessings, no less than the pardon of our national sins, and restoration of our now divided and suffering country, to its former happy condition of unity and peace.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington this thirtieth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, and of the Independence of the United States the eighty-seventh. 142

It is startling to read the words of this proclamation in that much of it sounds like it is speaking of America today. How much more do we need such a proclamation today? It is also very obvious from the words of this proclamation that the United States was a Christian nation with one God, the God of Heaven.

An American Bible

The revolutionary war interrupted the supply of Bible from Great Britain. As we have seen, our founding fathers placed their reliance on God and they were unafraid to humbly exercise their faith on behalf of the nation. As leaders they also called upon all citizens to do the same. Congress first became aware of the Bible crisis from a Presbyterian Minister in 1777. Upon investigation, it was discovered that Bibles could more cheaply be acquired from Europe. On September 11, 1777 Congress accepted a recommendation for the purchase of 20,000 Bibles from “Scotland, Holland or elsewhere.” Unfortunately, before they could pass or implement the measure, Congress was adjourned because of an impending British attack on Philadelphia.

In 1780 the crisis concerning the supply of Bibles was again raised in Congress. A motion was made: “it be recommended to such of the states who may think it convenient for them that they take proper measures to procure one or more new and correct editions of the Old and New Testaments to be printed....” 143 A Congressional Committee was entrusted with making a recommendation concerning an American translation of the Old and New Testaments being completed by Robert Aitken, a Philadelphia printer. Aitken had petitioned Congress to officially sanction his translation. By September 1, 1782, Aitken had finished his translation and Congress requested their two Congressional Chaplains for opinions of Aitken's work. The Chaplains were
pleased and said Aitken's translation had been completed with “great accuracy.” On September 12, Congress passed the following resolution in favor of Aitken's edition: “The United States in Congress assembled, highly approve the pious and laudable undertaking of Mr. Aitken, as subservient to the interest of religion... and being satisfied from the above report, of his care and accuracy in the execution of the work, they recommended this edition of the Bible to the inhabitants of the United States.”

Aiken's edition was published with Congresses official recommendation. “It was the first English language Bible published on the North American continent.”

“[B]y 1826 the American Bible Society was publishing three hundred thousand bibles per year; and by 1831 the American Home Missionary Society had 463 ministers in the field.”

The Inspiration of the Founding Fathers

Researchers at the University of Houston discovered after ten-years of research that the source of the founding fathers inspiration came from the Bible. David Barton writes the following concerning there research:

From what sources did our Founders choose their ideas? This question was asked by political science professors at the University of Houston…The researchers assembled 15,000 writings from the Founding Era…that project spanned ten years; but at the end of that time, the researchers had isolated 3,154 direct quotes made by the Founders and had identified the source of those quotes….Thirty-four percent of the Founders' quotes came directly out of the Bible…. (many other additional) quotes were taken from men – like Blackstone – who had used the Bible to arrive at their own conclusions.

Christianity is so much apart of America that in 1811 our Courts ruled that an attack against Christianity was an attack against America. This is synonymous with saying that an attack against Christianity is treasonous. David Barton explains the courts ruling:

The Court explained the problem with his (Ruggles) writings (People v. Ruggles. 1811.): an attack on Jesus Christ was an attack on Christianity; and an attack on Christianity was an attack on the foundation of the country; therefore, an attack on Jesus Christ was equivalent to an attack on the country!

The Nuremberg trials are a more modern example demonstrating that the United States once recognized the supreme authority of the God of heaven. The Nuremberg trials occurred as a result of Nazi war crimes during World War II, namely the murder of about 6 million Jews, known as the Holocaust, and about 5 million other Europeans. The defendants in these trials faced charges for the murder of these Jewish Holocaust victims and the other European victims. An International Military Tribunal conducted the first trials of Nazi leaders. The tribunal consisted of eight judges; two judges from each of the nations of the US, United Kingdom, France and the Soviet Union. But American judges conducted the next twelve trials. The most
significant trials were judged by these American judges. Of particular interest are the arguments of the prosecution and the resultant ruling of these American judges.

In these trials “Nazi defendants claimed innocence on the grounds that they were under orders and obeying Germany’s laws. The prosecution argued that, “there is a higher law than any government can impose upon us”. What is this higher law? It is the law that comes from our Creator; the law that comes from our God. The judges agreed with the prosecution, stating “The fact that the defendant acted pursuant to an order of his government or of a superior shall not free him from responsibility.” In effect the judges ruled that all men and women are responsible first and foremost to God’s law and that no government can make a law that takes away a persons responsibility to the law of God.

Even when Israel was at her best, she never followed God in the way that he had commanded. The same is true of America. America never followed God as God commands in his holy word but America had godly leaders and hollowed the word of God and his commandments. Americans went to church, they studied and learned God’s holy word and they taught God’s word to their children. America’s sacrificed and sent their sons and daughters into the mission field and spread the gospel through major parts of the earth.

The Fictional Separation of Church and State

In drafting the First Amendment of the Bill of Rights, “The Founders never intended to separate Christianity from government, only to keep a single denomination from running the nation.” The First Amendment went through several revisions. The following excerpt from David Barton’s book The Foundations of American Government shows the progression in the wording of the first amendment. What is revealed is that there is no separation of Church and state in our Constitution; rather, Congress is forbidden to recognize, establish or give preference to any specific denomination. Barton States:

The original version (of the First Amendment) proposed in the Senate on September 3, 1789, stated, “Congress shall not make any law establishing any religious denomination.” Their second version stated, “Congress shall make no law establishing any particular denomination.” The third version was very similar, “Congress shall make no law establishing any particular denomination in preference to others.” The final version passed on that day declared, “Congress shall make no law establishing religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.”… According to their records, the word “religion” was interchangeable with “denomination.”

During the time that the Constitution and the first Ten Amendments were drafted and adopted there were thirteen states. Of these thirteen states, three proposed an amendment concerning religion. These proposed amendments give additional clarity on the intentions of the First Amendment. The three states were: Virginia, New York and New Hampshire. The convention of Virginia proposed:
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

That religion and the duty which we owe our creator and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, and not by force and violence; and therefore all men have a natural, equal, and unalienable right to the exercise of religion according to the dictates of conscience; and that no particular religious sect or society ought to be favored or established by law, in preference to others.\footnote{152}

The proposed New York amendment, similar to Virginia’s stated: “That the people have an equal, natural, and unalienable right freely and peaceably to exercise their religion according to the dictates of conscience; and that no religious sect or society ought to be favored or established by law in preference to others.”\footnote{153} New Hampshire proposed: “Congress shall make no laws touching religion, or to infringe the rights of conscience.”\footnote{154}

Three other states (North Carolina, Rhode Island and Maryland) made their concerns known in ways other than proposed amendments but their concerns were the same. It is clear from the proposed amendments of the states and the debates in the Constitutional Convention and the resultant wording of the First Amendment that there were three concerns. These were that the government might at some time either support a single Christian denomination above others, it may create laws forcing people to worship in violation of their personal convictions, or infringe on the rights of the people to worship according to their dictates of conscience. The First Amendment does not erect a wall between church and state, it merely protects our religious rights and prevents the government from establishing a national denomination. This was confirmed by Supreme Court Justice Joseph Story in his \textit{Commentaries On The Constitution Of The United States}, first published in 1833 and written while he was member of the Supreme Court. Justice Story wrote:

\ldots it is impossible for those who believe in the truth of Christianity as a divine revelation to doubt that it is the especial duty of government to foster and encourage it among all citizens and subjects. This is a point wholly distinct from that of the right of private judgment in matters of religion, and of the freedom of public worship according to the dictates of conscience.\footnote{155}

There is not hint of separation of Church and state here, if fact Story emphasizes the opposite. He states that it is the duty of government to foster and encourage Christianity. He further writes:

Every American colony from its foundation down to the revolution, with the possible exception of Rhode Island, did openly, by the whole course of its laws and institutions, support and sustain, in some form, the Christian religion, and almost invariably gave a peculiar sanction to some of its fundamental doctrines. And this has continued to be the case in some of the States down to the present period, without the slightest suspicion that it was against the principles of public law or republican liberty.\footnote{156}
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

Probably at the time of the adoption of the Constitution, and the amendments to it, the general, if not universal sentiment in America was that Christianity ought to receive encouragement from the State so far as was not incompatible with the private rights of conscience and the freedom of religious worship.

The real object of the [First] Amendment was not to countenance (tolerate), much less to advance Mahometanism (Islam), or Judaism, or infidelity by prostrating Christianity; but to exclude all rivalry among Christian sects, and to prevent any national, ecclesiastical (religious) establishment [from being given] the exclusive patronage of the national government.\(^{157}\)

Religion In A New Nation And Among Pioneers

As previously stated, it is not a matter of what man intended or accomplished with America but what God intended. Although God chose and established Israel to be his messengers to the world, they largely failed. The Anti-Christ spirit that was unleashed in the French Revolution had a profound effect on Christian beliefs and practices throughout the western world including the new nation of the United States of America. In *From Sea To Shining Sea*, Peter Marshall and David Manuel write that “[a]n antispiritual invasion rolled over our land,” the USA.

But God never rests! God constantly battles to bring his people back to him. He raises spiritual leaders, he sends natural disasters and he raises enemies all for the purpose of turning his lost children back to his loving and protective arms. People often ask why God lets bad things happen? But the real question is why should God bless and protect a people that have abandoned him, who refuse to obey or acknowledge him?

God used all the techniques at his disposal during the pioneer days of the U.S. Through a combination of the outpouring of His Holy Spirit God raised great spiritual leaders and through these spiritual leaders and the work of the Holy Spirit, the Second great Awakening was born. Marshall and Manuel write: “God shed his grace on America in a tremendous outpouring of his spirit that became known as the Second Great Awakening. Indeed, though it subsided, it never ceased: wave upon wave of revival would brake out across the land, with new converts accepting their responsibility to love their neighbors, in addition to loving the Lord their God. In the wake of revival came a reform movement the like of which the country had never seen. Foreign and home missionaries societies were founded, along with innumerable charitable institutions for the deaf and the blind, the old and the destitute, the orphaned and the mentally ill.”\(^{158}\)

God also used natural disasters, disease and enemies to turn his people to him and in some cases the people turned to him with miraculous results. In other cases his people had no heart change in the face of disaster and they suffered and or perished. The settlement of the west is known as a time of hardship and sacrifice. There were many dangers to be faced both in the extremely difficult trip faced by settlers and in the new lands that they settled. There was natural obstacles such as rivers, mountains, forests, and extreme weather; there was also hunger, thirst, disease and Indian attacks. The west was also known for lawlessness. Through it all God showed his mercy and grace, particularly to those who were faithful to the covenant relationship God had
established with America. In *The Light And The Glory*, Marshall and Manuel write:

It is a sobering experience to look closely at our history and see just how highly God regarded what can only be called “a right heart attitude.” One finds long droughts broken by a settlement's deliberately fasting and humbling itself, turning back to the God whom they once trusted and had imperceptibly begun to take for granted. One also finds instances of one settlement being spared from Indian attack, while another is decimated, when the only apparent difference seemed to be in their heart attitude towards God and one another.

Whenever we began to wonder if we might not be “shoehorning” history to fit our presuppositions, we had the recorded beliefs of the settlers themselves as a guide. And in page after page of private diary or public proclamation, the immediate response to any disaster, human or natural, was “Where do we need to repent?” In fact, there seemed to be a continuing, almost predictable cycle: in great need and humility a small body of Christians would put themselves into the hands of their Lord and commit their lives to one another. They would do their best to live together as He had called them to live. And He, in turn, would begin to pour out His blessing on them with health, peace, and bounteous harvests. But as they grew affluent, they would also become proud or complacent or self-righteous.

Nonetheless, the blessing would continue unabated, sometimes for generations, as God continued to honor the obedience of their fathers and grandfathers (Deuteronomy 7:9). But inevitably, because he loved them (and because even God's patience has an end), He would be forced to lift the grace which lay upon their land, just enough to cause them to turn back to Him. A drought, or an epidemic of smallpox, or an Indian uprising would come, and the wisest among them would remember.... Like the prophets of old, they would call the people to repentance. And if there was a true and lasting change in their heart attitudes, God would forgive their sins, and His grace would be returned.

That a drought could be broken, or an Indian attack averted, by corporate repentance is an idea which sounds alien to many Christians today. Yet it was central to the faith which built this country, and is one of the most prominent, recurring themes in the Bible....

The key, of course, was that His people—three thousand years ago, three hundred years ago, or today—had to first see that they were sinners. Without accepting that truth, there could be no repentance, for they would not see any need for humbling themselves. **This was the linchpin to God's plan for America: that we see ourselves, individually and corporately, in a state of continuing need of God's forgiveness, mercy and support.**

**Early Americans Recognized America as a Christian Nation**
The faith and intentions of our founding fathers for this nation are irrefutable. The faith of
Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals

our founding fathers is a matter of record; 52 of the 55 men who wrote and signed the Constitution were members of Christian churches. Christian delegates were sent to the Constitutional Convention because the men who elected them as their representatives were Christians. The debates surrounding the ratification of the Constitution clearly show that not only the Founding Fathers but also the citizens of the United States intended this country to be founded on the principal of Christianity. All of America clearly understood that these Christian principles come from God’s holy word, the Bible. Besides a record of the debates, we have many statement from men who knew the intentions of the founders. One such man was our second President, John Adams, he wrote:

The general principles on which the fathers achieved independence were...the general principles of Christianity...I will avow that I then believed, and now believe, that those general principles of Christianity are as eternal and immutable as the existence and attributes of God. (President John Adam's in a letter to Thomas Jefferson, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson* by Thomas Jefferson, Washington, D.C., The Thomas Jefferson Memorial Association, 1904, Vol. XIII, pp. 292-294.)

Further, the overwhelming prevalence of Christianity in early America was recorded by Benjamin Franklin. He wrote that Atheism was unknown in America. Franklin himself was probably not a Christian; he was a Freemason. Nevertheless, he wrote a pamphlet titled *Information to Those Who Would Remove to America*. The pamphlet was written for Europeans considering to either move to America themselves or those considering sending their youth to seek their fortune in America. The pamphlet is revealing of the culture and beliefs in America at the time. Franklin wrote:

Hence bad examples to youth are more rare in America, which must be comfortable consideration to parents. To this may be truly added, that serious religion, under its various denominations, is not only tolerated, but respected and practiced. Atheism is unknown there; Infidelity rare and secret; so that persons may live to a great age in that country without having their piety shocked by meeting with either an Atheist or an Infidel (non-Christian). And the Divine Being seems to have manifested his approbation of the mutual forbearance and kindness with which the different sects (denominations) treat each other, by the remarkable prosperity with which he (God) has been pleased to favor the whole country. (emphasis added)

Not only were the United States and the original colonies founded on Christian principals found in the Holy Bible but Dr. D. James Kennedy states that the Constitutions of all 50 states contain prayers to the God of Heaven. He states: “In reading over the Constitutions of all 50 of our states, I discovered something which some of you may not know: there is in all fifty, without exception, an appeal or a prayer to the Almighty God of this universe.”
In *The Christian Life and Character of the Civil Institutions of the Unites States*, B. F. Morris reveals that a House Judiciary Committee officially declared that Christianity was the faith of the founding fathers of the United States and the U.S. was expected to remain a Christian nation. Morris writes:

An early House Judiciary Committee affirmed the Founders' lack of pluralistic intent when it declared: “Christianity...was the religion of the founders of the republic and they expected it to remain the religion of their descendants.”

George Washington in his farewell address also recognized that America was a nation of one religion (Christianity) except for “slight shades of difference.” He wrote: “... With slight shades of difference, you have the same religion, manners, habits, and political principles....”

In 1799 Supreme Court Justice Samuel Chase not only recognized America as a Christian nation, he also recognized that Christianity was the established religion. He stated:

By our form of Government, the Christian religion is the established religion; and all sects and denominations of Christians are placed on the same equal footing, and are equally entitled to protection in their religious liberty. (Justice Samuel Chase, U.S. Supreme Court Justice, *Runkel v. Winsmiller*, 1799. U.S.)

In 1892 another Supreme Court Justice, Justice David Josiah Brewer, affirmed that America is a Christian nation and that our laws are based on the teachings of Jesus Christ. Justice Brewer wrote the following for the court:

Our laws and our institutions must necessarily be based upon and embody the teachings of the Redeemer of mankind. It is impossible that it should be otherwise, and in this sense and to this extent our civilization and our institutions are emphatically Christian. (Justice David Josiah Brewer, United States Supreme Court, Feb. 29, 1892, *Church of the Holy Trinity v. United States.*)

In 1854 the U.S. Judiciary Committee acknowledged that our very government was held together by “the divine truths of Jesus Christ.” The committee specifically stated: “The great, vital, and conservative element in our system (the thing that holds our system together) is the belief of our people in the pure doctrines and divine truths of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.”

**America Has Abandoned God**

Today our nation doesn’t believe in God’s law anymore. Although 85% of Americans identify themselves as Christians, only 15% believe in moral absolutes. The figure is higher for those who identify themselves as born again Christians, but of that group only 32% believe in moral absolutes. When asked if they believed in all 10 of the Ten Commandments only 13% of Americans said yes. When given the opportunity to throw out the Commandments they didn’t
**Chapter 4 - The United States was Founded on Christian Principals**

like, incredibly, only 40% of Americans believed in 5 of the Ten Commandments. This means that the vast majority of Christians in the United States do not believe in the Ten Commandments of God. Further, they don't even believe in half of them. This can be seen in the lifestyle and culture of the United States, in the churches in America and in our public schools.

This change in the beliefs and morals of our nation is not without consequences. George Washington warned in his farewell address that a nation cannot continue to prosper without religion and morality: “Of all the dispositions and habits, which lead to political prosperity, Religion and Morality are indispensable supports....”

President Washington further warned that morality can not be maintained without religion:

And let us with caution indulge the supposition, that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect, that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle.

James Madison, America’s fourth President warned that our Republican government rests and depends upon people who governed themselves according to the Ten Commandments: “We have staked the future of all our political institutions upon the capacity of each and all of us to govern ourselves, to control ourselves, and to sustain ourselves according to the Ten Commandments of God.”

President John Quincy Adams went a step further then President Madison. President Adam stated in an address to the military in 1798 that our form of government is inadequate to be controlled by an immoral Godless people: “We have no government armed with power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion...Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other.”

As a people who profess to believe in God and who profess to accept his Son as their savior, we are a mockery to the world and to the God we profess to serve. Our nation is breaking down as Presidents George Washington, James Madison and John Quincy Adams warned. Our Constitution and our Republican form of government is wholly inadequate to govern a nation of immoral and ungodly people. The freedoms guaranteed by our Constitution guarantee social and moral decay among a people who refuse to conduct their lives in accordance with God's Commandments. This is what we see in America today.

The United States now has the highest rate of social breakdown in the industrial world including: The highest divorce rate, the highest murder rate, the highest violent crime rate, the highest illegitimacy rate, the highest rate of sexually transmitted diseases in the world, and not only do our youth have little or no morals but our high school seniors tested near the bottom on the 3rd international tests series for science and math.
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

Chapter 5
The Collapse of the School System

Every child in America entering school at the age of five is insane because he comes to school with certain allegiances towards our founding fathers, towards his parents, toward a belief in a supernatural being…. It is up to you teachers to make all of these sick children well by creating the international children of the future.176

– Chester M. Pierce, Harvard professor, in a speech to 2000 teachers in Denver, Colorado

Parents have no right to impose their religion on their children….A Fundamentalist Protestant…parent has no right to expect the state to support his own narrow conception of education.177

– Paul Kurtz, Professor of philosophy at State University of New York, from his book Toward A New Enlightenment

Parents have no right to tailor public school programs to meet their individual religious or moral preferences.178

– Chief Justice Paul Liacos of Massachusetts, The Boston Globe, July 18, 1995

For most of the history of the United States schools were a safe place; “the bible was read to students every day and scripture was memorized.” Children and their teachers prayed together. Students learned the Ten Commandments and other biblical principals and biblical truths. The result of this was that “up to the early 1960’s, America had the most premier education system in the world—the envy of the other nations.” The three top offenses in school were “talking, chewing gum and running in the halls.”179 Life was good. God blessed America
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

and our children.

American Schools Originally Modeled On Scripture

Home schooling was the first system of education in America and the system was modeled after the principals taught in the Holy Scriptures, scriptures such as:

- “Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.” (Proverbs 22:6)
- “And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children…” (Deuteronomy 6:6-7)
- “And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.” (Ephesians 6:4)
- “Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth. I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old: Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us. We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.” (Psalm 78:1-4)

The first school founded was Harvard in 1636. Harvard was just as much founded on biblical principal as the home schools. The official motto of Harvard was “For Christ and the Church.” It cannot be debated that “Harvard’s main purpose for each student was to know God, Jesus Christ, and the Holy Scriptures;” this is seen in Harvard’s required standard:

Let every scholar be plainly instructed and earnestly pressed to consider well, the main end of his life and studies is to know God and Jesus Christ, which is eternal life, John 17:3, “therefore, to lay Christ at the bottom as the only foundation of all sound knowledge and learning,” everyone shall so exercise himself in reading the Scriptures twice a day, that he shall be ready to give such an account of his proficiency therein...

By today’s standards the students had amazingly rigorous requirements; they were required to be fluent in Greek, Latin and English. “The freshman project at Harvard, Princeton, and Yale was to take a copy of the Greek New Testament and translate it into English in the students own hand writing.” Many other colleges such as William and Mary, Rutgers and Columbia had similar Christian standards. Of the first 126 colleges in America, 123 were formed on Christian principals.

In 1647 the first mandatory education bill was drafted. The purpose of this law was to insure that America’s children had the ability to read the Holy Scriptures and acquire the knowledge and wisdom therein. This law lasted for 315 years until in 1963 scriptures were removed from the schools.

Early textbooks taught biblical principals and referenced scripture. Webster’s Dictionary was full of biblical references; it was so successful it sold 24 million copies in less than 20 years. McGuffey Readers were also extremely biblically based and extremely successful. The earlier editions of the McGuffey (Eclectic) readers were distinctly Christian. The
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

later ones were moralistic, with a Christian morality at base…For many decades, these provided the backbone of grammar school education for this country. (Dr. D. James Kennedy, What If Jesus Had Never Been Born? p. 49)\textsuperscript{183} Originally authored in 1836, they lasted 126 years with the last printing in 1962, just before the Bible was cast out of the schools. In the first 75 years alone, the series sold 122 million copies.

Bibles In School

Contrary to popular belief, our government printed Bibles for use in schools. In 1782, the Continental Congress granted the approval to print 10 thousand copies of the Bible for use in schools.\textsuperscript{184} Even Thomas Jefferson supported the Bible being used in public schools. There is strong evidence to support that Jefferson was not Christian. If not a Christian, this would provide even stronger evidence that the U.S. was a Christian nation being that Jefferson would find the need to say that he was a Christian and make decisions as a Christian in order to maintain power. During his presidency, he was chairman of the school board of the District of Columbia. Jefferson authored the first plan of education; the two principal textbooks were the Bible and Watts Hymnal and he hired clergyman as teachers in Washington DC.\textsuperscript{185} While evidence shows that Jefferson was a member of the Illuminati, a Satanic group, he publicly claimed to be a Christian; he stated: “I am a real Christian, that is to say, a disciple of the doctrines of Jesus.” He also stated: “The Bible is the cornerstone of liberty, therefore students' perusal of the sacred volume will make us better citizens, better fathers, and better husbands.” Specifically referring to the teachings of Jesus Jefferson wrote:

His system (Jesus') of morality was the most benevolent and sublime probably that has been ever taught, and consequently more perfect than those of any of the ancient philosophers…(He was) the most innocent, the most benevolent, the most eloquent and sublime character that ever has been exhibited to man. (Letter from Jefferson to Dr. Joseph Priestley. 1803; quoted in Maxfield et al. The Real Thomas Jefferson, p. 495.)\textsuperscript{186}

Although the National Education Association (NEA) is one of the most ungodly organizations in the nation, the teachers unions of old were much different. In 1892 the Kansas Teachers Union turned elementary education over to the state for the first time. For over 250 years the Kansas schools had been church based. The education system was being turned over to the state only because of concerns over population growth. The teachers union made the following explanation:

Whether this [decision] was wise or not is not [our] purpose to discuss further than to remark, that if the study of the Bible is to be excluded from all state schools, if the inculcation of the principles of Christianity is to have no place in the daily program, if the worship of God is to form no part of the general exercises of these public elementary schools, then the good of the state would be better served by restoring all schools to church control.\textsuperscript{187}
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

The Control and Destruction of American Education

In 1948 Carl Marx and Fredrick Engels laid out their 10 communist planks or goals in their *Communist Manifesto*. The tenth goal established by Marx and Engels was free education in public schools. The purpose of free education was government control of what and how the children learned.

In 1887 the National Education Association (NEA) was founded. The Association was made possible by donations from the Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations. As will be discussed in later chapters, various Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations have financed communism and socialism. This was first discovered and documented by a 1953 Congressional investigation headed by Congressman Carroll Reece. Among other things, the Congressional investigation determined that large American foundations were determined to get control over the content of American education. They were actively promoting communism and socialism to the public and to schoolchildren through textbooks. Further, the investigation concluded that the Rockefeller, Carnegie and Ford foundations had used their grant-making power to take over American education and force our colleges and universities to abandon their religious beliefs and moral standards.\(^{188}\)

John Dewey is known as “The Father of American Education.” Dewey began his own education at Columbia University in 1904. In 1933 Dewey co-authored the *Humanist Manifesto*. The book called for a synthesizing of all religions and “a socialized and cooperative economic order.” Essentially, they were calling for a one-world government or New World order. Co-author C. F. Potter said in 1930: “Education is thus a most powerful ally of humanism, and every American public school is a school of humanism. What can the theistic Sunday schools, meeting for an hour once a week, teaching only a fraction of the children, do to stem the tide of a five-day program of humanistic teaching?” \(^{189}\) Humanism is closely related to atheism. It is a misconception that the communist leaders were true atheist; they were Satanists. Atheism, as they determined, was the most expedient way to destroy Christianity. It is much easier to get atheists to worship Lucifer than Christians!

Dewey agreed with Potter’s thinking and sought to dumb down the education system and infuse Marxist and Darwinian ideals into the educational system of America. He was backed by American foundations. These were principally the Rockefeller and Carnegie foundations. \(^{190}\) “Dewey maintained that education was its own reward. He said, 'Education is a social process,' and he insisted that 'education is not a preparation for life; education is life itself.' In short, he rejected the idea of preparing young men and women for careers in the real world. His aim was to socialize them and transform them into creatures of the state.” \(^{191}\) Dewey was a pragmatist; and therefore rejected biblical laws and morals. According to the humanistic philosophy of pragmatism, learning comes through doing and truth is to be determined by trial and error. “This is the perspective that values physical and emotional experience over facts and practical knowledge. It is a type of learning that leads inevitably to denial of the importance of history and tradition. It rejects existing culture and moral values in favor of 'diversity' and 'tolerance.'” \(^{192}\) Dewey’s influence is very evident today. We can see it in the philosophy, “if it feels good do it” and in the now well accepted teaching that “truth is relative” or “there is no absolute truth.”
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

Within a year of the publishing of Dewey's *Humanist Manifesto*, “the NEA had adopted John Dewey's philosophy of humanism, socialism, and globalism, and incorporates it into the classroom.” While Dewey's philosophies were being adopted here, he managed to slip away to Russia for a time to help organize the Marxist educational system there.193 This Marxist educational system would later return to America.

Other flawed educational systems include Outcome-based Education (OBE), the Waldorf Curriculum and Goals 2000. OBE was developed by Benjamin Bloom and made famous by his book *Taxonomy of Educational Objectives, Handbook II* published in 1964. Bloom stated: “A large part of what we call good teaching, is the teacher’s ability to attain effective objectives through challenging the students’ fixed beliefs.” OBE has been used to not only challenge but to alter students' attitudes and “fixed beliefs.” OBE is one of the major causes for the dumbing down of America. Where ever it has been implemented, student achievement has fallen. OBE's first test was in Chicago, over the five-year test period, students test scores plummeted. 194

Dr. Samuel L. Blumenfeld, writing for *WorldNetDailey.com*, writes that OBE is based on New Age philosophies totally incompatible and in complete opposition to Christianity:

The answer is to be found in the New Age philosophy that was the moving spirit behind OBE. Carol Belt, a former school board member in Englewood, Colo., was chairman of a Strategic Planning committee in charge of drawing up “vision statements” about the future. She writes: “As background material to help with the process I received materials on globalism and books by 'futurists.' One of those books was 'The Aquarian Conspiracy,' authored by Marilyn Ferguson. I was told that it was the 'best reference' to the 'new curriculum' that was coming into our school district. I read the book and decided if the 'future' that Marilyn Ferguson was predicting was in fact going to become a reality, I wanted no part of it. I discovered that this was the 'foundational book' of the 'New Age' movement.”

To help the teachers in Littleton become effective change agents, they were required to attend training sessions given by the Strategic Options Initiative. The trainees were requested to read the second, third, and ninth chapters of “The Aquarian Conspiracy.”

Marilyn Ferguson writes in Chapter Nine, “You can only have a new society, the visionaries have said, if you change the education of the younger generation. Yet the new society itself is the necessary force for change in education.... Of the Aquarian conspirators surveyed, more were involved in education than in any other single category of work.... Tens of thousands of classroom teachers, educational consultants and psychologists, counselors, administrators, researchers, and faculty members engaged in colleges of education have been among the millions engaged in personal transformation.”

In other words, American schools... have been completely paganized by educators who have adopted the occult philosophy of the Aquarian Conspiracy. It is a philosophy in conflict with Judeo-Christian teachings, and it is a philosophy that opens the door to satanism. It is impossible for a member of the Aquarian
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

Conspiracy to be indifferent to Christianity. He or she must oppose it, for Christianity is based on absolute biblical principles that condemn pagans. And that is why the public educrats are so adamantly opposed to any acknowledgment of the biblical God in the schools.  

The Waldorf Curriculum is based on the New Age philosophies and religion of Austrian-born Rudolf Steiner (1861-1925). Steiner was head of the German branch of the Theosophical Society from 1902 until 1912. The Theosophical Society was founded in the United States by Madam Blavatsky; she is known as Mother of the modern New Age movement in the west. Blavatsky was without a doubt a Satanist (a detailed description of her beliefs and excerpts from her writing are provided in chapter 7). After leaving the Theosophical Society, Steiner formed the Anthroposophical Society, which is a combination of New Age Theosophy, various branches of Eastern Mysticism and some unique teaching of his own. “From the ancient Persian religion Zoroastrianism he took dual gods of light and dark. He identified the light god as Lucifer, and created his own trinity of Lucifer, Ahriman (the dark god), and a Gnostic conception of Christ.” Steiner conception of Christ consisted of “The Christ Spirit” who he says “dwelt in the body of Jesus for only three years.” Notice in Steiner's trinity, Lucifer sits as the head.  

According to Steiner's educational philosophy "children advance through three stages.... during the first stage, birth to age 7, the spirit inhabiting the body of the child is still adjusting to its surroundings, hence lower grades in Waldorf school offer minimal academic content. Reading is not introduced until second or third grade. During the second stage, ages seven to 14, children are said to be driven primarily by imagination and fantasy, so students are introduced to mythology. After age 14, the third stage, an astral body is believed to be drawn into the physical body, creating the onset of puberty.”  

During the first stage of child development, according to Steiner, children learn best through imitation and so academic content is minimal during these years. Fairy Tales are their major source of learning. During the second stage of development children learn best through emulation of authority. Therefore, a single teacher instructs the children through this entire period and becomes an authoritative “parent” figure; the school becomes a “family.” This teacher will have been well educated in Steiner's Satanic doctrines. According to Dan Dugan, an outspoken critic of the Waldorf Curriculum, the science lessons are not based on well accepted scientific theory but on Steiner's personal religious doctrines.  

Goals 2000  
In 1994 Congress approved a national education reform bill known as Goals 2000 and President Clinton signed it into law. Goals 2000 mirrors a worldwide education system that was outlined at the “U.N. World Conference on Education for All” held in 1990. Goals 2000 was conceived by a group known as the Bilderbergs meeting in Bad Ragaz, Switzerland in 1970. The Bilderbergs are one of many elite groups working to implement a one-world government. The purpose of Goals 2000 is to eliminate nationalism and instill world citizenship in the minds of American youth. In 1976 the NEA unveiled their own version of Goals 2000. Then in 1985 Secretary of State George Schultz made a trade with the USSR in order to obtain the Soviet
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

educational system. The U.S. provided technology and in exchange the USSR provided to the U.S. their “psycho-social strategies used to indoctrinate children, [and] modify behavior”. The Soviet model also teaches children how to become monitors of Soviet citizens so they are able to ensure compliance of their government edicts. Goals 2000 and the U.N. educational program are based on the Soviet “psycho-social” educational strategies.\(^{202}\)

Berit Kjos has thoroughly analyzed goals 2000 and how it's been implemented. He says that on the surface Goals 2000 seems to offer hope for our schools but it is imbued with hidden meanings and misleading statements. For example: “World Class Standards” results in “‘High standards' for the beliefs, attitudes, and group thinking needed to prepare human capital for the 21st Century.” But “Low standards for literacy, comprehension and factual knowledge. The 21st Century they are preparing for is a one-world government and a one-world pagan religion. By “Master Learning” they mean “Psychological strategies for conditioning students to [accept] new beliefs, values, and ways of thinking.” If students fail to meet the standards, which are attitudinal and not factual standards, they will be drilled until they demonstrate the correct attitudinal response.\(^{203}\)

Brainwashing of America's Children

A year before Goals 2000 was passed by Congress, Forbes magazine published an article recognizing that American children were being brainwashed in public schools. Thomas Sowell writes in his article entitled “Indoctrinating the Children”:

The techniques of brainwashing developed in totalitarian countries are routinely used in psychological conditioning programs imposed on American school children. These include emotional shock and desensitization, psychological isolation from sources of support, stripping away defenses, manipulative cross-examination of the individual's underlying moral values, and inducing acceptance of alternative values by psychological rather than rational means.\(^{204}\)

Shocked and desensitization procedures range from taking children to morgues and funeral homes to see and touch dead bodies to pairing boys and girls to have conversations with each other about sex, showing ghastly movies of war, or raw movies showing sexual activity or close-ups of childbirth.

Verbal examples include classroom discussions of lifeboat dilemmas, where the limited capacity of the boat forces decisions as to who should be left to drown. Sometimes children are asked to decide whom they would sacrifice among members of their own family.\(^{205}\)

God Has Been Thrown Out Of Our Schools

Sadly the study of the Bible, prayer, the Ten Commandments and the worship of God have ceased in all public schools throughout the nation. In a span of 18 years, four key rulings removed the Bible, Ten Commandments, prayer, creationism, God and Jesus Christ from our classrooms. These were:
• In 1962 the U.S. Supreme Court ruled in Engle vs. Vitale that prayer was unconstitutional in the classroom. This was the first time that separation of church and state was applied to the classroom.

• In 1963 the U.S. Supreme Court, in Abington v. Schempp, said that reading portions of the New Testament could be “psychologically harmful” to children and as a result Bibles were removed from schools after having been in use for 315 years.206

• “In 1968, the Supreme Court of the United States ruled that laws banning the teaching of evolution were unconstitutional. The ruling stated that such laws made religious considerations part of the curriculum and thus violated the First Amendment to the Constitution. During the 1970's and 1980's, many religious groups proposed legislation that would require evolution to be taught along with an opposing view called creationism” “In 1981, Arkansas became the first state to enact a law requiring public schools to teach creationism whenever evolution is taught. However, a federal court declared this law unconstitutional before it went into effect.”207

• In 1980 the U.S. Supreme Court ruled in the case of Stone vs. Grey that the Ten Commandments were unconstitutional in school and had to be removed from the classroom. The court stated the following: “If the posted copies of the Ten Commandments are to have any effect at all, it will be to induce the school children to read, meditate upon, perhaps to venerate and obey the Commandments. [This]...is not a permissible...objective.”208

Since God was removed from our schools an education system that was once the envy of the world has become an embarrassment and a curse upon our nation and our children. Our schools are no longer safe; the “top offenses in our public schools for the last few decades have been murder, drug abuse, rape, abortion, suicide, gang warfare, and sexually transmitted diseases to name a few.” Today the atheist need not fear that the Bible would influence our youth because “Johnny can’t read.” Today over 72 million adults in America are “functionally illiterate”; meaning they cannot read or write above the fifth grade level. An additional 26 million adults cannot read or write at all.209 That’s a very significant portion of America’s adult population! In 1823 Daniel Webster predicted the exact result we see today in our school system if God's word were to be removed:

If truth be not diffused, error will be; if God and His Word are not known and received, the devil and his works will gain the ascendancy; if the evangelical volume does not reach every hamlet, the pages of a corrupt and licentious literature will; if the power of the Gospel is not felt throughout the length and breadth of the land, anarchy and misrule, degradation and misery, corruption and darkness will reign without mitigation or end.210

The Fruit of Godless Schools
The dismal results of removing God from our schools are all around us. It can be seen in the following statistics:

105
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

- Only 68.5 percent of students graduate from high school in the U.S. 211 and of those that do graduate, each year more than 2.5 million of then are functional illiterate. 212
- Average SAT scores have dropped by 8% since the Bible was banned from the classroom. 213 This is a drop of over 80 points over a span of 27 years beginning in 1963 when the Supreme Court made it ruling removing the Bible from the classroom. 214
- The results from the Third International Mathematics and Science study shows that the U.S. is lagging far behind the rest of the world. In Advanced Physics the U.S. finished last out of sixteen nations. In Advanced Mathematics the U.S. scored fifteenth out of sixteen nations. 215
- Further, Dr. Allan Bloom notes, in The Closing of the American Mind, that American high school graduates are very sensitive unfortunately they are also illiterate. “In all the standardized achievement tests comparing the educational attainments of U.S. students with young people of the same age from other countries, American students consistently place near the bottom in every category. They are incredibly sensitive. They are environmentally aware. But they are pathetically ignorant.” 216
- Since 1960 there has been over a 70% decline in the education productivity index, which is a measure that ties SAT scores into dollars spent per student. 217
- Nearly 50 percent of high school seniors report having used marijuana or hashish and over 75 percent of seniors report having used alcohol. Use of other illegal drugs is rampant. 218 The U.S. uses 50 percent of the illegal drugs in the world.
- Violent crime increased by 680% by 1992 and by 2000 it had come down slightly to plus 470%. 219 In 2002 about 1 out of every 200 people were victims of violent crime. In our nations capital, Washington D.C., it was about 1 in every 60. 220
- Between 1996 and 1997—76.9% of public high schools reported criminal incidents to the police; incidents that had taken place at school or at school events. 221
- In the public high schools, each month there are approximately 525,000 attacks, shakedowns, and robberies. Each day there are more than 16,000 crimes committed in or near our schools. 222
- To protect themselves from the deluge of crime it was reported in 1994 that, “135,000 students carry guns to school each day” and 20 percent of students (over 9 million) “carries some type of weapon for personal protection” 223
- Juvenile rape arrests for 13 to 14 year olds have increased 200%. 224 There are nearly 100,000 rapes in America each year. 225
- Juvenile murder arrests for 13 to 18 year olds peaked out in 1991 with an increase of over 300%.226 The total number of murders in the U.S. in the year 1990 hit 24,703. 227
- In the 1950’s fifty-eight percent of women were virgins at the time of their marriage by the 1990’s that figure had fallen by 40% to thirty-five percent. 228
- The percentage of teenage girls who engage in premarital sex has increased from 23 percent to 70 percent. 229
- A May 2001 Gallup poll showed that 60 percent of Americans found nothing wrong with premarital sex and among young adults that figure was 67 percent. 230
- By age thirty, 50% of women have cohabited (lived with a man outside of marriage). 231
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

- Birth rates for unwed girls 15 to 19 years of age have increased over 200%.\(^{232}\)
- Cases of sexually transmitted diseases among teenagers have increased over 340%.\(^{233}\)
- Twenty-three percent (23%) of families are headed by an adult that has never been married.\(^{234}\)
- The divorce rate has more than doubled.\(^{235}\) This has exploded the population of divorced adults.
- The percentage of divorced adults has risen from two percent in the 1950’s to nine percent in the 1990’s; a 450% increase.\(^{236}\)
- The number of single parent households has exploded from 4.6 million to 10.9 million.\(^{237}\)
- 9.7 million men and women are living together without being married;\(^{238}\) this is an increase of 1,000% since 1960;\(^{239}\) more than 50 percent of American households were involved in cohabitation (living together without being married) in 1994.\(^{240}\)

When we talk about murder in the United States, the statistics are totally astounding. The annual number of murders doesn't give the whole picture so I decided to compare the total number of homicides in the U.S. since 1960 to the total number deaths in foreign wars since the founding of the nation. In all foreign wars including the Revolutionary War, War of 1812, Mexican War, Spanish-American War, WW I, WW II, Korean War, Vietnam War, Gulf War and Iraq War, there have been 681,012 soldiers killed.\(^{241}\) Between 1960 and 2002, there were 787,955 homicides in the U.S.\(^{242}\) Since 1960, Americans have killed more Americans than all the soldiers who were killed in all the foreign wars combined, over 100,000 more. The murder rate in the U.S. is 630 percent higher than the average of the rest of the industrialized democratic nations. The U.S. fares best when compared to Northern Ireland, the U.S. murder rate is only 160 percent greater. The U.S. fares the worst when compared to Denmark, the U.S. murder rate is 1,880 percent higher.\(^{243}\)

Suicide statistics are even worse yet. On average, 50 percent more people kill themselves than are murdered. Since 1960, over 1.2 million Americans have killed themselves. Since 1980 there have been approximately 2.5 million reported rapes in the U.S.\(^{244}\)

These statistics reveal that the United States is a nation of lost souls. God warned us through the Apostle Paul that sinners shall not inherit the kingdom of God:

\begin{quote}
Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are \textit{these}; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told \textit{you} in time past, that \textbf{they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God}. (Galatians 5:19-21)
\end{quote}

In 1 Corinthians 6 Paul makes it clear that deceivers (liars), coveters, homosexuals, thieves and extortioners shall be among those who do not inherit the kingdom of God. The Apostle John said, anyone who says he knows God but does not keep his commandments is a liar and that the truth is not in him (1 John 2:4). This is not to say that if we have sinned we are
eternally lost. Jesus came to save the lost. If we repent, confess our sins and accept Jesus Christ as our savior, his blood shall cleanse us from all unrighteousness. But if we reject God's commandments, and embrace sin, if we depend on our own righteousness rather than the righteousness of Jesus Christ, we shall be eternally lost.

The sinfulness of our nation not only has eternal consequences but it has terrible consequences in our present lives. As Jay Sekulow and Keith Fournier point out in their book *And Nothing But The Truth*, the above statistics manifest themselves in the lives of thousands of our children everyday. Each day of the week thousands of members of “Generation X”, young people fifteen to twenty-four-years of age, will experience tragedy that will impact the rest of their lives. These include:

- 13 will commit suicide.
- 16 will be murdered.
- 90 will be assigned to foster homes.
- 2,200 will drop out of school.
- 3,610 will be assaulted.
- 80 will be raped.
- 630 will be robbed.
- 500 will start using drugs.
- 1,000 will become mothers. \(^\text{245}\)

Our government has recognized there is a problem but they refuse to acknowledge the source of the problem as reported by Bill Bright in his book *Kingdoms at War*: “In 1983, the President's Commission on Education reported that education in America 'began to disintegrate 20 years ago.' But the report made no reference to the pivotal decision of the Supreme Court 20 years earlier in 1963 that banned prayer in school.” \(^\text{246}\)

The changes in our educational system haven’t happened by chance or accident, they have occurred as a direct result of a carefully executed attack on Christianity and our children. In one such attack, in the case of *Stone vs. Grey* the Supreme Court ruled that the Ten Commandments were unconstitutional and had to be removed from the classroom. The following comment from the court is truly unbelievable:

> If the posted copies of the Ten Commandments are to have any effect at all, it will be to induce the school children to read, meditate upon, perhaps to venerate and obey the Commandments. [This]...is not a permissible... objective. \(^\text{247}\)

The members of the Supreme Court got the results they desired. Our children are not inclined to obey the commandments of God. The problems we see in our schools today such as crime, moral decay, lack of achievement, lack of motivation and despair are not the problem; they are only symptoms of the problem. The real problem is our children are being taught that there are no moral absolutes; the truth is relative; there is no creator, we evolved from slime and the stories in the Bible are myths. \(^\text{248}\)
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

The head of the conspiracy is Satan himself; “For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places” (Ephesians 6:12). It took Satan many years of preparation. Satan needed to assemble enough unbelievers in key places for his plan to work and he needed to sow lethargy and moral decay into the Church itself before his plan could be successful. Amazingly, there were only three key rulings that removed the Bible, Ten Commandments, prayer, creationism, God and Jesus Christ from our classrooms.

In a span of 18 years, 200 years of America culture and commitment was declared illegal in America through three Supreme Court rulings, and our public schools became “gospel-free.” (Rick Scarborough, Enough is Enough, p. 176)249

God's People Were Asleep

The Church was asleep. If it had fought, God would have prevailed. There are two ways of fighting; there is fighting in the natural and there is fighting in the spiritual. The Church did neither. God bless those who fasted and prayed, I know by the spirit that there are many who did but I’m talking about the body as a whole. There should have been prayer and fasting in every Church in America; we should have been falling on our knees, confessing our sins and asking God to protect and bless our nation and our children as instructed in God's holy word: “If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.” (2 Chronicles 7:14)

William Murray boasted that he was able to remove prayer from schools for less than $20,000 and that no Christian organization provided a supporting brief to help keep prayer in schools:

The expenses of the paperwork and court fees involved in pursuing the appeal through the courts were not too high. In fact, as I recall, removing prayer from U.S. public schools cost less than $20,000...no Christian organization filed a brief in support of our opponents (the Baltimore Board of Education). (William Murray, Son of Madalyn Murray O'Hair, My Life Without God, 1982.)250

The New Religion In Our Schools

The truth of the matter is that religion has not been removed from our schools. What has happened is that Christianity has been replaced by the pagan religion of humanism, which was declared a religion by the Supreme Court in 1940.

By 1963 the courts were protecting and favoring the new religion of humanism, which was declared a religion by the Supreme Court in 1940, while actually persecuting and limiting Christianity. (George Grant, The Changing of the Guard, 1995, p. 160.)251

While school don't allow prayer, the Bible or the Ten Commandments in school, they do allow humanism and paganism. Almost all schools teach evolution and most teach humanism. They teach that the truth is relative and there is no absolute truth. Schools even make books and games teaching witchcraft available to students. Some teachers have been known to teach
witchcraft in their classrooms. While evangelists aren't allowed at our schools, recruiters for the church of Satan are.

Doc Marquis, a former seventh generation Satanist, says he used to take his Satanic Bible to Jr. Highs and High Schools to recruit kids. But now he says he would be thrown in prison if he attempted to do the same thing using the holy Bible to recruit kids to Christianity.\(^{252}\) One a horribly sad commentary on our nation.

President Bush, many different Christian leaders and myself have stated that America is a Christian nation. The truth of the matter and it saddens me greatly to say this is, America is a Pagan nation with a Christian heritage. This may sound like I’m saying we should give up the fight, but quite the contrary. You don’t look for what you haven’t lost and you don’t fight to get back what hasn’t been stolen. Right now we are fighting here and there to keep what we still have and there is nothing wrong with that. But until we realize that this is no longer a Christian nation, we will not fight to get back what we lost with the same resolve that our adversaries fought to take it away. Let us not forget that this is a spiritual war and that “though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds” (2 Corinthians 10:3-4). Prayer is the cornerstone of our battle.

The Adversaries of Christianity

Some of those who espouse humanism admit it is a faith, they proclaim it is the “new faith” of this nation and that the battle to keep it lies in the classrooms of our public schools. Two such humanists are John Dunphy and Paul Blanshard; they write:

I am convinced that the battle for humankind's future must be waged and won in the public school classroom by teachers who correctly perceive their role as the proselytizers of a new faith…The classroom must and will become an arena of conflict between the old and the new – the rotting corpse of Christianity together with all its adjacent evils and misery and the new faith of humanism resplendent in its promise of a work in which the never-realized Christian ideal of 'love thy neighbor' will finally be achieved. (John Dunphy, The Humanist, Jan.-Feb. 1983.)\(^{253}\)

I think the most important factor moving us toward a secular society has been the educational factor. Our schools may not teach Johnny to read properly, but the fact that Johnny is in school until he is sixteen tends toward the elimination of religious superstition. (Paul Blanshard, The Humanist, “Three Cheers for Our Secular State”, March-April 1976. P. 17)\(^{254}\)

As Bible believing Christians we all need to realize that our God is a God of choice. Each of us has the opportunity and the free will to accept him or reject him. Each of us is free to be Christian, humanist, atheist, or an outright worshiper of Satan. These are biblical principals and they are freedoms protected by our Constitution. I do not believe that refusing to accept Jesus as
your savior qualifies you as mentally ill nor is this a position of the Church. Our freedom to make either good or poor choices also extends to our children; we have the freedom to raise them as we believe. All these freedoms are contrary to the beliefs of those who appose Christianity as evidenced by the following:

In 1970, Dr. Paul Brandwien wrote in *The Social Sciences*, “Any child who believes in God is mentally ill.”255 Similarly, Harvard professor, Chester M. Pierce, said the following in a speech to 2000 teachers in Denver, Colorado: “Every child in America entering school at the age of five is insane because he comes to school with certain allegiances towards our founding fathers, towards his parents, toward a belief in a supernatural being….It is up to you teachers to make all of these sick children well by creating the international children of the future.” (Berit Kjos, *Brave New Schools*, p. 161)256 Paul Kurtz, Professor of philosophy at State University of New York, has equally apposed a parent's right to teach their children their religion. He wrote:

**Parents have no right to impose their religion on their children**…A Fundamentalist Protestant…parent has no right to expect the state to support his own narrow conception of education. (Paul Kurtz, *Toward A New Enlightenment*, 1994, p. 129)257

Chief Justice Paul Liacos of the Massachusetts Supreme Court, as reported by the *The Boston Globe* on July 18, 1995, says that a Christians moral and beliefs should in no way influence school curriculum: “Parents have no right to tailor public school programs to meet their individual religious or moral preferences.”258


Those who appose Christianity in America don’t intend to rest until it is totally wiped out or totally under their control. To be under their control would mean that any resemblance to the original teachings of Jesus Christ would have been eliminated. They have the same ruthless steadfastness as Joseph Stalin, Adolph Hitler and Mao Tse'tung. According to Rick Scarbrough, they are well positioned, funded, connected, and committed, which means they are well on their way to achieving their objective. He writes:

Those who are anti-God and anti-Christian in America have infiltrated the highest levels of the educational establishment. They have a philosophical commitment to eliminating any vestige of biblical Christianity from American thought and life. They are well-positioned, well-funded and well-connected. They are a very small minority in America, yet their level of commitment is rarely matched among Christians. (Rick Scarbrough, *Enough is Enough*, p. 194)260

**Tolerance**

A great deal of the attacks on Christianity in our schools and in society is based on the ideology of tolerance. This is not the brand of tolerance and love taught by Jesus. This new brand
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

of tolerance is based on accepting oxymora. An oxymoron is two or more contradictory ideas, beliefs, or facts such as the man was so fat he was skinny or it was so hot my toes froze. These are ideas, beliefs or facts that are impossible to be true at the same time. By definition, to be tolerant, you must be a moron. Under the new tolerance one must accept all ideas, faiths and beliefs as being equally true or valid. As an example, children must except there are many roads and paths to God and all are equally true. There is no right or wrong and no absolute truth. Under the new tolerance the only thing that cannot be tolerated is intolerance. The United Nations made a “Declaration of Principals on Tolerance”. This declaration made it clear that a world following the new tolerance has no room for the Christian faith. The UN declared that:

Tolerance … involves the rejection of dogmatism and absolutism.  

Christianity involves both dogmatism and absolutism and therefore the UN has declared it should be rejected. Christianity is considered dogmatic since it requires faith in something unseen, which is of course equally true with all religions. But Christianity is also absolute in that Christ declared: “I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” (John 14:6) Jesus was stating that salvation is only available through him. Christianity also has a set of absolute laws that tells us what is right and what is wrong. According to the UN, Christian beliefs, which are absolute, are intolerant and therefore must not be tolerated by the world.

In Capturing The Pagan Mind, Peter Jones makes the point that intolerance of Christianity is rooted in a “pagan worldview.” He writes: “When one digs deeper into religious tolerance, one finds commitment to an immutable pagan worldview, a conviction that paganism is right and Christianity is wrong. There is tolerance only for other pagan approaches, and deep intolerance for biblical truth.”

A School administrator, Dr. Frederick W. Hill, echoed the UN declaration. He said the following regarding public schools and tolerance: “It is the mission of public schools not to tolerate intolerance.” The assault on our children is working, a study shows that 57 percent of children in strong evangelical churches believe what the new tolerance is teaching; that what is wrong for one person is not necessarily wrong for someone else. And it is getting worse: Recent research indicates that, while less than half of the people of retirement age today believe that there is “no unchanging ethical standard of right and wrong,” nearly four in five [80%] eighteen – to thirty-four-year-olds espouse that unbiblical view. It’s clear that the new tolerance is gaining growing acceptance among each new generation of young people.

Examples of Attacks on Christians in the Public Schools

Let’s take a look at several of the attacks on Christianity, which have been happening in our schools over the past few years, many of which involve the so called intolerance of
Christianity:

- “In a 1965 case, the Court let stand a ruling that said that it was unconstitutional for a student to pray out loud before eating his lunch.”
- “In a Colorado case, a teacher was told that he could not leave the Bible he was reading during a free period on his desk in public view.”
- “The display of the Ten Commandments in public schools was ruled illegal in 1980.”
- “An Alabama law allowing students to have a moment of silence was ruled unconstitutional in 1980 because of the possibility that a teacher might be suggesting prayer. Meditation was acceptable, but prayer was illegal.”
- In 1987, the Supreme Court ruled that public schools could not require teachers to teach the biblical account of creation along with evolution.
- “In Manassas, Virginia, ten-year-old Audrey Pearson began taking her Bible with her to help pass the time on her hour-long bus ride to school. The principal said she could not bring her Bible to school…”
- “Judge Samuel B. Kent of the U.S. District Court for the Southern District of Texas ruled that any student mentioning the name of Jesus in a graduation prayer would be sentenced to a six-month jail term!”

“The following are the judge’s own words, taken directly from the court papers dated May 5, 1995:"

And make no mistake, the court is going to have a United States marshal in attendance at the graduation. If any student offends this court, that student will be summarily arrested and will face up to six months incarceration in the Galveston County Jail for contempt of court. Anyone who thinks I’m kidding about this order… [or] expressing any weakness or lack of resolve in that spirit of compromise would better think again. Anyone who violates these orders, no kidding, is going to wish that he or she had died as a child when this court gets through with it.

In an article in The Washington Times John Leo wrote of a very disturbing trend among our youth. This trend is the inability of an increasing number of youth to consider even the most evil of acts wrong.

“In 30 years of college teaching, Prof. Robert Simon has never met a student who denied that the Holocaust happened. What he sees increasingly, though, is worse: students who acknowledge the fact of the Holocaust but can’t bring themselves to say that killing millions of people is wrong.”

“Simon, who teaches philosophy at Hamilton College, says that 10 to 20 percent of his students are reluctant to make moral judgments—in some cases, even about the Holocaust. While these students may deplore what the Nazis did, their disapproval is expressed as a matter
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

of taste or personal preference, not moral judgment. ‘Of course I dislike the Nazis,’ one student told him, ‘but who is to say they are morally wrong?’

Further examples of attacks on Christians in the public schools:

- In California students in a community college physics class were called “ignorant” and asked to leave the classroom after stating “their belief in the scientific evidences for Creation”. In a Texas hospital an employee who used “religious speech” when speaking with a supervisor in the hospital was ordered to undergo psychoanalysis.

- Scott McDaniel was suspended from Henderson High School near Atlanta, Georgia for three days in 1989 for passing a note to a friend in the hallway in between classes. The problem was Scott’s note invited his friend, Matt Hinton, to an off-campus meeting of the Fellowship of Christian Athletes.

- “A second-grader at a California public elementary school was told he could not pass out videos to his friends during a gift exchange because the gifts were a video about creationism.” (Agape Press, 4/3/02.)

- “Sixth-grade teachers at Peak to Peak Charter School initially rejected Elizabeth's choice of the biblical Book of Exodus for her (book) report. The Boulder Valley School District (Colorado) changed its stance after an attorney with the Alliance Defense Fund, which specializes in religious-freedom issues, threatened to bring a civil rights suit…. ‘They have to treat religious speech the same way as every other kind of speech,’ Corry said (Elizabeth’s attorney). Teachers said that the Bible might offend other students of different religions. The girl was also told not to bring her Bible to school.” (Rocky Mountain News, 12/13/02.)

- A lawsuit alleges: “…Rutgers (University) demanded that the Christian group (InterVarsity), which welcomes anyone as a member, allow non-Christians to run for its leadership positions. When InterVarsity refused,… Rutgers refused to let the Christian group use school facilities or student fees.” Representatives of InterVarsity state: “no religious group can maintain its unique character unless its leadership positions are reserved for fellow believers.” (Agape Press, 12/31/02.)

- “On June 24, 1991, the Supreme Court ruled that it is illegal for clergy to offer prayers as part of an official public school graduation ceremony.”

- “In Orange County (Orlando), Florida, a fourth grader brought his Bible with him to school to read in his spare time. His teacher took it away and chastised him, telling him to never bring it back. As punishment he was forced to sit in a corner facing the wall and was later questioned by the principal and detained in her office all day for his wrongful ‘violation of church and state.’

- “In Tulsa, Oklahoma, a fourth grader attempted to pray before a math test. He was sent to the principals office and made to write 100 times ‘I will not pray in class.’”

These assaults on our Christian faith are persecution of the most grievous nature. Jesus stated: “And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.” (Matthew 10:28) Those who are persecuted physically for their faith in Jesus and remain faithful shall receive a heavenly reward.
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

but those whose mind is corrupted and who turn their back on Jesus shall be destroyed in the lake of fire (Revelation 20:15). The minds of our youth are being corrupted and their eternal salvation is at stake. Alan Keyes, former ambassador to the United Nations under president Reagan, stated that he believed American school children to be the most persecuted group of Christians in the world because the assault is upon the mind. Keyes exact words follow:

…I find [the most persecuted Christians] in the classrooms of our government schools, where the assault is not upon the body, but the soul. I find it in the lies that are being told to our young people, as time and again, in place after place, they are trying to pretend that sexual perversion and promiscuity are the normal order of the day.280

The Occult in American Schools

While God and Christianity has all but been totally banned form public schools, occultism is on the increase. Books on the occult can be found in school libraries.281 Teachers use games promoting the occult in the classroom. Occult practitioners and Satanists have been allowed on school grounds to promote their pagan religions. And school districts have adopted occult oriented curriculum. Parents have tried to use the courts to stop this onslaught but they have been much less successful as those trying to remove God.

You'd have to practically live on another planet not to have heard of Harry Potter. Four years ago, in 2001, the USA Today reported that over half of all children in the United States between 6 and 17 had already read at least one of the Harry Potter book.282 Harry Potter is a witch and the book series incorporates real witchcraft and authentic spells. Proponents argue that Harry is a good witch and the books teach values. Biblically speaking, there is no such thing as a good witch, God condemns all witchcraft and all practitioners of witchcraft (Deuteronomy 18:10-13 and Galatians 5:19-21). A good witch is no different than a good prostitute, a good adulterer, a good thief, a good murderer or a good terrorist; these are all oxymora. Harry Potter is no less dangerous to a child than hard core pornography.

Former Satanists and witches are in the best position to tell us if the stuff in Harry Potter is the real thing and they say it absolutely is! Stephen Dollins, a former witch and Satanist High Priest says that Harry Potter is the cleverest way he's ever seen witchcraft promoted. He writes in his book Under the Spell of Harry Potter: “To be very blunt this is witchcraft in the form of a child’s book!... Ultimately, our children are learning 'real' Witchcraft!”283

Caryl Matrisciana was formerly involved in the occult and since becoming a Christian she has spent 25 years studying the occult. Besides portraying authentic witchcraft favorably, Caryl states: “Through Harry Potter books and audios, children as young as kindergarten age are being introduced to human sacrifice, the sucking of blood from dead animals and possession by spirit beings...” She further says “Alarming, the Potter books are engaging in pagan discipleship, disciplining our children to spiritual alternatives and also turning them away from the biblical principles and God's protection.”284

Current Satanist and witches are in the best position to know if Harry Potter is affecting children's outlook on the occult and they are praising Harry as the best thing that has ever
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

happened. Egan, a pagan High Priest of the First Church of Salem, Massachusetts, said that “Harry is an absolute godsend to our cause. An organization like ours, thrives on 'new blood', no pun intended, and we’ve had more applicants than we can handle lately.” And “The Pagan Federation has appointed a youth officer to deal with a flood of inquires following the success of the Harry Potter books.”

Harry Potter is on the required reading lists of many Schools; teachers are even using the books in class and reading the books to their class. Some Christian parents have tried to put a stop to this. On August 22, 2002, Insight on the News, reported that Christian parents in Texas were trying to prevent the public schools from purchasing books which promote witchcraft. One of those books was the Harry Potter series. Similar incidences have occurred all over the country. Complaining that the Harry Potter books promote witchcraft, parents have attempted to have them removed from public schools and libraries or at least have the books placed on restricted access” that requires parent permission. They have had limited success.

On April 23, 2003, U.S. District Judge Jimm Larry Hendren out of Little Rock, Arkansas overruled a decision by the Cedarville District School Board to restrict Harry Potter books. The school board decided in June of 2002 that any student wishing to take the controversial books out of school libraries would have to have parental permission. The judge ordered the books into unrestricted circulation in the school libraries.

Magic the Gathering is a game that promotes witchcraft, it is the most popular Fantasy Role Playing game on the market. Children who play the game engage in real witchcraft. It is used in public schools. Stephen Dollins recalls a mother who reported to him that her son's teacher was having the class play the game. Her son came home and asked “What does summons mean?” She inquired further and her son explained that as a result of playing the game “all the kids go out on the playground at recess, wave sticks around and saying 'spirits enter me.'”

Lincoln Park High School in Suburban Detroit banned the wearing of accessories and make-up that promoted white supremacy and satanism. A seventeen year old girl attending the school sued with aid from the ACLU. The suit was filed because the young girl wanted to wear a pentacle promoting her Wiccan (witchcraft) beliefs. The school board lifted the ban fearing an expensive legal battle.

In Colorado Springs “eight sixth-grade girls were pulled from class when the vice principal discovered they were practicing witchcraft during school hours, and actually casting spells in the classroom. The students were caught reading a book called Salem's Trials—checked out of the school library!” Apparently, from the girls statements, they had been influenced by a recent “pro-witchcraft” movie The Craft, which was about teenage witches. The parents threatened to sue because the school had interfered with the girls rights.

Doc Marquis, a former, Satanist, says he used to take his Satanic Bible to both middle schools and high schools to recruit children into Satanism. He says the law protected his right to do so. Unfortunately, now as an evangelical Christian, he is prevented by law from taking his Bible to schools.

While it seems unbelievable that Doc was actually allowed to promote Satanism on school grounds, Sean Sellers has an even more incredible story. At his school a senior girl named Melissa was permitted to make a speech to the entire student body. Melissa was a witch and her
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

speech promoted witchcraft. “She said she had witnessed a human sacrifice and had a piece of human skin to prove it.” Sean was at a vulnerable time in his life. He contacted Melissa and she introduced him to *The Satanic Bible* and gave him a “crash course in witchcraft and satanism.” Sean plunged into witchcraft and Satanism and as a result he killed a store clerk and his parents. He was executed for his crimes. While in prison he became a Christian and witnessed to many in prison. He revealed in an interview that it was witchcraft and Satanism which led him to commit his crimes in hopes that he might be able to help others avoid the same mistake.296

In Sacramento, Calif., the local school district is being sued by a group called PLANS (People for Legal and Nonsectarian Schools). The group includes both evangelical Christians and liberals. PLANS contends that the Waldorf curriculum being used by the local school district is based on an occult New Age religion called “Anthroposophy.”

The School district has designated “The Waldorf Teacher's Survival Guide” as one of its resource materials for “training or instruction in Waldorf teaching methods or Waldorf curriculum.” “WorldNetDaily obtained a copy of the 67-page pamphlet, published in 1992 and written by Eugene Schwartz, head of the Waldorf teacher training program at Sunbridge College in Spring Valley, N.Y. The 'Guide' says, on page 54: 'Most of that which contributes to our work as teachers, preparation work, artistic work, even meditative work, is under the guardianship of Lucifer. We can become great teachers under his supervision, for he is responsible for much that has blossomed in the unfolding of civilization and culture in the past.'” 297

District Court Judge Frank C. Damrell dismissed the case on May 18, 2001. The Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals reversed Damrell's decision and remanded the case back to District Court on February 10, 2003. The case is awaiting trial.298

At Lowell Elementary School in Wheaton, Illinois, some parents of students sued the school district in order to halt the use of the Impressions Reading Series as the main supplemental reading program. The parents alleged that the students were required “to prepare and cast chants and spells and to practice being witches.” The district court granted a summary judgment in favor of the school district without ever hearing the case and the appeals court affirmed.299

In New York in 1999, parents sued Bedford Central School District over a smorgasbord of school activities, which they alleged promoted the New Age, Paganism and Satanic themes. The parents attorney James Bendell argued, “There are two standards: Any trace of Christianity must be banished but teachers are free to smuggle in Eastern religions and any other forms of belief.”300 The most egregious complaints included:

- Two of the schools had a “Magic” club which used the Fantasy Role Playing card game “Magic: The Gathering.”
- Some school lessons involved teaching about the Aztec deity Quetzalcoatl and the Hindu deity Lord Ganesha and making sculptures (or rather graven images) of both these false gods. “Students were also told that some persons believe Quetzalcoatl will return to the world in the year 2012.”
- In one school activity children were required to make “worry dolls” (a pagan charm) to put under their pillows at night to keep nightmares away. One of the children testified to being told to place the doll “underneath our pillows and pray to the gods and take all our
Chapter 5 - The Collapse of the School System

worries ... away and dream.”

- Regarding an Earth Day event—one child testified that his teacher stated: “[w]e came from the Earth, we're part of the Earth and we're all involved in this cycle. One day we'll become [dead] and then we'll go back to the Earth.” The same child testified that in another year his teacher made a speech “mainly about there's just too many people on this Earth” and about how “[w]e need to do something about it.”

- Tapes with nature sounds were played to the children. The tapes included spoken passages such as: “everything in wild nature fits into us, as if truly part and parent of us.” The tape also included prayers such as the following Taos Indian invocation:

  Now this is what we believe. / The Mother of us all is Earth. / The Father is the Sun. / The Grandfather is the Creator / Who bathed us with his mind / And gave life to all things. / The Brother is the beasts and trees. / The Sister is that with wings. / We are the children of Earth / And do it no harm in any way. / Nor do we offend the Sun / By not greeting it at dawn. / We praise our Grandfather for his creation. / We share the same breath together-- The beasts, the trees, the birds, the man.

- Two of the other complaints included a Yoga class taught by a Sikh priest in his Turban and priestly robes; and a meditation class instructing in New Age meditation techniques. The district court upheld some claims and dismissed others. “The judge found that the making of an image of the Hindu god Ganesha, the use of ‘worry dolls’ to ‘chase away bad dreams,’ the liturgy of an Earth Day celebration, and the playing of a Native American prayer on a meditation tape violated the Establishment Clause. Other practices that were ruled to be harmless included the game 'Magic, the Gathering,' a Yoga class taught by a Sikh priest, and meditation exercises.” On appeal, the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals throughout all the claims the district court had allowed without considering the merits of the case.

The decision of the United States Court of Appeals Second Circuit was of the effect that school districts can violate the constitution and students rights as much as they like provided certain conditions are met. The condition that must be met is that the case must be tied up in the courts until the plaintiffs children are no longer in the school in question. In order for a case to be valid, the plaintiffs children must remain in the defendant's school and must continue to endure the violation of their rights for the 4 to 8 years that it takes for a case to go through the court's. This includes the district court, appeals court and possibly the supreme court. If the children or child leaves the school during this time period the case becomes moot and will be dismissed by the court.

Where Does Each of Us Stand?

If our government or our selves is to decide what is right or wrong then we place our government or ourselves above God. Satan placed himself above God when he declared: “I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will
be like the most High” (Isaiah 14:13-14). In response to this declaration by Satan, God declared: “thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit” (Isaiah 14:15). If we choose to place ourselves above God or if we blindly follow a government that chooses to place itself above God then we shall suffer the same fate as Satan himself. Rather than blindly follow our government, we must appose it when it is wrong! We must make our voice heard to our representatives, we must pray for our government leaders and for our nation.

Sadly the vast majority of people aren’t apposing these hostile government attacks upon our faith and our children because they don’t believe it is wrong. As stated before, surveys indicate that 87% of Americans no longer believe in the Ten Commandments.302

When you examine the evidence, it indicates that America has bought the lie of Satan! We have abandoned our loving Father in heaven. The God of America today is money pleasure and self indulgence; if it feels good do it! For the majority of Americans there is no absolute moral truth, God's law does not exist. Everything is permissible. When Americans want something, they can’t wait, they have to have it and they have to have it now. This includes sex before marriage, adultery and the lust for consumer items. If Americans don't have the money, they charge it. Federal Reserve statistics reveal that consumer debt in the United States (consumer debt does not include home mortgages) is 1.713 trillion dollars as of August 2002 and is growing at a monthly rate of 5 to 8 billion dollars. When mortgages are throw in the total rises to 7.7 trillion dollars.303

In my opinion, our idolatry of money is why President Clinton was not impeached for his perjury in court. At the time, polls showed that a majority of Americans felt he should neither resign or be impeached.304 It was believed an impeachment would have a bad effect on the stock market (a symbol of America’s God). Has God judged the United States for this, has he brought the stock market down anyway?
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

Chapter 6

The American Entertainment Industry

…the mind-set that existed in the formative years of this nation provided the soil to nurture the ideas that, in turn, made modern technology possible. But if the mind-set that led to our discoveries has since changed drastically, then those very advancements that now provide our strengths become liabilities and can destroy their “creators,” becoming in their hands the deadliest instruments of evil. The soil of the Western mind into which the seeds of scientific gains were sown made what was previously only a possibility an actuality for this generation.  

- Ravi Zacharias, Deliver Us From Evil: Restoring the Soul in a Disintegrating Culture

We will infiltrate the education and media system; we will find a way to make evil cute. We will implant within them Satanic and Luciferian doctrine, theology and ideology. Then we will take that child and will generate him up into adulthood. And as he reaches adulthood he will pass those things down from generation to generation. From his childhood to the next childhood to the next childhood until we have captured the minds of every individual.  

- The Cloven Hoof II (1972), From the 12-step plan for an Illuminati takeover of the U.S.

Never in the history of the world has their been so much focus on entertaining the people as there is now. Of all the countries in the world, the United States is the most entertained. For most children in America, music, television, cartoons, movies and video games are part of growing up. These forms of entertainment can be used either for good or for evil. God’s word says that, “whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God” (1 Corinthians 10:31). And
Jesus said: “He that is not with me is against me:” (Luke 11:23). If we are to remain true to God we must keep our minds on that which is true, honest, just, pure and virtuous:

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. (Philippians 4:8)

In America today we have many types of entertainment that gives glory to God. We have many varieties of Christian music; we have Christian radio stations; we have both local Christian television stations and international satellite Christian television networks; and we have good Christian movies. But sadly the majority of entertainment in America rather than giving glory to God stands in opposition to him and his law. This is a symbol of the greatest threat to America today.

Ultimately it is not nuclear weapons that are the greatest threat to America today; the greatest threat lies in that we have turned our back on God. The entertainment industry in America is both a reflection of our culture and it works to further degrade our society. Those who control the entertainment industry in America are working to destroy America from within. The entertainment industry in America is not only an indicator of the moral state of the nation, but it shapes and changes our values and beliefs. The Bible clearly and plainly states: “Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners” (1 Corinthians 15:33).

What the Bible is saying is that the evil messages being communicated by perverse music, television, movies and games etc. distort the desires, beliefs, and actions of those who receive these messages. That is, those who listen to the evil music, watch the evil television and movies and play the evil games become corrupt. Corruption involves any and every sort of evil; corruption breeds more corruption and its reward is eternal death.

Except for the small minority of Christian entertainment, the vast majority of American entertainment is evil and corrupt. It is in opposition to God. Just about everything that God told us not to do in his Holy word is celebrated by American entertainment. What God has told us not to do American music, television movies, games, and toys in effect, tell us we should do. They are telling us and the world that sin is fun. Whatever God has told us we should do, American music, television and movies, in effect, tell us we shouldn’t do! The message of the American entertainment industry is clear, righteousness is foolish.

Rather than providing instruction in righteousness, American entertainment glorifies deceitfulness, disrespectfulness, vulgarity, lying, theft, drugs, sex outside of marriage, violence including sexual violence, murder, witchcraft, Satanism, and other branches of the occult. The word of God is clear, those who embrace these sins shall not inherit the kingdom of God:

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
(Galatians 5:19-21)

The word of God further declares that witchcraft and all other areas of the occult are an abomination. This is the strongest word of condemnation that God uses. God lumps all occult activities together with child sacrifice (“one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire”) because in his eyes there in no difference. Among the occult activities that God calls an abomination are astrology (“an observer of times”) and channeling (“a consulter with familiar spirits”). God declares:

There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch. Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.
(Deuteronomy 18:10-13)

To make sure there is no misunderstanding of what God is speaking about, listed below are Webster's definitions of the occult terms used in Deuteronomy and other associated occult terms:

- Witchcraft—The use of sorcery or magic.
- Wizard—One who is skilled in sorcery or magic.
- Charmer—An enchanter or magician (one who uses magic).
- Enchanter—One who uses charms, incantations or sorcery to influence others.
- Sorcery—The use of power gained from the assistance or control of evil spirits.
- Demonology—The study of demons or evil spirits.
- Voodoo—One who deals in spells and necromancy.
- Necromancy—Conjuration of the spirits of the dead for purposes of magically revealing the future or changing the course of events.
- Magic—The use of means (as charms or spells) believed to have supernatural power over natural forces.
- Divination—Trying to foresee or foretell future events or discover hidden knowledge through supernatural powers.
- Satanist—One who worships Satan.

Those who have participated in these abominations can be forgiven by God. In order to be forgiven it is necessary to acknowledge that it is God who makes the law; you must accept Jesus as your savior; you must confess your sins, repent and then Jesus will wash away your sins and make you white as snow.

In Ephesians Paul writes: “Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them.” (Ephesians 5:11) He further writes: “Lest Satan should get an advantage of
us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.” (2 Corinthians 2:11) In accordance with the word of God I shall expose the works of darkness and the devices of Satan involved in America's entertainment industry.

It is not by accident that so much wickedness and sin of every conceivable type is promoted in American entertainment. It is the result of a carefully laid plan by Satan and those who serve him. Stephen Dollins, a former Satanist High Priest who now serves the God of heaven, stands in witness to this plan. As a Satanist High Priest Dollins would periodically receive copies of *The Cloven Hoof II*. This Satanic publication would give instructions to local Satanist groups and/or provide information concerning plans for America. Dollins states that in 1972 *The Cloven Hoof II* contained a 12-step plan for an Illuminati takeover of the U.S. by 1984 (the Illuminati are a Satanic organization and will be further discussed in chapter 7, “America And The Occult”). The plan didn't succeed in 1984 but nine of their 12-steps were successfully implemented. One of these steps was for education and the media to be infiltrated and come under the control of Satanists. Their desire was to make evil seem attractive and to implant Satanic doctrine in the minds and hearts of Americans. The Plan stated:

*We will infiltrate the* education and media* system;* we will find a way to make evil cute. *We will implant within them* Satanic and Luciferian doctrine, theology and ideology. Then we will take that child and will generate him up into adulthood. And as he reaches adulthood he will pass those things down from generation to generation. From his childhood to the next childhood to the next childhood until we have captured the minds of every individual.³⁰⁸

In 1987 Marylin Ferguson reiterated this Satanic goal in her book *The Aquarian Conspiracy: personal and social transformation in the 1980s*. Dollins states that *The Aquarian Conspiracy* is “a new world order blueprint for changing peoples perception.” Ferguson stated the satanic goal in a slightly different way. She talked about using symbols to change the perception of children and making their values more fun than the values taught at home. She wrote:

In Order to teach Children of tomorrow a new perception of reality, we must make symbols and their evolving political and correct meaning more fun and familiar than the home taught words, values and meanings.³⁰⁹

The symbols Ferguson was referring to were Satanic and their meaning evil. The values that she wanted the children to abandon are Christian values. She wanted the doctrines and lies of Satan to seem more fun and familiar. Some of these doctrines and lies include: free sex, drug use, violence, the importance of self, if it feels good do it, the acceptance of the occult and eventually the worship of Satan.

**The Moral State of the U.S.**

The truth of the success of this Satanic plans is evident in the moral state of our nation.
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

By looking at the entertainment industry in America we can get a picture of the moral state of the nation; what is revealed is sickening. A majority of music, movies, television, theater, literature, and many games produced and sold in America celebrates, promotes and glorifies sin. This includes: materialism, rebellion, lying, vulgarity, deception, disrespect of others, theft, violence, killing, immoral sex (i.e. fornication, adultery and homosexuality), drugs, the occult and every sort of perversion. This celebration, promotion and glorification of sin by America’s entertainment industry is being marketed around the world with the end result that the accomplishments of generations of missionary work is being eradicated.

Music

Music was created by God; it was created for the purpose of covering his throne in songs of praise and worship. Ezekiel tells us that Lucifer (Satan) was the “anointed cherub that covereth” (Ezekiel 28:13-14). What did Lucifer cover? The implication seems to be that being an anointed cherub, he directed the angelic praise and worship that covered the throne of God. “The word ’music’ is derived from the root word ’muse’ which means to think, or control thought.” Therefore, music can be used as a very powerful instrument of either good or evil!

According to the American Medical Association, “the average teenager listens to 10,400 hours of rock music during the years between the 7th and 12th grades.”

Group Magazine reported in 1999 that “Four out of five teenagers surveyed said that music is either ’important’ or ’very important’ in their lives” and on average those in the survey listen to music more than three hours a day.

The Bible records that music has a powerful effect on a person and even upon the spirit realm. When King Saul had an evil spirit come upon him, David played his harp. David’s playing refreshed Saul “and the evil spirit departed from him” (1 Samuel 16:23). Not only is music powerful but so are words. In Romans 10:17, the Apostle Paul states that “faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.” When we hear the word of God our faith is built up.

From God’s written word we can see that music can refresh us, it has the power to drive away evil spirits and when God’s words are incorporated as lyrics, it has the power to build our faith. Almost anyone who has had the opportunity to listen to good classical music or good praise and worship music can attest to the fact that these can sooth, relax, refresh, bring us closer to God and build our faith. It stands to reason that just the opposite is also possible, although the Bible doesn’t specifically tell us this. The wrong type of music can drain and irritate us, it can summon evil spirits and can destroy our faith thereby leading us into darkness, sin and eternal damnation. The power of music to change people has been recognized for centuries. In the 6th Century BC, Shu Ching stated: “For changing people's manners and altering their customs, there is nothing better than music.”

The fact that music affects us is no secret at all. Music is used in movies to bring about the proper emotions such as fear, anxiety, excitement and love. Music is used in commercials with the belief that it will affect the way we spend our money. Music is used by professional musicians not only to sell records but as a way to change your behavior and your beliefs. In 1969, Jimi Hedndrix, the rock guitar legend, told Life magazine in an interview that he wanted to change the world by hypnotizing them with his music:
...through Music, you can hypnotize people....And when you get [them] at their weakest point, you can preach into the subconscious minds what we want to say.... Definitely I’m trying to change the world.”

So just as music can have a positive uplifting effect on a person’s life, it can also have the opposite effect; it can corrupt people’s minds and their very souls. For those who don’t know who Jimi Hendrix is, he was not trying to bring about any positive change at all. His goal was to corrupt people. He lived a life totally contrary to the word of God. His former girl friend said that he talked about being possessed by demons:

He used to always talk about some devil or something was in him, you know, and didn’t have any control over it, he didn’t know what made him act the way he acted and what made him say the things he said, and songs...just came out of him....

He was so tormented and just torn apart...and I used to talk about my grandmother and all her weird stuff, you know, and he used to talk about us going down there and having some root lady or somebody see if she could drive this demon out of him.

In Rock Music’s earliest days, long before Jimi Hendrix came along, Christian leaders declared that Rock ‘n’ Roll was evil, they spoke about the beat and that it was rebellious and that it led its listeners into rebellion. This spawned a debate that has continued for approximately 50 years. While some Christian leaders continue to condemn rock music other Christians defend it, enjoy it and include it in their worship service. It would seem the debate should have been settled 30 years ago by rock super star David Bowie. Bowie, one of rocks many homosexuals, told Rolling Stone magazine in 1976:

Rock has always been THE DEVIL'S MUSIC . . . I believe rock and roll is dangerous . . . I feel we're only heralding SOMETHING EVEN DARKER THAN OURSELVES.

In The Life and Times of Little Richard, Charles White records Little Richard's views about the music he helped pioneer. Richard States:

My true belief about Rock 'n' Roll — is this: I believe this kind of music is DEMONIC. . . A lot of the beats in music today are taken from voodoo, from the voodoo DRUMS.

Many rock and pop artists have wrote and sung songs that seem quite harmless, even wholesome. They express themes of love; they are poetic; or simply just fun. They are not vulgar; they do not promote sin and have no hidden messages. But many early artists were
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

ignorant of the ramifications and spiritual element that was connected to the music movement they were really involved in. Experts say that what really separates rock ‘n’ roll from other music is the beat. I can’t personally recognize the different beats but good musicians can. When we talk about the beat, we are talking about a subject that the Bible doesn’t specifically address. Therefore, we must ask God for wisdom and discernment on the subject and we must be open to the leading of the Holy Spirit. Additionally, since the Bible doesn’t specifically talk about beat, it is a subject that we must each follow our personal convictions. In doing this we must remember that: Whatever we do, we should do it to the glory of God. (1 Corinthians 10:31)

We cannot offer God glory through our own vain imaginations or in our own way. God states in Isaiah: “For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.” (Isaiah 55:8-9) Cain gave God an offering of vegetables he had grown but God did not respect the offering because he had requested a lamb (Gen. 4:1-5). In the same way Jesus states that not all those who profess to do the works of righteousness shall enter the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 7:21-23). Jesus says they must do the will of the Father. This is what he did; in the Garden of Gethsemane Jesus was exceedingly sorrowful over the experience that lay just ahead for him but he prayed “not as I will, but as thou wilt” (Matthew 26:36-42). Jesus not only prayed this prayer but he carried out his Father's will. Likewise, in music, we should pray to the Father and ask what type of music brings glory to him and this should be the music that we use for worship and praise.

That being said, what is different about a rock beat? Technical definitions don't mean much to me and I suppose they don't to the average person either. But I found a definition that I can understand: “The 'rock beat' is a dominant and repetitious offbeat which competes with the melody and distracts from the words of a song.” Others equate the beat rock ‘n’ roll uses with the beat that native populations around the world use to summon evil spirits. Natives who have been converted to Christianity have confirmed this. Stephen Maphosah, a missionary from Zimbabwe, Africa who visited the U.S. recognizes not only that a demonic beat is used in rock music but that the same beat is used in Christian rock. He states:

I am very sensitive to the beat in music, because when I was a boy, I played the drums in our village worship rituals. The beat that I played on the drum was to get the demon spirits into the people. When I became a Christian, I rejected this kind of beat because I realized how damaging it was. When I turned on a Christian radio station in the United States, I was shocked. The same beat that I used to play to call up the evil spirits is in the music I heard on the Christian station.

David Pratt, a former Satanist High Priest, writes of his experience with rock music: “When I first became involved in the occult, music had a big influence on my life. It was not just the words but the music itself. Its affect on me spiritually was to bring me into another state of consciousness.” Pratt further states, “The beat and style of the music used in the occult rituals is the same that I now hear in 'Christian power tracts', 'Christian rock and roll,' 'Christian rap,' and
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

in much of what is called 'Christian contemporary' music today."

The same is true of rap music. Jack Chick wrote the following in Battle Cry newspaper: “According to one ex-high satanist, it [rap] is identical with the voodoo chants and rituals used within Satanism to summon up demons of lust and violence.”

Lyrics

It is common for lyrics to encourage rebellion and to promote disrespect of others, killing, sex, rape, drugs, hopelessness, and suicide. While it seems quite obvious where the inspiration for these songs is coming from, many Christians would argue that the old rock classics were quite different. The songs were different in that many were less graphic and less profane but the intent of many of the songs and their effects were not different. Look what happened in the 60s with free love, rebellion and drugs. Most of the examples of lyrics below are from older rock songs because the new songs are too profane to print.

Many rock artists of the 50s, 60s and 70s freely admit that their songs were not written through laborious means but rather the songs came to them spontaneously from the spirit realm. Among these are some very well known names: the Beatles, the Rolling Stones, Joni Mitchell and Little Richard.

Describing how he wrote songs, John Lennon of the Beatles said: “It’s like being possessed: like a psychic or a medium.” Lennon’s wife, Yoko Ono, said of the Beatles: “They were like mediums. They weren’t conscious of all they were saying, but it was coming through them.” Keith Richards of the Rolling Stones describes the bands inspiration as follows: “The Stones’ songs came spontaneously like an inspiration at a séance. The tunes arrived ‘en masse’ as if the Stones as songwriters were only a willing and open medium.” Little Richard was quite frank and plainly stated that Satan was the source of his abilities to write: “I was directed and commanded by another power. The power of darkness…that a lot of people don’t believe exists. The power of the Devil. Satan.” In Circus magazine, Marc Storace, a vocalist with Krokus, a heavy-metal band, described his experience this way:

You can’t describe it except to say it’s like a mysterious energy that comes from the metaphysical plane and into my body. It’s almost like being a medium…"

I don't think anyone would suggest that these songs were inspired by the God of heaven. If they were indeed inspired from the spirit realm and it was not of God, it only leaves one possibility. These song writers are admitting that their inspiration came from Satan's demons.

Rock music has evolved and many offshoots have developed such as: punk rock, heavy metal rock, gothic rock, hip-hop and rap. As I continue in this topic when I refer to rock music, I am also referring to all the offshoots. Christian music also has its own versions of these music styles. While people may argue about the dangers of the beat; there is no defending the themes and lyrics of rock music. Popular themes in rock, hip-hop and rap music include: lust, sex and every sort of sexual perversion; drugs; disobedience and rebellion against all authority; violence including rape, murder and suicide; vengeance and unforgiveness; the occult and Satanism. “One
study revealed that of the 700 most popular songs of ‘heavy metal,’ 50% speak of killings, 35% of satanism and 7% about suicide.” 323 One only needs to take a sample look at the lyrics from these different forms of music to see where they originate. It is clear that these songs originate from the pit of hell. I don't think anyone would have recorded today's rock lyrics in the 1950's, they would have risked destroying their business and they would have risked physical harm. Words can not describe the depth and the breadth of the depravity of today's lyrics. I believe I can safely say they cannot get worse, only more common. Take a look at the following examples. The worst, more graphic and profane have not been included; nevertheless, if you’re easily offended you may want to skip these examples.

**Sex**

From its beginning Rock ‘n’ Roll was sensual, provocative and openly promoted sex. Rock ‘n’ Roll itself is a term that referred to having sex. In “Good Golly, Miss Molly,” Little Richard shockingly sang praises to the sexual appetite of Miss Molly. He sang: “Good golly, Miss Molly, sure like to ball.” At the time Richard said this referred to dancing but everyone, especially the youth knew differently.324 Over the years the sexual lyrics have gotten raunchier and raunchier. The music of the Sex Pistols “extolled homosexuality, bestiality, lesbianism, sodomy, masochism, transvestitism…” 325 Tone Loc’s “Wild Thing” made number two on the charts and is very graphic:

> Could not get her off my jock./ She was like static cling./ That’s what happens/ When bodies start slappin from doing the wild thing.

On the “Purple Rain” album Prince sang of incest: “My sister never made love to anyone but me./ Incest is everything it’s said to be.” George Michael sang “I want your sex” and the Geto Boys sang about rape: “She’s naked and I’m a peeping tom/ Her body’s beautiful, so I’m thinking rape…”326 The sexual lyrics are not only very abundant, a great many are too graphic and vulgar to include in a Christian book.

**The Occult and Satanism**

Megadeth recorded the song “The Conjuring.” In this song, Megadeth reveals they are servants of Satan. They further reveal Satan’s desires for the music’s listeners:

> I AM THE DEVIL'S ADVOCATE/ A SALESMAN, if you will . . . /
> Come join me in my INFERNAL DEPTHS . . ./ I've got your soul!

“At the end of the song—they chant ‘OBEY’!” In “The Prince” Metallica openly declares that they have chose Satan and hell over heaven:

> Angel from below . . . / I WISH TO SELL MY SOUL . . . / DEVIL TAKE
> MY SOUL/ with diamonds you repay/ I don't care for heaven/ so don't you look for me to cry/ AND I WILL BURN IN HELL/ from the day I die.
Sum 41 calls upon Satan's children to hate the human race in “Introduction to Destruction”:

Children of the beast embrace/ To scorn and hate the human race/
Consume the light that hugs the earth/ And aid the womb in giving birth/ To a
group that will appear/ And guide you through this final year/ The dark armies
then will come/ When the sum is 41

Twisted Sister tells their listeners they’re going to burn in hell in their song “Burn in
Hell”:

Welcome to the abandoned land/ COME ON IN CHILD, TAKE MY
HAND/ Here there's no work or play/ Only one bill to pay/ There's just five words
to say/ As you go down, down, down/ YOU'RE GONNA BURN IN HELL!

In “Homebound Train” Bon Jovi makes it clear that he chose to serve Satan as a boy and
that he’s going to hell on the “homebound train:"

When I was just a boy/ THE DEVIL TOOK MY HAND/ Took me from
my home/ He made me a man . . . / I'm going DOWN, DOWN, DOWN, DOWN,
DOWN/ On the homebound train. 327

Marilyn Manson recognized his music’s ability to change people just as Jimi Hendrix did.
In a 1996 interview with Spin magazine Marilyn Manson openly stated: “Hopefully, I’ll be
remembered as the person who brought an end to Christianity.” In an interview with huH in 1996
regarding his album “Antichrist Superstar”, Manson said he hoped his album would destroy God
in the minds of his audience: “I think every time people listen to this new album maybe God will
be destroyed in their heads. . .” Manson further revealed to huH he didn’t write his album but
that it came to him in a dream: “I heard this album as finished, I heard it in dreams . . . It was like
the revelations of John the Baptist or something.” In case Manson hasn’t convinced you that he
is serious, he further told Hit Parader in 1996:

I don’t know if anyone has really understood what we’re trying to do. This
isn’t just about shock value . . . that’s just there to lure the people in. Once we’ve
got ‘em we can give ‘em our MESSAGE.

Terry Watkins writes that Manson is “an ordained ‘reverend’ in the Church of Satan, [he]
mutilates himself on stage… rips-up the Holy Bible, and spews ‘blasphemies’ against the Lord
Jesus Christ. Manson’s T-Shirts declare, KILL YOUR PARENTS’ & ‘I [love] SATAN.’” 328

David Crosby of the group Crosby, Stills & Nash was as forthright as Manson when he
acclaimed: “I figured that the only thing to do was to steal their kids. I still think it’s the only
Bon Jovi told Smash Hits magazine that his music was more important than his mother and that he’d even kill her for it: “. . . I'd kill my mother for rock and roll. I WOULD SELL MY SOUL.”

Morbid Angel, in “Vengeance in Mine,” sings about eradicating Jesus from the world: “Mote it be/ Satan's sword I have become . . . I burn with hate/ TO RID THE WORLD OF THE NAZARENE!”

Slayer has sold millions of albums; they are “One of the most popular groups in rock history.” According to the words of one of their songs they consider themselves, “Warriors from the gates of hell” and the have avowed: “In lord Satan we trust.” Songs with satanic messages are not a rarity for them; they are a constant. In song after song they sing their praises to their “lord Satan.” In their song, “Hell Awaits,” they deceive their listeners with the lie that they cannot be saved:

Jesus knows your soul cannot be saved/ CRUCIFY THE SO CALLED LORD/ He soon shall fall to me/ Your souls are damned/ your God has fell to slave for me eternally/ Hell awaits.

The Doors was one of the most popular rock bands of the 1960’s and Jim Morrison was the leader of the group. The back cover of Morrison’s biography clearly states his master was Satan. Morrison describes himself as an “obsessed disciple of darkness who rejected authority in any form, the explorer who probed ‘the bounds of reality to see what would happen’…."

Back Masking

While the above artists are forthright about their intentions, many are not. Many conceal their true intention. Rather than using obscene or suggestive language, they use subliminal message and back masking. Back-masking is where there is a clear message when a song is played backwards, most often it is Satanic. Back masking was developed by some Satanist Rock groups in the 1970s. When back-masking was first developed, songs were recorded on 16-track master tapes. One technique used occurred during the final editing process. They electronically recorded a message backward over the top of the original song. Satanic groups get their song inspiration from Satan. Not only do some admit it but it is evident in there songs; there are some instances were Satanic messages are present but no electronic manipulation was used. One example of this is Led Zeppelin's “Stairway to Heaven.”

“Stairway to Heaven” was the most popular song in the history of Rock music. The song states: “Yes, there are two paths you can go by, but in the long run there's still time to change the road you're on.” Another line in the song says: “you know sometimes words have two meanings.” When the song is played backwards you hear: “Here's to my sweet Satan, the one who makes me glad, makes me sad, whose power is Satan. If you will, he will give you 666. He bought a little tool shed where he made us suffer, sad Satan.”

The band members say they don't know how those words got on the song but Led
Zeppelin's Jimmy Page was a devout follower of Satanist Aleister Crowley, known as the wickedest man alive. He claimed to be the beast of Revelation and said he sacrificed 150 children a year. Crowley taught that his followers should learn to cast spells on unsuspecting people by saying them backwards. As Crowley's devout follower, Page paid millions to buy Crowley's mansion. The mansion was nicknamed the tool-shed and was the location where Crowley took all his initiates to brand them in their forehead with 666 to signify their allegiance to Satan.

Back masking is not only effective in spell casting but it can have a subliminal subconscious effect. Stephen Dollins says that psychologists have recognized this. When someone contradicts what you believe to be truth, your mind will reject it and shut it out. But if you were to hear something backwards your mind would not be defensive and would in fact give it extra attention to try and comprehend what is being said. The subconscious is also able to unravel the message and it then influences you at a subconscious level.

Dollins assembled numerous examples of electronic back masking but all but a few were too obscene to reveal publicly. A couple's examples follow. In Queen's song "Another one Bites the Dust" you can hear "Fun to smoke marijuana, start to smoke marijuana" when the song is played backwards. "Fire on High" by Electric Light Orchestra when played backwards says: "The music is reversible, turn back, turn back...". One of Marilyn Manson's songs when played backwards states: "Satan wants and ass kiss." Dollins says this is a direct reference to an ancient witchcraft ceremony.

Subliminal or hidden messages are also created by using words in a song that have a meaning that is hidden to most listeners. Watkins gives an example of this also; in this case he uses the Eagles. He writes:

One of the top songs of the 70's was "Hotel California" by the Eagles. Most people have no idea the song refers to the Church of Satan, which happens to be located in a converted HOTEL on CALIFORNIA street! On the inside of the album cover, looking down on the festivities, is Anton Lavey, the founder of the Church of Satan and author of the Satanic Bible! People say, the Eagles aren't serious, they're just selling records. That's what you think! The Eagles manager, Larry Salter, admitted in the Waco Tribune-Herald, (Feb. 28, 1982) that the Eagles were involved with the Church of Satan! Not surprisingly, one of the Eagles's songs is titled "Have A Good Day in Hell."

Cursed Music

Another way that Satanists use their music to influence others is by putting a curse on it. Cisco Wheeler, a former multi-generational Satanist and Witch, revealed this. Wheeler had been born into the infamous Illuminati, a secret satanic organization that works to usher in a satanic New World Order. Wheeler says that satanic Hard Rock groups during the 1970s and 1980s "regularly called in a coven to perform a cursing ritual during the time they were professionally recording their new album." The effect of this was that the "curse would then attach itself to the record master" and then to each copy made from the master. When a child or adult bought the
satanic album at a store the curse is passed on to that person. Through the curse, the demon obtains the “right” to enter the home of the new proud owner of the cursed satanic album. Once there, the demon can afflict the person or even worse, possess them.339 Another former witch, Stephen Dollins, says that witches and Satanists use this same technique with occult jewelry, games and toys targeted at children and teens.340

There is now an explosive increase among the youth in America in involvement with the occult and Satanism. One of the most common factors among the youths who have committed school shootings is Satanism. 341 Following is just one account of how music influenced a youth to become involved with Satanism. A boy named David told Bob Larson, of the Christian radio program Talk-Back with Bob Larson:

When I was young, slayer brought Satanism into my life. It’s because of their music that I worship the devil. Their lyrics introduced me to Lord Satan. They made me what I am. The words of their songs are the most important thing to me….

A lot of other kids are like me. Slayer fans think the band members are gods. They worship them like crazy.342

Television and Movies

Two of the most dominant themes on TV and in the movies is sex and violence. These have a strong influence on our culture. According to The Recording Industry Association of America “Thirty-four percent of teens have sex because movies or TV make it seem normal.”343 According to Aimee Tompkins in an article that appeared in AllPsych Journal “Everything that children see or hear in the media early on in their lives affects them in some way.” She further writes:

Unfortunately, violence is one of the most popular forms of entertainment. Over sixty percent of television shows being shown in prime time contain some form of violence.... Current research tends to agree with the proponents who argue that violent media is associated with aggressive behavior. Risky behavior by children and young adults can include violence against others, lack of remorse for consequences. The type of faulty thinking creates stressors in children which can lead to the onset of many different symptoms. Children who view media violence are more likely to have increased feelings of hostility, decreased emotional response to the portrayal of violence and injury that lead to violent behavior through imitation.... The Academy of Pediatrics says “More than one thousand scientific studies and reviews conclude that significant exposure to media violence increases the risk of aggressive behavior in certain children, desensitizes them to violence and makes them believe that the world is a ‘meaner and scarier’ place than it is.344
Television

According to *AC Nielsen*, children between the ages of 2 and 17 watch TV from 22 to 25 hour per week on average. Further, a study done by Larry Tucker of Brigham Young University revealed that the majority of middle-aged men in America watch TV from 1 to 2 hours a day. Thirty percent of the men in the study watched an average of 3 hours a day. Without a doubt television has a very large impact on our society.

The types of television in the U.S. include: commercial sponsored TV (free TV), subscription TV (paid for by the viewer) and TV that relies on viewer donations. Commercial sponsored TV includes the network and local stations and a great number of cable station, which are also available on satellite. Subscription TV is only available on cable or satellite. TV that relies on donors mainly consists of religious broadcasting. Religious broadcasting appears on local religious stations, some programs rent time on local, network or cable stations. Sometimes cable TV will carry local religious stations. There is one Satellite that carries Christian and family programming called Sky Angel.

In a truly Christian nation one would expect that Christian and wholesome family programming would be commercially sponsored; good Christian programming would not have to beg for donations. One would further expect that unwholesome programming and programming that promotes sinful lifestyles would be unable to obtain commercial sponsors. One would expect in a Christian nation that programming that in harmful for our children, for adults and for our society would: 1) have to beg for donations; or 2) be available only by subscription; or 3) would not be available at all. This is definitely not the case in the U.S.

In America you'll find nearly every type of sinful behavior portrayed and glorified on commercial TV. Most often it includes: sex outside of marriage, the occult, lying, cheating, drinking and violence. If you try to escape this by watching science or nature programming, you are constantly bombarded with evolutionary theory and the old earth theory.

Violence

Violence is very common and very graphic on TV. On subscription TV such as HBO the sex and violence is reported to be even more graphic. According to a study completed by the National Coalition on Television Violence, in 1992 the most violent prime-time show was *Young Indiana Jones*. Viewers of this show were subjected to 60 acts of violence per hour. This was up from a similar study in 1980 that revealed 22 acts of violence per hour in the most violent prime-time show. As a result of American viewing habits and violence on TV, the American Psychological Association states that a typical American child will witness 8,000 murders and 100,000 acts of televised violence in his/her lifetime.

On July 6, 1993, the *Christian Science Monitor* reported that there were over 3,000 studies conducted during the previous 30 years that offer evidence that violent programming has a measurable effect on young minds. The American Psychiatric Association has found that there is a direct link between the violence on the screen and society. TV and film violence is responsible for 50 percent of the violence in our society according to their research. Dr. Brandon Centerwall of the American Psychiatric Association [who] estimates that there would be 10,000 fewer murders, 70,000 fewer rapes, 1 million fewer motor vehicle thefts, 2.5 million fewer...
burglaries and 10 million fewer larcenies here [in the U.S.] each year if not for violent TV and movies." 348

Based on the available evidence you would think that children programming would be reformed. This isn't the case. Leilani Corpus, in a 1991 article for Media House International writes: "Approximately 94 percent of these cartoons have violent themes and cartoon violence has continued to increase. Fifty percent of the cartoons monitored by the National Coalition on Television Violence were found to glorify violence or use it to entertain. In fact, Saturday morning cartoons have three times as many acts of violence as prime time television. ABC on the average has 26 acts of violence per hour in its Saturday morning cartoon programming." 349

TV Families

The families portrayed on TV are dysfunctional at best. The adults lie, use foul language, cheat, steal, show disrespect of others and drinking is common. The children lie, disobey their parents, show disrespect for their parents, cheat and use profanity. It can be surmised that the typical family on TV is non-church going, doesn't read their Bible, doesn't pray, and doesn't know God. Gone are the days of the Waltons, Little House on the Prairie and Bonanza. In these programs the families prayed, read their Bible and lived by it. Thanks to Hallmark these shows can still be seen as reruns.

The Blame

The blame is not just on the writers, producers, networks and commercial sponsors; it is equally shared by the viewers. Commercial sponsors wouldn't sponsor today's trash TV if people didn't watch it. Sponsors pay for people to see their commercials and if no ones watching, they're not going to pay. Likewise, even commercial sponsors with a moral conscious can't afford to sponsor shows if people don't watch them.

While many writers, producers, and network executives may produce and air trash TV because of their own evil agendas, they are getting rich doing it because people watch it. On the other hand any Christian who produces a values based program is taking a huge financial risk because the ratings show that trash TV beats out good values based Christian programs.

The Shows

It's not necessary to name all the programs because if you haven't seen them, you've probably at least heard about them. But let's name a few. Homosexuality has become a popular theme. Prior to Ellen DeGeneres coming out of the closet on her hit TV program Ellen, there had already been twenty-two homosexual characters in TV programming. This began with Soap in the 1970's, the shows containing homosexual characters varied from The Simpsons to Melrose Place. Now of course the airwaves and the minds of our youth are polluted every week by the hit TV program Will & Grace. Another degenerate program is Queer Eye For the Straight Guy. Of course the sin of homosexuality is no different than fornication, adultery, murder or the occult, which are all positively portrayed on TV.

The supernatural is a popular theme in TV programming but the supernatural power of God is nearly nonexistent. Christians are often portrayed negatively while practitioners of the
occult are portrayed in a positive light. Two popular series that promote witchcraft are *Sabrina: The Teenage Witch* and *Charmed*. *Extreme Makeover: Home Edition* would be a good program if they didn't dedicate time in almost every program to promote false religions and the occult. Children's cartoons very frequently deal with the occult and the supernatural. Some of the cartoons include: *Gargoyles, Power Puff Girls, Power Rangers, Fairly OddParents, W.I.T.C.H., Danny Phantom, Hi Hi Puffy Amiyumi, Mucha Lucha, Megas XLR, Pokemon*.

A sample of just some of the more objectionable programs because of their sexual, crude or occult content not already mentioned have included: *Howard Stern, Married With Children, Roseanne, Fraiser, Hercules, Xena, Friends, Seinfeld, Joey, Gilmore Girls, Jerry Springer, Buffy the Vampire Slayer, Desperate Housewives, Malcom In the Middle, King of the Hill, South Park, The Sopranos, That 70s Show, The Simpsons and Sex In The City*.

In the daytime there are also the Soap Operas that have continued for years and years. These include: *The Young and the Restless, Bold and the Beautiful, One Life to Live, General Hospital, Days of Our Lives, Passions, As the World Turns, and Guiding Light*. These shows are almost devoid of God and they depict lust as love. The message given in these shows is that a life long marriage and a happy loving family are nearly impossible.

The question is does the entertainment industry reflect society or does it shape and mold it? I strongly agree with what Judge Robert Bork had to say on this matter:

> Hollywood’s writers, producers, and executives think popular entertainment affects behavior. It is not merely that they sell billions of dollars of advertising on television on the premise that they can influence behavior; they also think that they can influence behavior; they also think that the content of their programs can reform society…..they understand that no single program will change attitudes much, but they rely upon the cumulative impact of years of television indoctrination.350

**Movies**

In 1968 there were 838 G-rated films produced; in 1989 there were only 9, a drop of 9,200 percent. During this same time period the production of R-rated films increased by 1,983 percent. The total of R-rated films produced in 1989 were 357, these accounted for 67 percent of all the films released that year. A poll conducted by the *USA Today* showed that “more than 80 percent of children ages 11 to 16 were admitted into R-rated moves.” 351 While R-rated movies dominate the big-screen, film critic Michael Medved says that “family” films are the big money earners. An analysis that Medved conducted on films released between 1980 and 1992 revealed that “family” oriented films took in twice as much revenue, on average, as violent films.352

**Movies Good Guys**

In movies the hero often smokes, drinks, cusses, lies, and commits fornication and the bad guy smokes, drinks, cusses, lies, and commits fornication. You can tell the bad guy because he kills good guys but the good guy kills bad guys also. Another way to tell the bad guy is he is usually a thief but that’s not always a big help because the good guy is often a thief also.
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

Sometimes you can tell the bad guy because he’s an outlaw and the good guys a cop but often the outlaw is the good guy and the cop is a bad guy. Next time you watch a movie just think about it, who’s really the good guy in God’s eyes. I most often conclude there is no good guy. God warned us about calling evil good through the prophet Isaiah. He said:

Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight! Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him! Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. (Isaiah 5:20-24)

Woe means “sorrow; misery; also a heavy calamity; a trouble; [or] affliction.” When the Bible says woe it means WARNING trouble and affliction is ahead! In this case the warning is to those who call evil good. They shall be consumed by fire. This warning applies to those who desire and long for the sinful lifestyles and activities portrayed in American entertainment. I switched from the Christian radio station I normally listen to last week in order to get a traffic report. I heard the talk show host say that he wished he could do the things that are portrayed on The Sopranos and have no fear of retribution just like them. The Sopranos is a mob show, I've never seen it but I bet anyone could imagine many of the activities that they're involved in. This is desiring what is evil and it is calling evil good and God condemns it!

We are all guilty of sin and we have sinful tendencies and inclinations but our desire should be for that which is pure, honest, good, just, true, and holy. We should think on these things and we should do these things (Philippians 4:8-9).

Hollywood vs. Christianity

In Hollywood vs. America: Popular Culture and the War on Traditional Values Michael Medved, makes the point that many in the entertainment business are so hostile towards Christianity that they are willing to spend multi-millions of dollars on films risking financial disaster in order to pervert the values of Americans. He says that it is well known that films rated G have been some of the biggest moneymakers but filmmakers will forgo profits in order to successfully put forth their agenda of perversion. He wrote: “For many of the most powerful people in the entertainment business, hostility to organized religion goes so deep and burns so intensely that they insist on expressing that hostility, even at the risk of financial disaster.” (p. 64. Hollywood vs. America,1992.)

Medved later stated: “Hollywood's persistent hostility to religious values is not just peculiar, it is positively pathological. (p. 71. Medved, Hollywood vs. America)” Still later brazenly and directly to the point, Medved stated:
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

The bottom line is not money but some sort of demonic compulsion that drives these people to lash out against Jesus Christ, against Christians, and against anyone who holds to a sincere belief in God, in spite of the fact that it is going to cost them tens of millions of dollars to do it. They are driven to “make a statement” regardless of the consequences. (*Hollywood vs. America: Popular Culture and the War on Traditional Values. 1992*)

Fifteen years ago the industry had already deteriorated to the point where Patrick Buchanan made the following statement: “We live in an age where...Christian bashing is a popular indoor sport; and films mocking Jesus Christ are considered avant-garde.” (*Washington Times*, July 27, 1988.)

Speaking on this very subject of Christian bashing, Don McAlvany, in his book *Storm Warning: The Coming Persecution of Christians and Traditionalists in America*, lists 16 examples of movies, which are particularly offensive towards Christians. These movies are: *The Runner Stumbles, Monsignor, Agnes of God, The Penitent, Crimes of Passion, The Handmaid’s Tale, The Rapture, At Play In the Fields of the Lord, Guilty As Charged, Priest, The Quick and the Dead, Alien 3, Star Trek V: The Final Frontier, Johnny Mnemonic, Cape Fear and The Last Temptation of Christ.* While Christians are sinners and while Christian leaders and individual Christians fall, these movies and others are “vicious form[s] of anti-Christian propaganda.” Christians are characterized “as wicked devils who prey upon the weak, the sincere, the good people.” Medved in *Hollywood vs. America* points out that the one recurring theme in a number of modern films is “clergy who kill their illicit lover”. Christian clergyman are portrayed as dangerous murderers who prey upon the innocent while at the same time they pretend to live peaceful lives using their position of clerical authority as a mask to hide their true evil self.* An attack of this sort would not be tolerated on any other group in America but Christians are fair game as stated by Lloyd Billingsley below:

One can't imagine a Hollywood film whose entire purpose was to ridicule, say, homosexual activists, feminists, animal rights crusaders, or environmentalists. That would be blasphemy. Hollywood understands that religious people, particularly Christians, are the last group in America besides businessmen who may be defamed with impunity. (*The Seductive Image: A Christian Critique of the World of Film. 1989.*)

Movies don't just degrade Christianity but they sell sin. Violence and sex are almost a constant. The outlaws in many films are the heroes; one classic example of this is *Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid* a more recent example is *Entrapment* with Sean Connery.

**Violence and Murder**

Murder is graphically portrayed in drama, action adventure and horror films. The graphic displays of violence desensitizes people to the violence, it becomes normal. Even worse, some people are turned on by the graphic violence and killing. Some examples of violent
psychological dramas are: *Silence of the Lambs*, *Natural Born Killers* and *Pulp Fiction*. Violent action films and their sequels are even more common; films like: *Die Hard*, *Terminator*, *Taxi Driver*, *Mean Streets*, *Goodfellas*, and *Robocop*. Another category of violent films are horror film also known as slasher movies. These extremely graphic movies have been popular among teens and young adult for over 25 years, movies like *Halloween*, *Friday the 13th*, *Scream*, *Killjoy*, *Nightmare On Elm Street*, *I know What You Did Last Summer*, *The Faculty*, *Night of the Living Dead* and many others. The extremely violent and graphic “content of contemporary films caused Chariots of Fire producer David Putman to compare the feel of our movie culture to the depravity of the Roman Coliseum.”

A military expert, Lt. Col. Dave Grossman, whose expertise is to condition soldiers to kill, says that the same process he uses is being used by the entertainment industry in America. He writes about this in his book *On Killing*. According to Lt. Col. Grossman, “The only major difference is that in the military, men are taught to kill only on command, while our children are being taught to kill whenever they want to via TV’s ‘entertainment.’” Grossman states on page 308, that the conditioning to kill begins with cartoons. 'It begins innocently with cartoons and then goes on to the countless acts of violence depicted on TV as the child grows up.... Then the parents, through neglect or conscious decision, begin to permit the child to watch movies rated R due to vivid depictions of knives penetrating and protruding from bodies, long shots of blood spurting from severed limbs, and bullets ripping into bodies and exploding out the back in showers of blood and brains.' While children see horrible deaths on TV, they learn to associate this suffering with entertainment, pleasure and their favorite soft drink, their favorite candy bar, and close intimate contact with their date. (See *On Killing*, p. 302)

Many contend that horror and slasher films are just fun but that's not true. Bob Larson interviewed a young man named Jerry in his twenties about his love of horror films. Jerry Conceded to Bob, “I don't know about other people, but these films make me want to act out what I've seen.” Larson has reviewed many horror films at theaters and estimates that the average age of the viewers was about fifteen. He says that audience reactions to the amputations, mutilations and killing rampages have been cheers, laughter and indifference.

**The Occult**

The occult is another concern in the movies; occult films in America abound. They include dramas, comedy, action adventures, horror and children's films. Occult films include false biblical films as well; these are films which portray a biblical theme but not biblical truth such as the *End of Days* and *The Prophecy*. These false biblical films and other occult films are intended to deceive people. They do this in many ways:

1. They pervert the truth;
2. They attribute to Satan and his demons greater power than they really have;
3. They attribute to humans power to combat Satan on their own without God;
4. They use good magic to battle black magic when in fact there is no good magic (this is equivalent to trusting in Satan to defeat Satan). *The Lord of the Rings* trilogy and *Practical Witchcraft* are perfect example of this.
5. These movies also give little or no credit to God for his ability to defeat Satan;
6. When God is recognized for his ability to defeat Satan, he is usually shown to be working through unrepented sinners. Often Witchcraft, Satanism, other areas of the occult and false religions are made to look attractive. The Harry Potter movies are a perfect example. The Harry Potter movies are cute and funny but they mix in real witchcraft and many children want to become witches as a result. Star Wars is another film series that makes the occult seem attractive, who doesn't want the “power of the force” but they forget to tell you that it is the power of Satan. “George Lucus states that he made the Star Wars trilogy, in his own words, ‘to bring Buddhism to America.’”

Not all movies make the occult seem attractive, some depict it as a horror but they are still very deceiving. They make the occult seem appealing to many because the occultists are depicted as having great power and/or wealth. A sample of some of the other occult movies include: The Blair Witch Project, The Craft, The Crucible, Necronomiccon, Lost Boys, The Coven, The Exorcist, Birthrite, The Calling, The Brotherhood, Blood Thirsty, Lost Souls, The Demon Within, Demonicus, The Omen, and Pokemon.

**Pornography**

Pornography traditionally came in the form of pictures, magazines, films and live shows. Nude pictures have received the label of soft-porn in order to distinguish it from pictures and films depicting actual sex, which is sometimes called hard-core. Films that show nudes simulating sex are called adult films to distinguish them from X-rated films. There are variations in pornography that target the fetishes of different groups. There are gay and lesbian films, rape films, films depicting the violent abuse of women, snuff films and child pornography.

**Technological Advancements**

Technology has very drastically changed the availability of pornography. It is more accessible now than ever before and as a result everyone is making more money, much more. Before the advent of the VCR, there were approximately 1,000 adult movie theaters in the U.S. Within 10 years of the release of the VCR, there were 80 million households with a VCR in the U.S. The porn industry targeted these as private adult theaters. The Internet provided another boom to the industry, anyone could get in on the action cheaply and anyone with an Internet connection had access. In 2003 there were an estimated 70,000 pornographic websites, today you can type nude into Google and get nearly 6.5 million hits.

The pornography industry produces approximately 11,000 movies a year. Today, rentals of pornographic films on video and DVD top 800 million a year. Industry profits are $10 billion a year. These profits have led some of the biggest corporate names to partner in the industry. Names like Marriott, Hilton, Hyatt, Sheraton, Holiday Inn, Time Warner, Cablevision, Comcast, EchoStar and DirecTV.

All the nation's top cable operators including Time Warner, Cablevision and Comcast have made adult entertainment available on their cable systems. EchoStar and DirecTV have made adult entertainment available through satellite. And Marriott, Hilton, Hyatt, Sheraton, Holiday Inn and many other hotel chains have made adult films available in their rooms on pay-per-view basis. Sadly, 50% of guests pay to view adult films.
Addiction

Pornography is very addictive. For some, like cocaine and other drugs, it only takes one exposure to become addicted. This addiction seems never to be satisfied. It can destroy a persons life just like drugs. It destroys marriages and it destroys peoples relationship with God.

Many are exposed to pornography on the Internet against their will. They might do a search for something innocent and end up with a pornographic site; they might get pop-ups, they might get their browser hijacked or they might get pornographic SPAM. The youth are very vulnerable. People who would never think of ever viewing pornography become hooked every day because they were exposed against their will or because it was made easily available at a weak and vulnerable moment. Pornography is easily available in peoples homes via cable and satellite TV and over the Internet; it is also available in most hotel rooms.

Imagine what the public outcry would be if drugs were placed in every school kids locker just in case they wanted to try them. For certain drug addictions and the associated problems would skyrocket. This is what is happening with pornography; addictions are skyrocketing along with the associated problem such as marital problems, infidelity, divorce and sexual addiction.

Child Pornography

The illegal child pornography industry in America is flourishing. Child pornography is unquestionably the most vile forms of all pornography because it victimizes little children. It is hard to imagine people so evil that they would victimize young children to make a profit. A majority of children victimized by child pornography are believed to be also victims of abduction.

There are reports of children being abducted for use in child pornography around the world. Through MKULTRA and the Finders kidnapping case in Washington DC in 1987, the CIA has been linked to child kidnapping and pornography. The estimated number of children being enslaved and abused in this criminal industry is estimated at 300,000.

The child pornography industry takes in and estimated $3 billion a year in America; this is in addition to the $10 billion that the legal Pornography industry takes in. This money is made from the most horrific abuse of children. Time after time, investigators state that their investigations into these crimes are blocked from their superiors before arrests can be made.

Games

Music, TV and movies require passive involvement; you simply listen or watch. Games can be particularly dangerous because they involve active-participation rather than passive. In active-participation, the player commits the violence, the player commits the crimes, the player does the lying, the player does the occult magic, casts the occult spells and even commits violent sexual acts. The most troublesome games are video games and role playing games.

Video Games

“Video games were first introduced in the 1970s. By the end of that decade they had become a preferred childhood leisure activity.” Since the 1970s the graphics in video games
have been drastically improved; this makes the games much more realistic. Many popular video games include graphic violence, occultism and scantily clothed busty women. Some of the popular games mix violence and the occult include: Blood Omen Legacy of Kain, Nights In the Dreams, Final Fantasy IV, Hexan, Doom, Quake, Duke Nukomb, Resident Evil, Temple of the Master, Never Winter Nights, Shadow of Undertide, Hordes of the Underdark, Diablo II, World of Warcraft, The Lord of the Rings, Everquest II, Kohan II King of War, Icewind Dale, and Heretic Kingdoms The Inquisition.

The above games all involve graphic killing and as a player you are doing the killing. In a majority of the games occult power and magic are important weapons. In some of the games you are actually playing the part of the bad guy. A study conducted by J.B. Funk and published in Clinical Pediatrics showed that 32 percent of seventh and eighth graders prefer video games containing fantasy violence. Yet despite a preference for video games other than fantasy violence among seventh and eighth graders, the National Coalition on Television Violence reported that in 1988 eighty-two percent of video games had a violent theme.

The violence in video training mimics the conditioning that the military uses. In the U.S. military there has always been one particularly troubling uncertainty. After all the training and preparation will soldiers kill other humans when commanded? Surprisingly, a high percentage of recruits and draftees wouldn't actually kill when the time came until a new form of training was developed. In this new form of training the young soldiers would repeatedly kill in realistic simulated battles. Through these exercises their minds were conditioned that they were killers. The training proved to be phenomenally successful. Military experts have said that there is no difference between their training and what children learn when they play violent video games. They become conditioned to kill.

Two instances that seem to offer evidence that video games condition young people to kill are the Columbine school shooting incident and the 1997 Kentucky school shootings committed by Michael Carneal. The two young men who committed the Columbine killings were said to have played numerous hours of violent video games. Michael Carneal shot and killed three of his classmates. Michael was also said to have been a video game fanatic. In court Michael was said to have “clipped off nine shots in a 10-second period. Eight of those shots were hits. Three were head and neck shots and were kills. That is way beyond the military standard for expert marksmanship. This was a kid who had never fired a pistol in his life, but because of his obsession with computer games he had turned himself into an expert marksman. ”

In the AllPsych Journal, Aimee Tompkins reports that video games even “promote prostitution, theft, and violent behavior.” In Grand Theft Auto these behaviors are necessary to advance in the game. In Temple of the Master the goal is to get to the thrown-room. The thrown-room just happens to be Satan’s thrown room.

Fantasy Role Playing Games

Fantasy Role Playing Games (FRPGs) typically take place in imaginary worlds. Some games rely extensively on your imagination, some use cards, some use boards and figurines and some are video games. Common to these games is that the player becomes immersed in his character; he must use imagination to think like his character and must become a strategist for his
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

calendar. Many FRPGs deal with mythology. Mythology deals with false gods, demi-gods and legendary heroes who are involved in supernatural events. Some of the mythological creatures included in these games include:

- **Dwarf**—a small legendary manlike being.
- **Elf**—a small often mischievous fairy, a small lively creature; also mischievous or malicious person.
- **Gnome**—an ageless and often deformed dwarf of folklore who lives in the earth and usually guards treasure.
- **Half-elf, Halfling, Half-orc**—There are no definitions in the dictionary for these three creatures and I admit I do not know what they are. However from what I know of mythology they are somewhat like the above. Perhaps Half elf, half human etc....

Some of the occupations that can be chosen in a popular FRPG called Dungeons and Dragons includes:

- **Cleric**—Wears armor, has weapons and can do spells and heal wounds.
- **Druid**—Cleric of nature with powers over plants and animals. The druids of ancient Ireland were some of the most wicked and feared people who ever walked the earth.
- **Ranger**—Woodsman with magical abilities.
- **Magician**
- **Illusionists**—magic user.
- **Thief**

Dungeons and Dragons (D&D) was the first big commercial fantasy role playing game (FRPG). It doesn't use a board or cards. The most important item is the official players handbook; there are different versions of these available. In the fantasy world of the game you pick your character and his or her attributes. The game can last several hours, weeks, months or years. “At least three people must play. One is the Dungeon Master, a controlling figure who devises the dungeon map and directs the games flow. The other players are pitted against one another. They role poly-sided dice to determine the various intelligence and dexterity ratings of their alter-ego characters, which are given fictitious names.

The players gather around a fictitious or roughly sketched map and set off on an imaginary odyssey through hazardous terrain created by the Dungeon master. En route, they encounter obstacles, such as monsters and demons, which they thwart with violent tactics and occult spells. No one wins. The object is to survive the adventure and participate in the next game with an even more powerful character."

To survive and make it to the end of the game participants must be clever, imaginative, devious and even wicked. Nothing must stand in your way. It is not uncommon at all for participants to use trickery, assassination, murder, arson, torture, rape, robbery and the powers of the occult including real spells, hexes, and curses. A psychologist who is actually a proponent of D&D said something similar; he wrote: “There is hardly a game in which the players do not indulge in murder, arson, torture, rape or highway robbery.” According to the Dungeon Master's Guide Adolph Hitler is an example of someone from history who “exhibited D&D charisma”!
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

The fact that the game, in many cases, uses “authentic magical rituals” from witchcraft is not by accident. Representatives from TSR, the Makers of D&D, consulted with a witch high priest who was heavily involved in Satanism and who had trained 175 people in witchcraft. They wanted to make sure that the “rituals” used in the game were authentic, the actual rituals used by the witches themselves. William (Bill) Schnoebelen was that witch and he is now a Christian who battle against the forces of darkness with the word of God.

Bill writes that in 1986 a former game writer for TSR appeared on the 700 Club. This former employee stated that he had resigned from the company over a dispute he had with them over the rituals they were using. He believed they were too authentic and potentially dangerous. The incredible thing was that he wasn't even a Christian at the time of this dispute.

According to Bill, D&D “is essentially a feeding program for occultism and witchcraft.” Peter, another member of the occult, agrees with Bill but not only in regards to D&D but to FRPGs in general. Peter described FRPGs as “one of today's most enticing pathways to spiritual bondage.” Peter spent 30 years in the occult and reach the level of a Temple Master in the “Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn,” the same occult group Aleister Crowley belonged to. Peter would use FRPG tournaments to recruit kids into the occult. He said, “These kids are easily drawn into occult groups through [role-playing] tournaments.” He further stated:

“When kids transition from simulation -- when they actually experience the POWER that is available to them through the rituals they are learning to perform under the guise of ‘fantasy’ -- that power becomes like an addiction and they get hooked. But they don't see that.”

“I could walk up to any of these teens who showed promise,” he continued, “and I could put my hand on their shoulder, look them in the eye and say, 'If you get a rush from this, how would like to do it for real?' No one has ever answered no.”

Links to Murder and Suicide

D&D and other FRPGs have been principal motivators in many murders, suicides and sexual crimes according to detectives, psychologists and family members of the perpetrators of the crimes. “The National Coalition on Television Violence says D&D [alone] is linked to more than fifty teenage deaths.” Chairman of the National Coalition on Television Violence, Dr. Thomas Redecki, has been an expert witness at a number of murder trials linked to D&D. Dr. Redecki, a psychiatrist, states:

I've found multiple instances of attitudes, values and perceptions of reality that were strongly influenced by an immersion in these games. When someone spends 15 to 30 hours a week dreaming of how to go out and kill your opponents and steal treasure, it's not surprising that the desire to act it out in real life occurs.
Other FRPGs

Fantasy role playing games are targeted at all different age levels. There are card games, video games and more. Pokemon is an example of a card game that was targeted at young children. Like D&D, Pokemon involves violence, killing and the occult. Another occult card game, Magic the Gathering, is targeted at all age levels. It is the most popular FRP card game on the market. It is even used in public schools.387

Stephen Dollins recalls a mother who reported to him that her son's teacher was having the class play the game. Her son came home and asked “What does summons mean?” She inquired further and her son explained that as a result of playing the game “all the kids go out on the playground at recess, wave sticks around and say ‘spirits enter me.’”388

Some of the other popular FRPGs include: Digimon, Legends and Lore, Warhammer, Vampire, Werewolf, GURPS, Battle Tek, Star Wars, Rifts, Alternity, Star Trek, Star Wars, Deadlands, Werewolf, Legend of the Five Rings and Shadowrun.

Gambling

There are many sources of gambling available to Americans; among these are: betting on horses, dog racing and sports, lotteries card games, bingo and casinos. “Americans wager more than $600 billion a year.”389 In 1995 Americans gambling produced legal gambling revenue of $40 billion in the U.S.390 When illegal gambling is factored in, losses on gambling wagers may be twice as high.

Jesus stated, “No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon” (Matthew 6:24). Mammon means wealth, you cannot serve God and wealth. The point is not that wealth is bad but rather how you use the wealth defines whether you love and serve God or whether you love and serve the wealth.

What do the statistics show about how Americans use their wealth? In 2001 total charitable giving was $212 billion. This seems like a lot but it is important to realize that a great deal of charitable giving is given by Corporations and individuals for things such as political campaigns, environmental organizations, aid for animals, population control, the ACLU and non-Christian religions. Some of these organizations are anti-Christian, they appose the work of the gospel and some of this money even goes to fund terrorists. Much of this money actually is used to destroy Christianity in America, this will be covered later.

Of the total charitable giving in 2001, $81 billion went to religious organization; that’s 38.2% of the total charitable giving.391 The gambling wagers of $600 billion in 1995 were almost 650% more than they give to advance God’s work in 2001.

The heart of the United States has been revealed by how she uses her money. The $212 billion for charitable giving is not relevant because much of it is spent in opposition to God. Even some of the $81 billion in religious giving is spent in opposition to God but we'll use this figure for illustration.

In 2001 Americans spent an estimated $123.6 billion on entertainment.392 Spending on entertainment and gambling losses were double the amount of religious charitable giving. Americans spent $313.7 billion on clothing and shoes in 2000; this was nearly four times what
they gave to religious organizations. In 2001 Americans spent over four times as much on eating out ($331.8 billion) and drinking at bars as they did in religious charitable giving. As a percentage of our nation's income $81 billion in giving to religious organizations is only eight tenths of a percent (.8%).

**Conclusion**

The current state of the entertainment industry didn't happen by accident. Satanists devised plans to bring the entertainment industry under their control and to use it to teach Satanic doctrines and to make evil seem cute. They have done this; through music, TV programs, movies, games, and literature. These forms of entertainment glorify Satanism, the occult, and witchcraft; they make them seem cute, innocent, and fun.

A born again believer Stephen Dollins who was heavily into witchcraft before being saved wrote the book *Under the Spell Of Harry Potter*. He says the Harry Potter books are equivalent to textbooks in Witchcraft. Millions of kids are reading these books and millions more have seen the movie. As a result, interest in the occult is at an all time high. God was clear on the matter of witchcraft and the occult. He said that it was an abomination and those who adopt these practices shall not inherit the kingdom of God (Deuteronomy 18:10-13 and Galatians 5:19-21).

In 2 Corinthians 2:11, Paul makes it clear that Satan will take advantage of us if we are ignorant of his schemes. Likewise, if we ignore his schemes as if they were of no danger, he will have the advantage. Jesus came to earth, died and rose again that we might have victory over sin and the advantage over Satan; let us not give back the advantage won by our Saviour Jesus Christ.

It is well acknowledged in the counseling field that former drug addicts make the best drug counselors. This is regardless of any formal education in counseling. This is because they have lived through and have first-hand personal knowledge and experience in drugs and addiction. They understand both the physical and mental addictions, the withdrawals, and how to overcome.

Likewise, former Satanists, witches, and other members of the occult understand the devises and schemes of Satan. They have been deceived by Satan's lies and schemes and they understand the allure of the occult. Above, former occult members Stephen Dollins, David Pratt, Cisco Wheeler, Stephen Maphosah, and Peter (the Temple Master) attest that Satan is using entertainment in America to instruct and allure people into the occult. David Bowie, Little Richard, Marilyn Manson and others attest that Rock Music is evil and it is a devise of Satan to deceive. We should listen to them!

The U.S. Supreme Court recognized in 1980 that the Ten Commandments can have a positive influence on children. Unfortunately, they found that positive influence to be unacceptable. The court ruled that the Ten Commandments were unconstitutional in school and had to be removed from the classroom. What the court found unacceptable was that school children might “read, meditate upon, perhaps to venerate (hollow) and obey the Commandments.”

If the Ten Commandments can have a positive influence then entertainment can certainly have a very negative influence on children. While the Ten Commandments aren't allowed in
school many forms of popular entertainment are. In fact some of the most objectionable forms of entertainment such as Magic the Gathering are being used by some schools. With the Ten Commandments and the word of God absent from schools, our homes and from the lives of most children, it is only reasonable to expect that they would become involved in the wicked and sinful behaviors promoted by modern entertainment. The sinful behaviors promoted by modern entertainment include:

- The Music industry in America promotes vulgarity, sex, drugs, violence, murder, rebellion, suicide, Satanism and it is hostile to Christianity.
- “One study revealed that of the 700 most popular songs of ‘heavy metal,’ 50% speak of killings, 35% of satanism and 7% about suicide.”
- The TV and movie industry in America promotes sex, violence, rebellion, the occult and it is hostile towards Christianity. In 1989 Hollywood released only 9 G-rated films.
- The pornography industry produces approximately 11,000 movies a year. Today, rentals of pornographic films on video and DVD top 800 million a year. Industry profits are $10 billion a year.
- Games in America promote sex, drugs, violence, theft, killing, rebellion, suicide, witchcraft, and Satanism.

American entertainment has had a horrible effect on our society. Our society is plagued with rebellious youth, lying, cheating, theft, illegal drug addiction, illicit sex, suicide, violence, murder, and all sorts of other crimes and fascination and participation in the occult. According to the Recording Industry Association of America “Thirty-four percent of teens have sex because movies or TV make it seem normal.” D&D and other FRPGs have been linked to numerous sex crimes, murders and suicides. D&D alone is linked to more than fifty teenage deaths.

Despite this nation’s recent history, we do have a Godly heritage. Because of the Godly heritage of this nation, the world has been blessed. The gospel has gone to the nations. All throughout the 1800’s and 1900’s the United States has largely been responsible for spreading the gospel throughout the world. Today, although the United States still sends out missionaries to the nations, we are better known for exporting our sins to the world. Much faster than we spread the gospel, we are spreading our perverted values through our music, TV, movies, pornography, games, literature and political policies. While we still profess to be a nation under God, it is clear we are the hold of every foul spirit. The United States now has the highest rate of social breakdown in the industrial world including: The highest divorce rate, the highest murder rate, the highest violent crime rate, the highest illegitimacy rate and the highest rate of sexually transmitted diseases in the world.

Not only has God warned us through his word of the consequences of breaking covenant with him but our founding fathers have also. Attorney John Winthrop brought four boat-loads of Puritans to America from England. Before unloading them he penned A Model of Christian Charity, which some now believe to be the clearest expression of the American vision. It is also a clear warning. The following is an excerpt by Chuck Crismier, radio host, attorney and author:

We are a company, professing ourselves fellow members of Christ, we ought to account ourselves knit together by this bond of love…
Chapter 6 - The American Entertainment Industry

Thus stands the case between God and us. We are entered into covenant with him for this work. We have taken out a Commission; the Lord has given us leave to draw our own articles…. If the Lord shall please to hear us, and bring us in peace to the place we desire, then hath He ratified this Covenant and sealed our Commission…. But if we neglect to observe of these articles and dissembling, (or playing games with our God), shall embrace this present world and prosecute our carnal intentions seeking great things for ourselves and our posterity, the Lord shall surely break out in wrath against us and be revenged on such a perjured people and he will make us pay the price of the breach of such covenant.

If we deal falsely with our God in this work which we have undertaken and so cause him to withdraw his present help from us:
1. We shall be made a story and a byword throughout the world.
2. We shall open the mouths of enemies to speak evil at the ways of God and all believers in God.
3. We should shame the faces of many of God’s worthy servants and cause their prayers to be turned into curses upon us till we are forced out of the new land.

Truly we are bringing the warnings of John Winthrop to pass. The United States is hated, mocked and laughed at. Our enemies speak evil of God, us, and all believers. Sadly, much of the evil attributed to us is true.

People professing to be believers in Jesus Christ are engaging in the same perverted sinful practices as the unsaved and they deny the Commandments of God. Many Americans accept the doctrines of Satan while at the same time they are professing to be Christian. Witchcraft, Paganism, Satanism, Astrology, Numerology and New Age religion are all doctrines of Satan and God condemns them all (Deuteronomy 18:10-13, Leviticus 19:31, 20:6). These occult practices have become popular in the United States. Many people who profess to be Christian participate in these occult practices and religions. Christians go into abortion clinics and kill their children side by side with pagans. As a result, 40 to 48 million defenseless American children have been killed. Catholic Priests sexually abuse children and the church protects them. Catholics and many Protestant denominations accept homosexuals as priests and pastors. God says homosexuality is a sin (Leviticus 18:22 & 20:13). God says he hates divorce and yet the divorce rate is as high or higher in the church than the population at large.

I could go on and on but the point is this, if you love God then you will serve him and keep his commandments. If you don’t serve God and don't keep his commandments then you don’t love him (John14:15 & 1 John 2:3-4). The evidence would show that the vast majority of people in the U.S.A. do not love God.

God’s word has been fulfilled, God promised, if you love me, serve me and keep my commandments then I will bless you (Deuteronomy 11:27 & 30:16). But God’s promise was two fold. God told Israel if they forsook him and his commandments then he would curse the nation, he would judge it, he would destroy it and scatter the people. God promised, if you love me, serve me and keep my commandments then I will bless you (Deuteronomy 11:27 & 30:16). But God’s promise was two fold. God told Israel if they forsook him and his commandments then he would curse the nation, he would judge it, he would destroy it and scatter the people. 404 The people of Israel forgot this promise and they turned their back on God. They became sinful and defiled the land and God
judged them:

Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman. Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it: And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. (Ezekiel 36:17-19)

The people of the United States have also forgot the second part of God’s promise. He promised to judge us if we forsook him and his commandments. Jesus stated in a parable that “for unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required” (Luke 12:48). In deed, the U.S. has been blessed very abundantly with both material blessing and a spiritual heritage, which is based on the truth of God’s word. Because of God’s blessing on this nation he requires much of it. Jesus also stated that the servant “which knew his lord’s will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten” (Luke 12:47). As a nation, the U.S. has walked away from the truth of God’s word and the spiritual heritage we inherited; we have not done the Lord’s will. What God has promised for a nation such as ours is judgment. Psalm 9:17 states:

The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.
(Psalm 9:17)

In Romans the Apostle Paul tells us that those Jews who rejected Jesus as Christ are like branches broken off the olive tree and gentiles believers are like wild branches grafted in. He also warns that “if God spared not the natural branches,” (the natural Jew who denied Christ) “take heed lest he also spare not thee” (gentile believers who turn their back on the truth).405

Let us repent of our wickedness and be like David who wrote: “I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.” (Ps 101:3) While the morals of our nation are crashing down around us, let us be different. Let us follow the inspired words of the Apostle Paul:

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you. (Philippians 4:8-9)
See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it. But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land…
– Deuteronomy 12:15-18, see also 13 and 30:15-18

W hen you think of Buddhism you’ll most likely think of Japan; Japan is also known for Shinto’s. The Christian faith in now the dominant religion in China but China is better known for Confucianism and Taoism. India is known for Hinduism; the Middle East is known for Islam and Judaism is associated with Israel. Christianity and the other seven religions mentioned above make up the eight major religions of the world. But through out the world there are literally thousands of religions.

It can be surmised that there are demon spirits that have control over each of the thousands of false religions. Since each false religion has a predominant geographical area. The demon spirits, which control each false religion, have a strong hold over the area that it predominates. Therefore, each area of the world has different demonic strong holds. But Babylon is different; Babylon has “become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit” (every demonic spirit)(Revelation 18:2).

T he Most Religiously Diverse Nation On Earth
The United States is the melting pot of the world. The United States accepts immigrants from all over the world, every nation, every nationality and yes every religion. This is unique to
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

the United States; Canada is the only nation that has an immigration policy even close to that of the United States. U.S. citizens are free to practice any religion they like and they do. In the United States you can find just about any religion you want: Christianity, Judaism, Buddhism, Shinto, Confucianism, Taoism, Hinduism, Islam, New Age, Voodoo, Wicca, Satanism and hundreds or thousands more. Diana Eck in her book *A New Religious America* confirms this, she states: “The United States has become the most religiously diverse nation on earth.” She further says, “This is an astonishing new reality. We have never been here before.”

The adoption of occult teachings and practices by American Christians is noted by George Barna in his book *The State of the Church: 2002*. He writes:

> Over the past 20 years we have seen the nation's theological views slowly become less aligned with the Bible. Americans still revere the Bible and like to think of themselves as Bible-believing people, but the evidence suggests otherwise. Christians have increasingly been adopting spiritual views that come from Islam, Wicca, secular humanism, the eastern religions and other sources. Because we remain a largely Bible-illiterate society, few are alarmed or even aware of the slide toward syncretism - a belief system that blindly combines beliefs from many different faith perspectives.

Further, according to a nationwide study conducted by The Barna Research Group, 44% of American adult believe “the Bible, the Koran and the Book of Mormon are all different expressions of the same spiritual truths.” The Bible, Koran and the Book of Mormon certainly have some common old testament roots including the Ten Commandments but they do not teach the same spiritual truths. Muslims and Mormons would be the first to point this out.

America isn’t only filled with spirits of false religion; there are also spirits associated with every sin such as: lying (this also includes rumors, gossip, testifying falsely etc.); covetousness (these lead to theft, fraud, cheating, materialism etc.); violence; murder; sexual perversion (this includes premarital sex, adultery, homosexuality, bestiality, pedophilia, pornography, etc.); consumption of mind altering substances; children who disobey and do not honor their parents etc. Anything that goes against God's law and character has a demon spirit that promotes it.

Only one religion accepts Jesus Christ as the Son of God and the savior of the world and that is Christianity. Jesus plainly stated: “He that is not with me is against me” (Matt. 12:30 and Luke 11:23). As we shall see this is so very true! There is a religious movement that embraces anything and everything except Christianity. Not only does it not embrace Christianity, it very much apposes it. This religious movement is called the New Age.

**The New Age Religion**

The New Age Religious movement is sweeping America; its philosophies are being embraced by our government, our schools, our Universities and by both individual Christians and by entire churches. The teachings of New Age Religions are not new at all; it is the same practices and beliefs that were being taught by Nimrod in Babylon at the time the Tower of
Babel was built. The only thing new is the new names and faces of those promoting it. The present day movement in America can largely be credited to the Russian theosophist Madame Helena Blavatsky and her disciple Alice Bailey. Theosophy is a religious philosophy based on Buddhism, evolution, reincarnation, and pantheism (the belief in many gods). Central to this religious philosophy is that knowledge comes not from the Bible but from mystical ascended masters. In the Bible these ascended masters are referred to as devils or demons.

Blavatsky formed the Theosophical society in the United States in 1875. With the guidance of her demons she wrote *Isis Unveiled* in 1877, *The Secret Doctrine* in 1888, *The Key to Theosophy* in 1889, *The Voice of the Silence* in 1889. These are cornerstone works for the New Age occult movement in America. Regarding Blavatsky's two most important works, Theodore Rozak writes in *The Unfinished Animal*: “Helena Petrovna Blavatsky... is surely among the most original and perceptive minds of her time.... [In her two major books]... lies... the first philosophy of psychic and spiritual evolution to appear in the modern West....”

In my research I find that those writing on the New Age movement seem to all place great emphasis on Blavatsky and her writings. Therefore, I would consider her the mother of the modern New Age movement. As such, it is important to note that she sought to elevate Satan and hold him up as a god, which can be seen in the following quotes:

Lucifer is divine and terrestrial light, “the Holy Ghost” and “Satan,” at one and the same time... (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 513)

Satan was a Son, and an angel of God. With all the Semitic nations, the Spirit of the Earth was as much the Creator in his own realm as the spirit of the Heavens. They were twin brothers and interchangeable in their functions, when not two in one. (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 477)

Blavatsky portrayed Satan as the true God of heaven. She writes that both the serpent in the Garden of Eden and Cain, the first murderer, were the God of heaven: “The great Serpent of the Garden of Eden and the “Lord God” are identical, and so are Jehovah and Cain.” (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 1, p. 412)

In contrast to the above, Blavatsky explained that the fall of man was not due to Satan’s deception of Eve but rather the hidden knowledge imparted to Eve by Satan the “fallen Angel”: “The Fall was the result of man’s knowledge, “for his eyes were opened.” Indeed, he was taught Wisdom and the hidden knowledge by the “fallen Angel.” (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 513)

Being a pantheist, Blavatsky taught that there were many gods involved in the creation of man: “Man is, beyond any doubt, formed physically out of the dust of the Earth, but his creators and fashioners were many.” (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 1, p. 226)

Alice Bailey, Blavatsky’s disciple, wrote some 25 books, all of which were “channeled” through a demon spirit who masqueraded as an ascended master by the name of Djwhal Khul, the Tibetan. In 1920 Bailey formed the Lucifer Publishing Company to publish her books and New Age books by other authors. In 1922 the name of Lucifer Publishing was changed to Lucis
Trust. The financing for this venture came from Andrew Carnegie and Cecil Rhodes, founder of the Rhodes scholarship. The Lucis Trust is a membership organization; it has had some very powerful members. Christian Warner, writing for Newswatch Magazine in September of 1986, lists some of these; he writes: “Some past and present members of Lucis Trust include: Robert McNamara, Donald Regan, Henry Kissinger, David Rockefeller, Paul Volcker, and George Shultz.”

Among the many New Age organizations that were formed about the same time, Lucis Trust is significant because it is an official NGO (Non-governmental Organization) recognized by the United Nations. Later I’ll cover why this is so significant. Right now were going to focus on what the New Age teaches and what they foresee for the world in contrast to what the prophecies of God tell us.

New Age Teachings

“The essence of New Age Religions doctrine is that man is neither sinful nor evil, and that Jesus’ sacrifice on the cross was meaningless and futile.” The New Age Religion is an all-inclusive religion that excludes Christians! This is very significant because Christians are embracing New Age religious teachings. Christians are embracing a religious philosophy that denies the teachings from God’s Holy word: they deny the laws of God; they deny that Jesus was God; and instead they crown Lucifer as God. The New Age includes any religion that “denies the existence of a personal God who loves His own.” At the same time the New Age “exalts human potential and scientific progress.”

Texe Marrs further elaborates on the New Age’s rejection of a “personal God who loves His own;” in Secretes Of The New Age, he writes that this is a rejection of all who believe in Jesus Christ:

The New Age is a universal, open-arms religion that excludes from its ranks only those who believe in Jesus Christ and a personal God. Buddhists, Shintoists, Satanists, Secular Humanists, witches, witch doctors, and shamans—all who reject Christianity are invited to become trusted members of the New Age family. Worshippers of separate faiths and denominations are to be unified in a common purpose: the glorification of man.”

Human Potential - Gods of the New Age

The above statement made by Texe Marrs is true. The New Age teaches that there are many paths to heaven and all are equally true with the exception of salvation through Jesus Christ. For New Agers, the thought that they would have to rely on another for salvation is unacceptable. They believe in “human potential.” When you examine the human potential teachings it becomes clear that they are talking about a human potential to become gods. They are espousing the same lie that Satan made to Eve in the Garden of Eden. In Larson’s Book Of Spiritual Warfare, Bob Larson writes the following concerning human potential:

At the Advent of the new millennium, seeking “transformational values”
of “human potential” has become the battle cry of assorted higher-consciousness devotees. Through intuitional therapy, professional training courses, public education, and personal experimentation, a constituency has developed that believes mankind has a cosmic destiny. And through mystical examination and psychic development of one’s human potential, superior beings who have undergone spiritual reconstruction will supposedly emerge as the new vanguard of the human race.\(^{420}\)

In *Seduction of Christianity*, Dave Hunt, very adeptly describes the dilemma of human potential versus the wisdom of God:

> “The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.” (Proverbs 1:7) The Bible says there is true wisdom and it springs from the mind of God. The Humanist, New Agers, Communists, and Masons say that wisdom springs solely from the mind of man, and that man's mind teaches that he can become a god himself, having the ability to decide for himself in all things. And proverbs 3:5 directs a man to “Trust in the Lord with all thine heart and lean not unto thine own understanding.”

This basic idea of ancient sorcery has taken firm hold in our modern world. It is the cornerstone of the human potential movement and the essential ingredient in success/motivation/PMA (Positive Mental Attitude seminars). It has become the major link between sorcery and Christianity. Though expressed in slightly different phrases, it is the common language of all those who have willingly or unwittingly, replaced faith in God with a self serving faith in some mysterious force that can be used by our minds to get what we want. Norman Vincent Peale is, of course, one of the most successful evangelists of the power of the mind. He explains it like this: “…Your unconscious mind…[has a] power that brings wishes into realities when the wishes are strong enough.”\(^{421}\)

This “human potential movement” is blasphemy; what they are teaching is that we humans will be gods or that we are gods. In *The Book of Co-Creation*, Barbara Marx Hubbard teaches on the book of *Revelation* but she twists the biblical texts into a manuscript that teaches the lies of the devil. Barbara wrote her 2000 page work in 6-months, an accomplishment that defies human ability. She did this while being guided by what she calls “The Presence.” This is the same presence that guided Blavatsky and Bailey; it is the presence of a demon, a devil. Following is a sample of her writing. Remember this is based on scripture, so certain parts sounds Biblical but it has been twisted and made into a lie. The words in parenthesis are added by me for clarification:

> I Jesus am a Son of God, you humanity are also sons and daughters of God. My message to you is: join me, be me [be gods]. Together we will worship God by becoming one with him. You are no longer to worship me as a God you
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

are to become God like [we are to worship him as equals]. Together we will worship the creator of the whole [Jesus is the creator so who is he speaking of?] My mission was to demonstrate that humanity has the capacity to act like God [Jesus didn’t come to save us, only to demonstrate our potential]. Your mission is to prove me write by demonstrating your capacity to do as I did and even more [we are to be greater than Jesus]….I am the way through which every species must graduate to become co-creative with God [we can become the creator].

Barbara is saying we shall become gods and we shall not worship God because we will be gods in our own right. Jesus was not our savior but an example of what we can do and what we can become and we can be even greater than Jesus. The above quote comes from a video Barbara made about her book; in the video she has a small panel of Christians who show their support for her teachings and her writings. Barbara is not just a leader in the New Age movement but she has been a consultant for the U.S. Department of Defense and she was considered as a vice presidential candidate by the Democratic Party during the 1984 presidential election.

If this isn’t enough to alarm you consider the following: In her *curriculum vitae*, Barbara claims to be “establishing Evolutionary Circles throughout the world to support small groups in their emergence as universal humans, founders of a global civilization.” According to Barbara, these “universal humans” adhere to the following creed:

I take personal responsibility for generating evolutionary conspiracies as a part of my work. I will select and create conspiratorial mechanisms…that will create and perform evolutionary breakthrough actions on behalf of people and planet. One people, one planet.

Barbara is saying that she is part of an international religious conspiracy and she is actively working to expand and bring about the final conclusion of this conspiracy, which essentially seeks to create a one-world religion and a one-world government. In *Toward a World Religion for the New Age*, Lola Davis states, “A World Religion for the New Age…is needed to meet the needs of thinking people…and to unify mankind.” This is part and parcel of the New Age movement; hundreds of New Age writers could be quoted but space does not permit. The simple fact is the New Age religion promotes a one-world religion that denies Jesus Christ is the savior of mankind and it has no place for Christians or a Christian nation.

What the New Age Promises for Christians

The New Age goal of a one-world religion is perfectly in line with Bible prophecy. The fate that they say awaits Christians who cling to their faith in Jesus Christ is also in perfect agreement with Bible prophecy. Let's once again look to Barbara Marx Hubbard, her *Book of Co-Creation* and see what she says lies ahead for Christians. Once again, my comments will be in brackets:

Out of the full spectrum of human personality, one-fourth is electing to
transcend with all their heart, mind and spirit [they are becoming gods]…. One-fourth is resistant to election [these are Christians and others who resist a one-world religion]. They are unattracted by life ever-evolving. Their higher self is unable to penetrate the density of their mammalian senses. They can not be reached…. They are defective seeds….

Now, as we approach the quantum shift from creature-human to co-creative human…the destructive one-fourth must be eliminated from the social body [Christians are the one-fourth]…. Fortunately you, dearly beloveds, are not responsible for this act. We are. **We are in charge of God’s selection process for planet Earth. He selects, we destroy [Christians will be destroyed]. We are the riders of the pale horse, Death.**

We come to bring death to those who are unable to know God. We do this for the sake of the world…. The riders of the pale horse are about to pass among you. Grim Reapers, they will separate the wheat from the chaff. This is the most painful period in the history of humanity….

You do not have to participate in the destruction. You are to be responsible for the construction which shall begin as the tribulations come to an end.²²⁵

Barbara is plainly stating that Christians shall be cleansed from the face of the earth. The New Age religion shall be the religion of the Antichrist described in the book of **Revelation**. Again, this is not a peculiar New Age belief; this is the heart of the New Age religion. This particular aspect of the New Age religion isn’t widely known by the average New Ager; it is a teaching reserved for the elite. One of these elite is Randall Baer, who is now a born again Christian.

Randall Baer spent fifteen years in the New Age Movement. He extensively studied and practiced Hinduism, Taoism, Buddhism, Yoga and western forms of the New Age religion.²²⁶ He says that during his years in the New Age Movement, “Satan’s demons masqueraded” themselves to him as his very own “guiding angels of light”²²⁷ Through the guidance of these demons he became “an internationally known authority in the area of crystals, sacred sciences, and spiritual teachings.” He became “a co-director of the Starcrest Academy of international Law and Science, in northern New Mexico. He co-authored two best selling New Age books. The first, **Windows of light: Quartz Crystals and Self-Transformation** was written over a span of 3-months as demon spoke the bulk of the book to him. His Second book was, **The Crystal Connection: A Guidebook for Personal and Planetary Ascension.**²²⁸

Randall is well aware of the New Age religion’s plan for the destruction of Christians. In his book, **Inside the New Age Nightmare**, we writes, that murder can be condoned as a method to balance **karma**. One justification for this could be for example that someone killed you in a past life. This murder would upset your **karma** and in order to balance your karma, you must kill the murder in your present life. Under New Age teaching this is not really murder since the soul is immortal, it lives on through reincarnation. Randall further writes, “Any philosophy that can
logically justify murder, abortion, and the like, can be turned to rationalize the “cleansing” of all those who oppose it.”\textsuperscript{429} He explains:

The overall New Age agenda has definite plans for a planetary “purification” process as the world transitions into the fullness of a “Golden New World Era” inhabited by a superior race of god-men. Herein lies a grossly distorted “separating the wheat from the chaff” scenario. Most New Age prophecy foresees a millennial transition time during which those who accept the message and mark of the “New Word Order” become a part of the greatly proclaimed New Age. But there will be others resistantly lagging behind who oppose it. The ones seen as “evolutionary laggards” (i.e., the Christian saints who persevere, and all other resisters) who raise a ruckus in active opposition to the rise of the New Age” (i.e., the Antichrist forces) are to be “compassionately cleansed” from the face of the New World and “relegated to other reincarnational bodies in other less-evolved planetary schools.”\textsuperscript{430}

Randall is saying that the “overall New Age agenda” is no different than given by Hubbard. He is also showing that the scriptures are being twisted in that Christians are being identified as the forces of the Antichrist. This should not be shocking because Jesus plainly warned that men “shall deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name’s sake” (Matt. 24:9). What is more shocking is that Christians in America and throughout the world are flocking to the New Age religion and Christian churches are warmly welcoming New Age teachers while they are rejecting God's prophets. We were warned of this is by Timothy, he wrote: “Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils” (1 Tim. 4:1).

**American Christians Accepting Doctrines of Devils**

Ruth Montgomery said in a 1986 interview for *Magical Blend* that her New Age teachings were embraced by the religious community and she received all sorts of invitations to speak in front of Christians. She was quoted in *Magical Blend* as saying:

> When I reluctantly wrote *A Search for the Truth* in 1965, I feared ostracism by the religious community. Instead, I was flooded by invitations from Protestant ministers to speak from their pulpits, and from Catholic academia to address their student bodies.\textsuperscript{431}

In the *Circle Network News*, Miriam Starhawk said she had been able to teach her New Age teachings to “priests, ministers, nuns and Christian educators.” She stated the following:

> Teaching ritual and the history of the Goddess religion to priests, ministers, nuns and Christian educators was a new experience but deeply
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

rewarding. I found the students very receptive to new ideas, hungry for new forms of ritual and very creative. . . . I am very glad to discover such strong movement within Christian churches that is sympathetic to the Pagan Spirit and willing to learn from the teachings of the Old Religion.432

In August of 2000 Pacific Lutheran University housed a New Age conference entitled the sixth International Conference of the Society of Buddhist-Christian Studies. One hundred and seventy scholars attended this New Age conference and spent a week discussing the subject “Buddhism, Christianity and Global Healing.”433

These are all conformations of what the Apostles Paul and Peter warned us. They warned that there would be false teachers teaching lies that would bring eternal damnation to those who believed. Paul and Peter also taught that Christians would believe these lies and depart from the faith:

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. (2 Peter 2:1)

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; (1 Timothy 4:1-2)

In 2000 another event occurred of even more significance. A demonstration that America as a nation has departed from the faith. Al Gore, democratic candidate for the presidential election won the popular vote for president although he did not win the electoral vote. Al Gore is a New Ager. While there have been many presidents who have secretly apposed Christianity, as we shall later see, Al Gore on the other hand had made his beliefs public in his book Earth in the Balance. James L. Hirsen, in his book The Coming Collision: Global Law vs. US Liberties, exposes Gore’s pagan beliefs. In the chapter entitled “Environmentalism of the Spirit,” Gore took an approach to “environmental spirituality” that is an “everything is everything” approach. He praised “the religious tradition of pagan religions,” he elevated “the spirituality of nature” and he opened “the door for a reintroduction of primitive beliefs.”434 Because of his pagan beliefs Gore received the overwhelming support of witches in America. At the same time Gore was receiving support because of his pagan beliefs, many Americans said they would not vote for Bush because of his Christian moral beliefs. (Note: There is some debate whether Bush is actually a Christian, I’ll leave that for God to judge).

This support of Gore is a sign of the spiritual state of America. As Christians, we cannot accept Jesus Christ as the Son of God and our savior and not believe what he says. We either believe what he says and are for him or we don’t believe and are against him. Today while the Bible, prayer and the Ten Commandments are banned from the classroom, the occult is
increasingly finding its way into the America’s entertainment, our classrooms, our homes and our churches. It seems we have largely chosen to be against God. Unlike Christians who find their religious rights constantly under attack, New Age religions including satanists are protected by the constitution, they are free to worship, free to wear satanic jewelry and free to carry out their beliefs including, as I we shall see, the torture, abuse and sacrificing of children without the interference of the law or the courts or the threat of prosecution. When the rare instance of prosecution arises, their networks of supporters in high positions of authority destroy evidence, coerce and threaten witnesses, and orchestrate cover-ups.

False Religions

The non-Christian religions of the world teach various methods and paths to salvation that are not true; this makes them false religions. Within these false religions you’ll find every practice that God banned. In Deuteronomy God stated:

There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire (child sacrifice), or that useth divination (fortune telling or psychic readings), or an observer of times (astrology), or an enchanter (one who uses charms or spells), or a witch (a pagan who uses supernatural powers including spells and positions). Or a charmer (another who uses supernatural powers including spells and positions), or a consulter with familiar spirits (a medium), or a wizard (a witch who is a male), or a necromancer (another who contacts spirits of the dead, which are actually demons). For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD…(Deuteronomy 18:10-12)

While God says these pagan religions are an abomination, nearly half of born again Christians say he is a liar. According to sociologist W.C. Roof, nearly 50% of born again Christians say that all the pagan religions, that God calls an abomination, are just as true as Christianity.435 The above practices, which God forbids, are all common in the United States. That’s right all of them including human sacrifice. If you think that God is a liar and all religions are equally true, how can you expect anything different? While most of us are unaware of human sacrifices in the U.S., experts say it does occur and is much more common than most Americans realize.436

According to the Federal Bureau of Investigation’s National Crime Information Center, there were 28,765 adults and children who were abducted in 2001. There are also 97,297 active missing persons cases.437 “Some cult watchers and police agree that a large number of missing children are victims of human sacrifice cults. According to the few survivors, children are abducted and subjected to the terrifying intimidation of drugs and brainwashing before being sacrificed.”438 According to Aida Parker:

Police reports published in The New York Times suggest how far things are getting out of hand. One NYT report claimed that police departments in major US cities are “drowning in bizarre reports and rumours of Satanically-inspired
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

murder, ritual child abuse, animal mutilation and heavy metal vandalism.”
Another quoted a police spokesman: “Wherever satanism is found, it is
associated with murder, suicide, child molestation, prostitution, drugs and
pornography.”

God is outraged over all these occult activities that he calls an abomination. In ancient
Israel God commanded that the penalty for being a witchcraft, wizard or medium was death:

Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live. (Exodus 22:18)

A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit (a medium), or that is a
wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood
shall be upon them. (Leviticus 20:27)

In America these occult practices are legal but nevertheless God looks at these activities
the same way. God says that none that do these things shall inherit the kingdom of God. Before
you go casting stones he also includes many other common sins in America. These include:
adultery, fornication, envying and drunkenness among others:

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery,
fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance,
emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness,
revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in
time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
(Galatians 5:19-21)

God Forgives All
Just as Jesus died for the adulterer, fornicator, drunkard and those that envy, he also died
for those in the occult. Those who confess their sins, repent and accept Jesus Christ as their Lord
and Savior shall be saved and shall inherit eternal life. Our God is all loving, long suffering and
slow to anger. He says: “If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves,
and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and
will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.” (2 Chronicles 7:14)

God Also Judges Sinners
Yet although our loving God is long suffering and slow to anger, there is a point at which
he says he will take no more and brings judgment on an individual or nation. King Saul sought
out the advice of a spirit medium rather than God and for this he was judged and God slew him.

So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the
LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for
asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it; And enquired
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

...not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse. (1 Chronicles 10:13-14)

Israel also provoked God to anger because of her wickedness including her occult practices and because of this God brought judgment on Israel. God brought this judgment on Israel through her enemies, which destroyed the nation; they took the Israelites into captivity and killed many of the Israelites in the process. (See 2 Kings 17:17 & 21:6; Psalm 106:37-42, Ezekiel 16:20-27 & 36-41; and 2 Kings 17:5-23).

The Occult in America

Many Americans are unfamiliar with the extent of occultism in America and so we’ll examine how deeply rooted it is in America and how it has shaped our present society. First I’ll share my first exposure to Satanism in America. It occurred at a Bible study in 1988. A group of friends met almost every week for fellowship and Bible study after church. We met at my friend Wendy’s house. Wendy was a friendly gracious person who frequently invited visitors to our church to join us in a meal, fellowship, and Bible study.

One week a woman who visited had an incredible frightening and gruesome story. In brief, this is her story: co-workers who were members of a satanic cult had drugged her and she and her children had been kidnapped. She had escaped alone. She was tormented because the cult still had her children. Her daughter lived in a cage and was being used as a breeder to supply babies for child sacrifices. This woman said she had experienced brain damage as a result of the drugs that were slipped into her drink by cult members but the Lord Jesus Christ had miraculously healed her.

She said that the cult preferred to sacrifice blond children. She said they made sure no remains would ever be discovered. She named a town within my state that was a center for this satanic activity and she warned us to stay away from the area. She said she was an FBI witness but refused to be a part of the FBI’s witness protection program because many members of law enforcement are connected with cults. She requested my friend and I to give her weekly Bible studies but after several weeks of her not showing up we canceled the studies. Sadly, at that time, I knew nothing about spiritual warfare.

I also knew almost nothing about satanic cults. Although this woman was convincing and seemed genuinely frightened, I had no way of knowing if her story was true. But since that time I have had many of the details of her story backed up by multiple sources. This included news stories, books, videos and both people that lived near the town she identified as a center of satanic activity and people who have visited it. In this chapter we’ll explore terrifying truths about the occult, the occult’s prevalence in America and, as shocking as it may seem, the U.S. government’s participation in horrifying occult practices.

America has forsaken God’s moral and religious laws, the Ten Commandments. Sixty-eight percent of Americans have rejected moral absolutes and 87 percent have rejected the Ten Commandments. As might be expected, as Americans have forsaken God’s law, we have seen satanism, witchcraft and other occult religions growing faster than ever in the U.S. The occult is celebrated throughout American culture and American children are indoctrinated into the occult...
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

through TV programs, children’s cartoons, movies, games, toys, music and literature. Stephen Dollins, a born again Christian, is a former Witch and Satanist High Priest, he says the occult influence in American culture is not by accident. Dollins says that the current explosion of the occult that can be seen in all forms of entertainment is part of a long-term plan to make witchcraft and satanism seem cute, innocent and fun.

**Harry Potter**

The Harry Potter series of novels is the most successful example of this plan. Harry Potter is a series of novels about a boy who goes to a witchcraft school and then details his later adventures. The Harry Potter series is the best selling children’s books of all time. It has sold over 270 million copies throughout the world. Dollins’, in his book *Under the Spell of Harry Potter* writes the following concerning Harry Potter:

> Being a former Satanic High Priest, I can tell you that I have seen witchcraft packaged in many clever forms, but never one as clever as the one we are about to examine (Harry Potter). To be very blunt this is witchcraft in the form of a child’s book.

Dollins later writes: “ULTIMATELY, OUR CHILDREN ARE LEARNING “REAL” WITCHCRAFT!” The author of the Harry Potter series, JK Rowling, admits that real spells are used in her books. She states: “Most of the spells are invented, but some of them have a basis in what people use to believe worked.” If your child is interested in learning more about witchcraft he or she can go to the Harry Potter website. Dollins writes:

> The Harry potter website is linked to a multitude of other websites on the Internet. These websites teach you the legitimate spells and curses, and are run and maintained by the actual covens of witches and Satanists!

While many Christians are saying Harry potter is just innocent fun, Satanist are praising Harry Potter. Harry Potter has not only boosted interest in the occult, he has created a stampede of people who are willing to sell their soul to Satan in order to get involved. Egan, a pagan High Priest of the First Church of Salem, Massachusetts, said the following about the Harry Potter book series: “Harry is an absolute godsend to our cause. An organization like ours, thrives on “new blood”, no pun intended, and we’ve had more applicants than we can handle lately.”

The Onion newsletter reported the impact Harry Potter has had on a typical young girl from Lock Haven, Pennsylvania. She stated: “I used to believe in what they taught us at Sunday School but, the Harry Potter books showed me that magic is real, something I can use right now, and that the Bible is nothing but boring lies.”

**Satanic Cults**

One excellent source about the occult, its trapping, dangers and its true evil nature is *Lucifer Dethroned*. *Lucifer Dethroned* is the story of William (Bill) and Sharon Schnoebelen’s
experience in Wicca (witchcraft), Satanism, Freemasonry and other branches of the occult and how they were set free by the power and blood of Jesus Christ. According to the Schnoebelen's: “There are over 450 identifiable Satanic groups in the U.S.” Even more frightening than this is the fact that there are twenty-nine satanic holidays (not all of these holidays are celebrated by every occult group) and thirteen of these holidays require human sacrifice.

People involved in Satanism are at different levels of depravity. At its best it involves “survival of the fittest” and frequently it involves a “conscious inversion of morality” (i.e. premarital sex, group sex, adultery, homosexuality, sex with animals). Once involved a person is drawn deeper and deeper in to the dark depraved world of Satan. The Schnoebelen’s explain that “Satanism is obsessed with death, and rituals often involve cursing, the shedding of blood, and either animal or human sacrifice.” According to the Schnoebelen’s today’s American popular culture is exploding with Satanism. They write:

Today, Satanism has exploded on the scene with a vengeance. Popular entertainers and public figures endorse it. Rock musicians openly flaunt its symbols and preach its “gospel.” Leading Satanists such as Zeena LaVey (High Priestess of the Church of Satan) and Michael Aquino (High Priest of the Temple of Set) appear on talk shows, defending their faith against charges of child abuse and murder.

Occult Crime in America

Carl A. Raschke details in his book Painted Black that there is “a national epidemic of ‘satanist-related’ crime” and it is “growing faster than AIDS, even though the ‘religious’ motivation” is “frequently deleted once the cases” are “actually brought to trial.” For this reason, the public is not generally aware of the satanic involvement in many well publicized crimes. “Mass murders Richard Berkowitz (Son of Sam) in New York and Henry Lee Lucas in Texas have both confessed to being part of satanic cults.” In his book, Raschke gives mention to at least 38 cases were satanic murders have or were alleged to have taken place. He says there are 270 documented sex abuse cases in day care centers. He further writes that “hundreds of cops almost every day are confronted with mutilated animal carcasses, drug related slayings with macabre and occult overtones, religious desecrations, and neo-Nazi acts of violence and terrorism...” Bob Larson, in his books Larson’s Book of Spiritual Warfare, and Extreme Evil: Kids Killing Kids, also lists many, many occult related crimes.

During a three-month period in 1989 the Ritual Abuse Advisory Committee (RAAC) for the Chicago-based Cult awareness Network received 520 calls reporting Satanism and ritual abuse around the country, 55 of these were in their hometown of Chicago. In a letter to Chicago’s mayor, Richard M. Daley, Bette Naysmith, chair of the RAAC, made clear what satanic crimes are.

Please be assured that our concerns relate to criminal acts and not a specific religious belief system....Clearly, we are talking about the criminal acts committed under the guise of the First Amendment, under the umbrella of a religious, political therapy....These crimes include but are not limited to, child abuse, child pornography, child prostitution, theft, fraud, arson,
vandalism, illegal drugs, illegal weapons, and murder.\textsuperscript{454}

This explosion of satanic related crime is aided by law enforcement cover-ups. According to Raschke, officials from the FBI and various other “top law enforcement officials” have insisted that one’s belief in the “powers of evil and one’s own dedication to them was not a crime” and therefore irrelevant to the crime itself.\textsuperscript{455}

In 2 Thessalonians Paul said that in the last days people would refuse to believe the truth and would believe lies.\textsuperscript{456} Paul was speaking of the coming Antichrist religion but his point is very relevant here. Americans are refusing to believe that evil is evil; they are refusing to believe that evil exists. They are believing the lies of Satan and they are becoming antichrists. Dr. Friesen who has worked with many victims of satanic crimes writes:

> People wanted to believe that the terrible acts [crimes concerning satanic ritual abuse] reported by the lawyers didn’t really take place. Judges and juries are not ready, lawyers are not ready, courts are not ready, and America itself may not be ready to hear what the children are saying.\textsuperscript{457}

If they believed God and his word, they would realize the depravity to which man can sink when he abandons God and his laws. It is the investigative officer who shows up at the scene and who does the investigation that is most aware of the explosion of satanic related crimes and how real they are. A spokesman for one department is quoted as saying: “Wherever satanism is found, it is associated with murder, suicide, child molestation, prostitution, drugs and pornography.”\textsuperscript{458} The good detectives on the front lines recognize the problem but there are others who act to cover-up the problem.

These good men and women on the front lines who have recognized the problem have flocked by the thousand into “special seminars” that instruct and teach them about “occult crime.” The law enforcement magazine “The National Sheriff” has urged that ‘law enforcement managers [must] realize this renewed interest in Satanism and the occult is a serious national problem. Authorities must meet the challenge by assuring these crimes are detected, reported and prosecuted for what they are: satanic related.’” The National Sheriff’s Association has recommended a twelve-pronged approach to accomplish this goal.

Although the problem has been recognized by investigators and the National Sheriff’s Association, there is still interference at higher levels and most unconscionably from the FBI. Centralized statistics on all sorts of crimes are maintained by the FBI but not on occult crimes. Rather than taking the lead in combating this problem, the FBI has chosen to pursue a nationwide cover-up. According to Raschke, the FBI’s “Ken Lanning, has endeavored to discredit virtually anyone inside or outside of law enforcement who thinks ritual crime in America might somehow be a problem.” There is a saying that goes: “If your not part of the solution, your part of the problem.” This aptly seems to apply to the FBI and Lanning who seems to have exposed his true colors when he wrote: “Ritualistic crime may fulfill the cultural, spiritual, sexual and psychological needs of the offender.”\textsuperscript{459} One might assume based on this statement that, left to Lanning, satanic crimes would fall under the freedom of religion clause of the constitution.
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

The Occult in American Schools

Witchcraft and Satanism are now allowed in many schools. In the book *Extreme Evil: Kids Killing Kids*, author Bob Larsen describes how a school in Detroit was sued by the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) because the school banned jewelry and dress that promoted Satanism and white Supremacy. The school settled after a federal judge ruled the schools policy violated students religious rights. They even apologized to the student who lodged the complaint with the ACLU and paid her legal expenses. The school superintendent apologized saying, “I didn’t realize Wicca was a religion.” In Colorado Springs eight sixth-grade girls were reprimanded by the vice principal for “practicing witchcraft during school hours, and actually casting spells in the classroom.” The parents were outraged, they threatened to sue and they contacted the ACLU for legal advice. Bob Larson comments:

Several facts about these cases are particularly shocking. First, while the Bible as an expression of faith has been removed from the schools, witches and satanists can feel free to express their pagan allegiance with the full power of the courts behind them. Second, the parents in these instances were not worried that their children were involved in demonic practices.…

Spell casting is the pagan equivalent of what a Christian calls prayer. In all types of witchcraft and occult magic, the practitioner is calling upon Satan and his demons to do their bidding or to answer their requests. They may not recognize that it is Satan they are calling upon but that does not change the facts. The court protected these girls right to call upon the power of Satan in the classroom. As a matter of fact, spells are often cast to hurt someone or to subvert their will. If these girls had prayed to the Father in heaven and asked that he would bless their classmates, they would have been breaking the law. This is one of the most revealing dichotomies in our nation.

The facts are simple. Jesus Christ is no longer welcome in our schools, but witchcraft and satanism are, with the legal sanction of the government. And while students can’t find a Bible in the Schools library, those who want to pursue the occult can find books on witchcraft.461

In another case in Fresno, California an Occult class was withdrawn from three high schools after complaints from parents. The canceled class was called “Literature of the Supernatural.” Things came to a head after a teacher allegedly conducted a “Luciferian mass” in class. The teacher described how a properly conducted ceremony would include a naked woman sprawled out with a cross lain on her breasts.462

In yet another case, a boy was introduced to the occult game Dungeons and Dragons (D&D) through a program at his school for gifted and talented students. D&D is produced by a company called Wizards of the Coast. The game is a fantasy game that teaches you all about the occult. The game involves the fantasy that your game character is involved is any and all sorts of evil including murder and rape etc. Many children become obsessed with the game and the line between fantasy and reality becomes blurred, I believe the makers’ intended and anticipated this. Not to mention the fact that it teaches children to desire that which is evil. The introduction to
the game for one particular boy at this school ended in suicide. The game has also been associated with many suicides and occult activity across the nation. Larson points out that his investigations of eleven school shootings have revealed that sixty-three percent were either “satanically motivated” or a result of “strong demonic cultural influences. He writes:

One element is common in many of the school shootings: satanism. You rarely hear much about this in the media or from educators or police. No one really wants to admit this pervasive similarity, since that could raise difficult issues in court about religious freedom. Most prosecutors don’t want to muddy the waters arguing about the separation of church and state. The humanistic approach of most criminal justice specialists makes them officially skeptical of anyone claiming satanic inspiration to commit a crime, and in other instances, police and prosecutors are just plain scared to confront the supernatural.

Four of the eleven major school shootings listed in this book were satanically motivated…Of the other seven, three…indicated strong demonic cultural influences. The others…have not provided enough evidence to ascertain what forces precipitated the extreme evil.

Another teen killer, Sean Sellers, did not kill at school rather his satanically motivated killings are a result of his introduction to witchcraft at his public school’s sponsored event. On February 4, 1999, Sellers was executed for the murder of a convenience store clerk; he was also guilty of the murder of his mother and stepfather. Larson interviewed him repeatedly both in private and on his nationally syndicated radio talk show. Larson writes the following concerning Sellers introduction to witchcraft at school:

Sellers began his journey into the occult, and eventually into full-blown satanism, when he attended a school-sponsored convocation where a witch was the speaker. The witch invited interested students to talk with her afterward, an overt attempt at evangelism. Sean responded, and from that meeting, he developed an apprentice relationship with the witch that led him deeper into a study of the black arts.

Eventually Sellers read the *Necronomicon* and *The Satanic Bible*, incorporating such teachings into his understanding of witchcraft. He determined to break all of the Ten Commandments, a commitment which led to murder.

Another teen murderer, Tommy Sullivan, is reported to have begun his “descent into evil” after one of his teachers asked him and the other students in his class to prepare a report on satanism. Tommy is said to have totally immersed himself into his research listening to satanic heavy metal records for days on end and playing the satanically inspired game Dungeons & Dragons. In his special notebook, which he titled *Book of Shadows*, he wrote:
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

To the greatest of demons. I would like to make a solemn exchange with you. If you will give me the most extreme of magical powers, I will kill many Christian followers. Exactly twenty years from this day, I will promise to commit suicide. I will tempt teenagers on earth to have sex, have incest, do drugs, and worship you. I believe that evil will once again rise and conquer the love of God.

Tommy wasn’t able to keep his oath to Satan. Within the year he murder and mutilated his mother and committed suicide by slitting his own throat and wrists.466

Human Sacrifices In America

During his years in the occult Bill Schnoebelen had the opportunity or more aptly the misfortune of meeting a powerful Satanist who called himself Orion. During Bill’s meeting with Orion, Orion revealed is a bragging sort of way that he was actively involved in human sacrifices. He admitted the following to Bill:

“For a Satanist, the holiest deed that they can do is murder a Christian—preferably a young, virgin Christian!”…Orion said that Christians and Satanist were made for each other, like sheep and wolves. There were many Christians whose lives had no other purpose than to be offered up on an alter to Satan!…He told me (Bill) that almost every quarter of the year the body of a young girl—usually a Christian child—turned up in a river near his home, slain by obviously satanic means. Yet nothing was ever done.

He said the authorities knew who was doing it, but dared not touch them because of how powerful they were. In fact, many of the authorities were Satanists in Secret! How else could they rise to positions of authority?467

Satanists truly are involved in the evil and despicable acts of human sacrifice. These unconscionable human sacrifices involve babies, children and adults. Most people find this hard to believe but I ask, what do you expect from someone who has sold their soul to Satan? The next question is, where do they get their sacrifices from and how do they hide the bodies? A summary of the Schnoebelen’s answers to these questions follows: Babies for satanic sacrifices are obtained from several sources:

1. “They are purchased from drug-addicted parents in exchange for drugs.”
2. “They are conceived and born within the coven and legally do not exist.”
3. On rare occasions “they are kidnapped.”468

Children, most preferably a child going through puberty and preferably a girl, a boy will do when a girl is not available, are obtained as follows:

1. Children raised within the coven to adolescence that do not have a birth certificate or any other paper trail.
2. Children are kidnapped off the streets who are not likely to be missed. Primarily one of thousands of runaways. Sometimes a sacrifice specifically calls for a Christian
3. There are child pornography rings across the country. These are usually associated with satanic covens. The children in these rings may be victims of kidnapping or generational satanism (children of the satanists). A misbehaving child may be more valuable as a sacrifice to the coven. The child can potentially serve three purposes: sacrificial, the sacrifice can be filmed in a “snuff” film, and the child can be used as an example to the other children of what happens when you misbehave.469

Adolescent and adult human sacrifices are the least preferred by most Satanist. But any human sacrifice is better than none at all. Older victims are obtained in the following manner:

1. Satan is very demanding as well as the members of a coven. If a member does not perform as expected or if they break the secrecy of the coven they could very well find themselves being sacrificed. This is why very little is known about these covens; like the Mafia the only way out is by death. The exception to this is members who become born again Christians who are protected by the Blood of the Lamb, Jesus Christ.

2. Homeless people living on the street are rarely missed and make easy targets.

3. Kidnapping can and is used. Kidnapping is the only method available when a Christian is desired. The most desirable Christian is a female virgin.470

The question that is most frequently asked is where do all the bodies go? If there are no bodies many insist, them there must be no victims. The Schnoebelen’s say this is quit easy to answer but it is also gruesome. The Satanist waste very little of a sacrificed victim; much of it is consumed. They write:

Without going into the gory details, much of the culture of shamanism (the Paleolithic ancestor of Satanism) revolves around the consumption of body parts for magical reasons. Little, if anything, is left to waste. This is true in most satanic ‘denominations.’ Even the human bones are highly prized artifacts of magical virtue. Many times such bones are worn or carried much like Native Americans carry of their sacred totem animals.

We were told by our superiors in the Satanic Brotherhood that in many communities, efforts were also made to reach in and “convert” (i.e. corrupt) someone in town who was a funeral director. This would give the cult free access to a crematorium whenever they needed to destroy a body or bones.471

Bill and Sharon say that there are five levels of Satanism and that each level grows more evil and sinister. The reason for these levels is that you are drawn in slowly. You are gradually deceived and led in to deeper and deeper levels of evil, evil that you would previously have never imagined participating in. These levels of evil deception are as follows:

1) **Lower-level:** “Lower-level Satanists are frequently told that there is really neither any God or devil.”

2) **Mid-level:** Mid-level Satanists “are taught that Satan is real, but that he is not evil, just
misunderstood.”

3) **Upper-level**: Upper-level Satanists receive the next level of “truth”. They are taught Satan is evil but the evil he has to offer is better than anything God has to offer.

4) **Master-level**: Master-level Satanists are taught that Satan is “the rightful god of the universe.” They are taught that he “draws his power from suffering perversion and death.”

5) **Final-level**: Satanists who reach the final level are people who are nearly completely demon-possessed. These include people like Adolph Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Mao Tse’ tung, Ted Bundy and Charles Manson.472

People of different religious beliefs do not like to be grouped together but Jesus clearly stated there were two groups, those who served him and those who were against him.473 So it doesn’t matter whether you are an atheist (don’t believe in God), whether you are a monotheist (believe in one God but not Jesus Christ); or a pantheist (a believer in many gods), according to Jesus Christ you are against him. The dictionary groups all these beliefs together and calls them pagan, I will use this as a generic term to refer to those who don’t believe in, serve or follow Jesus Christ. I will refer to those who knowingly worship Satan as Satanists. Witches consider themselves pagan but say they don’t worship Satan, this is contrary to God's word. The Schnoebelen’s, former pagans and Satanists, also reveal in their book *Lucifer Dethroned*, that witchcraft and Satanism are synonymous. As shown above, occult religions are all on the same track leading to a deeper acceptance of Satan and this first begins with the rejection of God.

**Satanism and the U.S. Military**

Satan has used the same tactics on culture within the United States that he has used in Satanic cults. Small incremental changes are made but the changes keep coming and they keep drawing America further and further away from Jesus Christ. We can see these changes all around us. We can see them in our TV programs, in our movies, in our music, in our government, in our courts, in our schools and in our homes. In 1978 the progression of the United States into the occult reached a milestone. As of April 1978, the army Chaplain’s Handbook On Religious Requirements “listed just about every occult religion in it.” Each of these occult religions can be practiced on every military base around the world this includes witchcraft and Satanism.474

This wasn’t always so but in the mid 1960’s a secret satanic organization known as the Illuminati hatched a plan to bring this about. We know about this plan because of the valiant testimony of Doc Marquis. Prior to becoming a born again Christian, Doc was part of this satanic plan.

Doc Marquis was born into a family who had been in the Illuminati for 189 years, seven generations. At age three in an Illuminati ceremony, Doc was offered up to Lucifer. Doc says this is a normal practice in the occult. It is similar to the Christian practice of dedicating their children to God or in some cases the baptizing of children.

Doc spent the next ten years in the Illuminati’s version of a Seminary. During this time he was taught the rights and rituals of the Illuminati, which included the eight nights of human sacrifice, that’s right human sacrifice. These rights and rituals aside from human sacrifice included spell casting, alchemy and much more.

168
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

At age 13 Doc was initiated into the Illuminati. This initiation included slicing open his arm, dipping a quill feather into his own blood and signing his new occult name into the book of the dead, Satan’s answer to God’s Book of Life.

Between the ages of 13 and 17 Doc went through the ranks of the Illuminati and at age 17 he was initiated as a high druid priest; also know as a third level witch or master witch. As a high druid priest he was given authority over a geographical region that contained approximately one thousand members of the Illuminati.

One and a half years later Doc went into the U.S. military under order from his bosses in the Illuminati. His purpose, in the military, was to help the Illuminati fulfill a plan that originated in the mid 1960's. This particular plan was to infiltrates every U.S. military base in the world. Once a base was infiltrated they would begin to set up covens. These covens were used to “recruit key military personnel into their own ranks.” Once key members of the military were recruited, the Illuminati was able to obtain anything they wanted. If a member of a coven was involved in communications, then the Illuminati had access to communications. If a member had access to supplies, then the Illuminati had access to supplies.

Doc said his job of recruiting members of the military was rather easy since the occult professed to offer power. Doc fulfilled his mission in setting up a coven at Fort Lewis in Washington State and the Illuminati fulfilled its plan of setting up covens on every military base around the world. But Doc’s life took a drastic change when he gave his life to Christ after the gentle witness of a Protestant minister. Today Doc runs a ministry that witnesses to people in the occult and he speaks out about the truth of the occult in America.475

Another to have witnessed the occult in the military first hand is Pam Schuffert. Her father was famed U.S. Air Force cartoonist John (Jake) Schuffert who worked out of the Pentagon. Pam witnessed the effect the Satanism can have a person when her father was recruited into an Elite Satanic cult operating out of Washington DC. Pam writes, “my father was seduced into Satanism…. He was transformed from a once-loving family man into a nightmare that Hitler's Gestapo would have been proud of!”476 She further writes: He was “Fully indoctrinated in the NWO agenda and participating in hard-core Satanism for 30 years, he finally became a repentant Christian in 1998... and confessed to everything before he died.” As a result of Pam's experience she has worked to expose the occult in America and has interviewed many ex-satanist across America. She writes further: “there are MANY in the US government, intelligence community, law enforcement, and military who have sold out to Satan and the NWO agenda for this nation... just like my own father did.”477

The Illuminati and Freemasonry

The Illuminati is an occult organization formed on May 1, 1776 by Adam Weisphalt. Bill Schnoebelen, author of *Lucifer Dethroned*, was also a member of the Illuminati. Bill is now very active in Christian ministry. Besides exposing the deceptions of the occult, he councils and ministers to people who have been victims of the occult. Bill says the beliefs and practices of the Illuminati are a combination of Islamic mysticism and magic; Jesuit mind control techniques; Masonic secrets of Immortality; and drug induced altered states of consciousness. He also says the Illuminati was formed to bring about an end to the monarchy, the Christian church, the
family and to replace these with a world wide state of pure paganism under the control of Adam Weisphalt.\textsuperscript{478}

The Illuminati’s plans were exposed when a courier for the Illuminati was struck by lightning in 1785. Once the plans were exposed, known associates were rounded up and hanged. Most references about the Illuminati will tell you that this was the end of the Illuminati but as Doc and Bill have testified, the Illuminati lives on.

This may probably be surprising to many readers but the Illuminati largely survived the last 218 plus years through an occult organization known as Freemasonry. The Illuminati and Freemasonry are one. There are few willing people more qualified to testify to this than Bill Schnoebelen. Bill’s occult experiences also include Freemasonry. Bill is a former 32° Mason is the Scottish Rite and a 90° Mason in the York Rite. Some of Bill’s many other occult experiences include witchcraft and he was a priest in the Gnostic Catholic church.

Bill says he became involved with the Freemasons because it was a prerequisite to being involved Satanism. Bill reveals that all the prominent occultist of the twentieth century including Satanists, Ceremonial Witches, Theosophists and New Agers were high level Freemasons.\textsuperscript{479}

Dr. Stanley Monteith, in his book Brotherhood of Darkness, writes: “According to the book \textit{Ten Thousand Famous Freemasons}, most of our state governors, judges, and legislators have been, or are, Freemasons.”\textsuperscript{480}

Most people believe the Masons to be a Christian organization with charitable branches such as the Shriners that raise money for hospitals. How is this connected with the occult and Satanism? Aside from the testimonies of men who have been involved with Masonry we have the writings of Albert Pike in \textit{Morals and Dogma} that attest to the occult nature of Masonry. According to Dr. Stanley Monteith:

Albert Pike was the leading Masonic philosopher of the nineteenth century, and he remains the most revered Mason of all time. His body is interred at the House of the Temple in Washington, D.C., and his statue stands close by. Until 1974 his book, Morals and Dogma, was given to every Scottish Rite Freemason who reached the 14°, and it is still recommended on all Masonic reading lists.\textsuperscript{481}

Pike is noted for many other infamous achievements including: He was a confederate General convicted of war crimes during the civil war; he was involved in the formation of the Ku Klux Klan; he was Supreme Luciferian Pontiff, which means he was the highest ranking Satanist in the world; he was the Sovereign Grand Commander of the Scottish Rite, which means he was the highest ranking Mason in the United States. “It was said of Albert Pike that he was the greatest Masonic Philosopher of the western and English speaking world; he found Masonry in a cabin and left it in a temple.” \textit{M&D} the bible for the Scottish Rite” branch of Freemasonry states that there was not a more honored Mason in America.\textsuperscript{482}

As we shall see this most honored Mason was very, very evil. The majority of Masons are unaware of the satanic nature of Masonic Lodges; this is by design. Certain statements deceive the majority of Masons into believing that Masonry is Christian. Joseph Fort Newton
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

states: “To enter our Lodges a man must confess his faith in God—though he is not required definitely to define in what terms he thinks of God…” Additionally, Masons are instructed not to be “stupid atheists” but as a notable Mason observed: “Let us not be deceived. All atheists are not stupid.”

The majority of Masons have been deceived regarding the occult nature of Masonry. These Masons belong to the Blue degrees of Masonry or the first three levels. According to Albert Pike:

The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the Temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the Initiate, but he is intentionally mislead by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them. Their true explanation is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry.

Again Pike reveals that the lower level Masons are deceived, he writes:

Masonry…conceals its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and uses false explanations and misinterpretations of its symbols to mislead those who deserve only to be mislead; to conceal the Truth, which it calls light, from them, and to draw them away from it.

Masonry involves secret ceremonies, secret signs and secret initiations and these initiations involve secret oaths. Pike writes: “If you reflect, my Brother… you will no doubt suspect that some secret meaning was concealed in these words.”

He further writes: “That Rite raises a corner of the veil, even in the Degree of Apprentice; for it there declares that Masonry is a worship.”

So far Pike has revealed that the Blue degrees of Masonry are deceived, they are deceived about the truth of the light, there is secret meaning in their words and Masonry is a worship or religion. So what is the light, what is the secret meaning of the words and who are Masons worshiping?

The answer to the above questions lies in the secret initiation ceremonies initiates are required to go through. An initiate has to go through a separate secret ceremony each time he advances to a new degree within Masonry. “During each (initiation) ceremony the candidate is asked, ‘What do you desire most?’ He is told to respond either ‘the Light’ or ‘more Light,’ but is never told what the Light represents.” Christians believe the light represents Jesus Christ, the light of the world but in Masonry this is not so. Pike reveals that the light represents Lucifer. He writes:

…Lucifer, the Light-bearer! Strange and mysterious name to give to the Spirit of Darkness! Lucifer, the Son of the Morning! Is it he who bears the Light, and with its splendors intolerable blinds feeble, sensual, or selfish Souls? Doubt it not! for traditions are full of Divine Revelations and Inspirations….
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

Pike again revealed that Freemasonry is a religion and that the one they worship is Lucifer. He did this in a speech given on July 14, 1889 to the twenty-three Masonic Supreme Councils of the world whom he was instructing. He further enlightens that this information is meant only for those who have advanced to the 30th Degree or beyond. He states:

That which we say to the crowd is—We worship a God, but it is the God that one adores without superstition.

To you, Sovereign Grand Inspectors General, we say this, that you may repeat it to the Brethren of the 32nd, 31st and 30th degrees—The Masonic religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferic doctrine.

So we see the secret that is concealed from the members of Masonry in the first three degrees is that Lucifer is the light, which they ask to fill them and it is he they worship. The fact that they worship Lucifer (Satan) is very evident in the initiation ceremony for the 33rd Degree. Bill says that during the initiation ceremony the initiate takes communion out of a human skull and each swears to work for the destruction of law, religion and government.

Freemasonry is larger in the U.S. than any other country of the world. As mentioned earlier, According to the book Ten Thousand Famous Freemasons, most of our state governors, judges, and legislators have been, or are, Freemasons. Bill Schnoebelen says that there is a close association between the law and Masonry. Not only do a large number of judges belong to the Masonic lodge but a large number of lawyers and law enforcement officers also. Bill says that there are untold hundreds of Sheriffs and Police Chiefs in the United States who are Masons. Masonry is a secret society so we don’t have complete information on who has been involved or what degrees they have held but following are a few individuals you should recognize:

Thirty-four of our past Supreme Court Justices were Masons including: Harold Burton—33rd Degree and Robert Jackson—32nd Degree. Other prominent Masons include: Benjamin Franklin; former CIA director J Edgar Hoover; Senators Jesse Helms—33rd Degree and Strom Thurman—33rd Degree; Jesse Jackson; Colin Powell; Al Gore; former House Speaker, Newt Gingrich—33rd Degree; former Senate Majority Leader, Robert Dole—33rd Degree; and twenty-five former Presidents including: Harry Truman—33rd Degree; Franklin D. Roosevelt—33rd Degree; Gerald Ford—33rd Degree; George H. W. Bush Sr.; George W. Bush Jr.; and Bill Clinton; were all Masons.

Nixon was not a Mason but he was a member of the Illuminati along with many other powerful people in government. They are recruited into the Illuminati because of the positions of power they hold, positions that can aid the Illuminati in achieving their satanic purposes.

Two prominent occult Masons were Manly P. Hall and Alistair Crowley. Hall was the “most honored Mason of the twentieth century”. Hall was an occultist who wrote hundreds of books; among these was his book Secret Teachings of All Ages and Countries. This book teaches people how to worship Satan. Another book, The Lost Keys of Freemasonry says:

172
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

When the Mason learns that the key to the warrior on the block is the proper application of the dynamo of living power, he has learned the mystery of his Craft. The seething energies of Lucifer are in his hands.⁴⁹⁸

I think it is clear that this “most honored Mason” was a Satanist. When this Satanist died he received wonderful eulogies from the Masonic publication Scottish Rite Journal.⁴⁹⁹

Alistair Crowley had enough Masonic degrees to fill five pages. He bragged that he was the Beast of Revelation. He was a bisexual, a devil worshiper and he claimed that he sacrificed 150 children in one year. The world’s press described him as the wickedest man alive.⁵⁰⁰ Men like these would be swiftly kicked out of any Christian Church. Yet rather than being kicked out of the Masonic Lodge, these men are revered and honored. This reveals the true and frightening truth regarding the Masonic Lodge.

The Masons and Illuminati have had a profound impact on the United States. This can easiest be seen in the United States Supreme Court. With thirty-four Masons having sat on the Supreme Court prior to 1984, there have been times when they dominated the court going as far back as 1796. But beginning in 1933 President Franklin D. Roosevelt, a 33rd Degree Mason, stacked the Supreme Court with his Masonic brothers. Between 1933 and 1945 Roosevelt appointed nine Supreme Court Justices. Six of these were Masons and two had philosophies similar to the Masons. President Harry S. Truman was another 33rd Degree Mason. He continued the appointment of Masons to the Supreme Court. Between 1941 and 1971 these Masons held a majority on the Supreme Court. For eight years (1949-1956) that majority was eight to one.⁵⁰¹

For thirty years the Masons dominated the highest court in the land. For thirty years they had the opportunity to bring about the Illuminati’s agenda in America. Let me remind you of that agenda—the destruction of the Church, the family, law and government. These noble and sacred establishments are to be replaced with a pagan one-world government. They have been very successful at converting America from a Christian nation to a pagan nation; “they removed God, prayer and the Bible from our schools. They also centralized power in Washington, D.C. in an effort to destroy our federal system.”⁵⁰²

If you think this was by accident, you are sadly mistaken. Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas was one of the Freemasons on the bench during this time period. Dr. Stanley Monteith writes the following concerning an address Douglas made to the American Bar Association:

When he (Douglas) addressed the American Bar Association in Louisville, Kentucky, in the 1960s, he bragged about how he and his fellow justices had turned our Constitution on its head. Their goal was to destroy our way of life, and they have succeeded.⁵⁰³

Today we can see the results of taking God out of our schools: divorce, crime, drug use, illegitimate births and illiteracy have sky rocketed. The vast majority of Americans no longer believe in the Ten Commandments. Many believe that the next step our government will take
will be criminalizing Christian witnessing. It may not be long before teaching about God's law (the Ten Commandments) becomes a crime of intolerance.

Wherever Satanism is involved the innocent are afflicted with terror and horror beyond most our imaginations. There is no exception with Masonry. Masonry has a secret to immortality. Bill says that probably only 1 in 100 (one percent) Masons know what this secret is. The secret is Contric Sex Magic; this is the sexual abuse of children. Alistair Crowley practiced and taught this and so do top level Masons according to Bill. Bill’s ministry, For One Accord, has prayed with and counseled hundreds of individuals who have been sexually abused, as children, by Masonic family members.\(^{504}\) Dr. Stephen Kent and Pastor Fritz Springmeier who both have worked with survivors of Satanic Ritual Abuse (SRA) report similar connections between child abuse and the Masonic lodge.\(^ {505}\)

Frequently quoted statistics say that twenty-five percent of girls and twenty percent of boys are sexually abused before the age of eighteen. I find the survey conducted by James Paterson and Peter Kim and published in their book *The Day America Told The Truth* to be more reliable because it is based on a private, confidential survey. Their confidential interviews of people all over the United States showed that 14.3% had been sexually abused as children.\(^ {506}\) Based on a current U.S. adult population that exceeds 212 million, roughly 30 million adults in this country are past victims of sexual abuse. Countless more children are victims. Bill estimates that 1 in 20 of these of these victims of sexual abuse are victims of SRA or Masonic Ritual abuse, that’s roughly 1.5 million victims.\(^ {507}\) As we shall see later this total may be much higher.

**Satanic Ritual Abuse in America**

Bennet Brown, a scientist from the University of Chicago is involved with 37 adult survivors of SRA. These survivors are from different parts of the U.S. and none of them know each other. Brown came up with ten common factors in their experiences. He computed the frequency of each factor as follows:

- 97% reported being forced to take drugs.
- 100% reported being sexually molested.
- 100% being tortured.
- 100% witnessed animal mutilations and killings.
- 72% talked about coffins and graves and being buried with dead bodies.
- 100% had death treats.
- 83% witnessed sacrifices of animals, children and adults.
- 78% of woman told stories of marriage ceremonies.
- 60% of women reported sacrificing their own children and that they were impregnated specifically for that purpose.
- 81% were involved in cannibalism and human sacrifice.\(^ {508}\)

The abuse of children is a horrific crime whether it involves active Satan worship or not. Sadly the government of the United States of America has been involved in the horrific crime of child abuse and this abuse involves Satanism. For any American who loves his country and the U.S. Constitution this is very, very hard to believe. This goes against everything our nation
stands for. If it is true, it must be exposed! Thankfully, a glimpse of the truth can be obtained from four documented cases.

I’m saddened and sickened to have to say that in none of the following cases was the offending abuser(s) convicted. Let us first start with some revelations from a retired police detective from New York City, Jim Rothstein. During his years on the force Jim handled many high profile cases. He investigated prostitution rings that dealt in females, males and even children. He investigated and was successful in gaining convictions of several notorious criminals dealing in child prostitution and kidnapping both locally and nationally. Jim says that law enforcement personnel often refuse to investigate the satanic link to child kidnappings because they insist there is no such thing.\footnote{509}

The evidence shows that child kidnapping may and probably does often have the cooperation of local and national police departments and the FBI.\footnote{510} Further good cops who take on these cases find that they become victims themselves. They are harassed by higher ups within their department and even by other agents from around the country. Pressures are exerted on them to holdup or even halt their investigations. According to Jim, one of his most troubling cases was that of Willie Dunn. Dunn was a major supplier of children; he was involved in kidnapping and the buying and selling of children. Dunn was convicted and sentenced to prison but somebody within our government set him free. After being set free, Dunn continued kidnapping, buying and selling children across the country. He was prosecuted and convicted a number of times but Jim says, each time “someone would let him out to continue his operations around the United States.”

In another case, Jim had an informant whose house was allegedly used by U.S. intelligence to compromise some people with three little boys. In case your new to the grossly evil an depraved tactics of U.S. intelligence, little boys or girls are sometimes used to compromise people by filming them with hidden cameras while they have sex with the boys or girls. In this case boys ended up being murdered, allegedly by the intelligence officers. Jim served a subpoena on his informant to appear before the New York City Select Committee on Crime. By the time Jim arrived back at his office someone had already “squashed” the subpoena. Who ever it was they had enough power not only to squash the subpoena but to keep Jim from finding out who had done it. I think it goes without saying that these two cases suggest government involvement at very high levels either willingly or coercively.\footnote{511}

**Finders**

The Finders is the account of an alleged international child-kidnapping ring with alleged ties to the CIA. Both the police in Washington DC and Tallahassee, Florida had suspected the Finders involvement in child kidnapping and had been investigating them. Specifically, an informant had advised the Tallahassee police that the Finders was an occult organization involved in “blood rituals,” “sexual orgies involving children,” and an unsolved murder. On Monday February 5, 1987, a big break came in the case. Two well-dressed men with six children varying in age from two to seven were arrested in Tallahassee, Florida.

After the arrest, the police traced the men’s van to the Finders organization in Washington D.C. The men were also identified as Washington DC residents. U.S. Customs was
notified regarding the case and they performed their own independent investigation. The following information comes from their report; the report shows that the Finders organization has an alarming and shocking connection to the CIA.\textsuperscript{512} In fact, the two male suspects were released from jail after the Tallahassee police received a call from the CIA.\textsuperscript{513}

The U.S. Customs learned that the Washington DC metropolitan police had obtained search warrants for an apartment building and warehouse owned by the Finders. According to the Customs report, the following was found at the apartment owned by the Finders:

[A computer room was located with] several computers printers, and numerous documents. Cursory examination of the documents revealed detailed instructions for obtaining children for unspecified purposes. The instructions included the impregnation of female members of the community known as the Finders, purchasing children, trading, and kidnapping.

There were telex messages using MCI account numbers between a computer terminal believed to be located in the same room, and others located across the country and in foreign locations. One such telex specifically ordered the purchase of two children in Hong Kong to be arranged through a contact in the Chinese Embassy there.

Another telex expressed…a keen interest in terrorism, explosives, and the evasion of law enforcement…

There were also a set of instructions which appeared to be broadcast via a computer network which advised the participants to move “the children” and keep them moving through different jurisdictions, and instructions on how to avoid police attention.

Further, Passports were confiscated that showed travel to “Moscow, North Korea, and North Vietnam from the late 1950s to mid 1970s.” Finally, numerous documents were discovered and confiscated that “appeared to be concerned with international trafficking in children, high tech transfers to the United Kingdom, and international transfer of currency.”

At the warehouse owned by the Finders, the Customs report described finding a large collection of photos. Reviewing only a small amount, the Customs agents found “numerous photos of children, some nude…” There were also pictures of adults and children in what appeared to be a satanic “blood ritual” with the children participating in the sacrifice of a goat. There were files related to Finders activities in numerous parts of the world. These included: “London, Germany, the Bahamas, Japan, Hong Kong, Malaysia, Africa, Costa Rica, and ‘Europe.’” A large amount of data for unknown purposes was confiscated. This included files on: “various child care organizations” and “private families not related to the Finders.” The Finders appeared to have undertaken “a systematic response to local newspaper advertisements for babysitters, tutors, etc. A member of the Finders would respond and gather as much information as possible about the habits, identity, occupation, etc., of the family.”

The [Finders] warehouse contained a large library, two kitchens, a sauna, hot-tub, and a “video room.” The video room seemed to be set up as an indoctrination center. It also appeared
that the organization had the capability to produce its own videos. There were what appeared to be training areas for children and what appeared to be an altar set up in a residential area of the warehouse. Many jars of urine and feces were located in this area. I should also mention that both premises were equipped with satellite dish antennas.

On April 2, 1987, the Customs agent went to the Washington DC Metropolitan Police Department to meet with a Detective Bradley who he had previously set an appointment with. The purpose of the appointment was to review the documents seized from the Finders. Detective Bradley was not available. A third party was willing to speak to the Customs agent on an “off the record” basis. He was advised that the passports had been sent to the State Department and the State Department had determined that “all travel and use of the passports by the holders of the passports was within the law and no action would be taken.” (*Note: The use of the passports coincided with the time period that we were involved in the Cold War with Russia, the Korean War and the Vietnam War. Travel to these areas was illegal at that time.*)

The customs agent was further advised by the undisclosed third party within the Washington DC Metropolitan Police Department that:

…the investigation into the activity of the Finders had become a CIA internal matter. The MPD (metropolitan police department) report has been classified SECRET and was not available for review. I was advised that the FBI had withdrawn from the investigation several weeks prior and that the FBI Foreign Counter Intelligence Division had directed MPD not to advise the FBI Washington Field Office of anything that had transpired.

No further information will be available. No further action will be taken. [Case Closed.]

Former FBI agent Ted Gunderson investigated the Finders. He says his research uncovered that “the Finders had been a covert CIA operation since the early 1960s. Their main mission was to kidnap and transport these children around the world.” Daniel Brandt, writing for NameBase NewsLine, writes that the Custom agent investigating the Finders made a “Memo to File.” The agent wrote, “CIA made one contact and admitted to owning the Finders organization... but that it had ‘gone bad.’”

McMartin Preschool

Judy Johnson took her two-year-old son to the doctor after noticing blood in his diaper in the area of his anus; he had also exhibited other changes in behavior which concerned Judy. Local doctors said there was nothing wrong, so Judy took her son to UCLA. The “diagnosis was rectal trauma as the result of ‘forced entry.’” Upon questioning, Judy’s son revealed that a man at preschool had sodomized him. Judy called the police and this began the McMartin preschool child abuse case in Manhattan Beach California.

Many more victims came forward, thirteen of them agreed to be witnesses. All the children questioned by authorities gave similar accounts of continuing abuse. The accounts included that there were tunnels and a room beneath the schools where much of the abuse took
place. The tunnels led to the house next door, this was also a location of abuse. The accounts of abuse included: Sexual abuse including sodomy, rape, oral sex, and child pornography. They were forced to witness satanic practices and rituals. Rituals included among other things people chanting in black robes and sacrifices of babies. Some children said they were forced to participate in the sacrifices. They said they were urinated on, defecated on, spanked and received threats including bombing of their homes.

The children also described how, once in the house next door, they were loaded into vehicles and taken into the community and used as child prostitutes. Another accusation included satanic rituals had taken place in a grocery store, a church, a cemetery, a crematorium and at a mountain site, which they were flown into. There were dozens of suspects implicated by the children who were never charged. These included a doctor, “an actor, household name politicians, professional baseball players and professional football players.”

The children’s parents met with what they considered stonewalling by the authorities so they “began their own forays in the neighborhood. Children led them to a mortuary/crematory where they claimed to have pummeled dead bodies and watched people burn. Parents were convinced that interior decorating confirmed the identity with details anticipated by children's descriptions.” “In addition to the mortuary discovery parents followed a child-guided route in search of “the doctor's house” where blood rituals had been described. They found a residence in an affluent community some 20 miles away matching the description offered independently by several children. Authorities confirmed it was owned by a physician. No further information was ever divulged.”

As a result of the serious allegations and the number of complainants, the Children’s Institute International (CII) took interest in the case and set about interviewing former pupils from McMartin. At least 389 were interview, “the vast majority of whom had the same repertoire of ‘memories’ of occult molestation and terror.” According to CII, 80 percent of the victims had physical or medical symptoms synonymous with abuse. The CII alleges that physical symptoms included scar tissue in the child’s anus or vagina. Medical symptoms included rectal bleeding, painful bowel movements and a condition called “wick anal reflex,” this condition allegedly occurs only as a result of “violent” penetration of the anus.

Seven people were initially charged as a result of investigations; later charges were dropped against five of the defendants. There were two trials; the first trial resulted in a hung jury. On January 18, 1990 Raymond Buckey and Peggy McMartin Buckey were acquitted of 52 counts of child molestation. Like often happens in cases like this, the jury never heard all the evidence.

Authorities looked for the tunnels in 1985 but didn’t find any; they had been filled in. In 1991 the property was sold and parents gained access to the site through the new owner. The tunnels were located. An archaeologist from UCLA, E. Gary Stickel, PhD., and a team of professionals agreed to excavate the tunnels. The allotted time to access the site expired before the excavation was complete but what the team discovered made the children’s story very credible.

The entrance to the tunnel was where the children said it was. Once excavated the tunnels matched the descriptions of the children including a pipe that protruded through the tunnel for
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

which a person needed to duck their head while passing through the tunnel. The tunnels averaged 4.5 feet wide and 5 feet 11 inches high. There was an underground room with a ceiling height of 6 feet 8 inches. Although excavation of the tunnel was not completed, the tunnel lined up with and was heading for a whole that was discovered in the floor of the house next door. There was conclusive evidence that the tunnels were dug by hand sometime after the building was constructed in 1966 and filled in sometime after 1983. This evidence includes:

1. Stainless steel straps on the pipe protruding through the tunnel were bright and shiny indicating they had not been buried long. Other straps unearthed outside the tunnel area were etched and discolored.
2. A mailbox from a neighboring house was found in the underground room. The mailbox had stood in front of the neighbor’s house until it was demolished in 1972.
3. A Disney bag was unearthed in the tunnel; the bag had a date of 1983 and a copy write of 1982.
4. A foundation wall of an interior wall extended down into the tunnel, the bottom of the foundation had been slightly arched with the jagged downward portion removed so as one would not hit their head. The arch was the exact width of the tunnel.
5. Four containers made of glass and cast iron were found buried near the top of the tunnel fill beside the foundation, all were sitting upright. These could not have survived had they been buried before the foundation of the house was laid. Excavations for a foundation wall are several feet wide on each side of the wall.
6. The earth ceiling of the tunnel would not have supported human foot traffic on top of it during building construction and therefore machine traffic was totally out of the question.
7. During the original building construction, the area of the lot where the tunnels were located had been filled and compacted to provide a level building pad. If the tunnels had existed at that time they would have been discovered and filled.
8. A large (3” diameter) root of an Avocado tree originally bisected the tunnel. The root had been cut on each side of the tunnel. A professional Tree Surgeon with 25 years experience with the planting, removal and care of Avocado trees was asked to examine the root. He determined that the root had been cut for a period of 4 to 6 years; the building was 25 years old.522

Ted Gunderson had been hired by one of the parents to investigate the case. He is retired from the FBI and works as a private investigator. Based on information from an informant, he found the location of a site, presumably, used for satanic ceremonies in the mountains. This could have been the site the children had spoken of being flown to. It was not visible from the road above or from the highway at the bottom of the canyon below. It was only visible by air (the site had rock walls, satanic symbols, pits, brick ovens, etc.).

The jury never heard the evidence on the tunnels because the District Prosecuting Attorney, who was prosecuting the case, was not interested in the tunnel discoveries. He also had no interest in the discovery of a site, presumably, used for satanic rituals in the mountains. The site seemed to fit what the children described. Ted believes there is good reason to believe there was a cover-up, particularly considering the many high profile individuals who had been implicated by the children in the case.523
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

The Kidnapping of Johnny Gosch

On September 5, 1982, 12-year old Johnny Gosch was kidnapped while doing his paper route in West De Moines, Iowa. The local police chief refused to report Johnny as missing and instead reported him as a runaway. They would wait seventy-two hours before investigating further. The police chief did this in spite of the fact that a stranger had approached Johnny asking for directions as Johnny was on his way to pick up his papers. The man “turned his car around in the middle of the street” and followed Johnny to the paper drop site. At this site were two other paperboys and a forty-four year old attorney who was picking papers up for his son. The Man in the car began speaking to the boys. Johnny expressed to one of the boys that he was concerned about this stranger; the man scared him, he said. Johnny left to return home. The attorney and one of the other boys left. The remaining boy, a sixteen-year old, saw a man walk out behind Johnny as Johnny was walking home. He heard Johnny’s dog growl and a car door slam. He turned around and didn’t see Johnny but saw the same car that had followed Johnny screeching away and running through a stop sign. About an hour later Noreen Gosch, Johnny’s mother, received phone calls from people who hadn’t received their papers. Her husband went out and found Johnny’s wagon but not Johnny.

Noreen called the police who were located only ten blocks away. In spite of this, it took them 45 minutes to respond. During this time Noreen called the newspaper route manager and obtained the names and phone numbers from the boys who picked up papers at the same site as Johnny. She called the boys and obtained the above facts from those boys. The police’s refusals to get involved under these circumstances are very suspicious and suggest some type of involvement in the crime. After the police refused to get involved, Noreen contacted the FBI but they also declined to get involved because the local police chief didn’t want them to. They felt a crime had not taken place. Noreen was forced to peruse the investigation on her own. Over the years she repeatedly went on National TV with her story, and she hired private investigators. It cost her hundreds of thousands for her to search for her son. She exhausted her financial resources and the remainder came from fund-raisers.524

Fifteen years later, in 1997, Johnny showed up at his mother’s door at 2:30 in the morning, he was now twenty-eight. Johnny had seen Mrs. Gosch on a national TV show stating she still loved him and begging him to come home no matter what had happened. Johnny did not stay long. He confirmed the facts that Noreen and her investigators had uncovered and provided additional details of what happened to him. Johnny named many people involved and asked for his mothers help. He said he had escaped from his kidnappers in 1987 and had been in hiding since then. Johnny left his mother and returned back into hiding that same day. He said if he were to stay with his mom, both their lives would be in danger. He said the network that had taken him was very large and the people were powerful. Johnny remains in hiding today, his kidnappers have never been brought to justice. Following is a brief description of what happened according to his mother Noreen:

The kidnappers had preselected Johnny after taking pictures of him on his way home from school. Paul Bonacci participated in the kidnapping. He was also a victim of the kidnapping ring. In 1991 he confessed to his attorney while in prison. Noreen says that Paul had many
details that both she and her private investigators had previously discovered. Many of these were unknown even by the police. The FBI and Police would not interview Paul regarding his knowledge of Johnny’s case. Paul’s attorney, John De Camp, received death threats against his children. When Johnny visited his mother in 1997 he confirmed Paul’s participation in his kidnapping. The significance of Paul’s involvement is that he was also a witness in another national child sexual abuse scandal. This was the Omaha, Nebraska child sex ring case, which will be detailed next. Allegedly, the West De Moines police chief, who made the decision not to investigate Johnny's case, was friends with the police chief in Omaha. It is also alleged that he was going to Omaha for sex parties. This is presumably why he didn’t file a missing persons report on Johnny; he was involved in the sexual abuse of children in Omaha. These means he could easily of been blackmailed if he tried to investigate. I wonder how often this happens?

After Johnny was kidnapped he was taken to a house outside Sioux City, Iowa. According to Paul and later confirmed by Johnny, U.S. Army Colonel Michael Aquino, High Priest of the Temple of Set, came to the house where Johnny was being held. Aquino allegedly paid several thousand dollars to the kidnappers, took Johnny and left for Colorado with him. Johnny and the other kids underwent mind control using drugs, electrical shock, and multiple forms of torture under a United States government project called MKULTRA. The programming took place at various military bases across the U.S. They were brought onto the bases under the cover that they were ROTC participants. The government mind control is to serve two basic purposes. 1) to get the children to perform what ever they want, when they want it and 2) to give the children amnesia so they don’t remember what they did. The problem with mind control induced amnesia is that after several years without programming, people begin to remember. Johnny had been free for ten years and his memories had returned. We’ll get more deeply into MKUTRA later.

What Johnny and the other children were required to do was sexually gratify their owner and in addition to this they were used as child prostitutes to sexually satisfy politicians and other high-ranking government officials. They were forced to participate in sexual orgies; pornography; they had been used as drug mules; and they were used to kidnap other children. Johnny had been repeatedly told that if he went to the authorities or if he returned to his mother, they would kill his mother. When these children attained adulthood and they no longer served the perverted sexual urges of their pedophile owners, they were required to help kidnap other children. When Johnny and a companion were sent out for this purpose, they made their break in 1987.

Noreen has implicated both the FBI and the CIA in unsuccessful and successful attempts at squashing stories about Johnny’s kidnapping. America’s Most Wanted aired the story in 1989 after the FBI in, Quantico, Virginia had “told them to kill the story.” Frank Shepp of ABC’s “20/20” was instrumental in putting an indefinite halt on a story about Johnny’s kidnapping. Shepp “claims to be a former CIA agent.” “20/20” Senior producer, was said to be outraged at Shepp’s involvement in the story. Karen Burnes, who had initiated the story, had “uncovered 45 other victims of child sexual abuse, satanic abuse, and kidnapping, several of whom knew Johnny and were with him on many occasions.” ABC apparently viewed the story to be very, very dangerous. “Karen Burnes and the film crew all had to sign a ‘hold harmless clause’
absolving ABC of any liability if any of them were to be killed during the process of telling this story.” Apparently, when this didn’t scare them off the story Shepp stepped in.527

Omaha Sex Ring

In 1988 a federal investigation was launched against Omaha, Nebraska businessman and Republican Party rising star Larry King (no association with the radio talk show host). The investigation determined he had stolen $40 million from the Franklin Credit Union, which he managed. After his arrest, young people began coming forward with criminal accusations against King of a much different nature. At least eighty young people claimed to be victims of a powerful group of people in Omaha who ran a child sex ring headed by King. One of these youths was Paul Bonacci who had been involved in the kidnapping of Johnny Gosch. Paul had been a victim of the sex ring from the age of eight. “Not long after the Franklin case became public in 1989, Paul Bonacci was arrested and sentenced to five years in prison for briefly touching a young boy on the outside [leg] of his pants.” Paul had two years earlier reported abuse by Larry King to the Omaha police. Paul's arrest seems to be an attempt to discredit and silence him. While in prison he came forward about his involvement in the kidnapping of Johnny Gosch. 528

Paul and the other children had been sexually abused by “some of the richest and most influential citizens in positions of power in the state [of Nebraska]; men prominent in industry, politics, the media… police”529 and even a judge. The young people who came forward reported sex parties where they were prostituted to prominent and powerful people in Nebraska, often they were rewarded with drugs. Paul “had been taken on 200 to 300 trips around the country to destinations including Washington. D.C.; Des Moines, Iowa; Minneapolis, Minnesota; Kansas City and St. Louis, Missouri; Austin, Houston, and Dallas, Texas; Miami and Tampa, Florida; Pasadena, California; and Grand Island and Lincoln, Nebraska.” Many of the children were “flown to Washington, D.C. for sex orgy parties with dignitaries, congressmen, and high level public officials at Larry King’s Embassy Row condominium.” They “reported, among other things, satanic ceremonies of human and animal sacrifice.” As with Johnny Gosch, some of the victims were reportedly sold to pedophiles.530

Russell E. “Rusty” Nelson (Rusty) claims to be a witness of parties at Kings condo in Washington DC. He was hired by King to take pictures during parties. In 1999 Nelson testified in court that he had taken 20,000 to 30,000 pictures. In an interview with Tom Flocco, Nelson said that U.S. Senators and Congressman had sex with children at the parties. He refused to reveal any names out of fear. In an earlier interview with attorney John DeCamp, Nelson revealed that the total number of Senators and Congressman implicated was 20 to 30. Also implicated was either the President or Vice President, Nelson wouldn't say which. He says that confidential sources have revealed that 23 of the children involved are now dead.531

As horrific as this sounds, even more astounding is the cover-up. The sex rings crimes had originally been detailed by a social worker in a report for Boys Town, the incorporated town that is home to approximately 500 boys and girls. Many of the sex rings victims were from Boys Town. Yet the report generated no action. In 1988 a report of the Foster Care Review Board implicated King in sex crimes against children. The Board provided the authorities a stack of
documents “at least a foot high” and still no action was taken, presumably because of who had been accused. Allegedly, “the FBI interviewed many of the victims of Larry King’s sex ring but no action was taken.” Nebraska State Senator Loran Schmit said the following regarding the FBI investigation:

I was very disappointed with the way the FBI and law enforcement treated the victims. They in fact turned them into the offenders so to speak. And instead of taking the evidence that had been delivered to them by the victims and interrogating the persons who the victims had identified, they seemed to bear down and try to get the victims to change their story.532

John De Camp is a former Nebraska State Senator and attorney for Alisha Owen, one of the victims. He is even more critical of the FBI. He states:

The FBI are the architects of the cover-up.
Any victim witness who stepped forward in any way or who was a potential witness that somebody heard about has either been: killed; put in jail under some [dreamed up] theory or other; terrified; or run out of the state; or discredited. Every perpetrator, every perpetrator, even the convicted ones have been treated as concurring heroes.

The FBI…in my opinion were protecting some very prominent politicians, some very powerful and wealthy individuals associated with those politicians and the political system up to and including the highest political people in the entire country.533

De Camp further writes on page 182 of his book The Franklin Cover-up: “The Justice Department acting through the FBI and the U.S. Attorney’s office in Omaha emerges from the record of the Franklin investigation not so much as a party to the cover-up, but as it’s coordinator, rigging grand juries, harassment of witnesses, incitement to perjury, and tampering with evidence - federal personnel were seen to apply all these techniques in the Franklin case.”

De Camp backs up his allegations in his book with numerous documents and examples of instances when corruption and cover-up occurred.

Nebraska’s state government set up its own investigation. A legislative investigative committee was established with Senator Loran Schmit has the chair. They hired their own investigators. Anonymous threats began immediately. The investigators found additional victims, many of these named the same names as previous witnesses. The investigators filmed the interviews of their witnesses on videotape; one of these witnesses was Paul Bonacci. In the spring of 1990 the evidence of an organized child abuse ring became apparent to the legislative Committee. Being convinced by the evidence, they turned it over to the FBI. The FBI leaked the evidence to the media and the media began a hatchet job against the witnesses. The witnesses were totally discredited and depicted as criminals.

Gary Caradori was the key investigator for the legislative committee. Gary told his
brother that he had uncovered information that was very critical in breaking the case. He further stated that he would be killed if certain people knew he had this information. Then on the evening of July 11, 1990, Gary called Senator Schmit from Chicago. He told him he had the “smoking gun.” He informed the Senator he would be flying home that night from Chicago with the evidence on his private plane with his son. He never made it, his plane exploded over Aurora, Illinois, he and his son were killed. Officials deny that his plane exploded but this conflicts with eyewitness reports.

His briefcase was reportedly never found but this also conflicts with an eyewitness report. A local deputy sheriff was first on the scene. The deputy reported to Ted Gunderson the confiscation of evidence by the FBI:

The deputy sheriff said that there was child pornography all over the farm field. The man picked up a large number of photographs and other evidence. The FBI immediately arrived with three flatbed trucks, grabbed the evidence from his hands, cordoned off the field, walked the field, picked up every piece of evidence, took the plane and its parts and put it on the flatbed trucks, and told the peace officer, “This is confidential information and don’t ever speak of it again”.

How did the FBI arrive so quickly? Why did they take away the plane and further, why was it taken to a military base? The crash investigation fell under civilian jurisdiction not military! A cover-up is the only logical explanation. 534

After the plane crash and the death of Gary and his son there were no more witnesses willing to come forward. There were four key witnesses. Paul Bonacci, Alisha Owen, Troy Boner and Danny King. “On July 23, 1990, after hearing many hours of testimony, the grand jury issued an unusual and unprecedented report throwing out all of the allegations concerning sexual child abuse and labeling the charges a ‘carefully crafted hoax’.” They acknowledged the children had been abused but had no determination to bring the perpetrators to justice.

Alisha was charged with perjury for her grand jury testimony on August 8, 1990. The siblings of Alisha Owen and Troy Boner were reported to have committed suicide within 6-weeks of each other. Troy Boner and Danny King recanted their testimony. Alisha’s brother is said to have committed suicide by hanging himself in a correction cell on November 9, 1990. Troy’s brother Shawn “died allegedly of suicide by a Russian Roulette gunshot wound on January 17, 1991.” Troy said Shawn was afraid of guns. Troy said when he was originally interviewed by the FBI, their “attitude was, no this type of thing doesn’t happen.” The FBI instructed him, “If you go with this story, you’re going to go to jail.” Troy agreed to change his testimony. Based on Troy’s changed testimony, Alisha and Paul were both charged with perjury.

Alisha had testified to the grand jury, among other things, that Omaha Police Chief Robert Wadman had gotten her pregnant when she was 14 years old. A simple DNA test could have confirmed or disproved this statement. At her trial, her attorney John De Camp showed how Troy Boner’s video testimony had been edited to make it appear their testimonies were conflicting. Alisha was found guilty. She was sentenced to 9-27 years in prison. Not surprisingly, the other seventy-six children recanted their reports of sexual abuse in the Franklin matter. 535

184
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

The testimonies of the many different children were very similar. The children knew many things that just couldn’t have been fabricated. Paul Bonacci drew diagrams of rooms in the White House that weren’t open to the public. There is much more very convincing evidence that is contained in a report written by Ted Gunderson and a book by attorney John De Camp entitled *The Franklin Cover-up*. Ted sent his report to the following agencies and individuals, none of which has conducted an appropriate investigation:

Nebraska Attorney General; William Barr, U.S. Attorney General; Judge William Sessions, Director, FBI, Washington, DC; Con Lahners, US Attorney, Omaha, Nebraska; Governor Ben Nelson, Lincoln, Nebraska; FBI, Omaha, Nebraska; and FBI, Los Angeles, California, none of these agencies or offices has ever conducted an appropriate investigation of this case.536

Although King never faced criminal charges for his participation in the sex ring, Paul Bonacci did win a civil suit against him. On February 27, 1999 he was awarded a $1 million judgment against King. Paragraph two of the Memorandum of Decision states:

Two counts are alleged against the defendant Larry King in the complaint. Count V alleges were a conspiracy with public officials to deprive the plaintiff of his civil rights, designed to continue to subject the plaintiff to emotional abuse, and prevent him from informing authorities of criminal conduct. Count VIII charges battery, false imprisonment, infliction of emotional distress, negligence, and conspiracy to deprive the plaintiff of civil rights. Between December, 1980, and 1988, the complaint alleges the defendant King continually subjected the plaintiff to repeated sexual assaults, false imprisonments, infliction of extreme emotional distress, organized and directed satanic ritual, forced the plaintiff to "scavenge" for children to be a part of the defendant King’s sexual abuse and pornography ring, forced the plaintiff to engage in numerous sexual contacts with the defendant King and others and participate in deviate sexual games and masochistic orgies with other minor children.537

Even after Paul won his civil suit against Larry King, only two people were ever charged in this case.

The above cases are not isolated or unique. As was detailed above, an estimated 30 million adults in the U.S. are past victims of child sexual abuse.538 This number does not include the countless children who are now enduring this horrific crime. Whether the abusers are active worshipers of satan or not does not change the fact that this is a satanic crime. As Carl Raschke documents in *Painted Black*, 90 percent of sex abuse cases are never prosecuted. He writes:

The Family Violence Research Laboratory at the University of New Hampshire has issued a report showing that child pornography has been a key factor in 10 to 15 percent of 270 documented sex abuse cases in day care centers.
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

Remarkably, 40 percent of the sex offenders were females, which contradicts the conventional wisdom that women do not abuse children. But…approximately 90 percent of sex abuse cases—whether satanic or not—are never prosecuted. The Denver chapter of the American Humane Association found that of 576 reported cases of child sexual abuse that came its way, only 8 percent could be considered false assertions. And even fewer false reports were made by children.539

Government Mind Control Experiments

As briefly mentioned above, the United States government has been involved in mind control experiments. These experiments are some of the darkest secrets of the U.S. government and they involve the most sinister acts one human being as ever done to another. The most precious thing given to us, as human beings, by our creator is our free will. God gave us the free will to choose between good and evil. We can choose to love him and serve him or to hate him and serve the father of lies, Satan. The United States government has been developing ways to take away man’s free will and turn him into a slave. A slave who will perform the most sinister evil acts imaginable. These experiments were conducted under a CIA project known as MKULTRA and its 149 sub-projects. The best known of these sub-projects is project MONARCH.

The existence of MKULTRA is not based on some hypothesis nor is it based on intelligence from a secret informant. The known facts about MKULTRA come from the government’s own documents obtained from the freedom of information act. It was thought that all the records had been destroyed but some had survived, apparently through misfiling. In 1973 Richard Helms, Director of the CIA, and Sid Gottlieb, manager of project MKULTRA decided to destroy all the records on MKULTRA before going into retirement. In 1977 after a very long process of trying to obtain records on MKULTRA through the freedom of information act, author John Marks was notified that seven boxes of records had been located. Marks’ book Search For The Manchurian Candidate carefully details the sinister details of MKULTRA.540

Two other authors published books at the same time as Marks. These were Alan Scheflin who wrote The Mind Manipulators and Walter Bowart who wrote Operation Mind Control. Bowart had interviewed three hundred survivors of mind control experiments prior to the publishing of his book. His book was so damaging to the establishment that they bought up every available copy; he was paid royalties on millions of copies that were never available to the public. A used copy of his book now runs for $200 or more. Bowart has now interviewed thousands of survivors and has a new updated version of his book that is available through his website.541

To firmly establish the existence and intents of project MKULTRA, below I will provide some excerpts from a CIA internal memorandum. This memorandum is entitled “Memorandum For: Director of Central Intelligence, Subject: Report of Inspection of MKULTRA”. The memorandum is dated July 26, 1963:

3. The MKULTRA activity is concerned with research and development of Chemical, biological, and radiological materials capable of employment in
clandestine operations to control human behavior…

5. MKULTRA was authorized by the then Director of Central Intelligence, Mr. Allen W. Dulles, in 1953….Normal procedures for project, approval, funding, and accounting were waived….

7. The concepts involved in manipulating human behavior are found by many people both within and outside the Agency to be distasteful and unethical….

Report of Inspection of MKULTRA/TSD

1. Introduction

2. The MKULTRA charter provides only a brief presentation of the rationale of the authorized activities. The sensitive aspects of the program as it has evolved over the ensuing years are the following:

   a. Research in the manipulation of human behavior is considered by many authorities in medicine and related fields to be professionally unethical, therefore the reputations of professional participants in the MKULTRA program are on occasion in jeopardy.

   b. Some MKULTRA activities raise questions of legality implicit in the original charter.

   c. A final phase of testing of MKULTRA products places the rights and interests of U.S. citizens in jeopardy.

   d. Public disclosure of some aspects of MKULTRA activity could induce serious adverse reaction in U.S. public opinion, as well as stimulate offensive and defensive action in this field on the part of foreign intelligence services.

5. The inspection of MKULTRA projects in biochemical controls of human behavior raised questions in the following area of policy and management which are dealt with in the balance of this report:

   a. Scope of the MKULTRA charter

      (1) Over the ten year life of this program many additional avenues of control of human behavior have been designated by the TSD management as appropriate to investigation under MKULTRA charter, including radiation, electro-shock, various fields of psychology, psychiatry, sociology, and anthropology, graphology, harassment substances, and paramilitary devices and materials.

   c. Advanced testing of MKULTRA materials:

      It is the firm doctrine in TSD that testing of materials under accepted scientific procedures fails to disclose the full pattern of reactions attributions that may occur in operational situations. TSD initiated a program for covert testing of materials on unwitting U.S. citizens in 1955. The present report reviews the rationale and risks attending this activity and recommends termination of such testing in the United States…
II. Modus Operandi

10. The final phase of testing of MKULTRA materials involves their application to unwitting subjects in normal life settings. It was noted earlier that the capabilities of MKULTRA substances to produce disabling or discrediting effects or to increase the effectiveness of interrogation of hostile subjects cannot be established solely through testing on volunteer populations. Reaction and attribution patterns are clearly affected when the testing is conducted in an atmosphere of confidence under skilled medical supervision.

17. …Present practice is to maintain no records of the planning and approval of testing… (Emphasis added)

The CIA conducted their experiments on military bases, university campuses and hospitals and at private facilities. At least 80 universities are known to have been involved with MKULTRA. These universities had testing programs and had academics involved in testing programs, or had academics involved as consultants. Documents released from the freedom of information act show involvement from the following Universities: Rutgers University, Columbia University, Cornell University, Stanford University, University of Maryland Medical School, Baylor University, Emory University, University of California at Berkley, University of Washington, University of Minnesota, Georgetown University Hospital, Johns Hopkins University, University of Wisconsin, Brown University, Ohio State University, University of Delaware, University of Denver, University of Rochester, and the University of Illinois Medical School.

Volunteers and unwitting participants (people used with out their knowledge or consent) were subjected to numerous types of inhumane experiments by researchers in search of methods to control the mind. These experiments included the use of: drugs, sensory deprivation, hypnosis, electro-shock, drug induced sleep, light and sound technology, radiation and others. People were given massive doses of LSD and other drugs over extended periods of time. They were subjected to sensory deprivation until they nearly went crazy. And they were given massive quantities of drugs and induced to sleep for weeks on end in an attempt to erase their memory. The attempt was made to erase a person’s memory and then recreate the person through hypnosis with new memories so the person could be controlled.

The hideous inhumane nature of these experiments created the need for them to be conducted in a very secret manner. There were men of moral conscience within the CIA who would have exposed the experiments had they known of them. For example, a sensory derivation experiment planned by Dr. Maitland Baldwin was “shot down” by a CIA medical officer. This officer said the project was “immoral and inhuman.” He suggested that those promoting the experiment might want to “volunteer their heads for use in Dr. Baldwin’s ‘noble’ project.” If there were more men like him I wouldn’t be writing about MKULTRA.

The CIA also experimented with controlling a person through the inducement of multiple personality disorder (MPD). The experimenters thought that by controlling the alternate personalities they could create amnesia in the dominant or conscious personality. By this they
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

hoped they could control people with out them having any memory of the acts that they performed while under control of the alternate personality. Author John Marks explains:

The hope was to take an existing ego state—such as an imaginary childhood playmate—and build it into a separate personality, unknown to the first. The hypnotist would communicate directly with this schizophrenic offshoot and command it to carry out specific deeds about which the main personality would know nothing. There would be inevitable leakage between the two personalities, particularly in dreams; but if the hypnotists were clever enough, he could build in cover stories and safety valves which would prevent the subject from acting inconsistently.\(^{547}\)

Victims reveal that this is a cornerstone of mind control programming. There were extensive drug experiments as well. One phase or series of the drug experiments was carried out by George White in a private apartment. White set up the apartment with concealed cameras and microphones and a secret bathroom that could be used for viewing. He recruited prostitutes who he would pay with drugs. The prostitutes would bring men to the apartment. The men would be given LSD and other drugs without their knowledge and they would be filmed and observed. Exactly what went on in the apartment set up by White is a matter of much speculation but we know that theft, rape and killing was involved. This was made very clear in a letter he wrote to his boss, Sid Gottlieb. He wrote:

I was a very minor missionary, actually a heretic, but I toiled wholeheartedly in the vineyards because it was fun, fun, fun. Where else could a red-blooded American boy lie, kill, cheat, steal, rape, and pillage with the sanction and blessing of the All-Highest?\(^{548}\)

Although documents obtained through the freedom of information act show sinister evil experiments took place. These documents don’t tell us if the CIA achieved its goal. To answer this question we must go to the victims. As mentioned above, Walter Bowart alone has interviewed thousands of victims. Nobody knows how many there are but Bowart estimates that there are 2 million. He states the following in an interview: “A very conservative estimate - I shouldn't even say estimate because I have computed it from about seven different angles - a conservative figure is 2 million Americans have been programmed with trauma based total mind control.”\(^{549}\)

His estimate is not of the number of people who have been experimented on but on the number of people who have been programmed. These victims testify of being programmed and forced against their will to do horrible things, mostly criminal. One of these victims is Cisco Wheeler. Cisco was programmed by her father who was a member of the Illuminati. Because of her family ties, she says she saw the documents confirming that there were 2 million victims of MKUTRA in 1968 and she estimates that there could be as many as 10 million today.\(^{550}\)

According to Wheeler and others, programming was accomplished by the same
techniques shown in freedom of information documents. These include the use of: torture of the mind and body, drugs, sensory deprivation, light and sound technology, electro-shock, radiation and others. Programming is most successful on children, the younger the better. The use of children is critical because if you don’t want a victim to remember you must create MPD within the victim. MPD is also known as Dissociation Identity Disorder (DID). MPD is created in a child by torture or trauma. Dr. James G. Friesen, in his book *Uncovering the Mystery of MPD*, describes that MPD is a coping mechanism young children use to deal with extreme pain or trauma. He writes that studies show that the histories of people suffering from MPD show a consistent pattern:

Studies reveal that these people’s histories (MPD suffers) show a consistent pattern. One thing we know about dissociation is that it is used only when the pain has been extreme, and it usually begins in pre-school years. In order for dissociation to become a preferred coping style, which is the case in MPD, the pain has to start that early, and dissociation has to be used often enough to become a habit.

Dr. Friesen further describes that when a child dissociates, the child creates another person within their mind. This is the person who experienced the pain or trauma and the dominant personality has no memory of it; they have amnesia. When dissociation becomes a preferred coping method and the trauma or pain persists, a child may develop many alternate personalities. Sometimes these alternate personalities communicate with each other and sometimes they don’t. The amount of lost memories can accumulate over time. Many adult suffers of MPD will have several hours a day for which they have no memory. This is the time when their dissociated personalities are at a conscious level and their dominant personality is pushed to subconscious level and is not in control. Although the person has amnesia, it is not necessarily permanent. The memories can be recaptured both through time or therapy. Many victims report that some type of adult trauma triggered their lost memories.

Dr. Ian Hacking wrote *Rewriting the Soul: Multiple Personality And The Sciences Of Memory*. He says:

Twenty-five years ago one could list by name the tiny number of multiple personalities recorded in the history of Western medicine, but today hundreds of people receive treatment for dissociative disorders in every sizable town in North America.

This seems to confirm that there is a growing problem. And while certainly MPD went undiagnosed for hundreds of years, the pervasiveness of this problem suggests that there are now more suffers than ever before. This increase in victims is due to America’s abandonment of God, the increasing amount of SRA and our government’s subsequent involvement in mind control.

There are basically three levels of MPD suffers. With each successive level, memories become more difficult to recover. The first level consists of adults or children who have suffered
only abuse as children. There abusers, although evil, were not trained or part of a network of abusers. The second level consists of adults or children who suffered Satanic Ritual Abuse (SRA) and the hands of abusers who were skilled in making sure their victims memories remained lost. These people are most likely part of an organized group or network. The third level consists of adults or children who suffered abuse, most likely SRA at the hands of mind control programmers. These programmers had access and training in the most up to date and advanced methods developed by the U.S. government. Their victims would receive multiple layers of programming to keep them from remembering. If and when memories begin to surface they would, for example, be programmed to: experience headaches, cause themselves pain, call their programmers, report to programming centers, and even commit suicide. For a person to survive and regain their memories they would have to overcome all this programming. The will to survive and remember is strong and people are remembering and recovering.  

So what have these children been programmed to do. They report being programmed for many different purposes. Some have multiple programming, some have single purposes and some have resisted their programming and were simply abused. Some of the programming includes: assassins, sex slaves, drug couriers, document couriers and espionage. Sex is the most common purpose because it has so many different uses. The children are used for the sexual gratification of their programmers; they are used to gratify politicians and elite businessmen foreign and domestic; they are used to entrap politicians, judges, law enforcement personnel and business people for bribery and control purposes. They are trained in getting people to talk during sex and in remembering what they heard perfectly and in having photographic memories of documents. Surgical techniques have been developed to enhance memory.

The victim’s stories are similar. They often remember being taken to similar or the same places for programming. They remember similar names of doctors. They remember having similar programming techniques used on them. They have provided information on MKULTRA that was not in any of the documents released under the freedom of information act. But based on their information researchers have been available to confirm their accounts through subsequent freedom of information requests. One of the more common memories is of satanic rituals. These often include human sacrifices. Dr. Stephen Kent who specializes in studying abusive cults and accounts of ritual abuse states in an interview:

There is some research on the similarities of accounts [of victims]. All of them, all of them talk about severe emotional abuse, sexual abuse. Many of the accounts contain references to ritual murders, murders in which these people claim they were sometimes forced to participate. Many of these accounts talk about ritual murders in the context of sacrifices. The sacrificial descriptions almost always involve drinking of fluids out of a chalice or bowl.

The victims of MKULTRA suffered abuse that goes beyond the imagination of most human minds even without the ritual satanic elements. Many of the victims died; the survivors will always carry their scars to their grave. Once the memories come back, it is not something one can forget. One of the most difficult dilemmas survivors must face is the desire to expose the
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

truth with the accompanying fear of the truth being known. These are very legitimate fears. They face the fear of being labeled as crazy wackos. There is also the fear of people knowing the truth of what they have done and not understanding that they were not in control of themselves; this includes the fear of rejection. There is also the very justified fear of reprisal. Retaliation can take many forms. It can include further MKULTRA programming, threats against the person or loved ones and the carrying out of these treats. Ultimately, every victim who comes forward must risk their own life and the life of their loved ones. One brave victim to come forward is Kathleen Ann Sullivan. The following account, which she wrote in a letter to author Gordon Thomas, is typical of victims who have gone public:

I am a 45-year old U.S. survivor of the CIA’s MK-ULTRA Program and other sub-projects that dealt with breaking and controlling subjects’ minds and wills. I was first exposed to the personnel working on these projects when I was three years old. I was not able to begin to break away from their and their associates’ control until I received outside help beginning in the mid-1980s.

I have been in active, therapeutic recovery for over twelve years. My diagnoses are Dissociative Identity Disorder (D.I.D., formerly M.P.D.) and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (P.T.S.D.), delayed. I suffer horribly from anxiety, for which I am on Social Security Disability. Since I began remembering and becoming co-conscious with my altered states of consciousness, I have been repeatedly, voluntarily hospitalized due to major depression and suicidal tendencies, for which I am now on medication.

Just recently I have decided to come out of hiding and go public about what was done to and through me. I finally have realized that I can’t keep hiding...that leaves me only a shell of a life to live. I’m tired of hiding and I’m tired of living in fear.

The CIA sought to break the minds and wills of their subjects and create altered states of consciousness that they could then train and control. I was one of their subjects. The experiments were all too successful in my mind and life. Some of the things they did to me to break my will and control my mind and life were: forced druggings—including opium, Thorazine, hallucinogens and experimental drugs; electrical shock and torture—including bare live wires, stun guns, stun belts and several series of ECTs designed to shatter my personality and fragment my memories; forced harm to animals; light probes (done in darkened rooms, usually); occult ritualized torture and horrification; sensory deprivation, sometimes combined with drugs—including in padded rooms, buried coffins, large black boxes, and saltwater tanks; drowning and resuscitation; hanging and resuscitation; threats made against myself, my pets and the lives of my loved ones; starvation; isolation; false imprisonment; hypnosis; being put in small crates or cages, some electrified.

Other forms of ritualistic, methodical, pre-planned torture included being forced to witness assaults on others, including children and babies; being forced,
beginning at my age 4, to harm others in controlled alter-states; being forced to perform and assist in breaking the minds of child victims (aka ‘programming’); being forced to act as a prostitute, sometimes as a lead-in to assassinations; being forced to participate in “black-op” assassinations, many of them overseas; being placed in an adult-sized gyroscope and spun to split my personality further; being spun on a table-like device (aka ‘spin-programming’); being covered with insects in enclosed containers.

Most of the acts I was forced to perform that were filmed were later used to blackmail me into silence and further cooperation.

Whenever I was caught remembering, either by my handler or by others assigned to keep an eye on me, I was then transported to a facility where I was forcibly given more drugs and ECT applications. These repeated regimens further shattered my memories and kept me controlled and amnesic. They continued until I finally remembered enough to make myself safer.

Other acts were perpetrated against me, but this is all I can remember at this time. I attest that the above is completely true and correct.559

As one can easily see, the MKULTRA mind control program is very evil. But it is more than that, mind control is the most satanic, the most evil of all injustices; it is worse than murder and sexual abuse. It is Satan’s attempt to control the destiny of humans; it is his attempt to keep them from accepting the saving grace of Jesus Christ. Therefore it should not be surprising that such an activity would be accompanied by the actual worship of Satan including human sacrifice. Once a person understands what the U.S. government is involved in, it should not be surprising that they have employed people like U.S. Army Lt. Colonel Michael Aquino, High Priest of the Temple of Set, who allegedly is a programmer; or Cisco Wheelers Father who was a member of the Illuminati, a 33rd Degree Mason and a programmer known to many victims as Dr. Black; or Dr. Josef Mengele, a programmer known to many victims as Dr. Green.560

Dr. Josef Mengele was a Nazi war criminal that experimented on Jewish, men, women and children in Nazi concentration camps. According to Fritz Springmeier, he is the father of modern mind control techniques and was smuggled to the U.S. under project Paperclip. Fritz is a researcher on the Illuminati and a Pastor who ministers to mind control victims. One of the women he ministers to was a victim of the Nazi concentration camps and identified Mengle.561

Another common element among victims that has been noticed by their doctors and researchers of mind control is that there is a connection to Freemasonry. As I documented above, Freemasons at the highest level worship Satan. In an interview Dr. Kent states the following concerning his discovery of an apparent connection between SRA and Freemasonry. You may notice that Dr. Kent seems to be somewhat perplexed at the Masonic involvement in SRA. It appears he is unaware that Masons at the highest level openly worship Satan:

Early on in my research when people were coming forward with accounts, some accounts appeared about deviant Freemasons - some of the people making allegations were indicating that their fathers had been Freemasons and that
somehow their alleged abuse they thought was connected with the Lodge or Freemasons. Occasionally, abuse accounts, and I can't say definitively, but if they were true, seem to have occurred inside Masonic Lodges and so on. I was really quite perplexed by the appearance of Freemasonry in a fairly significant number of accounts. I was not getting any allegations about other kinds of philanthropic or civic groups. I was not getting accounts about Kiwanis or Lions Club or Knights of Columbus or Rotarians or whatnot; it was only allegations about deviances involving Freemasons sometimes in Masonic Lodges.562

Bohemian Grove

The elite of America need a place to get together, relax and have some perverted fun. They do this at the “Bohemian Club.” The Bohemian Club has a retreat that sits on 2,700 acres of Redwood forest in Northern California. It is commonly referred to as Bohemian Grove. It is the annual meeting place of America’s elite and select other world leaders. The club was founded in 1872 and quickly became the meeting place of the elite. There are approximately 2,600 members and about 1,500 on a waiting list to become members.

The membership includes some of the most powerful names in government, business, and the press. In The Bohemian Grove and Other Retreats, G. William Domhoff reveals that of the 797 largest businesses ranked by Fortune magazine in 1969, “29 percent of these 797 corporations were ‘represented’ by at least 1 officer or director” at Bohemian Grove. This included “40 of the 50 largest industrial corporations in America” and “20 of the top 25 commercial banks.”563

Mother Jones magazine revealed many powerful members of Bohemian Grove in their August 1981, volume 6, issue. A few other publications have revealed some of the members over the years. Members have included all the presidents since 1923. Among other powerful politicians are: George P. Shultz, Henry Kissinger, Casper W. Weinberger, William French Smith, (former Attorney General), Newt Gingrich, William Casey (CIA), Colin Powell and many others. Powerful business men have included: Joseph Coors, Merv Griffin, Frank Popoff (Dow Chemical Chairman), Stephen Bechtel (Bechtel Corp.), Ralph Bailey (Dupont), A. W. Clausen (World Bank & Bank of America), Phillip Hawley (Bank of America), Fred L. Hartley (Union Oil), Edward Teller, (Father of the Hydrogen Bomb), Thomas Watson Jr. (IBM), and many others. Among them: directors and CEO's of large corporations, including major financial institutions. Powerful men of the media have included among others: Walter Cronkite, William F. Buckley, Jr. (National Review), Franklin Murphy (former CEO, Times Mirror), William Randolph Hearst, Jr., Jack Howard and Charles Scripps (Scripps-Howard newspaper chain); Tom Johnson, (former president of CNN and former publisher of the Los Angeles Times).564

Each year the members and guests meet for two weeks. They relax, drink, make deals and listen to speeches made by powerful members and guest speakers. But this is not all that goes on; this is an occult club. No Christian should ever be a member or even attend a meeting. Yet, this is where America’s presidents and many other leaders of government and business meet.

On July 15, 2000, Alex Jones was able to sneak into Bohemian Grove and document some of the happenings on video. Jones has an Internet radio program and public access TV
program in Texas that exposes much of the New World order activity in the U.S. In his documentary *Dark Secrets: Inside Bohemian Grove*, Jones exposed Bohemian Grove for what it really is, a satanic cult.

*Dark Secrets* depicts a nighttime ritual at Bohemian Grove. The members observe an occult ritual of a very dark nature called the “Cremation of Care.” The ritual participants wear red, black and silver robes. The occult ritual includes the worship of a giant stone owl, and the sacrificing of a human being in effigy. The effigy represents “dull care.” The sacrifice is made to the “Great Owl of Bohemia.”

Jones described the scene: “This is like something out of a Hollywood movie, where teenagers are out camping in the wilderness and come over a hill and witness some devil cult in black and red garb sacrificing some poor soul on a bloody altar.”

Jones researched the historic origins of the ritual and found it to be a mixture from several ancient pagan religions. These include the pagan religions of the Canaanites, Babylonians, Celts and Scotts. The Canaanites and Babylonians worshiped Molech, the Celts were Druids and the Scotts had Masonry. The Bible makes ten references to the worship of Molech (or Moloch) and seven of these ten are related to the sacrificing of children. The Druids also did human sacrifices and also sacrificed and burned animals in order to predict the future.

The Bohemian Club’s own literature states that a portion of their “ceremony derives from Druid rites.” Writing in Spy Magazine in November 1989, Peter Weiss states, “Bohemian Club literature . . . boosts that the Cremation of Care ceremony derives from Druid rites, medieval Christian liturgy, the Book of Common Prayer, Shakespearean drama, and nineteenth-century American lodge rites.”

Near the beginning of the Cremation of Care ceremony, the occult priest running the ritual at Bohemian Grove declares: “The Owl is in his leafy temple. Let all within the Grove be reverent before him.” Reverence means to show honor or respect. The Bible frequently uses “reverence” in association with the worship of God. According to Texe Marrs, “The owl is a symbol of ancient mystery Babylon” and it was worshiped by Egyptians and ancient Babylonians. After speaking a few other lines, the priest says, “…for behold. Here is Bohemia’s shrine and holy are the pillars of this house.”

The priest then conducts the ritual sacrifice of a human in effigy; the effigy representing “dull care.” The sacrifice is accompanied by a host of ritual statements. Near the end of the ceremony, the occult priest declares: “Oh Owl! Prince of all mortal wisdom, Owl of Bohemia, we beseech thee, grant us thy counsel….Oh great Owl of Bohemia, we thank thee for thy adoration.” These men are seeking the wisdom and counsel of a stone owl. It is the God of heaven from whom we should seek counsel; he is the only wise God and it is his love (adoration) we should be thankful for. When these men seek counsel from a piece of stone, Satan will oblige them and supply his evil counsel. As a result of this evil counsel from Satan, we shall see in later chapters how America has caused the nations of the earth to suffer.

This is definitely an occult ceremony but there may be many members who do not recognize its occult significance. It is possible that some members may see it at an innocent ceremony with no spiritual significance. There is no excuse for these men; the club’s own
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

literature reveals that the ceremony is derived from Druid rites. If these men are so naive or ignorant as to not recognize the evil satanic influence, they certainly can’t be trusted to act in a righteous manner in their positions of power. These men are easy prey to the deceits of Satan!

Crimes At Bohemian Grove

The local Californian papers in the vicinity of Bohemian Grove have frequently reported on the prostitution that takes place during the two-week retreat. Prostitution is the least of the alleged activities that have been connected with Bohemian Groves two-week retreat. Two women that are alleged victims of mind control have reported sexual abuse and even murder at Bohemian Grove. These women are Cathy O’Brien and Janus. O’Brien wrote an expose of her mind control experiences in Trance Formation Of America. Mark Phillips supports O’Brien’s claims and they have been on the speaking circuit together. Phillips claims to be retired from the C.I.A. where he participated in mind control programming.

In her book, O’Brien states that activities at the Grove included kidnapping, rape, pedophilia, sodomy, and ritual murder. Investigation of these crimes is alleged to be blocked under the 1947 National Security Act. Concerning the murder of mind control slaves O’Brien writes: “Slaves of advancing age or with failed programming were sacrificially murdered at random in the wooded grounds of Bohemian Grove and I felt it was only a matter of time until it would be me.” O’Brien says that she was rescued by a rogue agent, Mark Phillips, who took her and her daughter to Alaska. In Alaska they were both deprogrammed by Phillips.

Acclaimed writer and researcher, Antony Sutton, writing in his Phoenix Newsletter, states in regards to O’Brien’s allegations: “In brief, the O’Brien charges are consistent with the tenants of Bohemian Grove as played out in ceremony. This is not a resort devoted to, for example, tennis or swimming. It is apparently devoted to blood sacrifices.”

Paul Bonacci, one of the key witnesses in the child abuse sex scandal in Omaha, Nebraska, has described Bohemian Grove as one of the locations where he was sexually abused. This particular account of abuse was described in DeCamp's book The Franklin Cover-Up. The account Paul gave was of a child being murdered in a snuff film, which he was forced to participate in on July 26, 1984. Paul said the film was made in an area that had big trees, and he made “references to an enormous, moss-covered owl and men in hooded red robes.” Reference to the owl and the men in hooded robes was edited out of the book according to Decamp. He told a group at a meeting in Santa Rosa that he thought it was too unbelievable. At the time Decamp was unaware of the existence of Bohemian Grove. “In the fall of 1992, Paul Bonacci was shown a black and white photo of the moss-covered owl at the [Bohemian] Grove and quickly identified it as the site of the July 1984 snuff film described in DeCamp's book.”

Photographer Rusty E. Nelson vouches that such films are made. Nelson is the one who admitted to being a photographer at parties where Bonacci was present in Washington DC. In an interview with Tom Flocco, Nelson said he was offered “$100,000 to film a graphic child sex 'snuff movie to be sold to wealthy private clients where a young boy would be murdered as a sacrifice.” He turned down the offer; fearing for his life, he went into hiding and as a result became homeless. He has remained in hiding ever since.
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

Conclusion

As has been demonstrated, the occult is rampant in America. It has permeated our government, the business world, education, religion and the private lives of Americans. Americans practice every form of false religion. Included in these are New Age, Freemasonry, witchcraft, Satanism and many others. Americans even engage in child sacrifice. America is most definitely the hold of every foul spirit.

This information should be disturbing even revolting to us but it should not lead us to fear or panic. It should drive us to our knees in prayer. We should repent of the acts of our government and our countryman as Daniel did (Daniel 9:4-19). We should pray for the victims and we should pray for the protection of our families and ourselves. God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind (2 Tim. 1:7). This is absolutely true. Mind control experiments had limited success for people who followed rules of conduct such as the Ten Commandments and who believed in God and a future judgment. Mind control was much more successful with beliefs systems such as Theosophy and Cabalism as Craig Roberts notes in his book the Medusa File. He explains:

By removing fears of individual accountability to a higher power (such as God’s eventual judgment of the individual), barriers were broken down that would permit programming of subjects to become killers who killed on command and showed no emotion or remorse. This type of programming might explain such bizarre recent events as the Texas Tower sniper, the Stockton Schoolyard Massacre, and the Luby’s Cafeteria mass Murder.\textsuperscript{575}

Truly, the United States has fulfilled Revelation 18:2. The U.S. was a nation of God, founded on the principals of God’s holy word contained in the Bible. America has strayed away from God; it has fallen and has “become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit.” Truly America is a nation that transgresses God law; it is a nation of sinners. Through his prophet Isaiah, God declares: “And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.”\textsuperscript{576}

But YAHWEH is a God of mercy and grace, through his prophet Jeremiah God declares:

At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them. (Jeremiah 18:7-10)

The book of Revelation reveals that in the last days there will be two groups of people (two religions), those who serve God and keep the commandments of God and those who don’t.
Chapter 7 - America And The Occult

Those who don’t keep the commandments of God will be following the Antichrist (Satan), they will receive his mark and worship his image and will be burned in the lake of fire and receive eternal death. Those who follow the Lamb, Jesus Christ, will have a true desire to keep the commandments of God. When these people fail (when they sin) they will trust in the blood of Jesus Christ to wash away their sins. These people are called the remnant and will receive eternal life. Which group do you want to be in? The choice is all yours!

If you have become involved with the occult, you need to repent and renounce this sin. If a member of your household has become involved you need to pray and intercede for them. When you pray the Sinners Prayer and ask Jesus into your heart and your life something happens. You are transformed and become a new person. Sometimes there is an immediate drastic change and sometimes the changes come gradually over time. In the same way, when a Masonic initiate kneels and asks for the Light, something happens but it is the dark presence of Satan that enters at this time. The same applies if you are involved in some other occult religion or practice; you may have an immediate change of a dark nature or it may happen gradually over time. Nevertheless, the changes come and his or her views toward God and the world begin to change. Unless a Mason or member of another occult religion renounces the lodge or temple, renounces his or her oaths and leaves the occult, he or she will have no part in the kingdom of heaven. If you know a member of the occult, pray for them. If you are a member of the occult yourself, I invite you to break your ties and pray the following prayer.

Lord God, loving father in heaven, I confess that I am a sinner and I am in need of salvation through Jesus Christ. I repent of my sins and I turn away from a life of sin. I confess that I have been involved in _________ (insert the false religion or practices and other sins you’ve been involved in). I confess and acknowledge that this is in violation of your holy law. I pray for your forgiveness of my sins. I pray that you will cover me and wash me in the blood of Jesus Christ. I put on the righteousness of Christ and I pray that I may be filled with your Holy Spirit.

Lord, may your Holy Spirit guide me and direct my paths. May I thirst for your Holy word and may I have insight and understanding of your word. May your word give me wisdom and knowledge.

I declare with my lips and my heart that your holy word is true: Jesus Christ is the creator of all things; he always was and always shall be. Jesus came to earth as a child; he was born of a Virgin Mother; he lived a sinless life; he suffered and died on the cross for my sins and the sins of the world. He was buried and on the third day he rose from the dead; he ascended into heaven and is seated at the right hand of the Father.

I pray that you would write my name in the Book of Life, save me from the day of trouble and count me among your remnant. May heavenly angels to be placed round about me to protect me from all evil harm and evil influence. I ask all these things in the name of your Son the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen!
Part II - Babylon Is The Most Prosperous Nation On Earth

Part III

Babylon Is The Most Prosperous Nation On Earth

…the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies…. she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously.

- Revelation 18:3 and 7

Babylon is a nation that lives in luxury when compared to the rest of the world and because of the desire of those living in Babylon for luxury, the merchants of the earth are made rich. The New Living Translation states: the “merchants throughout the world have grown rich as a result of her luxurious living….She has lived in luxury and pleasure.”\textsuperscript{II} The New American Bible says: “the merchants of the earth grew rich from her drive for luxury.”\textsuperscript{III}

In this section America’s wealth and imports will be compared to God’s description of Babylon and Babylon’s imports. God describes Babylon as a consumer nation that imports and consumes the manufactured goods and commodities of the world. It is also described as being a consumer of slaves and souls of men. Revelation 18:12-13 gives us the list of imports we’ll be examining. These include: “…gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.” (Revelation 18:11-13)

\textsuperscript{II} Holy Bible : New Living Translation. 1997 (Re 18:3 & 7). Tyndale House; Wheaton, Ill.
Chapter 8

Babylon is the Worlds Greatest Economic Power
And Consumes the World’s Goods

American corporations have industrial plants all over the world, and their trading system has in fact formed a web that covers the whole earth, and has also forged an industrial, governmental and military complex the likes of which have never been seen before!!

The very center of this huge trading colossus is THE GREAT CITY BABYLON, NEW YORK CITY. The largest corporations of America, and the world, have headquarters or offices either in or near NEW YORK CITY. TO CONDUCT TRANSACTIONS ON WALL STREET and the World Trade Center. The largest stock market in the world sits in New York City, with the DOW JONES AND NEW YORK and AMEX STOCK EXCHANGES! If Wall Street falls, THE ENTIRE WORLD WILL FALL WITH IT. If the American business machine fails, THE ENTIRE TRADING SYSTEM OF THE WORLD FAILS WITH IT. The "rich men" all have offices in New York, regardless of their HOME NATION. New York is THE IMAGE OF BABYLON, THE GREATEST CITY IN THE WORLD.578

– Stewart Best, Is America Babylon?

The United States has made plenty of merchants rich. In the year 2000 the U.S. imported $5.867 trillion in goods and services.579

The United States is also undeniably the richest country on earth. There is no Country on earth now or ever in history who has been as wealthy or who has consumed such an abundance of the earth’s resources and delicacies as the United States of America.

The U.S. has by far the largest economy in the world. The gross domestic product (GDP) of the U.S. is larger than the combined GDP’s of China and Japan who have the second and third largest economies in the world. The combined GDP’s of China, Japan and Russia only slightly exceed that of the U.S. The combined economies (measured in GDP) of Germany, United Kingdom, Ireland, France, Italy, Spain, Portugal, Greece, Belgium, Austria, Switzerland, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Finland, Romania, Poland, Latvia and Ukraine are less than that of
Chapter 8 - Babylon is the World’s Greatest Economic Power And Consumes the World’s Goods

the United States. The economy of the U.S. is also larger than the combined economies of China and India the two most populated countries on earth and forty-five other poor nations comprising over 53 percent of the earth’s population. That’s right, the U.S. is richer than the combined wealth of over half the world.  

The U.S. comprises approximately 5 percent of the world’s population, yet they account for over 31 percent of the total world’s production of goods and services. The per capita income of the U.S. was $34,100; this was 460 percent higher than the average per capita income of the world, which was $7,410 (measured in international dollars).

The average income of the world does not give an accurate picture of America’s wealth because there is such an enormous disparity between the rich and poor nations of the world. In 2000, a majority of the world (56.1%) lived in extreme poverty; they lived on less than $730 per year or $2 per day. Half of these people who live in extreme poverty (over 1.17 billion), live on a $1 or less per day. In comparison the average American earns from 46 to 92 times more than these poverty stricken people of the world.

According to Peter Jones in his book Capturing The Pagan Mind: “Fifty-one of the one hundred largest world economies in the world are transnational corporations.” Most of the fifty-one transnational corporations that make up the hundred largest world economies are in fact American.” California alone “has the fifth largest economy in the world.” The richest of the rich in the world are billionaires and most “of the billionaires are American and the poorest American is fabulously rich relative to most of the world’s population.”

“According to a 1991 report by the U.N. Population Fund, developed countries, which contain only 25 percent of the world population, account for 75 percent of the world energy use and consume 85 percent of all forest products and 72 percent of all steel production.” “At present, the per capita energy consumption of the United States is 250 times as great as that of many poor countries.”

**Babylon Consumes The World’s Jewelry, Precious Metals and Stones**

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls…

Revelation 18:11-12

According to the Bureau of Economic Analysis, Americans spent $51.4 billion on jewelry and watches in the year 2000; this includes gold, silver, precious stones and pearls. The United States also is the second largest producer of Gold in the world, which accounts for over 13 percent of the world’s production, and it also produces 10 percent of the world’s silver. According to Rick Coombes, more gold and silver is traded on the New York Commodities Exchange each day than the rest of the world combined.

**Babylon Consumes The World’s Clothing**

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of… fine linen, and purple,
and silk, and scarlet…
− Revelation 18:11-12

Fine linen, silk and scarlet are used most widely in clothing. Americans spent $313.7 billion on clothing and shoes in the year 2000.588 This is an incredible figure; it’s over $1,000 for every man woman and child in America. According to the World Bank, in 1998 over 56% of the world were living on less than $730 per year or $2 per day. Over 1.17 billion people or 23% of the world were living on $1 per day or $365 per year in 1998. On average, Americans spend more on clothing and shoes than a majority of the world lives on.589

**Babylon Consumes Furniture and Home Goods**

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of…all thine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,
− Revelation 18:11-12

Americans spent $304.8 billion on furniture and household equipment in the year 2000.590 Again this is over $1,000 for every man woman and child in America.

**Babylon Consumes The World’s Cosmetics and Perfumes**

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of…cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense…
− Revelation 18:11 & 13

Americans spent $20.045 billion dollars on skin care, cosmetics, fragrances, hair care and toiletries in 1998.591 It is not uncommon for people in the United States to spend over $60 a month or $2 a day on cosmetics and skin care.

**Babylon Consumes The World’s Food**

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of…wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep…
− Revelation 18:11 & 13

It is well known that Americans consume more food than any other nation in the world. According to the Bureau of Economic Analysis, Americans consumed a total of $955 billion in food and beverages in the United States and imported $183.9 billion in foods, feeds and beverages in that same year.592 In the U.S. the average person spends over $3,400 per year on food; that’s more than three times more than the majority of the world lives on. In 1990 the per capita grain consumption in the U.S. was number two behind Canada and over 2.5 times more
than the average per capita consumption of the world.\textsuperscript{593}

**Babylon Consumes the World’s Automobiles**

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of... horses, and chariots...

\begin{itemize}
\item Revelation 18:11 & 13
\end{itemize}

In 2001 the U.S. imported $157.5 billion in motor vehicles and Americans spent a total of $669.6 billion on new cars and trucks and an additional $65 billion on used vehicles.\textsuperscript{594} The U.S. imports cars and trucks from Canada, Mexico, Japan, Germany, Sweden, Italy, the United Kingdom, Korea, and Russia.

**Babylon Is Known For Her Music and Musicians**

And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee...

\begin{itemize}
\item Revelation 18:22
\end{itemize}

The United States in known the world over for its music. I’m not a music expert so I’ve listed just some of the music options available on AT&T digital cable: Jazz, Classic R & B, Traditional Country, Modern Country, Hard Rock, Classic Rock, Album Rock, Coffee House Rock, Alternative, Contemporary, Trends, Dance, Groove, Retro Disco, New Age, Symphonic, Big Band, Swing, Reggae, Rap, Gospel, Contemporary Christian, Blues, Classical, Salsa and Tejano. According to the Recording Industry Association of America total CD sales for 2001 were 969 million with estimated revenue of $13.7 billion; sales were down from a high of 1.161 billion in 1999.

**Conclusion**

I think the evidence speaks for itself. No other nation produces as much or consumes as much as the United States; “she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously” (Revelation 18:7). The United States has truly made the merchants of the earth rich. All that have ships have been made rich because of America’s wealth (Revelation 18:19).
And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of … slaves, and souls of men.

Revelation 18:11 & 13

Jesus clearly states that at the time Babylon is destroyed, the merchants of the earth will be profiting from selling the bodies and lives of their fellow man to Babylon. They will be weeping and mourning at Babylon’s destruction only because of their lost profits. A full understanding of what God is revealing is not obtained from any of the English translations. A better understanding is obtained from the Greek.

The King James version reads: “And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of… slaves, and souls of men” (Revelation 18:11-13). “Slaves” is translated from the Greek word “soma”. Soma literally means body. It appears in the New Testament 146 times and is translated as “body” 144 times, “bodily” once and “slaves” only once.

“Souls” comes from Greek word “psuche” and it appears 105 times in the New Testament. Fifty-five percent of the time “psuche” is translated as “soul” and thirty-eight percent of the time it is translated as “life.” “Life” has a wider application and I believe it is a more appropriate translation. As I shall show, it gives the text a multidimensional meaning. With these two changes the text becomes: And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of… bodies, and lives of men.

Merchandising in the bodies and lives of men can be interpreted in several different ways. As I researched these different interpretations I found that all of them where applicable to the United States of America. The U.S. imports from nations where sweatshops are common. The U.S. is also a heavy importer from the nation with the largest slave labor force, China. And it is a little known fact that there is an active slave trade in the U.S. These are all examples of the
trade in lives of men. But astoundingly, I will show evidence that there is an underground U.S.
market that deals in body parts.

**Sweatshops**

For years the United States has been loosing manufacturing jobs to overseas competitors. Domestic manufactures, at an alarming rate, have been moving their production overseas to take advantage of extremely cheap labor. There are legitimate economic explanations for much of the differences that exist between labor costs in the U.S. and lesser developed nations and underdeveloped nations. But these economic explanations don’t account for conditions that exist in many sweatshops where the workers are little more than slaves. In fact they can live in conditions much worse than that which America’s slaves endured prior to the Emancipation Proclamation.

In 1850 a slave that worked the fields sold for $1,000 to $1,800 in the U.S. In today’s dollars, that would amount to somewhere in the area of $50,000 to $100,000. These slaves where enormous investments and generated profits of only about 5 percent per year. While these slaves were certainly abused and their God given freedom was deprived, for the most part their basic needs were met. They were fed and housed and their health maintained because of the enormous investment involved. Today, many workers work 60 to 80 hour weeks and don’t make enough money to adequately feed and house their families. Wages of $1 or $2 a day are common in many parts of the world were workers are producing goods for American companies. The lowest wage I found referenced was 1/10 of a cent per hour in a Chinese factory producing handbags for sale in Wal-Mart.

One study conducted by the National Labor Council found apparel workers in Nicaragua were starting at a base rate of 10 cents per hour with the average being about 30 cents. The average worker was putting in 56 hours a week and earning $17.31. These workers were making designer label apparel for the U.S. Many other workers earn subsistence wages while producing goods for the U.S. market. The following are example of some of the reported subsistence hourly wages paid to workers producing goods for the U.S.: Workers in Bangladesh earn 8–25 cents per hour, Burma 7–14 cents, Haiti 25–55 cents, Honduras 27-31 cents, Indonesia 14-45 cents, and Vietnam 15 cents.

The National Labor Committee for Human Rights issued a report on Chinese labor practices in 2000. The report detailed horrible working conditions where workers were paid as low as 3 cents an hour. These workers were subjected to “98-hour work weeks and compulsory unpaid overtime.” In one account the report documented how 16 and 17 year old girls were paid 22 cents per hour for a 70-hour week. But they had quotas that were impossible to meet. This would require them to work overtime to meet their quota. Typically they were not paid for these extra hours; sometimes they received a standard piece rate. These women were making shoes for Timberland. “China accounts for 60 percent of all the shoes imported to the U.S., with a retail value of $16.9 billion a year.”

In one shoe factory 46 percent of the workers who were surveyed said they owed money to the company at the end of the month. The top 14% of the workers in this factory were earning just 60 cents a day.
Chapter 9 - The Merchants Of The Earth Profit Through Their Slaves

The overall average factory pay, averaged across all industries, fared better. The average pay was $65 per month or $2.16 per day. Unfortunately, “to maintain a very modest diet for a three-person family costs approximately $72.29 a month, which is more than most factory workers earn.”

Closer to home, just across the Mexican border, workers don’t fair much better. A 2001 study conducted in 15 Mexican cities along the U.S. border found that workers earned far less than required to meet a families basic needs. Along the border there are over 3,500 maquiladora factories (assembly plants). These factories manufacture products for export to the U.S. and employ an estimated 1.2 million workers.

“Based on pay slips collected from a number of maquiladora workers, a majority of them take home less than 55.55 pesos a day, which is 28.6% of what a family of four needs. One minimum wage salary in Matamoros provides only 19.6% of what a family of four needs.” Two workers would earn only 57% of the basic needs. The basic needs include the basic nutrition, housing, clothing, and non-consumable goods.

Factory Slaves

Kevin Bales, in his book New Slavery, estimates that there are approximately 27 million slaves in the world today. He says that the majority of these, 15 to 20 million, are in India, Pakistan and Nepal. There is also a large concentration in Southeast Asia, Northern and Central Africa, and in parts of South America. While slavery is concentrated in these areas, it exists in almost every nation of the world including the United States, Japan and European nations.

Today, in stark contrast to the past, slaves are sold for very little money; they are cheaper than they have ever been in the past. In some parts of the world they sell for as little as $10. This is largely due to the worlds booming population. Because slaves have a very low purchase price, profits are not made by selling slaves but through their labor. The low purchase price and the availability of potential new slaves create the situation where a slave’s life is a disposable commodity. Since slavery is illegal in most of the world, there are no readily available statistics about the use of slaves in the production of goods unless we look at China.

What is known about the use of slave labor in Chinese factories is largely as a result of efforts of Hongda (Harry) Wu. Mr. Wu is a Chinese American citizen who sought asylum in the U.S. after fleeing China. Mr. Wu fled to the U.S. after being released from prison. He had spent 19 years in the Chinese Gulag for the theft of the equivalent of $20. As is true with a great many Chinese prisoners, his real crime was criticizing the government. The theft he was convicted of was a government fabrication. Mr. Wu has returned to China many times in order to expose the use of slave labor. In 1995 he was apprehended trying to enter China, he was tried and given a 15-year sentence on the charge of espionage. Later that year he was expelled from China after an international outcry.

In China, all prisoners “whether sentenced or not, are required by law to engage in forced labor.” In 1992 Mr. Wu estimated that there had been 50 million people in China that had been sentenced to labor reform camps over the previous 40 years. He estimated that in 1992 the population in the labor reform camps was 16-20 million.

According to the evidence acquired by Wu, labor reform camps do not reform people into
Chapter 9 - The Merchants Of The Earth Profit Through Their Slaves

“new socialist people,” they merely enslave the Chinese people and convert their blood, sweat and very lives into communist profits.\textsuperscript{606} Further, according to Mr. Wu, the Chinese prisons are all factories or workshops in which the prisoners perform slave labor. Each prison has two names; one of these names is its factory name. For example:

Beijing No. 1 Prison (LRC-03-09) is also called Xinjiang No. 3 Machanical Tool Factory; Shaanix Province No. 2 Prison (LRC-17-14) is also known as Shaanxi Boiler Factory; Shanxi Province No. 3 Prison (LRC-01-07) is also known as Hunan Heavy truck Factory; Hubei Province No. 3 Prison (LRC-19-02) is also called Jingzhou Textile Dyeing Factory; etc.\textsuperscript{607}

Not surprisingly, slave labor is very profitable in China and production and profits have been increasing phenomenally. For example, during a five-year period Shandong Province’s Laiyang Labor Reform Branch’s (LRC-21-23, established February 1984) production increased 28.5 percent annually; profits increased 48.3 percent annually; and exports increased 43 percent annually.\textsuperscript{608}

As of 1992, Mr. Wu had collected information on 990 labor reform camps in China. His estimate was that at that time that there were 3,900 to 5,900 slave labor camps in China.\textsuperscript{609} Those slave labor camps are used to produce over 200 different types of industrial products. These include metal products, mining products, mechanical and electrical products, chemical products and light industrial products. “Metal products include lead, zinc, tin, gold, copper, and mercury; mining products include coal, iron, sulfur, and phosphorous; mechanical and electrical products include automobiles, machine tools, electrical components and electrical instruments; chemical products include chemical fertilizer, sulfur, recycled rubber and industrial chemicals; light industrial products include cotton cloth, fans, leather shoes and clothing. LRE also supplies over 20 types of agricultural products, the most important being soybeans, oil products, tea leaves, fruit and fowl.”\textsuperscript{610}

China exports consumer goods of a very wide variety; a small sample includes “rubber-soled shoes, boots, kitchenware, toys, tools, and sporting goods.”\textsuperscript{611} Wu visited one prison that makes rubber books for a U.S. retailer.\textsuperscript{612} Tea is also a major export for China, “one-third of all Chinese tea comes from places like the Guangdong Province Red Star Tea Company, where prisoners work in the fields not far from salaried workers.”\textsuperscript{613} In 1989 one prison in China alone exported $85 million worth of textiles to several countries one of these being the U.S.\textsuperscript{614}

The U.S. Department of Commerce separates foreign trade commodities into 99 categories. The Chinese labor reform camps produce goods from 65% of these categories. It’s possible they produce goods in even a much higher percentage of the categories but Wu says that he couldn’t reach a conclusion on 35 categories because lack of information.\textsuperscript{615}

Since the 1950s slave labor has played a very important role in much of the infrastructure construction projects in China. These projects have built roads and highways, railroads, and water projects. Without this type of infrastructure, China would not be able to produce the goods it does today. Examples of these projects include:

1. Hui River Valley Water Conservancy Project (1950s)
Chapter 9 - The Merchants Of The Earth Profit Through Their Slaves

2. Heilongjiang River Valley Northern Wilderness Development Project (1950s and 1960s)
3. Subei General Irrigation Project (1950s)
4. Xinjiang Public Road and Agricultural Development Project (1950s-1980s)
5. Qinghai Province Public Road and Agricultural Development Project (1950s-1980s)
6. Several mining operations in Shanxi province (Jinpushan, Yin-Ying, Xinzhi, Yangfanghou (1950s-1980s)
7. Inner Mongolia Jier Railway Project (Jining-Erenhot) (1950s)
8. Baolan Railway Project (Inner Mongolia Autonomous Region, Baotou City to Gansu Province, Lianzhou City, 1950s)
9. Chengkun Railway Project (Szechuan province, Chengdu City to Chongqing city, 1950s)
10. Lanqing Railway Project (Gansu Province, Lianzhou City to Quinghai Province, Xining City, 1960s)
11. Chengkun Railway Project (Szechuan Province, Chengdu City to Yunnan Province, Kunming City, 1950s)
12. Baocheng Railway Project (Shaanxi Province, Baoji City to Szechuan Province, Chengdu City, 1950s)

In 1992 the U.S. government officially recognized that slave labor was involved in the production of some goods exported to the U.S. Wu writes:

On March 18, 1992, the Federal register included section T.D. 92-27, entitled “That Merchandise Imported from the People’s Republic of China Is Being Produced by Convict, Forced or Indentured Labor.” It went on to say, “This document advises that the Commissioner of Customs, with the approval of the Secretary of the Treasury, has determined that certain diesel engines manufactured by the Golden Horse Diesel Engine Factory...are being manufactured with the use of convict labor and/or forced labor and/or indentured labor.” It said that the importation was found to be in violation of the Hawley-Smoot Tariff Act of 1930...616

The Tariff Act of 1930 prohibits any goods where forced labor was involved in the production. This would include goods were the raw material, parts or components were obtained or manufactured by the use of forced labor but the final product was not. So in the case of the diesel engine above, if salaried workers assembled the engines but some parts were manufactured by forced labor or forced labor was involved in the mining or smelting of the iron ore, the engines would still be banned from importation. Despite the widespread use of slave labor in China, every administration from Nixon to Clinton has renewed the “most-favored-nation” trade status with China.617 This has led to a phenomenal increase in imports from China.

In 1985 the U.S. imported approximately $3.8 billion in goods from China. By 1997 imports from China had risen to $62.6 billion. In 2003 U.S. imports from China were a staggering $152.4 billion. Between 1985 and 2003, U.S. imports from China rose 4,000%.
Without question China is making enormous profits from the lives of its slave labor force.

**Slaves In America**

If there was anywhere in the world where people were free from slavery you would expect it to be in the United States of America; but this isn’t the case. “The U.S. State Department estimates that as many as 50,000 women and children are smuggled into the United States each year to be forced into prostitution, domestic service, or as bonded labor in factories and sweatshops. Men are also brought into the country, but in smaller numbers.” 619 In 1999 a report by the Central Intelligence Agency also acknowledged that women and children are brought into the U.S and sold as slaves. 620 Based on the State Department estimate, over a 10-year period there could be as many as 500,000 slaves brought into the U.S.

Slaves in most of the world are a cheap commodity. Presumably, slaves would sell for a much higher price in America than anywhere else in the world. This would be the natural result of the forces of supply and demand. The supply of slaves in the U.S. would be restricted because, presumably, it would be much harder to get slaves into the U.S. than other countries of the world. Demand would, presumably, be high because of the high cost of wages in the U.S. Admittedly, there would also be a restricting affect on demand as a result of the social and legal constraints in the U.S.

If these slaves sold for $10,000 each in the U.S., the U.S. yearly black market in slaves would have a value of approximately $500 million. While there is little written or known about slavery in the U.S., it is admitted by the State Department and the CIA. This is yet another example of the sale of human lives in the U.S.

**The Market For Bodies In America**

There is a booming industry in the U.S. in body parts. The body parts of aborted children bring in huge sums to abortionists. Following are price quotes for babies body parts: skin $100; limbs $150 each; ears $75 a pair; eyes $75; bone marrow $250; spinal cord $325; and brain $999. 621 An adult body is worth even more. An adult body can sell for over $200,000, with the organs in tact it can be worth much more. 622

The value of bodies is due to the fact that people want to be buried or cremated; they don’t want to become a commodity. Therefore the availability of bodies is limited. This opens the door for a black market in body parts. It is well known that there is an international black market in body parts. This black market includes people who willing sell one of their kidneys, comatose patients who are killed for their organs and executed prisoners whose organs are sold. This has been alleged to occur in nations such as India, Philippines, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Russia, Moldavia, England, South Africa, Brazil, Thailand and China. 623

Some believe that the Mafia is involved in satisfying the need for body parts. The potential profit in the black marketing of body parts is staggering. For the Mafia, neither morality nor legality is an issue, so what would keep them from being involved?

In 2001 Italy’s DIA, the Italian equivalent of the FBI, issued a report stating that the “Italian Mafia along with their European, Asian and African counterparts, are behind” an international black market in human organs obtained from children. The revenue was estimated
to be in the hundreds of millions per year. In the report, Agostino Pappalardo, director of the Anti-Mafia Investigative Department, stated:

Hearts, lungs and livers, taken out of men, women and children's bodies are being smuggled across international borders from one continent to another to be sold on the black market.

Unscrupulous doctors and surgeons are in the pay of the mafias. Clandestine prostitution is left to the Albanians and Moldavians. We suspect that even new-born babies and aborted children all over the world are being sold to supplement the coffers of the Mafia. This is not fantasy, it is a reality.\textsuperscript{624}

When the government investigates drug dealers or the Mafia, one common method is to search for unexplainable sources of cash or assets. If someone has a large bank account, lots of cash, houses, fancy cars or expensive toys such as boats and planes and no source of income, it is assumed that the money and/or assets were obtained by criminal means. It is not hard to understand that if a person has something it must have come from somewhere. When legal means are eliminated, what is left is illegal.

This same reasoning can be applied to organ transplants. If someone receives a transplant and there is no legal source then it must be assumed that it was obtained illegally on the black market. Astoundingly, I have discovered that there are 48,114 kidney transplants in the United States that have no apparent legal donors.

The\textit{ United Network for Organ Sharing} keeps statistical records on organs donations and organ transplants for the U.S. government. A review of these records shows a very disturbing truth. Between 1988 and 2004 there were 48,114 more kidney transplants in the United States than there were kidney donations. This number cannot be explained as an error in the numbers; there is a consistent trend. There is an average of 2,830 more kidney transplants each year than there are donations. The deviation from this average is small. In the low year, there were 2,629 more transplants then donors and in the high year there were 3,186 more transplants then donors.\textsuperscript{625}

The only reasonable explanation for there being so many more kidney transplants than kidney donations is that there is an active black market in body parts in the U.S. If these kidneys sold for a mere $20,000 each, were talking about almost a billion dollars. It is possible that they could sell for much more. In 1999 someone posted their kidney for sale on the Internet auction site eBay. The beginning asking price was $25,000 but the bidding went as high as $5.7 million before eBay blocked the sale.\textsuperscript{626}

The reason for a black market is simple; there aren't enough organs to go around. 6,000 people die each year in the U.S. while they are waiting for an organ to become available. According to the\textit{ United Network for Organ Sharing}, as of March 2004 there were more than 85,000 people on the waiting list for organs in the U.S. Further the waiting list grows by 19 percent per year. Such an enormous demand for organs creates an enormous profit potential to anyone willing to engage in the illegal trade of human organs. As the evidence suggests, that is precisely what is happening.
An organ that is properly removed, prepared and packaged can survive for approximately 5 hours. This means that it is not likely that harvested organs could be illegally imported into the U.S.; the transport time is too long. It is more likely that illegal aliens are brought into the U.S., murdered and their organs harvested and sold. There would be no record that they were ever here and no record that they were missing. Whatever the source for these organs, the facts support an active trade in human bodies in America just as the Bible states.

In 1994 Eric Sottas, President of the Geneva-based World Organization against Torture, was interviewed by Mexico's *Proceso* magazine. Sottas authored the “Sottas Report,” which was the result of collaborative efforts of 200 human rights organizations over a three-year period. In his interview Sottas “confirmed the existence of international rings that kidnap children, “not only for illegal adoptions, pornographic activities, and child prostitution, but for the purpose of 'trafficking in organs.‘” The “Sottas Report,” among other horrors, “listed 17 clinics in Tijuana and Juarez, on Mexico's border, that perform sophisticated transplants of kidneys and corneal tissues from kidnapped children to wealthy Europeans and North Americans who pay top prices for the operations—no questioned asked. The Latin American countries listed as confirmed traffickers in child organs are Brazil, Argentina, Peru, Honduras, Colombia, and Mexico.” The chief beneficiaries are North Americans. “In an earlier report to the United Nations, Sottas named Guatemala, Haiti, and Brazil as three countries in which street children are kidnapped for their organs.”

If Americans are traveling across the border to receive organ transplants from kidnapped children, it is no stretch to imagine that the same services are quietly happening in America. What else would account for the 48,114 transplanted kidneys for which there were no known donors?

**Americans Purchase Organs in China**

It is well established that China sells the organs of its executed prisoners. In 2001 Congress had hearings on China’s practice of harvesting and selling of organs of executed prisoners. The House of Representatives Subcommittee on International Operations and Human Rights held the hearings. The hearings were entitled *Organs For Sale: China's Growing Trade And Ultimate Violation Of Prisoners' Right*. Key testimony was provided by Mr. Harry Wu, Executive Director, The Laogai Research Foundation; Wang Guoqi, a Chinese physician; and Dr. Thomas Diflo, a transplant specialist from New York University Medical Center.

Mr. Wu provided the members of the subcommittee a copy of a 1984 Chinese governmental document entitled, *Provisional Regulations on the Use of Dead Bodies or Organs From Condemned Criminals*. He explained that this document did not represent Chinese law but rather ministerial directives. Further it establishes policies and practices that can be carried out to the benefit of the Communist Chinese government. The benefit derived by the Chinese government is large sums of cash obtained through the sale and transplantation of the organs of executed prisoners.

Mr. Wu said that recent press reports had detailed the stories of patients who had traveled to China from Thailand, Malaysia, Hong Kong, the United States and other nations to receive kidney transplants from executed prisoners. The price paid was generally about $30,000. Mr. Wu
Chapter 9 - The Merchants Of The Earth Profit Through Their Slaves

described how an unwritten policy gives first priority for organs to Chinese government and military officials. Second priority goes to wealthy overseas Chinese and other foreigners.\textsuperscript{628}

China has a vast supply of organs because it executes more prisoners each year than the rest of the world combined. But most experts believe that these known executions represent only a tiny fraction of the real number. The whole system of sentencing, execution, organ harvesting, and organ sales operates in a veil of secrecy\textsuperscript{629} and government officials play a role in each step of the process. Wu explains:

Government officials play integral roles in every step of the organ harvesting procedure from the sentencing of prisoners to death to the extraction and transplantation of their organs. This begins in the courtroom as judges and other court officials provide for speedy adjudication of cases and rapid turn over of appeals to the death sentence so as to ensure that a prisoner will be executed at the optimal time to harvest an organ for the waiting patient. Court officials also often inform doctors when they pass down death sentences, alerting them to contact the prison to make a match for transplant patients….\textsuperscript{630}

Wu further contends that these prisoners are sentenced to death to obtain their organs and not because of the crimes they’ve committed.\textsuperscript{631} In an article in the \textit{New York Times} in 2001 about the Chinese sale of organs, Craig Smith wrote, “by some estimates 10,000 people will be put to death this year” by the Chinese government.\textsuperscript{632}

Dr. Wang Guoqi testified before the committee as a witness and former participant of the removal of organs from Chinese prisoners soon after death. He said that on some occasions organs were removed from prisoners while they were still alive and then they were left to die. Dr. Wang became convicted that what he was participating in was terribly wrong and he refused to participate any longer and asked for reassignment. He says, “I was forced to submit a pledge that I would never expose their practices of procuring organs and the process by which the organs and skin were preserved and sold for huge profits.”\textsuperscript{633}

Dr. Thomas Diflo, a transplant specialist from New York University Medical Center, testified in regards to his knowledge about Americans traveling to China to receive transplants. Dr. Diflo testified that he had treated 5 or 6 patients who had received transplants from China. He further testified, “Virtually everybody in the New York area that I have spoken to has seen at least one or two of these patients as well.”\textsuperscript{634}

Dr. Diflo said his first exposure to this was when one of his patients who was on a waiting list for a transplant returned from a trip to China with a new kidney. Subsequently, he had the opportunity to do follow up medical care with 4 or 5 Chinese Americans who had recently returned from China with kidney transplants as well. All of these patients gave vague stories of the origin of their kidneys. But then he had the occasion to treat several patients who out rightly told him that their kidneys had come from executed prisoners in China.\textsuperscript{635}

Dr. Diflo is not the only physician to report this. The \textit{New York Times} reported a similar experience by Dr. Stephen Tomlanovich, a kidney transplant specialist at the University of California, San Francisco. They reported that Dr. Tomlanovich had “several patients who
traveled to Shanghai or Guangzhou to receive kidneys that he suspects came from executed prisoners. The patients involved told him that they were not certain of their organs' origins and Dr. Tomlanovich accepted that.**636**

If Dr. Diflo and Dr. Tomlanovich have each seen many cases of transplants from China as well as the majority of the transplant specialist in the New York area, were talking about a much more common occurrence than what is being reported. These are the importation of body parts into America. It need not matter that the kidneys are entering the U.S. inside their new recipients; the end result is the same. The Chinese government is receiving enormous profits from the sale of body parts to Americans.

**Conclusion**

Truly, just as the Bible states, the merchants of the earth are profiting from the sale of bodies and lives of others to Babylon. The words of Jesus are multidimensional in that the merchants are profiting from the sale of bodies and lives in many different ways. Merchants are profiting from human lives through unlivable wages paid to sweatshop employees. They are profiting from the sale of goods that are produced by slave labor and they are profiting from the sale of slaves themselves. Merchants are profiting from the sale of human body parts. This includes Americans who travel to China and elsewhere to receive organ transplants. It includes organs that are apparently sold in America as evidenced by records that show there were 48,114 kidney transplants with no donors.

Further, the prices paid by researchers for body parts from babies and adults suggest a tremendous black market potential in the U.S. The Italian DIA says the Mafia are involved in the sale of body parts in Italy and internationally. Common sense would suggest that that market exists in the U.S. as well. Assuming that the remaining body parts could be sold from the 48,114 bodies from which the kidneys were obtained and further that the bodies were worth $200,000 each, were talking about $9.6 billion. This amounts to$600 million per year in black market bodies.
Part IV

Babylon Has Led The Kings Of The Earth Into Fornication

For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her…

− Revelation 18:3

In this section we will focus on how America has led the kings of the earth into fornication. Although we will focus on this portion of Revelation 18:3, it will be helpful to also understand the first half of the verse. The key words that need to be understood are “all”, “wine”, “wrath” and “fornication”.

According to the Enhanced Strong's Lexicon, “all” comes from the Greek word “pas” and can also mean each or any. The word “wine” can be literal or it can be a metaphor for the fiery wrath of God. “Wrath” comes from the Greek word “thumos”, which can also be translated as fierceness, indignation or anger; one of the secondary uses is: inflaming wine, which either drives the drinker mad or kills him with its strength. The “fornication” that is spoken of here comes from the Greek word “porneuo”; this is idolatry or the worship of something other than the true God of heaven.

Prophecy is God inspired and can only be understood through the guidance of the Holy Spirit. With that understood, often God’s prophecies are like a riddle that needs to be solved. Because we are trying to understand prophecies (riddles) that have been translated, the task can be much more difficult. Below are three other translations of the text we are looking at. None of these translations show us exactly what is going on in the prophetic picture of Revelation 18:3 but together they will give us additional insight and help us form a picture of what God is trying to tell us:

• For all the nations have drunk the wine of her passionate immorality. …
• because of the wine of the wrath of her whoredom have all the nations drunk …
• for, as a result of the wine of the fury of her prostitution have all the nations fallen. …

When we look at both the definitions from Strong’s and the different translations we can get a better picture of what is going on. This is because many Greek and Hebrew words can be translated many different ways. I believe it can be helpful in many instances to use a
Part IV - Babylon Has Led The Kings Of The Earth Into Fornication

combination of the different possibilities because English doesn’t always have words with the same meaning as the original Greek or Hebrew. For this reason I will give a paraphrase that is longer than the original verse.

What we can see from the different translations and the Strong’s Lexicon is that the nation of Babylon has turned from the true God of heaven and has worshiped false God’s. False gods can be literal false gods or they can be money, sex, self or whatever draws us away from the true God of heaven. Babylon has also engaged in passionate immorality and any nation that has been involved with Babylon has or will suffer or fall as a result of their involvement with her. The wrath (fierceness or anger) that the nations experience could be a direct or indirect result of Babylon’s passionate immorality (fornication). It is very likely that it is a combination of both of these.

By using the Strong’s definitions and the above translations we can come up with the following paraphrase:

For, as a result of Babylon’s inflaming wine that drives her mad, all nations shall suffer and fall; this is the result of her fierceness and anger; this wine that drives her mad is her passionate immorality; and the kings of the earth have indulged in passionate immorality with her.

The wrath and/or fall that these nations suffer directly or indirectly as a result of their involvement with Babylon is likely a combination of anger that Babylon directs at these nations and as an indirect result of Babylon’s inability to make good decisions (just as a drunk has an inability to make good decisions). Babylon has turned her back on God and the only source of true wisdom. Without the wisdom of God, Babylon continually makes bad decisions and these decisions affect the nations of the world. This point is expressed well by Alexander Solzhenitsyn, a Russian dissident:

To do evil a human being must first of all believe that what he is doing is good …. Ideology – that is what gives devildoing its long-sought justification and gives the evildoer the necessary steadfastness and determination. That is the social theory which helps to make his acts seem good instead of bad in his own and others’ eyes, so that he won’t hear reproaches and curses but will receive praise and honors.

As Alexander stated, these evildoers often think they are doing right but because they lack the wisdom of God, their plans are actually evil. Babylon doesn’t just lack wisdom; she lacks control, just as an alcoholic does. An alcoholic parent can abuse their child or bring their wrath on his/her children in several different ways: Directly through physical or emotional abuse; or indirectly through neglect, bad example, and/or through poor decision making that is the result of his/her sinful behavior, corrupted judgment and lack of wisdom. In the same way the wrath of Babylon can come upon nations either directly or indirectly. In the next section we will look at how the wrath of America has been poured out on the nations.

In this section we will look at how America’s leaders are making poor decisions because of the inflaming wine of immorality that has driven them mad; how America leading the kings of the earth to indulge in passionate immorality with her; and how the nations will suffer and fall as a result of their indulgence in America’s passionate immorality.
Chapter 10

The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

To understand Planned Parenthood, and to love your enemy and pray for them effectively, you must understand the women who work there. We were dedicated – dedicated to women’s right and dedicated to abortion. That dedication took almost a bizarre, almost religious twist. The abortion clinic was our church, abortion was the sacrament, the babies were the sacrifice. I say the clinic was our church because the clinic was where we truly worshiped women’s rights and women’s reproductive freedom. Reproductive freedom says to the woman, there are no consequences, there is no sin.646

− Judith Fetrow, a former member of Planned Parenthood and a former abortion clinic worker

Anti-life organizations in the U.S. are not satisfied with the death of countless babies in the U.S. and other countries of this hemisphere, and they are systematically exporting the same pro-death philosophy with the help of U.S. foundations. They are involved in aiding and abetting the legalization of abortion in Latin America, where for the most part abortion is illegal, by providing abundant funds, training and other types of assistance.647

− Magaly Llaguno, Executive Director of Vida Humana Internacional, Human Life International's Hispanic Division in Miami

To date it is estimated that far more than one billion human lives have been terminated as a result of the world-wide abortion programs financed by the United States.

− Stanley K. Monteith, M.D.

In 1973 the Supreme Court made a decision that changed the course of United States
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

history and has impacted much most of the rest of the world as well. In a seven to two decision
the Supreme Court of the United States ruled, in Roe vs. Wade, that state laws could not forbid a
woman to have an abortion during the first three months of pregnancy. At this time it became
legal in the United States to kill babies. Since that ruling occurred, it is estimated that there have
been a total of 40 to 48 million abortions in the United States. That’s equivalent to 14 percent of
the population of this country; it is also as much as eight times the total number of Jews who
were killed in the holocaust. But this is just the U.S., in 1987 alone the estimated number of
abortions worldwide was from 36 to 53 million. Much of this is a result of the influence of the
United States. Dr. Stan Monteith, author and Christian Radio talk show host, states: “To date it is
estimated that far more than one billion human lives have been terminated as a result of the
world-wide abortion programs financed by the United States.”

What is Abortion?

Abortion is the termination of a pregnancy through the killing of the unborn infant by
various means. It doesn’t matter when the abortion takes place because life begins at conception.
The fact that life begins at conception is agreed upon by the U.S. Supreme Court, the medical
community and by God himself in the Bible. In 1989 the U.S. Supreme Court affirmed in
Webster v. Reproductive Health Services that life begins at conception. The court “let stand the
preamble to the Missouri law, which declared that life begins at conception.”

Randy Alcorn, in his book ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments, points out that the
medical community is generally in agreement that life begins at conception. He writes: “Medical
textbooks and scientific reference works consistently agree that human life begins at
conception”. Randy quotes from five medical textbooks and from Time and Rand McNally’s
Atlas of the Body and the Encyclopedia Britannica all of which agree that life begins when an
egg is fertilized by sperm to form a single cell zygote. Randy goes on to explain on how “A
United States judiciary subcommittee invited experts to testify on when life begins”. “Some the
worlds most prominent scientists and physicians testified”. They testified to the fact that life
begins at conception. One prominent Physician points out that although the pro-abortionists were
invited to testify, they did not produce a single “expert witness” who would testify that life
begins at any time other than conception. “Only one witness said no one can tell when life
begins.”

The Bible consistently acknowledges that pregnant women are carrying babies in their
womb. Two texts Jeremiah 1:5 and Psalm 139:13-18 show that life begins at conception. God
declared to Jeremiah that he knew him before he was formed in his mother's belly; he knew him
when he was an unformed mash of flesh: “Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and
before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the
nations” (Jeremiah 1:15).

The Psalmist deals with this subject as well. He writes that he was protected in his
mothers womb and that God knew his full substance while he was yet an unformed mass: “…
thou hast covered me in my mother’s womb…. I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous
are thy works….My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret…Thine eyes did
see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in

217
continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them” (Psalm 139:13-16).

In the above passage from Psalm, the phrase “my substance yet being unperfect” comes from one Hebrew word, “golem.” The New Strong’s Dictionary of Hebrew and Greek Words defines “Golam” as “a wrapped (and unformed mass, i.e. as the embryo):— substance yet being unperfect.” Hence the Psalmist was saying that God protected him and knew him when he was yet an unformed embryo.

The Bible is consistent in saying that women carry babies in their womb. God told Isaac’s wife Rebekah after she had conceived Esau and Jacob that “Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels” (Genesis 25:23). When Mary the mother of Jesus visited her cousin Elizabeth after the Angel had visited her, scripture says: “the babe (John the Baptist) leaped in her womb” (Luke 1:41). It was the baby John the Baptist who leaped in his mothers womb. The only distinction the Bible gives to an unborn baby that is different from one that has been born is where it lives; it lives in its mother’s womb but it is still a baby.

The Bible makes it clear that taking the life of an unborn child is murder. God states in Exodus that if two men are fighting and they injure a woman and cause her to give premature birth and if the baby is born dead, the men that caused the injury shall be put to death (Exodus 21:22-25). According to Numbers 35:16 murder is punishable by death. The men who caused the death of the unborn child are put to death because they have committed murder. Even if the baby was not born when it was killed, it is murder just the same:

If men strive (fight), and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her (gives birth prematurely), and yet no mischief (harm) follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman’s husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. And if any mischief (harm) follow, then thou shalt give life for life, Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe. (Exodus 21:22-25)

Legalized Murder

While abortion is legal when the mother wants to terminate the pregnancy, it is murder when someone else terminates the pregnancy without the mother's consent. Recently this made national headlines when Scott Peterson was convicted of the murder of his wife Lacy and his unborn son. State laws vary on how old a fetus must be before a person can be charged with murder; in California it is 7 to 8 weeks. In general, where there is no specific state statute defining when a fetus becomes a human being, courts have ruled that the baby must be viable outside the womb in order to get a conviction for murder. When the statute is specific, as is in the case of California, a murder conviction can be obtained under the specific definition of a human being under state law.

Recently The Unborn Victims of Violence Act was passed by Congress and signed into law by President Bush in April of 2004. The new law makes it a federal crime to kill an unborn while assaulting the mother. The federal law is in compliance with the Supreme Court ruling that life begins at conception. Under the new law a person can be prosecuted for the death of a fetus
at any stage of development.

**What Happens In An Abortion?**

In an abortion the baby is killed in the most grotesque and inhumane means conceivable. Babies are poisoned, burned with saline solution and ripped apart piece by piece without any anesthetic. Those who have been involved in the abortion industry can best describe abortion procedures; the following narrative comes from Carol Everett, former owner of two abortion clinics:

I've never been able to come up with the words to describe the abortion procedure. There are no words to describe how bad it really is. It kills the baby. I've seen sonograms with the baby pulling away from the instruments that are introduced into the vagina. And I've seen D&E through 32 weeks done without the mother being put to sleep. Yes, they are very painful to the baby. But, yes they are very, very painful to the woman. I've seen six people hold a woman on the table while they did the abortion.\(^{654}\)

The next account is from Kathy Sparks, a former abortion clinic worker. She became convicted that she was taking part in murder. She states:

I did not see how evil abortion was, it did not bother me at all. When I saw my first abortion procedure, I didn’t see it any differently than dissecting a frog in biology. I had blinders upon my eyes, as I believe many people involved in the abortion industry do... [One day] There this little boy was laying on the table. I took the baby to the clean up room, I set him down and I began weeping, uncontrollably, for what I had been a part of. God showed me that was a baby, they were all babies. I had been a part of murdering nearly 1,000 babies. I cried and cried... I quit the abortion clinic and it was incredible. I went through a series of changes, as we all do when we come to know the Lord in a personal way. First, I really had to receive what Jesus Christ had done for me when He died on Calvary; that He died so that every sin I had committed could be cleansed and forgiven. It took me six months before I could really accept His forgiveness and I repented before Him for every abortion. I received the fact that I was a new creature. That old person was dead.\(^{655}\)

Eric Harrah, was part owner of one of the largest abortion chains in the country before God changed his heart. Below he briefly describes partial birth abortion and a newer procedure, which causes premature birth:

The American people also need to know, when they talk about abortion at 14, 15 or 16 weeks, you pull a baby apart to get it out. I have seen my fair share of D&X abortions done over the years. I started to see more abortions that were done
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

on fetuses where the baby was born whole and was left there to die. With the advent of new medications to help in labor, there is not such a need to do the gruesome D&X abortions…. They would cause premature labor, she would be delivered and the fetus would be put aside to die. 656

Chris Smith, U.S. Representative From New Jersey, described abortion procedures during a Senate hearing on the Mexico City Policy in 2001. He stated:

Abortion methods include dismembering innocent children with razor blade tip suction devices, some with the power of 20 or 30 times a household vacuum cleaner, or injections of chemical poisons designed to kill the child. Salt poisoning abortion entails injecting high concentrated salt water into the baby's amniotic sac. The baby breathes in the salty water and is burned alive, internally and externally. It takes about 2 hours to kill the child in this way.

In recent years most Americans have been shocked to discover yet another hideous method to destroy an unborn child, partial birth abortion. Performed in the second and third trimester, the abortionist delivers the entire body except for the child's head. He then stabs the back of the child's head with a pair of scissors. The abortionist then sucks out the brains of that child and kills him or her. If that isn't violence against children, I don't know what is. 657

You would expect that there would be some type of federal law that would require some form of counseling but there isn’t. There are little to no restrictions on what an abortion clinic can tell a woman. A former abortion clinic owner, Carol Everett, says that everything that is told to the woman is designed to get her to go through with the abortion and it is all lies. Her testimony is representative of many testimonies I’ve heard from former employees or owners of abortion clinics. She states:

We opened our clinic and the first month we did 45 abortions. The last month I was there, with two clinics functioning in the Dallas area, we did over 500 abortions a month in that clinic. I was compensated at the rate of $25.00 per case plus one-third of the clinics, so you can imagine what my motivation was. I sold abortions….I had made $150,000; was on target in 1983 to make $260,000; and when we opened our five clinics, I would have been taking home about a million dollars a year….

The counselor that the girl speaks to on the telephone is paid to be her friend. She is supposed to seduce her into a friendship of sorts to sell her the abortion. There are usually two questions the girls ask. The first is: Does it hurt?!... Then they ask: Is it a baby? “No, it's product of conception; it's a blood clot; it's a piece of tissue.” [She is lied to.]

When the girl goes in for the abortion she pays up front then goes into a room for counseling. They give her a 6 to 12 page form. This form is written by an abortion attorney to confuse the girl to death. It works and she doesn't ask any
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

questions…. I cannot tell you one thing that happens in an abortion clinic that is not a lie.\(^{658}\)

**Baby Parts For Sale**

Abortion is an extremely atrocious crime against precious, innocent children and it is a grievous sin against God but what makes it worse is that it all for a buck. Those who have left the industry attest that it is all about money. Because it is about money, nothing must be wasted. The baby’s parts must be salvaged and sold for further profit. Baby parts are sold to both medical researchers and industry. They are used in medical research and in the production of vaccines and cosmetics. There are wholesale businesses that deal in baby parts and at least one company has even put out a catalog. Following are some price quotes for a babies body parts: skin $100; limbs $150 each; ears $75 a pair; eyes $75; bone marrow $250; spinal cord $325; and brain $999.\(^{659}\)

In “Recycling Babies: The Practice of Fetal Tissue Research,” Bernard Nathanson, M.D., describes a partial birth abortion procedure where the brain is extracted for future sale: “Pregnant women, 13-18 weeks are placed on an operating table, the cervix is dilated, the bag of waters is broken, the fetal head is guided into position just above the open cervix. The fetal skull is drilled open and suction device is placed into the brain. The brain tissue is then suctioned out and placed immediately on ice to preserve its viability. The fetus is then aborted.”\(^{660}\)

Linda D. Bartlett, in her article “Fetal Tissue, Shall We Bring Good From Evil?,” describes how babies are born alive for organ donation, the organs are extracted and the baby killed; she writes: “If you are dealing with pancreatic tissue for adult diabetics, the situation is different. There, you need tissue from babies between roughly four to seven months. In that instance, the abortionist must take the baby from the woman, but not kill it in the process, because the tissue has to be fresh and alive’ (World, 8/10/1991). After inducing birth or performing a cesarean section, the doctor cuts open the baby's abdomen (no anesthesia permitted), extracts the pancreas, chops it up, and injects it into the diabetic. Then he kills the baby.”\(^{661}\)

Another woman, Kelly, collected baby parts for future sale for her employer. The collections were made from aborted babies. She visited abortion clinics that specialized in late-term abortions because that was where the “high quality” parts were located. She would dissect the babies to obtain the parts. Her story is retold by Mona Charen in “Body parts For Sale”:

One day, “a set of twins at 24 weeks gestation was brought to us in a pan. They were both alive. The doctor came back and said, 'Got you some good specimens — twins.' I looked at him and said: 'There's something wrong here. They are moving. I can't do this. This is not in my contract.' I told him I would not be part of taking their lives. So he took a bottle of sterile water and poured it in the pan until the fluid came up over their mouths and noses, letting them drown. I left the room because I could not watch this.” But she did go back and dissect them later. The twins were only the beginning. “It happened again and again. At 16 weeks, all the way up to sometimes even 30 weeks, we had live births come
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

back to us. Then the doctor would either break the neck or take a pair of tongs and beat the fetus until it was dead.”

It would seem that it couldn’t get worse than this but it does. Frank York, writing for WorldNetDaily, says that the baby parts business is subsidized by the federal government. Parts are provided from babies that are even full-term. York writes:

Ever since President Clinton signed the National Institutes of Health Revitalization Act of 1993, “fetal-tissue research” has expanded into a federally subsidized multi-million dollar industry of selling human spare parts salvaged from abortions.

For example, the NIH budgeted $21 million in fiscal year 1999 for grants and awards for fetal tissue research. At the University of Washington, the NIH subsidizes the central laboratory for human embryology. According to a lab notice obtained by WorldNetDaily, it “can supply tissue from normal or abnormal embryos and fetuses of desired gestational ages between 40 days to term. Specimens are obtained within minutes of passage, and tissues are aseptically identified, staged, and immediately processed according to the requirements of individual investigators.” The notice is signed by Alan G. Fantel of the department of pediatrics.

Abortion and Idolatry

It is well known that abortion and feminism are closely linked. Feminism is also closely linked to idolatry and paganism. As an example, following are just three of the many books that celebrate feminism’s link to idolatry: Gaia & God: An Ecofeminist Theology of Earth Healing by Rosemary Radford Ruether; Rebirth of the Goddess: Finding Meaning in Feminist Spirituality by Carol P. Christ; and Twilight Goddess: Spiritual Feminism and Feminine Spirituality by Thomas Cleary and Sartaz Aziz.

Carol Christ maintains that killing babies is synonymous with nurturing life; it is unselfish and responsible. As she describes abortions link to her Goddess religion, whether she realizes it or not, she is likening abortion to child sacrifice. She writes:

In this time when human beings represent a great threat to the survival of plants, animals, and the earth body, the decision to give birth to children (for those of us who have a choice) is not always the wisest decision. Birth control and abortion are consistent with a concern for nurturing life…..When birth control fails, when we have not had access to it, or when we have not understood its importance, abortion can be the best choice. Archetypal psychologist Ginette Paris….argued that in most cases abortion is not selfish but unselfish, not egotistical but responsible….In Goddess religion, abortion, like the taking of life to eat, should be marked by a ritual acknowledging that we take only what we need, honoring the life that is taken, thanking the web of life for all that has been
given to us, and, if possible, leaving a gift.\textsuperscript{664}

This implied association with child sacrifice is not surprising. It is well recorded that the ancient Mayans in South America were involved in idolatry and they sacrificed babies to their idols. It is well documented in the Bible that idolatry and child sacrifice go hand in hand. The Bible says that the nations around Israel were involved in idolatry and that they sacrificed babies to their god Molech. These included the Hittites, Girgashites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, Jebusites, and Moabites.\textsuperscript{665} These people made child sacrifices to their false gods so that their god would grant them favor; they did it because they hoped to be better off.

Israel, the people of God, were not immune to the evil works of the gentiles. The Bible records that Israel followed after their gentile neighbors and became involved in idolatry and idolatry led to child sacrifice. Just the same, as America has fallen into idolatry, she has also scarified the unborn to her gods of convenience and prosperity.

According to Carol Everett, “we believe over 90\% of abortions are for convenience of the mother.”\textsuperscript{666} Convenience means it not for health reasons. Its not just unwed mothers that have abortions but married as well. The simple truth is, the reasons are usually either economic, selfishness or both. Unwed mothers often have abortions because they want a better future. Married women have abortions for varied reasons including: they’re young and not ready for the financial commitment; they have children and are worried about the financial burden of another; they’re too old; they’re too busy; or any number of similar reasons. I once herd a doctor on a radio talk show say that he quit doing abortions after giving an upper middle class married woman her eighth abortion. She was going on vacation and it wasn’t a convenient time to be pregnant.

Having an abortion for a selfish reason is idolizing yourself. Having an abortion for an economic reason is idolizing money or wealth. Jesus clearly stated that to love money is to hate God (Matt 6:24). The Apostle Paul records that “the love of money is the root of all evil” (1 Tim 6:10). Evil is manifest in the sinful works of the flesh; these include: “Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulation, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like…” (Gal 5:19-21). The men and women involved in having or providing an abortion have made idols of themselves and or of money. As a result evil has manifest itself in their flesh and they have succumbed to the sin of murder. Abortion is murder.

In his article, “Massacre of Innocence,” Eric Holmberg writes how the modern abortion movement is no different than the child sacrifices that took place in the Bible. He writes:

Today we have given the demons of human sacrifice new names: “Career” –“Convenience” –“Money” –“Lust” –“Self.” But beyond this, we have come full circle; today's rationalism has given way to a new feminist spirituality that honors these same demons actually calling them by their proper biblical and historical names. Is it just a coincidence that the hottest sub-movement within the feminist movement that began to emerge just after the Roe v. Wade decision is goddess worship? One of the primary deities that is being worshiped is Aphrodite
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

- the goddess of child sacrifice. 667

The December 1985 issue of Ms. magazine, a leading feminist publication, “was completely dedicated to exploring the new emerging spirituality in modern feminism.” One hot topic was goddess worship. Two of the goddesses mentioned were Isis and Aphrodite. These were two goddesses to whom child sacrifices were offered. 668

In Melbourne, Florida, pro-lifers contend that the local owner of an abortion clinic indicated that her abortions were child sacrifices. While the pro-lifers were protesting, the clinic owner hollered at them, “You practice your religion and let me practice mine.” When asked what her religion was the owner is alleged to have responded, “My religion is a holy ritual of child sacrifice.” Directors and employees of the abortion clinic are known to be involved in witchcraft. 669 This was most likely an impulsive response. Human sacrifices generally aren’t involved in witchcraft because they claim to worship the earth. Nevertheless, as witches, they actually worship Satan and the aborted babies whether intended or not, serve as sacrifices to Satan.

A feminist Episcopal Priest, Carter Hayward, made an astounding and revealing statement in a speech at the National Abortion Federation in 1985. Her statement was published in the Federation newsletter. She stated: “If women were in charge, abortion would be a sacrament, an occasion of deep and serious and sacred meaning.” 670

Ms. Haward has profaned the use of the word sacrament but in so doing she has revealed her true nature. In her statement she infers that an abortion is an offering to god. She has revealed who her god is. It is not the God of heaven; it is Satan who receives pleasure from the sacrificing of babies. The god of heaven condemned this act and those who participate in it.

As a former abortion clinic worker and former member of Planned Parenthood, Judith Fetrow, fosters the notion that abortion is child sacrifice. She says that her and her cohort’s dedication to abortion was similar to a religion. The abortion clinic was their church and the babies were their sacrifice. She writes:

To understand Planned Parenthood, and to love your enemy and pray for them effectively, you must understand the women who work there. We were dedicated – dedicated to women’s right and dedicated to abortion. That dedication took almost a bizarre, almost religious twist. The abortion clinic was our church, abortion was the sacrament, the babies were the sacrifice. I say the clinic was our church because the clinic was where we truly worshiped women’s rights and women’s reproductive freedom. Reproductive freedom says to the woman, there are no consequences, there is no sin. 671

Abortion meets the requirements of a human sacrifice to Satan according to a former 7th generation occultist, Doc Marquis. Doc's family has been in the Illuminati for 183 years. He received 10 years of formal occult training in a school setting, which included instruction in the
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

eight nights of human sacrifice. Regarding abortion and human sacrifice he states:

If you study the way they are executing these babies in these abortion clinics your gonna find out that these methods are old hat; they were doing it all the way back in the temples of Moloc. This is why during the early parts of the 70s, the Illuminati were funneling tens of millions of dollars behind the cause. Because they wanted all this blood to be spilt because it would be considered very viable human sacrifices unto Lucifer.672

Israel sacrificed their babies in the fire to Molech and it provoked God to anger (2 Kings17:17 & 21:6). Because Israel had turned to other gods and had sacrificed their children, God brought judgment upon Israel. God gave Israel into the hands of their enemies and their enemies destroyed the nation killing many of the Israelites in the process (Psalm 106:37-42, Jeremiah 7:31-34, Ezekiel 16:20-27 & 36-41, 2 Kings 17:5-23). The same thing will happen to America:

Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils, And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions. Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand. (Psalm 106:37-42)

And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place. And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away. Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate. (Jeremiah 7:31-34)

Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter, That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them? … (woe, woe unto thee! saith the LORD GOD;) … Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

of thy lewd way. (Ezekiel 16:20-27)

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; Behold,… I will judge thee,… and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more. (Ezekiel 16:36-41)

The U.S. Promotes Abortion Worldwide

Abortion is not just a domestic problem; it is an international problem but that wasn’t the case a generation ago. Beginning in the mid 19th century restrictions on abortion swept across the Western world. By the end of the 19th century the European colonial powers had spread their views and restrictions on abortions across Africa, Asia and South America. By 1900, abortion was illegal almost everywhere on earth. For the most part, this lasted through the end of World War II (WW II). Today, approximately “61 percent of the global population lives in the 54 countries that have laws authorizing abortion on broad social and economic grounds; the other 39 percent are in the 97 countries that generally forbid abortion.”

The legalization of abortion across the world is largely a result of the purposeful actions of Americans.

The U.S. was one of the first Western nations to legalize abortion on broad social and economic grounds. This happened with the infamous Supreme Court decision of Roe vs. Wade in 1973. Before Roe vs. Wade, there was a movement to reform state abortion laws, which began in the mid 1960s. In 1967 the U.S.’s first liberalized abortion law was signed by California Governor Ronald Reagan. Other states followed including Hawaii in 1968, New York in 1970 and then Alaska and Washington. New York’s law was enacted under Governor Nelson Rockefeller, whose brother John D. Rockefeller 3rd, was very active in promoting abortion.

The abortion movement in America grew out of the movements of eugenics, family planning and population control. Eugenics involves selective breeding to maintain or enhance the bloodlines of the human population. Conversely, eugenics by definition necessitates restrictions on procreation among those who are considered to be inferior. Funding for the “science” of eugenics in the U.S. began in the 1920s. Funding came from “the Rockefeller family and their secret society friends, including Prescott Bush—George [H.W.] Bush’s father... and several other political nobles.” Ernst Rudin, the man who became Hitler’s “top racial hygienist” was Chief executive of the Rockefeller funded Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Eugenics, and Racial Heredity built in Germany in 1928. Hitler embraced eugenics desire to use eugenics to genetically-engineer the master race. He took eugenics to its next step, which is the elimination of those who he judged to be unfit.
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

Margaret Sanger, founder of Planned Parenthood Federation of America, popularized the eugenics movement in the U.S. in the 1930s. Margaret Sanger is credited with the following statements, which she spoke, wrote, or allowed to be printed in her magazine, Birth Control Review. These are only a very few among many others of a very shocking nature:

Eugenic sterilization is an urgent need ... We must prevent multiplication of this bad stock.

Birth control itself, often denounced as a violation of natural law, is nothing more or less than the facilitation of the process of weeding out the unfit, of preventing the birth of defectives or of those who will become defectives.

[Our objective is] unlimited sexual gratification without the burden of unwanted children...

In the summer of 1953, Dr. Lena Levine made a clear and concise purpose statement for Planned Parenthood in Planned Parenthood News. This was in complete agreement with the goals of Sanger. This statement read: “... to be ready as educators and parents to help young people obtain sex satisfaction before marriage. By sanctioning sex before marriage we will prevent fear and guilt. We must also relieve those who have these ... feelings, and we must be ready to provide young boys and girls with the best contraceptive measures available so they will have the necessary means to achieve sexual satisfaction without having to risk possible pregnancy.” [Later abortion on demand was added to Planned Parenthood's purpose.] (“Psycho- Sexual Development,” quoted in Planned Parenthood News, Summer 1953, pg. 10)

Family Planning

The advent of family planning is a direct result of concerns over earth's growing population; family planning is a form of population control. Abortion is a pivotal component of family planning. After WW II, members of the elite in the U.S. became concerned about global population. They professed to believe that poverty, hunger, crime, war and communism were the result of rapid population growth. They further professed to believe that by controlling population growth, great strides could be made in eliminating poverty, hunger, crime, war and communism.

It totally astounds me that anyone could actually believe such an idiotic theory. Their premise is that the problems of this world have nothing to do with sin but with over population and poor genetic breeding. Even if we take sin out of the equation, there is still a matter of history. There has always been poverty, hunger, crime, and war throughout history. Historically, overpopulation was not a cause. These problems existed when most of the earth was wide-open space. This leads us back to God’s explanation, which is sin.

In the early 1950s John D. Rockefeller the third became engaged in the family planning and population control movement. In 1952 he formed the Population Council to tackle the issue of population control in the U.S. and abroad. The topic of population control was too
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

controversial for most Foundations to handle, hence, the need for independent organizations. After the formation of the Population Council many other organizations were formed over a number of years. Among these were: the Population Crisis Committee, Zero Population Growth, Family Health Foundation, Catholics for a Free Choice, Catholic Alternatives, Religious Coalition for Abortion Rights, National Organization for Women, International Planned Parenthood Federation, The International Women's Health Coalition, The Center for Reproductive Rights, The International Society of Abortion Doctors, Inter-American Parliamentary Group on Population and Development and many others.

National Security Study Memorandum 200

The real reason for the elites' concern over population growth is contained in a secret 1974 report entitled National Security Study Memorandum 200 (NSSM 200). The subtitle of the report was “Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for U.S. Security and Overseas Interests.” The report was written by Henry Kissinger and remained classified until 1989. According to John Henry Westen, writing in his newsletter The Interim, “The Memorandum (NSSM 200) became the official guide to U.S. foreign policy on Nov. 26, 1975 and has not been replaced since.”

NSSM 200 reveals that the primary concern about population growth had to do with U.S. economic and security interests.

The U.S. is dependent on the importation of many natural resources and is the biggest per capita consumer of natural resources in the world. These natural resources include minerals, oil and now even food. NSSM 200 stresses that the military and economic welfare of the U.S. is dependent on a continued uninterrupted supply of these natural resources from many different third world countries. According to the report, growing third world populations could lead to wars, political unrest and/or regime changes and these could restrict the ability to expanded output or even maintain the flows of such natural resources. Further, an expanding world population would hasten the depletion of the world’s natural resource, which the U.S. is dependent on. Hence, the report concluded that it was in the best interest of the U.S. to engage in measures to control the earth’s population. It stated: “The conclusion of this view is that mandatory programs may be needed and that we should be considering these possibilities now.”

NSSM 200 points out that earlier in 1974 the U.S. had attended the World Population Conference in Bucharest and had significantly contributed to the draft World Population Plan of Action (WPPA) prior to the conference. The U.S. had contributed population control goals to the WPPA. These included specific targets for reductions in population growth within specific time frames:

From the standpoint of policy and program, the focal point of the World Population Conference (WPC) at Bucharest, Romania, in August 1974, was the World Population Plan of Action (WPPA). The U.S. had contributed many substantive points to the draft Plan. We had particularly emphasized the incorporation of population factors in national planning of developing countries' population programs for assuring the availability of means of family planning to
persons of reproductive age, voluntary but specific goals for the reduction of population growth and time frames for action.

As the WPPA reached the WPC it was organized as a demographic document. It also related population factors to family welfare, social and economic development, and fertility reduction.

The U.S. realized that it couldn’t effectively control the population of the world alone. NSSM 200 states that the U.S. should seek the cooperation of the developed nations of the world and should seek to use international multilateral organizations to accomplish their goals. Specific Organizations mentioned include: the World Bank; the World Health Organization (WHO), the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA); and UNICEF:

…there are many opportunities, bilaterally and multilaterally, for U.S. representations to discuss and urge the need for stronger family planning programs…. The U.S. should encourage heightened international interest in and commitment of resources to developing delivery mechanisms for providing integrated health and family planning services to neglected populations… Encouraging the World Bank and other international funding mechanisms, through the U.S. representatives on the boards of these organizations, to take a broader initiative in the development of inexpensive service delivery mechanisms in countries wishing to expand such systems….The WHO should be asked to take the leadership in such an arrangement and is ready to do so. Apparently at least half of the potential donor countries and the EEC's technical assistance program are favorably inclined. So is the UNFPA and UNICEF. The U.S., through its representation on the World Bank Board, should encourage a broader World Bank initiative in this field…682

The report emphasizes the most cost effective means of population control, which are low cost contraceptives but it clearly states: “contraceptive services and information is not a complete answer to the population problem.” It further states that “overall assistance strategy should increasingly concentrate on selective policies which will contribute to population decline as well as other goals.” 683 In hind site we can see that the selective policy they have concentrated on is abortion.

It is likely that many, more likely most, less developed countries (LDCs) would find the population control agenda of the U.S. objectionable. The report suggest that LDCs could be coerced into obtaining desired population growth objectives by making those objectives a condition of obtaining economic and food aid. The report further states that this should be approached very cautiously so that the LDCs do not realize they are being coerced:

There is also some established precedent for taking account of family planning performance in appraisal of assistance requirements by AID and consultative groups. Since population growth is a major determinant of increases
in food demand, allocation of scarce PL 480 resources should take account of what steps a country is taking in population control as well as food production. In these sensitive relationships, however, it is important in style as well as substance to avoid the appearance of coercion….

The report says that the U.S. should integrate health services in to their population control (family planning) program. The health services are not because the U.S. is concerned about the health of people in LDCs but rather, it is an attempt to make it appear as though we are. The report states: “Finally, providing integrated family planning and health services on a broad basis would help the U.S. contend with the ideological charge that the U.S. is more interested in curbing the numbers of LDC people than it is in their future and well-being….”

US Foundations Aid the Pro-Abortion Movement

As noted earlier, before NSSM 200 was authored by Henry Kissinger, the U.S. had become involved in the family planning for the purposes of population control through independent American organizations such as the Population Council, founded by Rockefeller in 1952. These organizations sought to legalize and fund abortions not only in America but around the world. Initially, their main source of funding came from American non-profit foundations. For example, from the time Population Council was founded “in 1952 through the end of 1964, the Population Council received a total of $28 million in gifts and grants, with $19 million of this coming from foundation grants and $9 million from individuals.” But this was the funding for just one organization. Funding escalated over the years. Between 1981 and 1990 “the total amount of foundation money given to pro-abortion groups exceeded $200 million.” This was just a small percentage of these pro-abortion organizations total budgets (additional amounts eventually came from the government); in 1983 pro-abortion organizations had a collective budget of over $450 million. In the three-year period beginning in 1999 and ending 2001, “US foundations spent close to $2 billion on population, reproductive health and reproductive rights work.” Although, only a portion of this $2 billion was specifically targeted for abortion.

A large percentage of the budgets of pro-abortion and family planning organizations are spent overseas. By 1968 the Population Council had field officers in 50 nations. Pro-abortion and family planning organizations have been and are involved in subversive activities in foreign countries. They work through a large array of affiliates to make their activities more difficult to trace. They have and do work to overturn the laws of foreign governments that outlaw abortions. They strive to overturn the religious convictions of the people of the nations of the world. They provide training to would be abortion providers; they provide the equipment and supplies needed to perform abortions and they perform abortions. In some cases abortions are even provided in nations where it is illegal.

There are differences between the philosophies espoused by different pro-abortion organizations and even between the people in those organizations. In general, I believe that the majority of pro-abortion organizations are in agreement with the findings of Rockefeller’s Commission on Population Growth and the American Future. John D. Rockefeller formed and funded the commission in 1970. In 1972 the commission published its report entitled Population
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

Growth and the American Future. The commission came out with both a majority and a minority report. “[T]he majority report called for liberalized abortion laws that would allow a woman the right to have an abortion at anytime throughout her pregnancy, if she so desired.”

Today America pro-abortion groups continue their campaign. They will not stop as long as there remains even one nation on earth where a baby is safe in his/her mother’s womb. Magaly Llaguno, Executive Director of Vida Humana Internacional, Human Life International's Hispanic Division in Miami, states: “Abortion is illegal in nearly all Hispanic countries because we, as a people, prize life, faith and family above all other things.” But she notes that they are now at war against American attempts to reform their laws. She writes:

Anti-life organizations in the U.S. are not satisfied with the death of countless babies in the U.S. and other countries of this hemisphere, and they are systematically exporting the same pro-death philosophy with the help of U.S. foundations. They are involved in aiding and abetting the legalization of abortion in Latin America, where for the most part abortion is illegal, by providing abundant funds, training and other types of assistance.

Llaguno further writes:

Latin America and the Caribbean are under siege by U.S. anti-life organizations and foundations. Countless attacks on life, family and even Hispanic culture are being perpetrated by them, with the objective of changing the pro-life/family values of entire countries.…

Over the past several years, U.S. pro-abortion extremists have been working zealously to deceive and force Hispanics to legalize abortion. If one country falls to the culture of death, they hope that, like a row of dominos, the entire hemisphere will fall with it. Supported by funding from several U.S. foundations, pro-abortion groups like the International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF), the International Women's Health Coalition, the Population Council, International Projects Assistance Services (Ipas), the Center for Reproductive Rights, and Family Care International have been waging a steady war on Latin American families and babies. Among these, IPPF is the most powerful and has worked in Latin America the longest.

The US Government & Abortion

Rockefeller felt that the U.S. federal government should join his efforts for international population control. In the late 1950s he began to lobby Congress for that purpose. Other population control advocates joined his efforts. During the Johnson administration his efforts paid off. Under the Johnson administration domestic family planning was first authorized under existing programs. Soon after, in 1967, Congress passed the first legislation explicitly for the purpose of international family planning. Under the Foreign Assistance Act Congress appropriated $35 million for family planning. During the first seven months of 1969, “over
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

thirty bills relating to family planning were introduced in Congress. In that same year Congress appropriated $382 million for family planning. In 1970 the appropriation was increased to $573 million. The U.S. had begun its quest to reshape the world, a world that would make a mother’s womb the most dangerous place on earth.

The main vehicle the U.S. has used to dole out funds for population control and more specifically abortion has been the United States Agency for International Development (USAID) and the United Nations (U.N.). Both USAID and the U.N. use grants to distribute their funds for population control and abortion around the world. Not accounting for government grants, the majority of grant money goes to the same pro-abortion organizations funded by U.S. foundations.

USAID

USAID has funded abortions and the proliferation of liberal abortion laws worldwide; this has primarily been accomplished through the funding of pro-abortion non-governmental organizations (NGOs) such as International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF). In 1961 USAID was established under a mandate established by the newly passed Foreign Assistance Act. The purpose of USAID is to administer foreign economic assistance programs. According to the official website for USAID, “[s]ince its inception in 1965, USAID's family planning program has been involved in all major innovations in international family planning, and is recognized for its leadership in the field.” USAID has been involved in family planning in more than 65 countries and has “contributed to a greater than 40% decline in average family size in 28 countries since 1965.”

Further, from 1965 through 2005, USAID has expended approximately $10.5 billion dollars on family planning activities throughout the world. Funding started out modestly with $10.5 million being spent from 1965 to 1967 and then hit a high during the Clinton administration with over $541 million being spent in 1995. Adjusted for inflation, spending has been somewhat consistent since 1971 except for five years of escalated spending. The first two years were in 1972 and 1973 during the Nixon administration. The Clinton administration had the other three years, which ran from 1993 to 1996. Further, between 1969 and 1999, USAID “spent more money on population control programs than its entire worldwide health-related expenditures.”

USAID appropriates the bulk of its family planning (population control) funding to both foreign governments and NGOs (non-governmental organizations). Funding is provided to both domestic and foreign NGOs. It is not possible to fully keep track of the NGOs that receive grant money from USAID because, apparently, they don’t keep a complete accounting. A note on USAID’s 2000 report states: “Current data collection methods do not allow determination of host institution for all types of expenditures.” This was an understatement because they couldn’t account for who received 39% of their funding, which amounted to $137 million. If they couldn't account for who received it, they certainly couldn't account for how it was spent. In 2000, governments of 58 LDCs received 31% of USAID funding; non-profit NGOs received 48% and for-profit organizations received 8%.

In 1997, Steven Mosher, President of the Population Research Institute, wrote a report
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

entitled, “Innocents Betrayed: A side of family planning the White House does not discuss.” In this report he maintained that “USAID funds help promote abortion throughout the developing world, by funding pro-abortion organizations such as the International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF)” and their affiliates.\textsuperscript{703} According to the IPPF website, they have 149 affiliates in 166 countries. They are also active in an additional 16 other countries that don't have current affiliate organization.\textsuperscript{704}

In 2001, Kathy Cleaver gave testimony before the Senate during Senate hearings on the Mexico City Policy, which put restrictions on U.S. funds for international family planning. Kathy is Director of Planning and Information for the Secretariat for Pro-Life Activities, U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops in Washington, DC. Kathy testified:

The Mexico City Policy is needed because the agenda of many organizations receiving U.S. population aid has been to promote abortion as an integral part of family planning--even in developing nations where abortion is against the law.\textsuperscript{705}

In Kathy’s written prepared testimony she provided a footnote to support her claim. She wrote: “Perhaps one of the most striking examples of this [international promotion of abortion in defiance of local laws] was seen in a 1983 resolution signed by then-PPFA President Faye Wattleton: 'Family Planning Associations and other non-governmental organizations should not use the absence of a law or the existence of an unfavorable law as an excuse for inaction; action outside the law, and even in violation of it is part of the process of stimulating change.'”\textsuperscript{706}

During the Senate hearing, additional testimony was given by Dr. Maria Sophia Aguirre, an Associate Professor at the Catholic University of America, Washington, DC, in the Department of Economics and Business. Dr. Sophia testified:

The third point is that the legalization of abortion across the world, rather than decreasing, has increased the number of abortions and this has happened in spite of a significant increase in the use of contraceptives, developing countries included. And this again is data. I understand this has been mentioned several times, but the data is on the contrary.\textsuperscript{707}

In 1997, Steven Mosher, President of the Population Research Institute wrote a paper entitled, “Innocents Betrayed: A side of family planning the White House does not discuss.” He made the point that the U.S. was not only funding worldwide abortion but was also funding the overturning of anti-abortion laws in LDCs around the world. This was in great part being accomplished through the funding of IPPF and their affiliates around the world.\textsuperscript{708} Mosher well documents in another paper, “Abortion for All,” that the legalization of abortion around the world is one of IPPF’s overriding goals. IPPF explicitly states that they intend to introduce abortion in every country regardless of laws to the contrary. IPPF’s goals are equally shared by their affiliates around the world. Mosher documents the vision, views and goals of IPPF using their own literature and by public speeches made by their leaders.\textsuperscript{709} In “Innocents Betrayed”
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

Mosher stated:

By funding the IPPF through USAID, the United States is providing financial support to an organization which advocates, as a first principle, the worldwide legalization of abortion, even if this means violating the national sovereignty and undermining the traditional values and cultural norms of developing countries.  

In “Abortion for All,” among many examples given by Mosher is an excerpt from Vision 2000. Mosher says this document “is considered to be the ‘marching orders’ for all” IPPF affiliates. These affiliates are called Family Planning Associates (FPAs). In the following excerpt from Vision 2000, you’ll see that IPPF repeatedly and unmistakably calls upon its FPAs, which exist in a majority of the nations of the world, to introduce abortion into their nation of operation, even where it is illegal. Note, when the IPPF talks about eliminating unsafe abortion, they are speaking of making greater access to professional abortions services:

[IPPF and its member associations] ... GIVE special emphasis to maternal and child health and notably to the elimination of unsafe abortion, through information, advocacy and access to family planning and safe abortion services.

Activities: FPAs ... Where appropriate, include information on the rights of women to access to safe abortion ... Analyze, and advocate for changes in, restrictive national laws, policies, practices and traditions ... Collaborate with other national organizations in promoting sexual and reproductive health services in an effort to bring pressure on governments to remove barriers to access [to abortion] ... To eliminate the high incidence of unsafe abortion, and increase the right of access to safe, legal abortion ... Actively campaign to reduce levels of unsafe abortion and to improve access to safe abortion services where permitted ... Provide information and technical expertise to assist FPAs in activities related to reducing unsafe abortions and improving access to safe abortion services ... Where legislation is restrictive analyse, interpret and provide information on provisions in the law regarding safe abortions, and campaign for policy and legislative change to remove restrictions against safe abortions. Where legislation permits abortion, inform women of their legal rights to safe abortions, provide confidential information and counseling on how to obtain a safe abortion; provide access to safe abortion services; continually improve access to these services; and condemn incidents of any political, administrative or social barriers curtailing this right. Whenever possible, enter into a dialogue with political, religious, and cultural opinion leaders to liberalize their attitudes towards safe abortion.

Objective 4: Examine the current health care provision for the treatment of incomplete abortions and actively work to ensure that adequate and humane
services are in place. Activities: International/Regional: Keep up to date with new technologies for the provision of safe abortion and work to ensure that individuals who perform abortions receive the appropriate training and equipment to carry them out safely. [emphasis added].

A bioethics research firm, The Hastings Center, did an article on the IPPF in 1980 in their publication *The Hastings Center Report*. The report indicated that the IPPF was involved in the proliferation of abortion in developing countries around the world. The report also identified USAID as one of its donors. In part, the article stated:

The International Planned Parenthood Federation of London (IPPF) has been the most outspoken advocate of legal abortion services in the developing countries... As a central body it receives funds from international donors, including AID [the United States Agency for International Development], and passes money and supplies along to the local associations... The IPPF’s stated position is that abortion should be legally available to those who desire it and that local associations, when possible, should assist in providing the necessary services...

In the Philippines, where abortion is both illegal and explicitly against official population policy, the IPPF provided 200 ‘menstrual regulation’ [first trimester abortion] kits for demonstration purposes ... Further controversy arose when the FPOP [the IPPF affiliate, Family Planning Organization of the Philippines] distributed ‘menstrual regulation’ kits to local doctors. Although the government had laws specifically prohibiting the importation of abortive devices, these kits were brought into the country as ‘medical instruments’ to obtain ‘sample tissue for examination.’ These examples show the potential of the IPPF and its collaborating organizations for circumventing national laws and policies...

The report went on to say that menstrual regulation kits (manual abortion devices), in much greater numbers, have also been distributed to Bangladesh, Korea, Singapore, Hong Kong, Thailand, Vietnam, and India.

Attempts have been made by Congress to halt U.S. government funding of abortions in foreign countries. The first was a 1973 amendment sponsored by Senator Helms. The Helms amendment prohibited U.S. funds from being used to provide abortions in foreign countries. As can be seen above, it wasn’t successful. Unfortunately, a law has no force of effect without appropriate enforcement and appropriate consequences for breaking the law. President Reagan recognized that this was the case with the Helms amendment and so he instituted the Mexico City Policy.

**The Mexico City Policy**

The United States presented the Mexico City Policy at the United Nations International
Conference on Population in August of 1984. The conference was held in Mexico City and this is where the title to the policy originates. President Reagan instituted the policy by executive order. The policy recognizes that the United States was funding abortions in foreign countries through its funding of family planning programs. Further, the policy put a halt to funding of organizations, which perform or promote abortions as a method of family planning. This can be seen in the following excerpt from the policy:

…the United States does not consider abortion an acceptable element of family planning programs and will no longer contribute to those of which it is a part. Accordingly, when dealing with nations which support abortion with funds not provided by the United States Government, the United States will contribute to such governments through segregated accounts which cannot be used for abortion. Moreover, the United States government will no longer contribute to separate nongovernmental organizations which perform or actively promote abortion as a method of family planning in other nations. With regard to the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA), the U.S. will insist that no part of its contribution be used for abortion. The U.S. will also call for concrete assurances that the UNFPA is not engaged in or does not provide funding for, abortion or coerce family planning programs; if such assurances are not forthcoming, the U.S. will redirect the amount of its contribution to other, non-UNFPA, family planning programs.713

What President Reagan and his staff recognized was that if you are funding organizations that provide or lobby for abortions, you are in fact funding those activities. There is much argument about this policy, many believe it is possible to fund these organizations without funding abortion activities. While this is argued, no one would argue that it is possible to provide Humas, Al-queda or Bin Laden funds for humanitarian relief without funding terrorism. Yet, in reality the two arguments are equally ridiculous. Just as it is not possible to fund terrorist organizations without funding terrorism, it is not possible to fund groups who are engaged in providing abortions, who are actively promoting abortion and who are lobbying for liberal changes in abortion laws without funding these activities. Senator Tim Hutchinson of Arkansas recognizes this and commented on it during a Congressional hearing on the Mexico City policy in 2001. He stated:

In 1973 Senator Helms sponsored legislative language that prohibited U.S. monetary aid from being used to pay for abortions or involuntary sterilizations overseas. The intent of that legislation is clear. American taxpayers should not be compelled to fund overseas abortions…. President Reagan took this step to prevent foreign, non-governmental organizations from playing accounting games that result in the use of American tax dollars to pay for abortions, so, while we can pretend that allowing these organizations, these NGOs, to perform abortions with their own money and use
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

American taxpayers' dollars for family planning, that we all know is a fiscal fiction, that these funds are fungible, and that the intent of the Helms legislation back in 1973 was not to compel American taxpayers to subsidize something that they believe is morally wrong. And that is what is happening if you do not have the Mexico City Policy in place. Every American tax dollar that went to an abortion provider freed up another dollar to pay for more abortions. That's wrong.714

The Mexico City Policy was in force from 1984 until 1993 when President Clinton revoked it two days after he took office. In 2000, President George W. Bush, by presidential memorandum, instituted the Mexico City Policy once again. While the Mexico City Policy seems to be well intentioned, it has not achieved its desired objective. There are loopholes in the policy, which have been exploited by NGOs.

Shortcomings in the Mexico City Policy

As Covenant News points out, the Mexico City Policy does not restrict funding to governments who perform abortions and the policy does not prohibit funding of organizations that provide abortions, only those that provide it for family planning purposes. While the Reagan policy had shortcomings, the Bush policy has even more. They write:

2. The Mexico City Policy applies only to foreign, non-governmental organizations, which means the Mexico City Policy does not apply to organizations receiving federal funds to perform abortions in the United States.
3. The Mexico City Policy does not apply to foreign governments, or how foreign governments use US tax dollars to perform abortions.
4. The only requirement the Mexico City Policy places upon NGOs “as a condition of their receipt of federal funds” is that they “neither perform nor actively promote abortion as a method of family planning in other nations.” The Mexico City Policy does not stop the funding of abortion, it attempts to stop U.S. funds from being used by NGOs to lobby the world with family planning rhetoric. In the words if one lawmaker “we're not going to fund their printing presses.” But, at the same time, the federal government funds organizations doing abortions in the United States all the time.
5. The devil's in the details. Interpretation, audit and enforcement are key. Ingar Brueggemann, the Director General of the International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF), representing its 150 FPAs (Family Planning Associations) in 182 countries worldwide reiterates that, “It is a principal position of IPPF policy that abortion is not a method of family planning.”…

The United States federal government gives billions of US tax dollars a
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

year to fund overseas abortions. The tax-dollars go to the largest abortion providers in the world -- as long as they say “abortion is not a method of family planning.”

Not only do these loopholes exist but Catholic World News reported that State Department officials consistently undermine the policy objectives by teaching NGOs how to get around the prohibitions. They write:

A high-ranking Senate staff member charged this week that State Department officials consistently undermine President George W. Bush's pro-life international policies. The staff member, who spoke on condition of anonymity, told the Catholic Family & Human Rights Institute that members of the State Department coach nongovernmental organizations (NGOs) on how to circumvent the “Mexico City policy,” which forbids US money from going to groups overseas that promote or perform abortions. The “Mexico City policy” can be called the centerpiece of the administration's international pro-life position. Because of the activities of these State Department officials, this staff member charges that the “Mexico City policy” has even become “an empty shell.”

Congressman Ron Paul addressed the shortcomings and ineffectiveness of the Mexico City policy in his weekly Newsletter Texas Straight Talk in 1998. He writes:

While I believe that those who put this policy forward were well-motivated, I believe that time has shown this policy to have little real effect. I have continued to vote for this policy when it came up as a stand alone issue in this Congress because it is a bare minimum requirement, although, as I say, I consider it ineffective in stopping tax money from funding abortions.…

In fact, the deficiencies of the Mexico City Policy are such that the pro-family conservative group Concerned Women for America has withdrawn its support for the Mexico City Policy all together. This, in part, due to the fact that while the policy prohibits funding of some abortions, it does not prohibit funding of all abortions, and creates large loopholes.

Despite the existence of the Mexico City Policy, in October of 2003, USAID hosted an event in Peru that was aimed at subverting Peruvian laws against abortion. Their aim was to make abortion legal and to make it an approved method of family planning in Peru. Ten members of the Peruvian Congress sent a joint letter to Andrew Natsios, administrator of USAID, expressing their concern and asking USAID to cease their illegal activities.

According to David Freddoso, writing in Human Events, even USAID admits that the Mexico City Policy is ineffective. He writes: “A spokesman for USAID-the government's main foreign aid arm-agreed that abortion groups, while following the strict letter of the Mexico City rule, can continue to collect government money without substantially changing their
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

activities.”

While the Mexico City Policy has proven to be ineffective, in 2004 the U.S. appropriated $15 billion that wasn’t subject to the Mexico City Policy. This money was appropriated to the President’s Emergency Plan for Aids Relief (PEPFAR). The PEPFAR funding will be distributed through 2008 and the funds are to be administrated by the Department of State. This is an enormous unprecedented amount of funding. These funds will be available for abortion counseling and referral services if they are related to the prevention or treatment of AIDS according to Population Action International. These funds will most certainly be a windfall for pro-abortion NGOs.

USAID is just one avenue by which the U.S. government funds the international abortion agenda; another major avenue is through funding of the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA). NSSM 200 states “[US]AID played an important role in establishing the United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA) to spearhead multilateral effort in population as a complement to the bilateral actions of AID and other donor countries.”

U.S. Funding of the United Nations Abortion Agenda

The UNFPA was established in 1969 with the U.S. playing a leading role. For the first several years the UNFPA relied primarily on funding from the U.S.; the U.S. was not only the largest contributor but also matched the contributions of other nations. NSSM 200 states: “Through 1971 the U.S. had contributed approximately half of all the funds contributed to UNFPA. In 1972 we reduced our matching contribution to 48 percent of other donations, and for 1973 we further reduced our contribution to 45%.”

The UNFPA is the second largest source of funding for family planning in developing countries and “provides nearly one-fourth of all assistance to family planning and reproductive health programs worldwide.” Between 1968 and 1985 the U.S. provided a total of $413 million to the UNFPA. In 1986 the UNFPA was defunded by President Reagan because of coercive abortions and sterilizations in China. Clinton resumed funding in 1993. Between 1993 and 2001 the U.S. provided $200.3 million to the UNFPA. In 2002 President Bush denied funding to the program again because of Chinas coercive population control methods.

The UNFPA provides family planning assistance in 140 countries including China. Funding comes from voluntary contributions from U.N.’s member nations. The UNFPA consistently claims that it provides no funding for abortion or lobbying on behalf of permissive abortion laws but abortion opponents claim just the opposite. Like USAID, UNFPA uses pro-abortion NGOs like International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF), which happens to be the largest abortion provider in the world. A Hastings Center report stated:

The International Planned Parenthood Federation of London (IPPF) has been the most outspoken advocate of legal abortion services in the developing countries... As a central body it receives funds from international donors... and passes money and supplies along to the local associations... The IPPF’s stated position is that abortion should be legally available to those who desire it and that local associations, when possible, should assist in providing the necessary
Another NGO who receives funding from UNFPA is the International Woman’s Health Coalition (IWHC). The UNFPA described the IWHC as one of its “major civil society partners.” According to the Catholic Family and Human Rights Institute, the IWHC advocates universal legalized abortion and the subversion of laws prohibiting abortion. An “IWHC report [’Expanding Access to Safe Abortion: Strategies for Action’] provides instructions on how to skirt restrictive national abortion laws and suggests as a basis the fact that abortion is ‘legal virtually everywhere’ for at least some reasons, like rape and incest.”

The report further “urges the expansion of these legal reasons even if legislators did not intend the expansion. For instance, [it suggests] providers can adopt a broader definition of what constitutes a threat to a woman's life by considering the risk of death if she seeks a clandestine procedure or tries to abort herself. They could also consider marital rape as justifiable grounds for terminating pregnancies under the rape clause.”

Another method advocated by the IWHC is a procedure called “menstrual regulation.” This is nothing more than a misleading term for abortion. The procedure calls for the use of a manual vacuum aspirator whereby the fetus is vacuumed out of the mother womb. The actions of the IWHC are in complete compliance with the goals of the U.N. On March 4, 2004, Kofi Annan, U.N. Secretary-General, praised the IWHC at a public U.N. event. He stated:

I want to pay tribute to the International Women's Health Coalition for the work it is doing around the globe. The IWHC and its partners provide indispensable leadership for the health and rights of girls and women worldwide. If there were more pioneers like you, the world would be a better place. You are a shining example…[Annan concluded with a statement that the IWHC staff were] wonderful partners of the United Nations family.

In July of 1999 the U.N. General Assembly adopted new proposals aimed at reducing the world's population growth. Among the U.N.’s adopted proposals was the promotion of increased “access” to abortion. Earlier in February of 1999 the United Nations placed pressure on Columbia to put an end to its ban on abortion. The pressure came from a U.N. commission that was investigating discrimination against woman. Two years later, in August of 2001, the final conclusions and recommendations of the seventy-second session of the United Nations Humans Rights Committee placed demands on Guatemala to legalize abortion. In the same month the U.N.’s Committee on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights expressed concern that Senegal, Panama, and Nepal were lacking abortion services. These countries have laws prohibiting abortions except to preserve the life of the mother.

Judie Brown, president of American Life League, contends that the “UNFPA exists to deplete 'unwanted' populations, to provide chemical abortions and to run interference for China's coercive family planning policy.” She further contends “that the UNFPA is a principal provider of chemical abortion throughout the developing world.” During “the height of former Yugoslav president Slobodan Milosevic's alleged ethnic cleansing campaigns in Kosovo,”
Brown recalls, “the media caught UNFPA collaborating with officials of the Milosevic regime to target Kosovar women.”  

Steven Mosher of the Population Research Institute writes that the UNFPA bribed a “head gynecologist of the maternity ward in the Pristina Hospital in Kosovo.” The doctor was bribed “with promises of appliances, basic medical equipment and health supplies.” These life saving equipment and supplies were conditioned on “his public support for UNFPA’s ‘reproductive health’ campaign in the region, and for promoting birth control supplies to Kosovar women.” The doctor complied with UNFPA in order that he might have equipment and supplies to save lives but none of the basic medical equipment and supplies, which were promised, ever arrived. This is just one example that proves that the intent of these programs are not to save lives but to take them.

The administrations of President Reagan, Bush Sr. and Bush Jr. have refused to fund the UNFPA because of its presence in China while China’s continues to conduct coercive population control policies. Testimony during repeated Congressional hearings have documented China’s policies. These policies include forced contraceptives (IUDs), forced sterilization of women and forced abortions. When women have hid or fled to save their babies from abortion, member of their family were imprisoned and/or their homes and homes of family members destroyed. When woman have fled to the U.S. to avoid forced abortion, the U.S. has returned them.

After the Tsunami in Asia, the UNFPA called for donations to re-establish “reproductive health services” in the region. For this purpose they developed “reproductive health kits” according to the Catholic Family & Human Rights Institute (C-FAM). The kits did not just include typical contraceptives but also included the morning after pill and manual vacuum aspirators, as reported by C-FAM. These are the devices the IWHC advocates, as previously noted, for “menstrual regulation,” which are in fact crude abortion devices. A Medical Bulletin from the IPPF states: “Endometrial aspiration [menstrual regulation] using a hand-held vacuum syringe is a cheap, safe and effective technology for very early termination of pregnancy, that can be taught to a variety of health personnel…”

In 2003 C-FAM published an explosive report on the UNFPA. The report entitled “The United Nations Population Fund: Assault on the World's Peoples” revealed that a U.N. internal audit accuses the UNFPA of breaking U.N. financial regulations and even fraud. According to the audit the UNFPA is unable “to account for up to 50 percent of its funds for the years 1998 and 1999.” There is certainly reason to question whether these were funds used specifically to provide abortion services?

The U.N. and the UNFPA have clearly demonstrated their desire to make abortion available to the woman of the entire world in spite of national laws in approximately 97 countries that still protect the unborn. With this in mind, consider what transpired at a meeting of the U.N. Commission on the Status of Women (UNCSW) in early 2005.

In February and March of 2005, the UNCSW called together representatives of over 100 nations to review and adopt a declaration that reports on the progress made in woman’s rights worldwide over the past ten years. They were reporting on the progress of the 150-page platform on woman’s rights that was adopted in 1995 at the U.N.’s women's conference in Beijing, China. At the 2005 meeting, the U.S. proposed an amendment to the U.N. declaration clarifying that
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

abortion is not a guaranteed right of women.\textsuperscript{740} The U.S. position drew “support from the Vatican, some Islamic countries and many Catholic countries in South America and Europe.”\textsuperscript{741} But the vast majority of the countries, many reportedly under intimidation, stood with the European contingency in opposition to the amendment.\textsuperscript{742} Under pressure the U.S. relinquished its position on the amendment. U.S. Ambassador Ellen Sauerbrey stated that, “virtually every country said we interpret it [the issue of abortion] the same as you - we interpret that these are issues of national sovereignty.”\textsuperscript{743}

U.S. concerns originally arose over language in the U.N. report that women should be assured “universal access to sexual and reproductive health.” Austin Ruse of C-FAM states: “In U.N. parlance, sexual and reproductive services refer to abortion.”\textsuperscript{744} Steven Ertelt of LifeNews.com has a similar comment, he states: “While the Beijing declaration does not promote abortion, many countries that back abortion have interpreted it that way and define it as a guarantee to abortion.”\textsuperscript{745}

A common tactic of lawyers is to word something ambiguously so in the future they can spin the interpretation according to their desires. The simple truth of the matter is that if the countries of the world viewed the issue of abortion as a matter of national sovereignty, they would have made sure that that is what the declaration clearly stated. The U.S. has been a major promoter of abortion worldwide and when we had the opportunity to take a stand for life, we caved in. It must be remembered that the UNFPA is a creation of the United States and that it is fulfilling the purpose for which it was created, worldwide populations control, which includes worldwide proliferation of abortion.

World Bank & IMF

The World Bank and International Monetary Fund (IMF) have diligently worked to expand legal abortions around the world under the direction of the U.S. as mandated in NSSM 200. The World Bank and IMF were created as a result of the 1944 Bretton Woods Conference. The purpose of the World Bank was to provide WW II reconstruction financing for Europe. After only four loans the lending priorities of the bank were shifted to less developed countries. Now the bank’s “mission is to fight poverty and improve the living standards of people in developing countries.”\textsuperscript{746} Since its inception, the World Bank has lent over $500 billion to low and medium income countries.\textsuperscript{747} Currently the bank lends out approximately $20 billion a year to developing nations.

The World Bank currently has 184 member nations.\textsuperscript{748} The member nations have provided the cash reserves. It raises addition money by selling bonds. “The member countries technically own the Bank and determine its key strategies, policies, lending, and membership.” Members of the World Bank must also be members of the IMF.\textsuperscript{749} “[t]he United States is the bank's largest shareholder” and “[t]he bank traditionally has had an American president.”\textsuperscript{750}

The IMF began with 44 members in 1944 and now has 184 members. The IMF’s purpose is to “to shorten the duration and lessen the degree of disequilibrium in the international balances of payments of members” through the following: promotion of international monetary cooperation; promotion of exchange stability; by providing assistance in the establishment of multilateral payment systems; and by making the assets of the fund available to members to
correct short-term imbalances. The IMF also makes loans to member nations. There is currently approximately $90 billion in outstanding loans.

The majority of IMF funds come from quota (capital) subscriptions of the member nations. The quota (capital) subscription is based on the size of the nations economy. The U.S. pays the largest share of quota (capital), approximately 17.5%.  

As was previously shown, in NSSM 200, Henry Kissinger detailed how the U.S. would use international multilateral organizations such as the UNFPA, the World Bank and the IMF to carry out their population control policies in LDCs. By using these organizations the U.S. hoped to avoid criticism for their population policies. NSSM 200 also details how the World Bank and IMF could require nations to adopt population control policies and goals as prerequisites for receiving aid.

They have done this. “At the International Forum on Population held in Amsterdam in 1989, policy makers set targets for fertility reduction for the first time in many years arguing that it is an essential development strategy for the 1990s. The World Bank has also been increasingly demanding that Third World countries accept stringent population control programs as a condition for receiving World Bank loans. Many Third World governments have adopted strong family planning programs pursuing fertility reduction through extensive use of targets and economic incentives.”

“At a briefing in November, 1998, at UN headquarters, Dr. Richard Feacham, the World Bank’s Director for Health, Nutrition and Population (HNP) disclosed that approximately 30% of the World Bank’s annual portfolio for HNP loans or about $800 million was devoted to population initiatives in 1996. He also stated that the World Bank has adopted an overall mandate of reducing fertility rates, claiming it will alleviate poverty.”

At the World Congress of Families II, Gwendolyn C. Landolt, spoke regarding the World Bank's involvement in the proliferation of abortion throughout the third world. The following is an excerpt from her speech:

The World Bank is the largest single source of external funding for third world countries. Debt forgiveness, for development funds now provided by the Bank, are at a reduced interest rate if the borrowing countries agree to implement population control policies, disguised as women's empowerment policies.

In implementing these policies, the World Bank policy is influenced by powerful NGOs. In fact, the World Bank has established an NGO/Civil Society Secretariat and nearly half of all new projects approved by the bank in the past 5 years have included NGOs - who, of course, have a feminist, anti-family agenda.

As a result, in the past three decades, the World Bank's population control division, called the Health, Nutrition and Population Division, has become the fastest-growing area for bank lending, accounting for 20% of lending between 1996 and 1998, as compared with 3% a decade ago. Current estimates indicate that “reproductive health” (i.e., abortion, contraception and sterility) now constitute just under one third of the World Bank's population, health and nutrition lending. Over the past 3 decades, the World Bank has loaned over US$4
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

billion to support “reproductive health” alone, through 212 projects in over 80 countries.

Significantly, the World Bank now also works in close cooperation with anti-family UN agencies, such as the United Nations Population Fund (UNFPA), the World Health Organization (WHO), UNICEF and the UN's Human Rights Commission, located in Geneva. All of these agencies are now headed by dedicated, hard-line feminist activists who are enthusiastically implementing the feminist agenda.754

Writing in his newsletter, The Interim, John Henry Westen states that the World Bank and IMF are “completely entrenched” in the promotion of population control and abortion. He further states that this is directed by the U.S. through a “special division of the U.S. Treasury Department known as the National Advisory Council on International Monetary and Financial Policies.” Westen writes:

The world's two foremost financial institutions, the IMF and World Bank, are completely entrenched in the provision and promotion of population control - and thus, abortion - in poor countries in which they operate. Their direction actually stems from the United States government itself.

A special division of the U.S. Treasury Department known as the National Advisory Council on International Monetary and Financial Policies has orchestrated the programs of the IMF and World Bank to fall in line with U.S. foreign policy, which officially includes population control.755

Summary

The United States of America through its citizens, its non-profit foundations, its non-government organizations and through our government itself has proliferated abortion worldwide. The worldwide abortion and population control agenda has been promoted and funded by the U.S. The U.S. has indoctrinated the developed nations of the world into their Luciferian abortion agenda. They have enlisted the help of the developed nations to fund the evil abortion agenda through international multilateral organizations such as UNFPA, the World Bank, the IMF and many others. The U.S. has used these multilateral organizations to pressure, coerce and bride nations into accepting the abortion agenda that comes straight from the pit of hell. Clearly and undeniably, the U.S. has led “the kings of the earth” into fornication against the God of heaven (Rev. 18:3).

God Will Not Be Mocked

God says children are a blessing! (Duet. 28:4, 11; 7:14) The United States has been telling the world for over 35 years that God is a liar. The U.S. says children are a curse through their population control programs funded throughout the world. Paul tells us in Galatians, “God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.” The U.S. has sowed death through its abortion agenda, this is what we shall reap!
Chapter 10 - The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide

God Hates The Killing of the Innocent

The crime of killing innocent children is a particular sin that God will not tolerate. God did not tolerate it in Hittites, Girgashites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, Jebusites, Moabits, or the Israelites. God destroyed all these nations and one of his stated reasons was that they sacrificed their children. God does not change (Malachi 3:6), he will not tolerate the killing of innocent children in America for long!

God is provoked to anger over the killing of the innocent because of his love. God loves everyone. God loved the children of Israel who were being killed and he loved the Israelites who were doing the killing. The suffering of the children breaks the heart of God. His heart also aches for those who bring damnation upon themselves because of their sin and rebellion. God’s anger is a righteous anger. God brought judgment on Israel not to seek revenge but so they might be saved. If Israel were to be left in her sin, the people would be eternally lost. God brought judgment on Israel so that they would turn away from all their wickedness and back to him. God brought judgment on Israel because he loved them and wanted them to be saved. Can God treat the United States any differently than he treated Israel for the same sins? If God loves America, he must judge it for the killing of an estimated 48 million unborn children in America and an estimated 1 billion around the world!

“I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live.” (Deuteronomy 30:19) God is calling us to come out of Babylon so that he can save us from the judgment that is coming. If you have in any way been connected to the abortion movement, confess your sins, repent and be saved! If you are innocent of the blood of the children who have suffered and died in the U.S. and around the world, repent of our nations involvement and pray for change! Pray for the protection of the unborn.
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international… network (conspiracy) which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network (conspiracy), which we may identify as the Round table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network (conspiracy) because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960s, to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims [the aims for a one-world government] and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments. I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies,…but in general my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known.758  
– Professor Carroll Quigley, mentor to President Bill Clinton

There exists in this world unrealized by many of its inhabitants a war of good versus evil, a war of God versus Satan. God is battling for the salvation and eternal life of all his children on earth while Satan seeks the death and eternal destruction of God’s children. As a means of achieving his purpose Satan plans a one-world government. From God’s holy word we know that Satan will be successful in setting up a world government for a period of time before Jesus Christ returns to earth (Revelation 13:11-17; 17:18). Satan’s plan involves men who have conspired with him either knowingly or unknowingly.

The United States is at the center stage of this unfolding drama that will affect the lives of every person on this earth. Since the United States is both the greatest military and economic power ever on the face of the earth, it would seem the fate of the world rests in the hands of the United Stated. The U.S. can either be a mighty force against plans for a tyrannical one-world government or it can be an agent of the Beast and work to bring the world into submission and acceptance of a one-world government. The U.S. has been divided and has both been the greatest
force for a one-world government and a great adversary of it. Bible prophecy says that the US will ultimately be responsible for ushering in a one-world government that is popularly called today the New World Order (NWO).

Isaiah calls Babylon the “Lady of the Kingdoms” (Isa 47:5). The Hebrew word for which “Lady” is translated is the feminine form of master or Lord. The book of Revelation calls Babylon a queen (Rev 18:7). Lords and queens are rulers and Babylon is the ruler of the nations. Habakkuk tells us that Babylon will “gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.” Revelation 17 tells us that Babylon will reign over the kings of the earth. (Rev 17:18). Also of significance is that ancient Babylon was represented by an Eagle (Ezekiel 17:3,12; and Daniel 4).

Opposition to a one-world government from within the U.S has been successful only at slowing down the progress towards what is called the New World Order (NWO). This success at slowing the march towards the NWO is not the result of man's interventions but of our holy Father in heaven. Ultimately, God is in control and will only allow a one-world government in his own timing. It was God who gave us our Constitutional rights that protect the citizens of America. The Declaration of Independence declares: “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.” Under the direction of God, the founding fathers formed America’s form of government, a Constitutional Republic. The Constitution guarantees American citizens our rights through the Bill of Rights. Our Republican form of government allows us to elect our leaders and insures that minority groups are protected and represented.

Because of our God in heaven and our Constitutional Republic, the American people have experienced freedom never known before in the history of the world. These are not freedoms that Americans will give up easily. Of most importance is the freedom of religion, the freedom to worship our God, to keep his commandments, to train our children according to his holy word and to seek his protection over our lives and our country. Next in importance is the right to bear arms. It is the threat posed by tens of millions of gun owning Americans that puts fear in any who would appose the sovereignty of America.

The quests to rule the world is not new, men have sought to rule the world since almost the beginning of time. Nimrod, an occult leader, established rule in ancient Babylon. God did not want one corrupt individual to rule the world. Therefore, God caused the people to begin to speak many different languages. The people divided-up according to those languages and spread out over the earth (Genesis 10:8-10, 11:1-9). Many men since Nimrod have attempted to bring the independent nations God established under one kingdom. Among these were the revised kingdom of Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome. Since the fall of Rome there have been treacherous wars fought in an attempt to revive the Roman Empire. Napoleon tried it and both WW I and WW II were fought to consolidate Europe but none have succeeded. A one-world government will only happen when God allows it. It will be in his timing.

In 1990, Vatican insider, Malachi Martin wrote that those under 40 years of age would live under the control of a one-world government. He said that the their existed a struggle for control of the world government between the Vatican, Russia, and the West led by the United
States. In his book *The keys Of This Blood*, he writes:

Willing or not, ready or not, we are involved in an all-out, no-holds-barred, three-way global competition. Most of us are not competitors, however. We are the stakes. For the competition is about who will establish the first one-world system of government that has ever existed in the society of nations. It is about who will hold and wield the dual power of authority and control over each of us as individuals and over all of us together as a community; over the entire six billion people expected by demographers to inhabit the earth by early in the third millennium.

The competition began and continues as a three-way affair because that is the number of rivals with sufficient resources to establish and maintain a new world order.... the chosen purpose of John Paul's pontificate—the engine that drives his papal grand policy and determines his day-to-day, year-by-year strategies—is to be the victor in that competition, now well under way.... [There are two other contenders.] The first of those two powers, the Soviet Union, is now led by... Mikhail Sergeyevich Gorbachev... The final contender in the competition for the new world order is not a single individual or leader of a single institution or territory. It is a group of men who are united as one in power, mind and will for the purpose of achieving a single common goal: to be victorious in the competition for the new global hegemony. While the acknowledged public leader and spokesman for this group is the current American president, the contenders who compose this assemblage of individuals are Americans and Europeans...

The Illuminati

In America, the conspiracy for a one-world government dates back to our nations beginning. In 1785 a conspiratorial group, known as the Illuminati established a presence in New York. They opened a lodge known as the Columbia Lodge of The Order of the Illuminati. The Illuminati’s goal was and still remains: the establishment of a one-world government and the elimination of Christianity. President Thomas Jefferson is said to have been a member of Illuminati through a Lodge in Virginia established in 1786. President George Washington acknowledged the Illuminati’s presence in America in a letter to a Protestant minister during his administration. President Washington was a casual member of the Masonic Lodge. As a casual member who infrequently visited the lodge he was not aware of what was going on in the lodge. A Protestant minister, George Washington Snyder, sent him a copy of the book *Proofs Of A Conspiracy Against All Religions And Governments Of Europe Carried On In The Secret Meetings Of Free Masons, Illuminati, And Reading Societies*, written by John Robinson. At first President Washington denied that the American Masonic Lodge was contaminated with the teachings of the Illuminati. Apparently, after having investigated the matter, he was convinced that the total opposite was true.

The president conceded that the Illuminati and Jacobins (a group similar to the Illuminati) had in fact infiltrated the Lodge in the United States. Washington said, “It is not my intention to
doubt that the doctrine of the Illuminati and the principles of Jacobinism had not spread to the United States. On the contrary, no one is more satisfied of this fact than I am.” President Washington further stated:

The idea that I meant to convey, was, that I did not believe that the Lodges of Freemasons in this country had, as societies, endeavored to propagate the diabolical tenets of the first [the Illuminati], or the pernicious principles of the latter [Jacobins] (if they are susceptible of separation). That individuals of them [Masonic Lodges] may have done it, or that the founder or instrument employed to found the Democratic Societies in the United States, may have had these objects; and actually had a separation of the People from their Government in view, is too evident to be questioned.\textsuperscript{763}

The movement of the Illuminati started by Adam Weisphalt on May 1, 1776. “Weisphalt was a professor of cannon law at the University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria. He was educated as a Jesuit priest, was an adept Rosicrucian, admitted to raising ghosts, exorcising or casting out spirits, and knew the Cabala (also spelled Qabbala, Kabbalah, etc)—which is Jewish mysticism or witchcraft.”\textsuperscript{764} So it should be no surprise that the Illuminati is a satanic occult organization. It also is closely tied to Freemasonry.

The fact that the Illuminati worships Satan is overwhelmingly documented by former members; one of these is Doc Marquis. Doc is now a born again Christian but he was born into a family who had been in the Illuminati for 189 years, seven generations. Growing up he was taught the rights and rituals of the Illuminati, which included spell casting, alchemy, the eight nights of human sacrifice and much more. At the age of 13 he was required to pledge his life to Satan signing his name in his own blood. The fact that the Illuminati worships Satan is also evident from the name itself. Robert Sessler writes in his book, \textit{To Be God of One World}:

The word Lucifer in Latin, literally means “Light-Bearer,” and in Greek mythology, he was the one who was bearing a torch of light. Also, a Greek transliteration of Lucifer's name is “Teitan” or “Titan” which means “Sun god.” And in \textit{Young's Concordance to the Bible} on p 806, “Lucifer” translates the “Illuminated One” or “Shining One.”

In fact, Weishaupt himself admits to this. He writes:

“This is the great object [uniting all the world into one] held out by this Association: and the means of attaining it is Illumination, enlightening the understanding by the sun of reason.... The Flaming Star is the Torch of Reason. Those who possess this knowledge are indeed Illuminati.”

Hence the god of The Order of the Illuminati, and all the organizations and groups who delve into the ancient Babylonian Mysteries, is the Blazing or Flaming Star—Lucifer—Satan—the Devil—the Dragon with seven heads and ten horns. And some of the many symbols representing Luciferic worship is the single eye—or “All-Seeing Eye,” and the five or six pointed star.\textsuperscript{765}
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

The Illuminati Conspiracy was discovered when a courier for the Illuminati was struck by lightning in 1785. In *Exposing The Illuminati From Within*, Bill Schnoebelen says that that Freemasonry and the Illuminati are essentially one; at the time the Illuminati was discovered it had so “enmeshed itself into masonry that there was no way to tell where Illuminism ended and masonry began.” While the Illuminati and Freemasonry are intimately connected, one does not have to be a member of Masonry to become a member of the Illuminati.

The Illuminati operates in much the same way as the Masonic Lodge. They set up a large number of front organizations. These front organizations include both secret organizations and public organizations. One secret front organization was that formed by Adam Weisphalt on May 1, 1776. The large number of organizations provides many benefits. The two most important of these are continued secrecy and plausible deniability. If a front organization is caught doing something subversive or illegal, the elite bloodline leadership and other organizations are insulated from the exposure and possible repercussions. As an example, Adam Weisphalt’s Illuminati organization was exposed to the Bavarian government when a courier was struck by lightning in 1785. The courier was carrying a book that contained the history and plans of Weisphalt’s Illuminati. Their plans included the destruction of the Church, the monarchy and a worldwide revolution. The French Revolution was scheduled to begin in 1789. Because of the exposure of their plans, Weisphalt and his associates had to go into hiding to avoid prosecution. But the Illuminati elite did not have to go into hiding. Weisphalt’s Illuminati were essentially a front group for the Illuminati. The Illuminati elite (those who believe they are of a special bloodline), were insulated from exposure and continued on.

The Illuminati have sought to establish a one-world government since their beginning. The Illuminati also seeks the destruction of the Christian Church, the family, law and sovereign governments. The French Revolution is a perfect example of what the Illuminati seek to establish in the world today.

The French Revolution devastated France between 1787 and 1799. This was not a revolution established to bring an end to tyranny; it sought to bring about the goals of the Illuminati. The revolution was originated by the Illuminati with support from the Masons, and The Jacobin Club.

As a result of the revolution King Louis XVI, his wife, Marie Antoinette, and his family were executed. The Monarchy, which had provided a favorable environment for Protestants and had expanded the middle class, was destroyed. Under the Illuminati, Protestants were persecuted and executed; later Catholics experienced the same fate. Bibles were burned and banned. The middle class was oppressed and approximately 300,000 people lost their lives. It was the Illuminati’s plan to reduce the population by one-third to one-half. They hold a similar goal for the world today.

The Revolution began under the guise of atheism but the true goal was to set up a pagan society with many gods who in reality were representations of Lucifer. During the revolution French prostitutes paraded through the streets and were worshiped as gods. A half-naked prostitute was enthroned as the goddess of Reason on the altar of the Notre Dame Cathedral. Another of their gods was the God of Liberty. The God of Liberty represented liberty from God
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

and his laws not political freedom. The Statue of Liberty in New York was a gift from French Masons to American Masons and it represents the Satanic Goddess of Liberty and Reason. In the statues original design she held a cup, symbolic of the whore riding the beast in Revelation 17. The cup was changed to a torch so that she could be a beacon for ships.\textsuperscript{767}

The Illuminati goal of duplicating the French Revolution across the world failed but they have not given up. The Illuminati are striving to duplicate the French Revolution across the world today. With such sinister goals it is no wonder that the Illuminati began as a secret organization and has remained that way. Some researchers believe that the group formed by Adam Weisphalt on May 1, 1776 was just a front group for a much older organization. This older organization is primarily based on bloodlines. The bloodlines go back hundreds or thousands of years. “They were the royalty and nobility of the ancients and now are the leading politicians, bankers, businessmen and media owners of modern society.”\textsuperscript{768} The origin of some of the member’s bloodlines can only be described as mythological.

Elite members of the Illuminati claim to be descendants of Jesus and Mary Magdalene. This heretical belief has been made popular by the novel \textit{The Da Vinci Code} and further by stories that appeared about it on NBC's \textit{Prime Time} and \textit{Beyond The Da Vinci Code}, which aired on the History Channel. The Bible mentions nothing about Jesus having been married. Such a marriage would have been contrary to Jesus' teachings. Everything Jesus did was in accordance with the will of his Father and according to his purpose for coming to earth. He did not come to earth to establish a secret bloodline. Additionally, Peter, James and John witnessed Jesus ascended to heaven. If the son of God had children, he would not have abandoned them.

Another researcher, David Icke, believes that there is reason to believe that the bloodlines of the Illuminati dates back to what the Bible calls “Nephilim.”\textsuperscript{769} The King James translates Nephilim as “giants.” According to the Bible these Nephilim were the offspring of the “sons of God” and the “daughters of men.” Sons of God comes from the Hebrew “\textit{ben ‘elohiym}.” According to the Enhanced Strong’s Lexicon, this Hebrew phrase can also be translated as Angels. If the Sons of God were Angels that would mean the Nephilim were the offspring of fallen Angels and human women. Many Bible scholars believe this to be the case. There was something special about the Nephilim: they were “mighty men” and “men of renown.” In other words, they were the elite of their time. We find this Biblical account is Genesis 6:1-5:

\begin{quote}
And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.
\end{quote}

251
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

Notice that verse 4 says, “There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that.” It is impossible to know whether the Illuminati are descended from the Biblical Giants or Nephilim and I don’t believe it is important. What is important is that they believe their bloodline is special and that they have a right to rule over the rest of us.

There are two ways to become a member of the Illuminati, you can be born into it or invited. Those who are members of the Illuminati because of their bloodline are different than the rest of the members. The Bloodline constitutes the ruling class. Those who are invited and serve the Illuminati well will be rewarded but they will not rule except as figureheads. The Illuminati invites and initiates members who they believe will advance their goal of a one-world government. The Illuminati seeks members who have wealth, political power, leadership abilities or advanced occult knowledge. Most initiates aren’t fully aware of what they are getting involved with but are seduced with promises of wealth and power. According to Bill Schnoebelen, a former member of the Illuminati who was invited to join because of his occult knowledge, initiates “are gradually brought into higher and higher levels of seduction.” He states:

These people are gradually brought into higher and higher levels of seduction. They are prepared emotionally and physiologically to receive the inner teaching. They are taught forms of meditation and mind control beginning with the spiritual exercises of the Jesuits. They are taught tantric principals of yoga, the yoga of sexuality especially the left [left being associated with evil] handed path…then they are introduced to hallucinogens and certain secret formulations that are used to open the third eye and bring about what is called enlightenment. Then they are taught the basic principals of the occult freemasonry, which is called Archeometry (the art of building temples suitable for habitation by demon spirits). 770

The Illuminati is so secret that Bill Schnoebelen only knew two other members and one of those members knew someone higher up whom they could communicate with. 771 Because the Illuminati is a secret organization there are no public membership lists. What is known about the organization and its members has largely come about by former members like Bill Schnoebelen who have become Christians. Front groups for the Illuminati can be identified based on their plans, teachings and activities. If their plans and teachings are the same as the Illuminati or if they are working to advance the agenda of the Illuminati, they are a front group. It doesn’t matter what their name is (names are designed to deceive), it matters what their plans, teachings and actions are.

In the 1800’s the Illuminati focused their attention on England as a means of achieving their goal of a one-world government. Two Illuminati front groups in England were the Round Table Group and Lord Milner’s Men. Although Germany was blamed for World War I (WW I), Englishman Frederic Howe revealed in his book The Confessions of a Reformer that Lord Milner’s Men were largely behind the war and that it was designed to bring about a one-world government. Howe discovered this truth from men involved in the plot.

252
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

WW I backfired on Lord Milner’s men and the Illuminati. The war brought Great Britain to bankruptcy. With the nation of Great Britain devastated financially, America was called upon to be the leader in the quest for a one-world government. To meet this task a new front organization was formed in America known as “The Council On Foreign Relations” (CFR). The CFR is composed of important men from every area of society including government, industry, banking, media, and religion.

As a result of the efforts of members of the CFR, The League of Nations was formed at the end of WW I and it was hoped by the elite insiders that the League would achieve their purpose of a one-world government. When the United States refused to join the League of Nations, it became obvious that the League was destined to fail at achieving its true purpose. In response, those involved with the newly formed CFR “began financing the Nazis, which led to Word War II.”

Today the threat of a one-world government and the resultant destruction of America’s national sovereignty comes from within America. This threat from within includes some of America’s most wealthy and elite citizens, it includes the growing occult movement in America and members of our own government. The elite does not refer to everyone with wealth or political power but to those who are members of the Illuminati or who are advancing their agenda. These Americans are part of a worldwide conspiracy of elite individuals to establish a one-world government, which is popularly called the New World Order (NWO) today. This is a fact; it is not a theory. While many involved in this conspiracy deny it in public and in the press, they openly talk about it in private.

The late Professor Carroll Quigley, mentor to President Bill Clinton while he attended George Town University, was part of the movement to establish a one-world government and he agreed with it aims. He was so enthusiastic about its goals that he didn’t believe it should be kept a secret. He wrote about it in his book *Tragedy and Hope*. He writes:

There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international… network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960s, to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments. I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies,…but in general my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known.

The most common reason that is given for the need for a one-world government or NWO is world peace. I believe that many of those collaborating with the efforts for a NWO sincerely believe it will bring peace but it won’t. Peace is totally contrary to their actions; they have supported nearly every war of the last century. The actual reason that the elite want a NWO is
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

more power (control), less competition, more profits. They also seek to destroy the family and Christianity and they seek to establish a pagan world to honor their God Lucifer—Satan—the Devil. The biggest point of contention among those in support of this NWO is who will control it.

The following is not an attempt to document the history of this conspiracy within the United States. I intend to document: that the conspiracy exists and that it involves some of the most wealthy and powerful people in the United States and members of our very own government.

This conspiracy is not new, it dates back to America’s beginning. In 1792 Philip Freneau of France warned the U.S. of the conspiracy. Freneau warned specifically of what the elite would do to America; his warnings have proven to be completely accurate. In his book American Museum, Freneau warned that the power elite would emphasize: “limitations of the Republic’s Constitution”, “creation of debt ‘made as big as possible, as perpetual as possible, in as few hands as possible’, and as complicated as possible”, a great tax system, which would be created to finance the debt, and he warned that “those warning about the elite’s attempts to seize power would themselves to be labeled as ‘enemies to the established government.’”

Another person to write about this conspiracy was Edward Barnays. Barnays acted as chief advisor to William Paley in 1928 when he founded Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS). In that same year Barnays would expose the United States shadow government in his book Propaganda. Barnays states:

Those who manipulate the organized habits and opinions of the masses constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of the country…. It remains a fact that in almost every act of our daily lives, whether in the sphere of politics or business, in our social conduct or our ethical thinking, we are dominated by the relatively small number of persons…. It is they who pull the wires which control the mind, who harness old social forces and contrive new ways to bind and guide the world…. As civilization has become more complex, and as the need for invisible government has been increasingly demonstrated, the technical means have been invented and developed by which opinion may be regimented.

Someone better known to recognize the conspiracy of the elite is President Franklin D. Roosevelt. FDR not only recognized it but was a part of it. On November 21, 1933 FDR wrote a letter concerning the shadow government to Colonel House, his most trusted advisor, just after talking to J. P. Morgan’s son Jack. FDR writes: “The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson—and I am not wholly exempting the Administration of W. W. (Woodrow Wilson).” Later FDR would say the following concerning politics: “In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, it was planned that way.”

Of the most frequent names of the elite that you’ll here associated with the NWO conspiracy are Rockefeller and Morgan. You’ll also here mention of the names of foundations.
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

set up by members of this elite group. These include the Rockefeller Foundation, Ford Foundation and Carnegie Endowment among others. What the Ford Foundation and others have been doing is fostering Socialism in the United States by every available means. Carroll Quigley, an insider of the elite, wrote the following concerning Morgan’s involvement in financing Communism in the United States:

The chief evidence, however, can be found in the files of the HUAC (House Un-American Activities Committee) which show Tom Lamont [a senior partner in J. P. Morgan and Company—Ed.], his wife Flora, and his son Corliss as sponsors and financial angels to almost a score of extreme Left organizations, including the Communist Party itself.777

Gary Allen and Larry Abraham in None Dare Call it Conspiracy point out that Hitler, Lenin, Napoleon and Caesar had no education and where men of poverty. They also point out that the same is true of those who have formed and worked in organized crime (the Mafia) in America. So they pose the question: What would happen if a group of men had the same ambition as Hitler, Lenin, Napoleon or Caesar but they also had the best educations, vast riches and power?778 The answer is quite simple, you would have a group of men capable of controlling large segments of the economy, they would have money to control politicians and they would also have the money to control the press. This is exactly what has been done! Incidentally, Hitler, Lenin, and Napoleon were not self-made men, they were backed financially by members of the Illuminati.

Illuminati Front Groups In America

Of the numerous Illuminati front groups in America, five have particularly stood out. These five have both power and influence in America that have made great progress towards a NWO. The five groups or organizations are: the Order of Skull and Bones, Rhodes Scholars, The Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, and the Bilderbergs. The Trilateral Commission and Bilderbergs are offshoots of the CFR and contain foreign membership.

Members of the Skull and Bones, Rhodes Scholars, CFR, Trilateral Commission, and Bilderbergs are the most important figures in America who take part in this conspiracy for a NWO. Dennis Cuddy, in his book Secret Records Revealed, deals largely with the role Rhodes Scholars and CFR members have played in this conspiracy. Although it is frequently called a secret conspiracy, that isn’t exactly correct. Dennis records in his book that over thirty-nine books have been written by conspiracy participants concerning the plans for a NWO along with numerous other articles and reports. Many of these books, articles and reports actually involve discussion of strategies by which the NWO can be brought about. One of the most well known of these books is Tragedy and Hope by Professor Carroll Quigley. Tragedy and Hope doesn’t involve strategy; it is a very comprehensive history book and is very significant because an insider to the conspiracy wrote it. Prof. Quigley was the mentor of President Bill Clinton. In Tragedy and Hope Prof. Quigley actually exposes the conspiracy; he writes:
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

…the powers of financial capitalism [the Global Socialist seeking a one world government largely made up of International Bankers and the Federal Reserve Banks] had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands, able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole.\textsuperscript{779}

On December 15, 1987 Senator Jesse Helms eloquently expressed his concerns regarding the plot for a one-world government to his fellow Senators. In the following excerpts we will see that he reveals the CFR, Trilateral Commission and Bilderbergs to be part of an important element in the plot for a one-world government. He stated:

This campaign against the American people—against traditional American Culture and values—is systematic psychological warfare. It is orchestrated by a vast array of interests comprising not only the eastern establishment but also the radical left. Among this group we find the Department of State, the department of Commerce, the money center banks and multinational corporations, the media, the educational establishment, the entertainment industry, and the large tax-exempt foundations.

Mr. President, a careful examination of what is happening behind the scenes reveals that all of these interests are working in concert with the masters of the Kremlin in order to create what some refer to as the new world order. Private organizations such as the Council on Foreign Relations, the Royal Institute of International Affairs, the Trilateral Commission, the Dartmouth Conference, the Aspen Institute for Humanistic Studies, the Atlantic Institute, and the Bilderbergs Group serve to disseminate and to coordinate the plans for this so-called new world order in powerful business, financial, academic, and official circles...

The psychological campaign that I am describing, as I have said, is the work of groups within the Eastern establishment, that amorphous amalgam of wealth and social connections whose power resides in its control over our financial system and over a large portion of our industrial sector. The principal instrument of this control over the American economy and money is the Federal Reserve System. The policies of the industrial sectors, primarily the multinational corporations, are influenced by the money center banks through debt financing and through the large blocks of stock controlled by the trust departments of the money center banks.

Anyone familiar with American history, and particularly American economic history, cannot fail to notice the control over the Department of State and the Central Intelligence Agency which Wall Street seems to exercise....

The influence of establishment insiders over our foreign policy has become a fact of life in our time. This pervasive influence runs contrary to the real long-term national security of our Nation. It is an influence which, if unchecked,
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

could ultimately subvert our constitutional order.

The viewpoint of the establishment today is called globalism. Not so long ago, this viewpoint was called the “one-world” view by its critics. The phrase in no longer fashionable among sophisticates; yet, the phrase “one-world” is still apt because nothing has changed in the minds and actions of those promoting policies consistent with its fundamental tenets.

Mr. President, in the globalist point of view, nation-states and national boundaries do not count for anything. Political philosophies and political principles seem to become simply relative. Indeed, even constitutions are irrelevant to the exercise of power. Liberty and tyranny are viewed as neither necessarily good nor evil, and certainly not a component of policy.

In this point of view, the activities of international financial and industrial forces should be oriented to bringing this one-world design—with a convergence of the Soviet and American systems as its centerpiece—into being….All that matters to this club is the maximization of profits resulting from the practice of what can be described as finance capitalism, a system which rests upon the twin pillars of debt and monopoly. This isn’t real capitalism. It is the road to economic concentration and to political slavery.\textsuperscript{780} (Emphasis added)

Let us look at these five Illuminati front organization operating in America in the chronological order that they were established:

The Order of Skull and Bones

The Order of Skull and Bones was founded by William Huntington Russell (a member of one of the top Illuminati families)\textsuperscript{781} and Alphonso Taft (father of President William Howard Taft) in 1832. The organization is officially called the Russell Trust. The Order of Skull and Bones (Skull and Bones) is a secret organization of which very little was known or published until Antony C. Sutton researched the Skull and Bones organization and wrote his book \textit{America’s Secret Establishment: An Introduction to the Order Of Skull & Bones}. Sutton's research is founded on the anonymous receipt of a bound book containing all the members of the Skull and Bones since its inception in 1832 (this was an official membership roster of the Skull & Bones) and other information about Skull and Bones. Most of what is known about the goals and purposes of Skull and Bones can only be hypothesized based on the activities of its very influential members.

Skull and Bones consists of 15 members of every Yale University senior class since 1833 (there were a few years when there were less than 15 members). Although Skull and Bones is an American organization it actually has links to another secret society in Germany.\textsuperscript{782} Sutton shows in his book that there is circumstantial evidence linking Skull and Bones to the Illuminati.\textsuperscript{783} This circumstantial evidence, among other things, includes: documents linking the two, their methods of operation and their purpose.\textsuperscript{784}

Since Skull and Bones is a secret organization its plans can only be speculated on but based on the activities of its members, its purpose seems to be clear. So what is the purpose of
this secret order? Sutton answers this question in his book; he states that:

The activities of The Order (Skull and Bones) are directed towards changing our society, changing the world, to bring about a New World Order. This will be a planned order with heavily restricted individual freedom, without Constitutional protection, without national boundaries or cultural distinction.

Sutton also believes, as well as others, that the members of Skull & Bones and possibly members of even less known secret societies make up the inner core of the greater body of the Council on Foreign Relation, Trilateral Commission, Bilderbergs etc.

Skull & Bones Initiation

“First, as part of this ritual of initiation, the new man is placed in a coffin, in a casket. He is then carried into the central part of the Tomb, the Skull & Bones building. The other members of the society, dressed in bizarre, occultic costume and wearing masks or hoods, stand solemnly around the coffin, chanting, evidently, for familiar spirits to facilitate “rebirth” of the candidate. The rebirth is said to transform the candidate from ordinary human status into a “superhuman”—a god-like being.

The initiation also requires the initiate to confide his most intimate secrets of his sex life to the by standing members of Skull & Bones while lying completely nude in a coffin. All 15 candidates engage in a naked mud-wrestling match. Each member is sworn to secrecy. For the rest of their life they are never permitted to even acknowledge membership in Skull & Bones and if the subject of Skull & Bones comes up in their presence they are required to leave the room.

Masonry’s Link To Skull & Bones

The Skull and Bones Society has a direct relationship to Freemasonry. When a Mason enters the 30° his ceremony involves him entering what is fashioned to be a black tomb wearing a skull and crown; this is very similar to the Skull and Bones initiation.

As was revealed in the Chapter “America And The Occult,” Freemasonry is an occult religion. Bill Schnoebelen became involved with the Freemasons because it was a prerequisite to being involved Satanism. All the prominent occultist of the twentieth century including Satanists, Ceremonial Witches, Theosophists and New Agers were high level Freemasons. The most revered Freemason of all times is Albert Pike, author of *Morals and Dogma*. Although written in the 1800s *Morals and Dogma* is still on the Freemason’s recommended reading list. In *Morals and Dogma* Pike reveals that Freemasonry is a worship and that the recipient of that worship is Lucifer—Satan. A Mason who reaches the 33rd Degree must take communion out of a human skull and swear to work for the destruction of law, religion and government during the initiation ceremony.

Texe Marrs insightfully points out that the Skull & Bones Society “is, in fact nothing less than a black lodge of Freemasonry.” When the Skull and Bones Society was formed by William H. Russell in 1829, there was an national outcry against Masonry in America. This came about as the result of Captain William Morgan, a Mason, who published the secrets of Freemasonry in
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

a book. For his moral stand, Captain Morgan was murdered by the Masons. In Dark Majesty, Marrs writes that as a result of the outcry against Freemasonry, Russell sought to establish a secret Masonic organization without a Masonic name:

So when General Russell and his Masonic friends decided to found their secret society at Yale, they avoided the Masonic name. However, the Skull & Bones is, in fact, nothing less than a black lodge of Freemasonry and its rituals are almost carbon copies of the highest level ceremonial rituals of Freemasonry.791

When George Bush Sr. (Skull & Bones member) was sworn in as President, an ordinary Bible wouldn’t do. He had a special Masonic Bible flown in to the White House from the Masonic Lodge in New York City. This Bible differs from the King James version in that it has an introduction that carefully “explains that Masonry is not a Christian society but, instead, supports all religions and creeds.” This particular Masonic Bible was first used to swear in George Washington as President.792 This bible was also used to swear in Presidents: Warren G. Harding, Dwight D, Eisenhower and Jimmy Carter. George W. Bush had planed on using the Masonic Bible in 2001 but changed plans at the last minute due to weather that could have damaged the bible.

Although the living number of Skull and Bones members at any time over the past 170 years has been very insignificant, the influence these members have exhibited over American society has been very significant. Skull and Bones members have executed their power and influence through their chosen professions where they work in concert to achieve the purposes and goals of their secret society. Although Skull and Bones members typically wield much power and influence in their chosen profession, they aren’t necessarily well known outside of their profession. Some Skull and Bones members whose families are well known include: Taft, Bush, Kerry, Pillsbury, Heinz, Kellogg, Vanderbilt, Rockefeller, Goodyear, Weyerhauser, Lord, Whitney, Jay, Bundy, Harriman, Pinchot, Phelps, Sloane, Stimson, Perkins, and Lovett.793

According to Sutton members of Skull and Bones have had a significant adverse influence on:

- **Education** – how the population of the future will behave,
- **Money** – the means of holding wealth and exchanging goods,
- **Law** – the authority to enforce the will of the state, a world law and a world court is needed for a world state,
- **Politics** – the direction of the state,
- **Economy** – the creation of wealth,
- **History** – what people believe happened in the past (concealment of the truth from the public),
- **Psychology** – the means of controlling how people think,
- **Philanthropy** – so that people think well of the controllers,
- **Medicine** – the power over health, life and death,
- **Religion** – people’s spiritual beliefs, the spur to action for many,
- **Media** – what people know and learn about current events,
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

- **Continuity** – the power to appoint who follows in your footsteps (the power to appoint other traitors who will work towards the destruction of America as a sovereign nation). Continuity

Skull and Bones members have penetrated every segment of American society obtaining influential leadership positions in: the White House Executive Branch; Federal and State Legislature and Law; Charitable Foundations, “Think Tanks, and Policy Groups; Business, Industry, Banking and the Federal Reserve; and Churches, Education, the media and Publishing.” There are four particular areas where Skull & Bones members have made the biggest impact; these are: Business (industry, baking and finance); Government (local, state, and federal including congress and executive branch particularly in foreign policy and national defense); Education and Religion.

**Skull & Bones and Government**

In America there are 800,000 to 1,000,000 college graduates each year; 30,000 of these graduates receive doctorates but only 15 members of Skull and Bones graduate each year. Yet, members of the Skull and Bones dominate government positions. Sutton writes:

> When you follow the chain of influence below, hold in mind that out of 30-40 million degree holders, a few hundred men (never women)... are presumed to be the only ones fit to occupy the top posts in government. No one else is even seriously considered. We are asked to believe that only a few hundred members of the Order are capable of guiding the United States.

Skull and Bones members have been U.S. President 3 times; these have been William Howard Taft, George Herbert Walker Bush and George Walker Bush. Skull & Bones member John Kerry ran against President Bush in 2004. Bonesman William H. Taft and M.R. Waite have been Chief Justices of the Supreme Court. Bonesman have held important positions in the following federal departments: Attorney Generals Office, Central Intelligence Agency, Department of Commerce, Dept of Interior, Federal Communications Commission, Department of Defense, Environmental Protection Agency, Secretary of State’s Office, State Department. They have served as White House Staff, Federal Judges, and Ambassadors. They’ve served in the United Nations (UN) including U.S. Ambassador to the UN. They have served in Congress as U.S. Representatives and U.S. Senators. At the state level they have served as Governors, State Representatives, State Senators and in the State treasury.

A memo written by Bonesman Thomas D. Thatcher in early 1918 urged the U.S. government to officially recognize the Communist Government during the Russian Revolution. Thatcher was stationed in Russia working for the American Red Cross. At the time of the memo, the Soviets controlled only a very small portion of Russia. The memo also urged the U.S. to provide military assistance to the Bolshevik army, which we did. In 1920 the Soviet leaders thanked the U.S. and said the Americans were real friends at a critical time and moment.

**Skull & Bones and Business**

Skull and Bones members and their families have amassed vast fortunes worth billions of
dollars in industry and banking. There is nothing wrong with starting a business, beating the
competition and amassing a fortune but many of the elite do not believe in free enterprise. Often
they prefer a more sure way to build a fortune through fraud, corruption, and other illicit means.

Skull and Bones has links to the Guggenheim, Schiff and Warburg families all of whom
were instrumental in the formation of the Federal Reserve. In total there are at least a dozen
members with links to the Federal Reserve. The Federal Reserve (Fed) is a private banking
system with a monopoly on the printing of money in the U.S. The identity of the Fed’s private
owners are secret. Much of the Feds operations are secret. It is estimated that the Fed earns
billions in profits each year, which happen to be tax-free. Incidentally, the Fed has never been
audited and it can't be. The Fed has more control over the U.S. economy than the President or
Congress. The Fed planned and executed the Great Depression according to many researchers
and according to Congressional testimony given in Congressional hearings.

In 1928 the House Hearings on Stabilization of the Purchasing Power of the Dollar
warned that the Fed, in 1927, had planned a major crash. The Committee disclosed evidence that
the Federal Reserve Board was working closely with the heads of European central banks. These
banks were not interested in a strong U.S. economy.

U.S. Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh Sr. said that the Federal Reserve Act was: “The
worst legislative crime ever perpetrated in the history of the United States.” U.S. Congressmen
Louis McFadden stated: “We have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world
has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Bank, hereinafter
called the FED. They are not government institutions. They are private monopolies which prey
upon the people of these United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign
customers…. The Federal Reserve is discussed in depth in Volume II.

Skull and Bones members Averell Harriman and Prescott Bush (Father of George Bush Sr.) aided Hitler in his rise to power. David Icke writes in his book Tales from the Time Loop:

President Bush’s grandfather, Prescott Bush, was involved with the Harriman Empire in the funding of the Nazis through a company called the Union Banking Corporation (UBC) and virtually all the Nazi trade with the United States was under the control of the Harriman interests and the stewardship of Prescott Bush. The Union Bank interfaced with the steel and banking empire of Hitler funder, Fritz Thyssen, whose factories built the Nazi war machinery. The UBC was closed down for trading with the enemy and one might ask why professional ‘Nazi hunters’ like Simon Wiesenthal have never pursued the Bush Family?? The Bush-Nazi connection has been highlighted by John Loftus, the president of the Florida Holocaust Museum, who pointed out that Prescott Bush derived a portion of his personal fortune from his affiliation with the UBC. Loftus, a former prosecutor in the Justice Department’s Nazi War Crime Unit, said that leading Nazi industrialists secretly owned the ‘Harriman/Bush’ bank and they were moving UBC money through a second bank in Holland even after the United States declared war on Germany.
Other Skull & Bones members involved with the W. A. Harriman Co. and UBC include Roland Harriman, E. S. James, and Knight Woolley. Averell Harriman also financed the Russian government in the early 1920s. Bonesmen were also involved in helping the Russian government modernize Russian Industry after the revolution and Bonesmen were actually running a division of a Russian bank.\textsuperscript{803} This is all covered in depth in Volume II.

\textbf{Skull & Bones and Education}

They want our children. If they can control education, they can control how the next generation thinks, they can control what the next generation knows and what they don’t know. Marrs states: “Almost from its inception the Order of Skull & Bones has exerted an almost unbelievable degree of influence on the American education process. One Bonesman, Daniel Coit Gilman (class of 1849) not only served as the first president of two universities in succession—the University of California and Johns Hopkins University—but he also participated in the founding of four major foundations known to be linked with the goals of the Secret Brotherhood: the Peabody, Russell Sage, Carnegie, and Slater Foundations.”\textsuperscript{804}

Bones members are most able to exert influence or rather control education in America through Foundations, which will be discussed below.

\textbf{Skull & Bones and Religion}

At least 122 members of Skull and Bones have been involved in the ministry between 1832 and 1980. Astoundingly that accounts for 5.5 percent of the members. In the first 80 years, nearly 9 percent of Bonesmen entered the ministry. The Order of The Skull & Bones is affiliated with Freemasonry and is an Illuminati front group. Both of these are Satanic. The Illuminati “Secret Brotherhood favors no organized religion, but instead recognizes all as coequal.”\textsuperscript{805} By recognizing all religions as valid, Satan hopes to destroy Christianity. The men of Skull & Bones cannot serve God and the Order; they are opposed to each other. Therefore, there must be something more sinister going on! In a later chapter we'll look at how Christianity is being corrupted in America.

\textbf{Skull & Bones and Foundations}

As Senator Jesse Helms stated in 1987, there is a “campaign” being waged against the American people. “It is orchestrated by a vast array of interests” including “large tax-exempt foundations.” This campaign is “psychological warfare” designed to change “traditional American Culture and values.” Skull & Bones members have been instrumental participants in the war against traditional American Culture and values. They have been able to control a substantial portion of the wealthiest foundations in America, the foundations of Carnegie, Ford and Morgan. They have diverted the wealth of these foundations to their own purposes although none of these families have been members of Skull & Bones.\textsuperscript{806}

In 1950, following the Communist takeover of China, the U.S. Senate appointed a special committee to investigate the U.S. State Department’s complicity is the matter. During the investigation, the committee discovered that both the Rockefeller Foundation and the Ford
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

Foundation had funded communist propaganda outlets in the years preceding the fall of China. The 83rd Congress then commissioned Congressman Carroll Reece to investigate the tax-exempt foundations in 1953. The Commission was directed to determine if foundations were being used “for political purposes, propaganda, or attempts to influence legislation.”

Norman Dodd was staff director of the Reece Committee. Alan Gaither, President of the Ford Foundation, asked M. Dodd to meet with him at his office. After arriving and the exchange of a few cordial comments, Mr. Gaither said: “Mr. Dodd, we have asked you to come up here today because we thought that, possibly, off the record, you would tell us why the Congress is interested in the activities of foundations such as ourselves.” Before Mr. Dodd could respond, Mr. Gaither continued:

Mr. Dodd, all of us who have a hand in the making of policies here, have had experience either with the OSS during the war, or with European economic administration after the war. We have had experience operating under directives. The directives emanate, and did emanate, from the White House. Now, we still operate under just such directives….the substance of which is that we shall use our grant-making power so to alter life in the United States, that it can be comfortably merged with the Soviet Union.

In light of Mr. Gaither’s admission, is it any wonder that the investigation was unpopular? They didn’t want the truth to reach the public. Congress tried to sabotage the Commission Hearings and the White House tried to kill it. David Rivera writes in Final Warning:

The Eisenhower Administration was clearly against the probe. Three of the four who were selected for the Committee, with Reece, were House members who had voted against the investigation. Rep. Wayne Hays of Ohio worked from the inside to stall the investigation. During one 3-hour session, he interrupted the same witness 246 times. He prohibited evidence discovered by two of its investigators from being used. Rene A. Wormser, legal counsel to the Committee, revealed why, in his 1958 book Foundations: Their Power and Influence: “Mr. Hays told us one day that ‘the White House’ had been in touch with him and asked him if he would cooperate to kill the Committee.”

Professor Carroll Quigley, mentor to President Bill Clinton, revealed why the Reece Committees investigation was cut short in his book Tragedy and Hope. Professor Quigley writes that it was because men of immense wealth were unhappy with it:

It must be recognized that the power these energetic Left-wingers exercised was never their own power or Communist power but was ultimately the power of the international financial coterie, and once the anger and suspicions of the American people were aroused, as they were by 1950, it was a fairly simple
matter to get rid of the Red sympathizers. Before this could be done, however, a congressional committee, following backward to their source the threads which led from admitted Communists like Whittaker Chambers, through Alger Hiss, and the Carnegie Endowment to Thomas Lamont, and the Morgan Bank, fell into the whole complicated network of the interlocking tax-exempt foundations. The Eighty-third Congress in July 1953 set up a Special Committee to Investigate Tax-Exempt Foundations with Representative B. Carroll Reece, of Tennessee, as chairman. It soon became clear that people of immense wealth would be unhappy if the investigation went too far and that the “most respected” newspapers in the country, closely allied with these men of wealth, would not get excited enough about any revelation to make the publicity worth while, in term of votes or campaign contributions. An interesting report showing Left-wing associations of the interlocking nexus of tax-exempt foundations was issued in 1954 rather quietly. Four years later, the Reece committee's general counsel, Rene A. Wormser, wrote a shocked, but not shocking, book on the subject called Foundations: Their Power and Influence.

In spite of efforts to sabotage and kill the Committee investigation, some startling discoveries were made that confirmed Mr. Gaither’s admission. The Reece Committee discovered:

1. In 1908 the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace determined to engage the U.S. in a major war in order to change life in America. In 1909 they began devising a plan to get the U.S. in a war. In 1915 the Carnegie Endowment launched a propaganda program to force the United States into World War I. After America entered the war, they sent a memo to President Wilson with instructions that stated: “see to it that the War does not end too quickly.”

2. Many of our large foundations were actively promoting communism and socialism to the public and to schoolchildren through textbooks.

3. Many foundations were financing civil rights groups, liberal political groups, political extremist groups, and supporting revolutionary activities throughout the world.

4. The Rockefeller Foundation financed Dr. Alfred Kinsey’s badly flawed study of human sexuality, and his effort to undermine the moral standards of our nation.

5. The Rockefeller Foundation, the Carnegie Educational Foundation, and the Ford Foundation had used their grant-making power to take over American education and force our colleges and universities to abandon their religious beliefs and moral standards.

6. The foundations influenced State Department policy and were largely responsible for bringing communism to China.

7. The foundations were working to undermine our constitutional form of government.

8. The foundations were determined to get control over the content of American education.

9. The purpose of all these activities has been to condition Americans to accept the
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

creation of a world government.\textsuperscript{810} The Reece Committee summed up its investigation on August 19, 1954 with the following statement: “It has been said that the foundations are a power second only to that of the Federal Government itself... Perhaps the Congress should now admit that the foundations have become more powerful, in some areas, at least, than the legislative branch of the Government.”

The actual investigation of foundation records only lasted two weeks. Kathryn Casey searched the minutes for evidence and dictated the minutes verbatim into a Dictaphone. With so little time she was only able to “spot read” in accordance with the time periods that Mr. Dodd asked her to focus on. The results of the investigation so disturbed Kathryn that Mr. Dodd says she eventually went mad. Further investigation of the foundations activities ended in 1955 when funding was cut off.\textsuperscript{811} It seems to be very typical for Congress to cut off funding on an investigation that is digging up the dirty truth.

The foundations were able to gain control of the American educational system. They took an educational system that had achieved nearly 100% literacy and ranked first in the world and transformed it into a dismal failure. Test scores in America are now ranked near the bottom in the industrialized world; many lesser-developed nations rank higher than the U.S.

The Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations have been the most actively involved in education. The Carnegie Endowment approached the Rockefeller Foundation suggesting a sort of partnership. It was decided that the Rockefeller Foundation would handle domestic education and the Carnegie Endowment would handle international education. It was decided that their success would rest on their ability to alter the way American History was taught. This was accomplished by giving grants to those who would advance their agenda. In due course teaching methods changed and the History Books were rewritten.

Between 1900 and 1933, “the Carnegie-Rockefeller complex supplied 20% of the total income of colleges and universities and became in fact, if not in name, a sort of U.S. Ministry of Education.” As a result of this funding, education in America took a “sharp Socialist-Fascist turn.” Rene Wormser, Legal Counsel for the Reece Committee, reports:

A very powerful complex of foundations and allied organizations has developed over the years to exercise a high degree of control over education. Part of this complex, and ultimately responsible for it, are the Rockefeller and Carnegie groups of foundations. These foundations were, by way of grants amounting to hundreds of millions of dollars, responsible for the nationwide acceptance of avowed socialist John Dewey's theories of progressive education and permissiveness, the products of which have been marching on our college campuses for the past two decades.

Traditionalist teachers, who had been strongly resisting Deweyism, were swamped by education propagandists backed with a flood of Rockefeller-Carnegie dollars. At the same time the National Education Association, the country's chief education lobby, was also financed largely by the Rockefeller and Carnegie foundations.

As Sutton stated, members of the Order of Skull & Bones were largely in control of these foundations at this time. While they may not have always held positions in these foundations, as the inner decision making core of the other Illuminati front groups they controlled the men who were and thus they control vast financial resources.

265
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

According to the Bureau of the Census, 56,582 foundations controlled assets totaling $486.1 billion in the year 2000; this was up from 1980 when 22,088 foundations controlled assets of $42.8 billion. In 2001, foundations controlled 12.2% of all charitable contributions in the U.S. If your wondering how much money this is, dwell on this. In 1969 United Press International (UPI) reported that the income of only the top 596 foundations was double that of America’s 50 largest commercial banks.

The numbers of foundations have grown in accordance with the plans and activities of the elite. In 1908, when the Carnegie Foundation had determined to get the U.S. involved in a war, there were approximately 18 foundations. From 1910-19 the number grew to 76; during the twenties and at the time of the Great Depression the number had grown to 173; and by 1950 there were 2,839. As their numbers have grown their activities have become more and more difficult to monitor. Most Americans have probably given to one at some time and it also likely that the money was used in ways they never expected and would find objectionable.

The Hegelian Dialectic

Evidence would indicate that Skull and Bones subscribes to the Hegelian Dialectic as a form of Modus Operandi. Frederick Hegel was a French philosopher who has had a great deal of influence over members of the occult; this includes the elite planning the NWO. According to Hegelian logic, new orders (such as the NWO) come out of conflict. The conflict, which produces new orders, comes from two opposite extreme positions such as exist in the Communists and the Nazis (Stalin and Adolph Hitler). The clash of these two extreme opposites brings about a synthesis of the two. A New World Order will emerge from two such extreme positions. This NWO would be “neither left nor right” but would incorporate the two commonalities of the opposites involved in the conflict. In the case of the Communists and Nazis, these commonalities are: the State is Supreme and the people are to serve the State.

President Kennedy coined a popular phrase that captures the theme that the State is Supreme and the people are to serve the State: “Ask not what your country can do for you but what you can do for your country.” If our country is not going to do anything for us, why should we do anything for the country? If our nation is going to suppress our freedoms, and our liberty and make us slaves by taxing away everything we earn, shall we work to further this oppression? Asking what your country can do for you is an all-important question! In the coming NWO there will be no individual freedoms and no religious freedom. The people will be required to worship and obey the state.

The Hegelian Dialectic is being used in the United States in order to bring about a NWO. Once you understand this you can see how both political parties are being manipulated by the same group of people. Bonesmen consist of both very conservative Republican members and very liberal Democratic members. Bush and Kerry for example. They work from both ends of the political spectrum to achieve a common goal, the subversion of American sovereignty and the establishment of a NWO. There are both very liberal and very conservative members of the CFR, the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderbergs and Rhodes Scholars.

If you understand the Hegelian Dialectic theory and how two opposite political ideologies can be used as a means of achieving a hidden agenda such a NWO through conflict and
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

compromise, then you can look at both historical and current events and see how this philosophy is being used in the U.S. and around the world. In Volume II we'll examine the Hegelian Dialectic in practice. You'll see how the elite in America aided the Bolshevik revolution in Russia, Hitler and the Nazis in Germany, Mao in China and more. As was noted above, many of those who aided these horrible murderous regimes were members of the Skull and Bones.

Rhodes Scholars

The Rhodes scholarship fund was established by Cecil Rhodes in 1890. Rhodes made a fortune in the diamond mines of South Africa. He accomplished the consolidation of the South African diamond mines under DeBeers Consolidated Mines Limited. Later he was able to control the diamond production worldwide. His efforts would have been to no avail without the necessary financing acquired through Nathaniel Mayer Rothschild and Alfred Beit. During his consolidation of the South African diamond mines he enrolled at Oxford University. While at Oxford his life was changed when he heard John Ruskin speak.

The Fabian Society had been based on John Ruskin’s teachings. The Fabians sought to gradually bring about a NWO. This NWO would be a communist, godless and classless world. Rhodes version of the NWO was a world ruled by Great Britain with America repatriated to Great Britain. Rhodes stated “he would start a movement that would in 100 years bring in a world government in which there would be no war and only one language. One hundred years later in 1990, President Bush announced the arrival of the New World Order.”

Rhodes and other associates built an organization to bring their plan to fulfillment. The Jesuits and Masons were used as organizational models; therefore, this was a secret group. Some of Rhodes associates included: Lord Alfred Milner, Arnold Toynbee, Arthur Glazebrook, William T. Stead, Lord Reginald Baliol Brett, Sir John B. Seeley, Lord Albert Grey, and Edmund Garrett. Various front groups were formed, which came to be known as Round Table Groups. Eventually the controlling body became know as The Round Table, also known as the “Committee of 300.”

Upon Rhode’s death in 1902, much of his fortune went into a trust created at the direction of his will that would perpetuate the Rhodes scholarship. The Rhodes scholarship was originally awarded to students from the United States, Great Britain, and Germany. It is a two-year program at Oxford to indoctrinate students into the plans, teachings and philosophy of the Illuminati for a one-world government. According to Fritz Springmeier, “the initial selection into the Rhodes program—1st degree of the Illuminati—is equivalent to the initiation into the Skull & Bones.” Of necessity is the selection of students who will likely be assets for the advancement of the Illuminati’s goals.

Today about 90 Rhodes Scholarships are awarded yearly. The United States receives 32; Canada, 11; South Africa, 9; Australia, 17; India, 13; New Zealand, 2; and Germany, 2. Zambia and Zimbabwe send three scholars each every two years. Bermuda, Jamaica, Pakistan, Hong Kong, Malaysia, Singapore, Kenya, Nigeria, and the British Caribbean, which includes the Bahamas, Barbados, and Trinidad and Tobago, are each offered one Rhodes scholarship each year.

The Rhodes scholarship is not funded by Rhodes alone; the Astors also helped fund the
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

scholarship. The Astors are an American family identified as one of the top 13 Illuminati bloodlines by Fritz Springmeier. The Astors owned the London Times and also helped fund the Round Table groups. Since 1925, substantial contributions [for the Rhodes scholarship] have come from the Carnegie United Kingdom Trust, J. P. Morgan, the Rockefeller and Whitney families, and associates of Lazard Brothers Bank and Morgan, Grenfell and Company (the London affiliate of Morgan).” The Whitney family is probably least known of the contributors to the Rhodes scholarship. They are an American family, eight of them have been Skull & Bones members.

American Rhodes scholars have been very successful in business, finance, education, in the media, as federal employees and in politics. It is very typical for Rhodes Scholars to be very successful in their professional careers and to be employed in positions of power where they can work to bring about the goal of a one-world government. Although they have been very influential in American politics they did not capture the White House until Bill Clinton, a Rhodes Scholar, was elected President in 1992. “Up to 1953, out of 1,372 American Rhodes Scholars, 431 had positions in teaching and educational administration, 31 were college presidents, 113 had government positions, 70 held positions in the media, and 14 were executives in foundations.”


Council on Foreign Relations

The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) is “the largest American organization of insiders working for a” NWO. The CFR has definite links to the Illuminati. In 1919 the predecessor of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) was formed, it was called the “Institute of International
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

Affairs.” There was both an American and British organization. The organization in Great Britain is called the “Royal Institute of International Affairs.” Colonel Edward M. House organized the original meeting that brought about the formation of the two organizations. Col. House was President Wilson’s closest advisor. The major financial backer of the institute was the Astor family, an American family who is one of the top 13 Illuminati families according to Fritz Springmeier.

World War I, which was designed in order to bring about a NWO, was a financial disaster for Great Britain. Great Britain was essentially bankrupt and financially incapable of implementing plans for a world government. They called upon their co-conspirators in America to pick up the torch and provide both the leadership and capital necessary to keep the conspiracy moving forward.

The elite thought it best to conceal the relationship between the American and British institutes by devising a name change of the American organization. In 1921 the CFR was incorporated as a replacement for the Institute of International Affairs. Col. House wrote the charter for the CFR and the financial backing for the formation came from “Paul Warburg, Jacob Schiff, William Averell Harriman, Frank Vanderlip, Bernard Baruch, Nelson Aldrich, J. P. Morgan, Otto Kahn, Albert H. Wiggin, Herbert H. Lehman, and John Rockefeller.” David Rivera in Final Warning says that the CFR “became the American headquarters for the Illuminati.”

While I believe this is largely true, I think it is important to make the distinction that the CFR is largely political and does not appear to be an occult organization like Skull & Bones and the Illuminati. While many of the members are involved in the occult and the organization was formed for the purpose of achieving an occult objective of a NWO, it appears one may be a member of the CFR without being required to be a member of the occult.

Professor Quigley described the CFR as “a front for J. P. Morgan and Company in association with a very small American Round Table Group.” He also describes this group as having great influence on University Campuses, on the press and on foreign policy; he writes:

This front organization [for the Round Table Group]…In New York known as…the Council on Foreign Relations, and was [also] a front for J. P. Morgan and Company in association with a very small American Round Table Group…. [T]here grew up in the twentieth century a power structure between London and New York which penetrated deeply into university life, the press, and the practice of foreign policy…. The American branch of this “English Establishment” exerted much of its influence through five American newspapers (New York Times, New York Herald Tribune, Christian Science Monitor, Washington Post, and the late lamented Boston Evening Transcript). In fact, the editor of the Christian Science Monitor was the chief American correspondent (anonymously) of The Round Table…

In 1975 the Washington Post, in an article, would label Prof. Quigley as “The Professor Who Knew Too Much.” Prof. Quigley would end up dying in 1976, less than two years after the article was published. Was his dying linked to the fact that he exposed too much? Maybe the fact that his publisher was purchased and the printing plates for his book subsequently destroyed gives some kind of clue to what lengths these people will go to cover up the truth.

In the interest of fairness I must acknowledge that the CFR denies that it is involved in the advancement of a one-world government. The CFR publishes information about itself each
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

year in its Annual Report. The 1993 Annual Report states:

The Council on Foreign Relations is a nonprofit, and nonpartisan membership organization dedicated to improving the understanding of U.S. foreign policy, and international affairs through the exchange of ideas.

The council was founded in 1921 shortly after the end of World War I. Several of the American participants in the Paris Peace Conference decided that it was time for more private American citizens to become familiar with the increasing international responsibilities, and obligations of the United States. This decision led to the creation of an organization dedicated to the continuous study of U.S. foreign policy for the benefit of both its members, and a wider audience of interested Americans.831

If the CFR has no hidden agenda then I must ask why are the contents of their meeting secret? The CFR’s Annual Report contains their Rules, Guidelines and Practices. The Rule on Non-Attribution is in essence a rule of secrecy. The exception is interoffice memorandums. Members of the government may provide memos on what was said at a meeting to their superiors; Attorneys may provide memos to partners; and corporate members may provide memos to other corporate officers within their company but the public must not know what was said. What is said in a meeting cannot be broadcast or published and it cannot be transmitted to anyone who might do the same. Violation of this rule is considered grounds for dismissal from the CFR. I would assume that even more importantly would be the resulting damage or even end of ones career.832 Robert Gaylon Ross, in his book Who’s Who of the Elite, astutely points out that the CFR in its 1992 Annual Report reminds its members in no less than 20 places that what is spoken at CFR meetings or by CFR guest speakers is private and not to be made available to the public. For example:

[Page 21 states:] At all meetings, the Council’s rule of non-attribution applies. This assures participants that they may speak openly without others later attributing their statements to them in public media or forums, or knowingly transmitting them to persons who will.

[Page 174 states:] Full freedom of expression is encouraged at Council meetings. Participants are assured that they may speak openly, as it is the tradition of the Council that others will not attribute or characterize their statements in public media or forums or knowingly transmit them to persons who will. All participants are expected to honor that commitment.

[Page 176 states:] Members bringing guests should complete a “guest notice card,” and acquaint their guests with the Council’s Non-Attribution Rule governing what is said at meetings.833

The CFR guest speakers who are afforded the aforementioned secrecy include: businessmen; bankers; university professors; foundation executive; think tank members;
members of the media; present and former members of the Federal Reserve Board such as Alan Greenspan and Paul Volcker; retired military personnel (top brass), politicians and government officials of both the U.S. and foreign governments. Officials of the U.S. government include both current and former members (for example, Bill Clinton, Al Gore, Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, John Ashcroft, Henry Kissinger and Newt Gingrich). Some foreign guest speakers of the past have include: “Fidel Castro, Anastas I Mkoyan of the USSR, Oskar Lange of Poland’s state council, Yugoslavia’s Marko Nikezic and a variety of other socialists” in 1959. In 1984 there was: “Robert Mugabe, Marxist prime minister of Zimbabwe; Daniel Zortega of Nicaragua; Guillermo Ungo, leader of the El Salvador revolutionaries; Petra Kelly of Germany’s far-left Green party; and three officials from The People’s Republic of China.”

A former member of the CFR, Kenneth Galbraith, has spoken out on the “off the record policy;” he calls it “a scandal.” And further asks: “Why should businessmen be briefed by Government officials on information not available to the general public, especially since it can be financially advantageous?”

To become part of the privileged few who are members of the CFR is difficult. You must first have a written nomination from a CFR member and then another member must second your nomination. You must provide a resume and a third letter of recommendation from a current or former professional colleague. The nominee must also provide “a list of names of up to ten Council members by whom the candidate is well known.” The criteria by which a candidate is judged include: “Intellectual attainment and expertise;” experience in foreign affairs; future potential in foreign affairs; a desire to further the Council’s goals; and “Potential contribution’s to the Council’s work.” No candidate is assured membership because available openings are limited.

According to the 2003 Annual Report the CFR has 248 journalists, correspondents and editors among its membership; additionally there are publishers and media executives. These journalists, correspondents and editors account for 6% of the CFR membership. They represent TV, Newspapers, and Magazines. These members include: anchormen and women of every network, commentators, newspaper and magazine writers, authors, publishers, editors, producers and other media executives. These media professionals are not there to report what goes on because there is a rule of secrecy. According to the CFR’s own membership rules, these media professionals are accepted as members on the condition that they will contribute to the CFR’s work. Is it possible they serve a sinister purpose for the CFR? Is it possible that they’re purpose is to act as agents of disinformation on behalf of the CFR? Many researchers believe this to be the case.

The work of the CFR that these media professionals and all members are furthering is the goal of a one-world government. The CFR may deny this but the truth is revealed in the content of its publication Foreign Affairs. In his book The Shadow of Power, James Perloff states:

The charge [that the CFR “advocates the creation of a world government”] is easily substantiated. Anyone who cares to examine back issues of Foreign Affairs will have no difficulty finding hundreds of articles that pushed—whether zealously or by “soft sell”—this concept of globalism. But he will be hard pressed
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

to locate even one essay opposing it. This, of course, deflates *Foreign Affairs*’s claim of “a broad hospitality to divergent ideas.”

Perloff further writes that *Foreign Affairs* has viewed communism as a potent reason for world government. This gives us a good indication of why the Illuminati sponsored communism in the first place. Perloff writes:

It is true that such articles [criticizing Communism and the Soviet Union] have found space in *Foreign Affairs*, some of them sincere beyond doubt. In 1980 the periodical even ran a piece by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn (Nobel Prize winning author who chronicled Stalin’s terror). However, in looking over the anti-Communist articles from the Cold War period (when the bulk of them appeared), it is apparent that the gist of their conclusions was this: that the best defense against Communism would be a new world order—a stronger UN, regional alliances, and other building blocks of world government. To the CFR, then, the threat of Communism seems to have been little more than a marketable rationale for its globalist aims.839

The views of the CFR as have appeared in *Foreign Affairs* have had no appreciable change since it’s beginning. An article in the second issue in December of 1922 is very revealing. It stated: “Obviously there is going to be no peace or prosperity for mankind so long as it remains divided into fifty or sixty independent states…Equally obviously there is going to be no steady progress in civilization or self-government among the more backward peoples until some kind of international system is created which will put an end to the diplomatic struggles incident to the attempt of every nation to make itself secure…The real problem today is that of world government.”

In 1984 *Foreign Affairs* published the following written by Kurt Waldheim both former Secretary-General of the UN and former Nazi: “As long as states insist that they are the supreme arbiters of their destinies—that as sovereign entities their decisions are subject to no higher authority—international organizations will never be able to guarantee the maintenance of peace.”

According to Perloff “dozens of Marxists and socialists have published articles in” *Foreign Affairs*. Astoundingly these have included the likes of “Leon Trotsky, Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev, and Yugoslavia’s Josip Tito.” Tito was responsible for the murder of over 1 million of his own countrymen and Trotsky helped lead the Russian Revolution with Lenin. Under Lenin’s reign of terror, 4 million Russians were murdered. In what only can be described as twisted, *Foreign Affairs* said the following of Trotsky in a eulogy: “He gave us, in a time when our race is woefully in need of such restoratives, the vision of a man. Of that there is no more doubt than of his great place in history.”

One brave member of the CFR who has come forward to expose their sinister plans is Admiral Chester Ward. Admiral Ward belonged to the CFR for 16 years. As a member for 16 years he was familiar with their goals and strategies. In his book *Kissinger on the Couch*, which
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

he co-authored with Phyllis Schlafly, Admiral Ward plainly states the goal of the CFR: “The most powerful clique in these elitist groups [the CFR] have one objective in common—they want to bring about the surrender of the sovereignty and the national independence of the United States.” Admiral Ward further states that the members of the CFR plan to accomplish this through “disarmament and submergence of U.S. sovereignty and national independence into an all-powerful one-world government.” He also emphasizes the pervasiveness of this thinking in the CFR, “this lust to surrender the sovereignty and independence of the United States is pervasive throughout most of the membership…” He leaves no doubt of where the loyalties of the members of the CFR lie; he states: “In the entire CFR lexicon, there is no term of revulsion carrying a meaning so deep as ‘America First.'”

Admiral Ward went on to emphasize that the power wielded by the CFR is not a result of the organization but of the people who are in the organization. He writes:

[The] CFR as such does not write the platforms of both political parties or select their respective presidential candidates.... But CFR members, as individuals, acting in concert with other individual CFR members, do.

Thus, David Rockefeller does not exercise...vast powers because he is chairman of the board of directors of CFR, but because he is chairman of the board of one of the two most powerful banks in the world...his influence extends into finance, business, industry, transportation, communications, the press, television, universities, foundations, international organizations, and government. He has similar influence throughout the Free World, and is now rapidly expanding into the Communist world.

In other words, the CFR has no power but its members do. David Rockefeller is just one member but there are 1,299 additional powerful members in business and banking; 541 in government; 248 in the media; 640 hold powerful positions in foundations; 1071 are involved in higher education and research; 319 are attorneys. In total 4,192 of the most powerful men and women in America belong to the CFR. According to the Christian Science Monitor nearly half of these men and women will serve in government positions. They wrote: “almost half of the Council members have been invited to assume official government positions or to act as consultants at one time or another.” And so, this is why Admiral ward called the CFR “the most powerful clique” of the elitist groups. He wrote:

The most powerful clique (The Council on Foreign Relations) in these elitist groups have one objective in common—they want to bring about the surrender of the sovereignty and the national independence of the United States.

Former Senator Barry Goldwater held similar views as Admiral Ward. He had the following to say about the CFR in his book With No Apologies:

The CFR is the American branch of a society, which originated in
England. International in viewpoint, the CFR, along with the Atlantic Union movement and the Atlantic Council of the United States, believes national boundaries should be obliterated and one-world rule established.\textsuperscript{850}

Senator Goldwater went on to say:

\begin{quote}
I believe the Council on Foreign Relations and its ancillary elitist groups are indifferent to communism. They have no ideological anchors. In their pursuit of a new world order they are prepared to deal without prejudice with a communist state, socialist state, a democratic state, monarchy, oligarchy—its all the same to them.\textsuperscript{851}
\end{quote}

Senator Goldwater says they seek world peace through the elimination of national boundaries by which he means nations. This will occur through “merger and consolidation” resulting in a oppressive one-world government or NWO. Goldwater writes:

\begin{quote}
Their goal is to impose a benign stability on the quarreling family of nations through merger and consolidation. They see the elimination of national boundaries, the suppression of racial and ethnic loyalties as the most expeditious avenue to world peace….To my mind, this would inevitably be accompanied by a loss of personal freedom of choice and the reestablishment of the restraints which provoked the American Revolution.\textsuperscript{852}
\end{quote}

Members of the CFR have not just held dangerous beliefs; they’ve held positions of power where they could do something about their beliefs to bring them about. According to Allen and Abraham the CFR “has staffed almost every key position of every (presidential) administration since those of FDR.”\textsuperscript{853} The statistics speak for themselves. Since Herbert Hoover was elected president in 1928, every President except Ronald Reagan has been a member of the CFR. “For the past 60 years, 80% of the top positions in every administration - whether Democrat or Republican - have been occupied by members” of the CFR.\textsuperscript{854} Twenty-four secretaries of state have been CFR members; thirteen secretaries of defense have been CFR members; fourteen treasury secretaries have been CFR members; seventeen directors of the CIA have been CFR members; 125 Ambassadors have been CFR members and they have held hundreds of other positions.\textsuperscript{855} In his book \textit{With No Apologies} Senator Goldwater makes the case that the CFR has controlled the White House for years and that is why we never see any real change in policy. He states:

\begin{quote}
When we change Presidents, it is understood to mean the voters are ordering a change in national policy. Since 1945 three different Republicans have occupied the White House…. Four Democrats have held this most powerful post the world has to offer…. With the exception of the first seven years of the Eisenhower administration, there has been no appreciable change in foreign or
\end{quote}
domestic policy direction.

When a new President comes on board, there is a great turnover in personnel but no change in policy. Example: During the Nixon years Henry Kissinger, CFR member and Nelson Rockefeller’s protégé, was in charge of foreign policy. When Jimmy Carter was elected, Kissinger was replaced by Zbigniew Brzezinski, CFR member and David Rockefeller’s protégé.\textsuperscript{856}

In their book \textit{None Dare Call It Conspiracy}, Gary Allen and Larry Abraham credit the CFR for a take over of the United States Department of State. This takeover put a large number a traitors who were conspiring against the United States in positions of significant power and it moved their payroll from being funded privately by the CFR to being funded by U.S. taxpayers. He also reveals this takeover was largely responsible for the United State’s entry into World War II. He states: “The Story of the C.F.R. takeover of the Department of State is contained in State Department Publication 2349, \textit{Report To The President On The Results of the San Francisco Conference}. It is the report of Secretary of State Edward R. Stettinius (C.F.R. member) to president Truman. On page twenty we find:”

With the outbreak of war in Europe it was clear that the United States would be confronted, after the war, with new and exceptional problems…. Accordingly, a Committee on Post-War Problems was set up before the end of 1939 [two years before the U.S. entered the war], at the suggestion of the C.F.R. The Committee consisted of high officials of the Department of State [all but one of whom were C.F.R. members]. It was assisted by a research staff [provided by, financed by, and directed by the C.F.R.], which in February 1941, was organized into a Division of Special Research [and went off the C.F.R. payroll and onto that of the State department]. [After Pearl Harbor] the research facilities were rapidly expanded, and the Department Committee on Post-War Problems was reorganized into an Advisory Committee on Post-War Foreign Policies [completely staffed by the C.F.R.].\textsuperscript{857}

As has been clearly stated by Senator Goldwater and Admiral Ward, the CFR’s goal is a NWO or one world government. The United Nations was designed by the CFR as a vehicle to move the world into a NWO. Allen and Abraham state: “At least forty-seven C.F.R. members were among the American delegates to the founding of the United Nations in San Francisco in 1945.”\textsuperscript{858} The postwar planning that brought about the U.N. began two years before the U.S. entered WW II as noted by Edward R. Stettinius above.

On December 9, 1950 the \textit{Chicago Tribune} credited the CFR not only for getting the United States involved in World War II but also the Korean War. They wrote:

The members of the council [On Foreign Relations] are persons of much more than average influence in their community. They have used the prestige that their wealth, their social positions, and their education have given them to lead
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

their country toward bankruptcy and military debacle. They should look at their hands. There is blood on them—the dried blood of the last war and the fresh blood of the present one [the Korean War].

A topic we shall cover in depth later in Volume II is the United States trade with Communist Eastern European countries. This trade was based on policies developed and successfully supported by CFR members, many of which were members of the State Department. Trade with the Communist countries of Eastern Europe was actually expanded during the Vietnam War at a time when these countries, primarily the USSR, were supplying the North Vietnamese with arms. This policy resulted in the death of 50,000 young American men.

In 1990, John Birch Society President John F. McManus noted that from one administration to the next the CFR has consistently marched the U.S. steadily towards the NWO. CFR members holding high level positions in the U.S. government have made the following noteworthy contributions as noted by McManus:

It was CFR members Owen Lattimore and Dean Acheson who engineered the betrayal of Chiang Kai-shek and the takeover of China by communists.

CFR members Dean Acheson and Dean Rusk arranged for the no-win, undeclared war in Korea, the removal of General MacArthur, and the establishment of Red China as the military power in Asia.

CFR members John Foster Dulles and Allen Dulles, serving in top posts in the administration of CFR member Dwight Eisenhower, betrayed the Hungarian Freedom Fighters and knowingly brought communist Fidel Castro to power in Cuba.

CFR members McGeorge Bundy, Adlai Stevenson and John J. McCoy saw to it that the Bay of Pigs invasion was a miserable failure, a huge boost for Castro, and a tremendous embarrassment for the United States.

CFR members Dean Rusk, Robert McNamara and Henry Cabot Lodge pushed the U.S. into Vietnam and then drew up rules making victory impossible. And CFR veterans Richard Nixon and Henry Kissinger continued the disastrous policies that led both to our nation’s defeat and to the communist takeovers of South Vietnam, Laos and Cambodia.

It was CFR stalwarts Henry Kissinger, Ellsworth Bunker and Sol Linowitz who arranged (with Senate approval) to give away the U.S. canal in Panama, and to pay the Marxist dictatorship in that country $400 million to take it.

Under the leadership of CFR members Zbigniew Brzezinski, Cyrus Vance, and Warren Christopher, the Carter Administration undermined strong allies in Nicaragua and Iran.

During the Reagan years, CFR members George Shultz, William J. Casey and Malcolm Baldrige saw to it that U.S. aid went to communist Poland, communist Romania, communist China, even communist USSR. At the same time, these same individuals did all they could to impede anti-communists in El
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

Salvador … and after years of forcing the Nicaraguan Contras to fight with “no win” restrictions, they capitulated to CFR members of Congress who have all but dissolved this anti-communist force.860

Membership in the CFR is limited. In the early years it was restricted to as low as 200 but over the years the membership rolls have been allowed to expand; membership now stands at around 4,192. This small number of CFR members have held and dominated top-level positions in the federal government, congress, the courts, they hold important positions in Universities, financial organizations, industry, the media, foundations, think tanks and unions. Listed below is a sampling of the 184 prominent men and women who have served as CFR Directors, many of these men and women have also served at the highest levels of government and yet as CFR directors they sought to eliminate the sovereignty of the U.S. and establish a one-world government:

“Walter Lippman (1932-37, founder of the Intercollegiate Socialist Society); Adlai Stevenson (1958-67, former Governor of Illinois and Democratic nominee for President of the United States in 1952 and 1956); Bill Moyer (1967-74, NBC Executive Director); Cyrus Vance (1968-76, 1981-87, former Secretary of State and former official in the Department of Defense); Zbigniew Brzezinski (1970-77, former Chief Adviser on Defense to President Carter and former Head of the National Security Council); Robert O. Anderson (1974-80, Chairman of Atlantic-Richfield Co. and Head of the Aspen Institute for Humanistic Studies); Paul Volcker (1975-79, former Chairman of the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System); Theodore M. Hesburgh (1926-85, former President of the University of Notre Dame); Lane Kirkland (1976-86, former President of AFL-CIO; George H.W. Bush (1977-79, former President and V.P. of the U.S., former U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations and former Director of the Central Intelligence Agency); Henry Kissinger (1977-81, former Secretary of State and former Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs); George Shultz (1980-82, former Secretary of State); David Rockefeller (1949-85, Head of Chase Manhattan Bank and a Director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York); George Shultz (1980-88, former Secretary of State); Alan Greenspan (1982-88, chairman of the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System); Brent Scowcroft (1983-89, former National Security Advisor); Jeane J. Kirkpatrick (1985-94, former U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations; and Richard B. Cheney (1987-89, Vice President and former Secretary of Defense, former White House Chief of Staff under President Gerald R. Ford and former U.S. Representative of Wyoming); Christopher Warren (1982-91, former Secretary of State and both former Deputy Secretary of State and Deputy Attorney General); Donna Shalala (1992-93, former Secretary of health and human services); Strobe Talbott (1988-93, former deputy Secretary of State); Thomas Foley (88-94, former Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives); Les Aspin (1995, former Secretary of Defense, former U.S. Representative and chairman of the House Armed Services Committee); Dianne Sawyer (1998-99, Co-Anchor of ABC’s Prime Time Live); Roone Arledge (1998-2002, former Chairman ABC News); George Soros (1995-, Chairman of Soros Fund Management LCC); Warren Rudman (1997-, former member U.S. Senate representing New Hampshire); Robert Rubin (2000-, former Treasury Secretary); Joan Spero (2001-, former Undersecretary of State for Economic, Business and
While the CFR does not seem to be spiritually based, it is those with a dark spiritual nature who seem to control the CFR. In *Dark Majesty*, Texe Marrs says it is the men of Skull & Bones who have largely controlled the CFR. He writes:

The Bonesmen from the Tomb have especially been adept in controlling the *Council on Foreign Relations*. It is well-known in the Washington D.C. political community that the CFR provides the bulk of executives and politicians for the federal government. Without the CFR stamp of approval, a political candidate, ambassador hopeful, or cabinet post nominee has little chance of selection, appointment, or confirmation.\(^{862}\)

Just as the CFR is a front for the Illuminati and Skull and Bones, the CFR has its own front groups or “spin-offs” as Ted Flynn describes them in his book, *Hope of the Wicked*. Flynn writes:

In its drive toward a New World Order, the CFR is at the center of Insider Easter Liberal Establishment power, influence, and planning. The glue that holds the ‘Rockefeller Insiders’ together, the Council on Foreign Relations, has been dubbed “the invisible government.” Where the CFR is the “brain” of globalism, CFR spin-off groups wield three arms of power; economic (Bilderbergs), spiritual (Club of Rome), and political (Trilateral Commission).\(^{863}\)

**Trilateral Commission**

CFR Chairman and Illuminati member David Rockefeller formed the Trilateral Commission (TLC) in 1973. Funding was provided by “David Rockefeller, the Charles F. Kettering Foundation, and the Ford Foundation.”\(^{864}\) Membership in the Trilateral Commission is very restrictive; there are only 325 members. The membership includes leaders and opinion molders from the three economic superpowers of the United States, Western Europe, and Japan. The leaders who make up the membership come from business, banking, media, education, foundations, and government. The leaders are more likely than not to be CEOs, Presidents, Chairman, Deans, Congressman or if in government administration, department heads.

According to Gary Kah, author of *En Route To Global Occupation*, the purpose of the TLC is “to promote world government by encouraging economic interdependence among the superpowers. Steering the economies of the member nations into a position where they would be completely intertwined.”\(^{865}\) Flynn writes that the TLC “seeks to unite [the] superpowers into a one-world socialist government, requiring the voluntary demise of American independence.”\(^{866}\) Former National Security Advisor Zbigniew Brzezinski drafted the charter for the Trilateral Commission and was also the first director.\(^{867}\)

Brzezinski’s writings reveal him to be a Marxist (communist). In his book *Between Two Ages*, he writes the following concerning the philosophies of Carl Marx:
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

Marxism represents a further vital and creative stage in the maturing of man’s universal vision. Marxism is simultaneously a victory of the external, active man over the inner, passive man and a victory of reason over belief: it stresses man’s capacity to shape his material destiny—finite and defined as man’s only reality….Marxism has served as a mechanism of human “progress,” even if its practice has often fallen short of its ideals.\(^{868}\)

Brzezinski continues: “Marxism, disseminated on the popular level in the form of communism, represented a major advance in man’s ability to conceptualize his relationship to his world.”\(^{869}\)

In his book, Brzezinski further calls for an international monetary system, “deliberate management of the American future,” a “community of nations,” a “world government” and he seeks to prepare the reader for a global taxation system.\(^{870}\) Just three years after the publication of his book, Brzezinski was instrumental in the founding of the TLC; he wrote the first draft of the TLC’s charter, and he became the first director. According to David Rivera, Brzezinski became the “driving force” behind the TLC and his book “is considered to be the ‘Bible’ of the Trilateralists.”\(^{871}\)

Jimmy Carter became a founding member of the TLC. Brzezinski was instrumental in helping Jimmy Carter to win the presidential nomination; in return President Carter appointed Brzezinski as National Security Advisor. Concerning President Carter's nomination, Senator Goldwater writes:

David Rockefeller and Zbigniew Brzezinski found Jimmy Carter to be their ideal candidate. They helped him win the nomination, and the presidency. To accomplish this purpose, they mobilized the money power of the Wall Street bankers, the intellectual influence of the academic community—which is subservient to the wealth of the great tax-free foundations—and the media controllers represented in the membership of the CFR, and the Trilateral.\(^{872}\)

The results of the organized efforts of the elite on behalf of Jimmy Carter were nothing less than totally astounding. David Rivera writes: “Seven months before the Democratic nominating convention, the Gallup Poll found less than four percent of the Democrats favoring Jimmy Carter for President. But, almost overnight – like Willkie, and Eisenhower before him – he became the candidate.”\(^{873}\)

The July 1977 issue of Atlantic Monthly reported that the U.S. had tried to establish a NWO at the end of both WW I and WW II but had failed; they further write that the TLC through President Jimmy Carter were making a third attempt. They reported:

For the third time in this century, a group of American scholars, businessmen, and government officials is planning to fashion a new world order. Discouraged by UN inadequacies, disheartened by chaos in the Bretton Woods
institutions (IMF and the World Bank), and worried about the United States’
waning strength, these men are looking to a “community of developed nations” to
coordinate international political and economic affairs.

“The after every major war in this century Americans sought a new world
order. Wilson pushed the League of Nations; Roosevelt and Truman constructed
the UN-Bretton Woods system; and now, after Vietnam, Jimmy Carter gives us
the Trilateral plan.” So said C. Fred Bergsten, assistant secretary of the treasury
and one of sixteen top Carter appointees who belong to the Trilateral
Commission. All sixteen represent a deeply internationalist tradition that is part of
the eastern American establishment. “Liberal internationalism is our creed,” said
Bergsten…

[During the presidential campaign Carter stated:] “we must replace
balance-of-power politics with world order politics”—the Trilateralists’ basic
theme…

Jimmy Carter, as President, presides over this new internationalism….In
the last analysis, it is Carter who directs the third try for a new world order.874

President Jimmy Carter was no more successful in establishing a NWO than Presidents
Wilson or Roosevelt but he did appoint TLC members to some the most important federal
positions as reported in U.S. News & World Report:

The 'Trilateralists' have taken charge of foreign-policy making in the
Carter Administration, and already the immense power they wield is sparking
some controversy.

Active or former members of the Trilateral Commission now head every
key agency involved in mapping U.S. strategy for dealing with the rest of the
world... Altogether, 16 high posts in the administration are held by men and
women associated with that organization.

Some see this concentration of power as a conspiracy at work.875

President Carter appointed 78 CFR and TLC members to serve in his administration.876
President Carter was not just a peanut farmer that didn't know what he was doing; he was an
insider a member of the TLC and well aware of the Brzezinski’s admiration of Marxism and
Communism. As a member of the TLC, it was his goal to work for the Establishment of a one-
world government. When he took his oath of office he declared: the “United States will help
erect... a world order.”877 Following Carter, two more TLC members would be elected President;
these were President George H. W. Bush and President Clinton. Both Bush and Clinton
repeatedly declared that the U.S. was establishing a NWO.

Senator Barry Goldwater recognized the international nature of the Trilateral
Commission and made the following warning:

…the Trilateral Commission is international. Representation is allocated
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

equally to Western Europe, Japan and the United States. It is intended to be the vehicle for multi-national consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States.

Zbigniew Brzezinski and David Rockefeller screened and selected every individual who was invited to participate in shaping and administering the proposed new world order. In his book Between Two Ages, published in 1970 by Viking Press, Brzezinski calls for an international community of Japan, Western Europe, and the United States to supervise and guide the underdeveloped nations of the world. He declares, “National sovereignty is no longer a viable concept.” He calls for the rewriting of the American Constitution. He condemning the existing federal system of U.S. sovereign states as no longer necessary or adequate.878

Goldwater further warns that the TLC intend to control everything including religion:

In my view, the Trilateral Commission represents a skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power—political, monetary, intellectual, and ecclesiastical (religion). All this is to be done in the interest of creating a more, peaceful, more productive world community. Throughout my public life and in these pages I have refrained from judging other men’s motives. I have no such hesitancy about judging the wisdom and results of the actions taken.879

What the Trilateralists truly intend is the creation of a worldwide economic power superior to the political governments of the nation-states involved. They believe the abundant materialism they propose to create will overwhelm existing differences. As managers and creators of the system they will rule the future.

Senator Goldwater’s warning closely parallels what is revealed in the TLC’s own reports. In 1975 the TLC issued a report entitled, An Outline for Remaking World Trade and Finance. The report was the result of a TLC task force and was presented at a meeting in Kyoto, Japan. The report “called for an enlargement of the central authority and expressed a lack of confidence in democratically arrived-at public decisions. Arguing the need to limit democracy, the report called for:”

- Centralized economic and social planning.
- Centralization of power within Congress.
- Improved working conditions to reduce pressure for industrial democracy modeled on patterns of political democracy.
- A program to lower the job expectations of those who receive a college education. The report also made suggestions that would restrict the power and freedom of the press.

The final paragraph states:

281
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

Close Trilateral cooperation in keeping the peace, in managing the world economy, and in fostering economic development and in alleviating world poverty, will improve the chances of a smooth and peaceful evolution of the global system. (Emphasis added)\textsuperscript{880}

Another Commission document stated:

The overriding goal is to make the world safe for interdependence by protecting the benefits which it provides for each country against external and internal threats which will constantly emerge from those willing to pay a price for more national autonomy. This may sometimes require slowing the pace at which interdependence proceeds, and checking some aspects of it. More frequently however, it will call for checking the intrusion of national government into the international exchange of both economic and non-economic goods. (Emphasis added)\textsuperscript{881}

The reports state they are working toward a global system and interdependence; both of these are synonymous with world government. The goal is to reverse the independence that America achieved as a result of the Declaration of Independence and the resultant Revolutionary war. Rather than independence, they hope to achieve a state of total economic interdependence that will necessitate a one-world government. Their plan is that this will be a socialist government with them in control. There will be total control with no religious freedom.

Congressman Larry McDonald called for a Congressional investigation into the actions of the CFR and Trilateral Commission in February of 1981. Congress took no action but he continued his efforts to expose the organizations and their agenda to the American public. He received little media coverage.\textsuperscript{882} In 1983 he died on Korean Airlines Flight 007 when it was shot down by Russia. McDonald had informed the press that when he returned he would reveal evidence that the “CIA and certain high-ranking public officials were part of an operation responsible for drug trafficking [in the U.S.] since 1963 from Southeast Asia.”\textsuperscript{883} Congressman McDonald's evidenced was lost with him.

In 1992 Time magazine published an article by one of it own editors, Strobe Talbott. Talbott is a member of the TLC and CFR, a Rhode Scholar, and was Asst. Secretary of State under Bill Clinton. He was confirmed by nearly two thirds of the U.S. Senate despite his outspoken views about the insignificance of national sovereignty, which appeared in his article entitled “The Birth of the Global Nation.” In part it states:

All Countries are basically social arrangements. No matter how permanent or even sacred they may seem at any one time, in fact they are artificial and temporary. Perhaps national sovereignty wasn’t such a great idea after all. But it has taken the events in our own and wondrous century to clinch the case for world government. (Emphasis added)\textsuperscript{884}
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

Talbot was saying that perhaps the United States wasn't such a great idea. The U.S. was God's idea and it was a phenomenally great idea. It is a world government that is a bad idea. While Talbot was overwhelmingly confirmed, the U.S. has been unable to confirm very conservative Supreme Court Judges such as Robert Bork.

Bilderbergs

The Bilderbergs is a secret society that was founded in May of 1954. The name of the group is derived from the location of its first meeting, which was the Bilderberg Hotel in Oosterbeek, Holland. The Bilderbergs have similar goals to the CFR; it differs in that it is international and involves even greater secrecy. The membership is comprised of approximately 100 of the most powerful people from NATO (North Atlantic Treaty Organization) nations. The first chairman was Prince Bernard of the Netherlands; he remained as chairman until 1974.

The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) was behind the formation of the Bilderbergs. They were involved in the planning, and financing of the group as was revealed by a former member of the CIA. CIA Director General Walter Bedell Smith (1950-1953) was a member of the Bilderbergs and known to have cooperated in the formation as revealed by Jacob Javits in 1964. Mr. Javits was a Bilderbergs meeting participant. On April 11, 1964, Mr. Javits asked that a background paper entitled “The Bilderberg Meetings” be printed in the Congressional Record - U.S. Senate. The background paper reveals CIA Director Smith’s cooperation in the formation of the Bilderbergs. According to Robert Ross, very reliable information from a former member of the CIA now reveals that the CIA helped organize and sponsor the formation of the Bilderbergs. Ross further states that the CIA continues to sponsor the Bilderbergs today. 885

The Bilderbergs are closely aligned with the Trilateral Commission, many Bilderbergs also belong to the TLC. In addition to the CIA, the organization is funded by other “one-world institutions including the Rockefeller and Ford foundations.” The purpose of the Bilderbergs, according to Gary Kah, is the regionalization of Europe, 886 including all communist nations, 887 as a stepping-stone to a one-world government. In To Be God of One World, Robert Sessler writes that the Bilderbergs are active in the regionalization of the other continents as well:

This group is also active in uniting other geographic areas together into one unit—all the Atlantic nations, all the African nations, all the Asian nations, etc. Hence when all these large geographic area nations are united together into a single unit, then it will be much easier to unite all these geographical units together into a One World Order. 888

The Bilderbergs intent on bringing forth a one-world government can be seen in a statement made by Bilderberg Chairman Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands. Prince Bernard and his family is majority owner of the Royal Dutch Shell Oil Company. Prince Bernhard wrote:

Here comes our greatest difficulty. For the governments of the free nations are elected by the people, and if they do something the people don’t like they are thrown out. It is difficult to reeducate the people who have been brought up on
nationalism to the idea of relinquishing part of their sovereignty to a supernational body….This is a tragedy.\textsuperscript{889}

The Bilderbergs meeting are shrouded in secrecy. \textit{The Spotlight} has tracked the Bilderbergs meetings and reported on their proceeding every year since their formation. They have acquired information from an agent within the meetings. \textit{The Spotlight} reports that Hotels where the meetings are held are closed down 48 hours before the meeting. Only select “loyal staff” are allowed to remain; the bulk of the staff are provided by the Bilderbergs. Everyone wears a picture I.D. card identifying them as employees, staff or participants. “A computer chip ‘fingerprint’ will assure the identity of the card’s wearer. Both military and private forces are used to guard the meetings. In 1999 hundreds of thousands of dollars were paid to the “Portuguese government for deploying military forces to guard their privacy and for helicopters to seek out intruders.” “Any intruders are to be manhandled-cuffed, jailed, or if resisting or fleeing, shot.”\textsuperscript{890} \textit{The Spotlight} also revealed that in 1991 David Rockefeller thanked the press for keeping the content of their meetings secret. They wrote:

Banking czar David Rockefeller, former head of New York’s Chase Manhattan Bank and founder of the Trilateral Commission, gave the opening address to his fellow Bilderbergs at Baden Baden. He started off by telling the assembled elitists, “We are grateful to the \textit{Washington Post}, \textit{The New York Times}, \textit{Time} magazine and other publications whose directors have attended our meetings, and respected their promises of discretion for almost 40 years.

Rockefeller explained: “It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during these years.”\textsuperscript{891}

As an example of the power and influence of the Bilderbergs, in 1971 the international membership met to discuss the “change in the world-role of the United States.” Shortly after the meeting, Henry Kissinger went to China to arrange their acceptance “as a member of the family of “trading nations”; and “an international monetary crises developed”, which resulted in the U.S. dollar being devalued.\textsuperscript{892} On another occasion a young, almost unknown, Governor by the name of Bill Clinton was invited to the Bilderbergs annual meeting and shortly after he announced he was running for the presidency of the United States.

Phyllis Schlafly spoke of the power of the Bilderbergs in her book \textit{A Choice Not An Echo}. Describing one of there meetings, she stated the following regarding the Bilderbergs: “Those who came (to the Bilderbergs meeting) were not heads of states, but those who give orders to heads of states….in other words, the kingmakers.”\textsuperscript{893}

Some notable American members in the Bilderbergs have been President William (Bill) Clinton; President Gerald Ford; Donald Rumsfeld, U.S. Secretary of Defense; David Rockefeller of Chase Bank and Standard Oil; Robert McNamara of the World Bank; George Ball of Lehman Brothers; Thomas Hughes of the Carnegie Endowment; Winston Lord, former director of planning and coordination for the State Department; Henry Kissinger, former Secretary of State;
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

Zbigniew Brzezinski, former National Security Advisor; Cyrus Vance; Dean Rusk; Henry Grunwald, Managing Editor of *Time*; Henry J. Heinz II, chairman of the board, H.J. Heinz Company and many others. 894

The Bilderbergs organization, which includes many prominent Americans, has accomplished the regionalization of Europe through the European Economic Community, which now has its own currency. The Bilderbergs did the planning and accomplished their goals through the Treaty of Rome.

The Media

Control of the media (information) is not a new or novel idea. Power is created through the control of information and it’s broadcasting. By controlling what people know or don’t know, you can largely control what they think and therefore even have control over what they do. Information can be manipulated in many ways but the two most obvious is that it can be withheld or false information can be disseminated. A perfect example of this is how the Catholic Church controlled the Bible for hundreds of years. They used both tactics, they withheld information and they provided false information. By controlling the information contained in the Bible, they were able to have a large influence on how people thought and behaved. Since the early 1900s the media in America has been controlled by the elite; this same control exists today. Members of the Skull & Bones, Rhodes Scholars, CFR, TLC, Bilderbergs and like minded individuals exercise a nearly unbelievable amount of control over the media in America.

In America, control of the press predates 1880 as evidenced by the following incident involving *New York Times* journalist John Swinton. “One night, probably in 1880, John Swinton, then the preeminent New York journalist, was the guest of honor at a banquet given him by the leaders of his craft. Someone who knew neither the press nor Swinton offered a toast to the independent press. Swinton outraged his colleagues by replying:”

There is no such thing, at this date of the world's history, in America, as an independent press. You know it and I know it.

There is not one of you who dares to write your honest opinions, and if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinion out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the streets looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone.

The business of the journalists is to destroy the truth, to lie outright, to pervert, to vilify, to fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread. You know it and I know it, and what folly is this toasting an independent press?

We are the tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes. 895

285
It seems rather obvious that no single person controlled all the writers and the content of all the papers but it is quite possible that most of the papers were controlled by a group of people. It is also obvious that Mr. Swinton’s remarks were heartfelt and reflected some measure of control by someone. J.P. Morgan and John D. Rockefeller exercised a level of control through both ownership of papers and by the use of their advertising dollars. Morgan was not content and set about the task of achieving greater control. By 1915 Morgan was able to obtain almost total control of the nation’s major newspapers. On February 9, 1917 Congressman Oscar Calloway revealed this by putting the following in the Congressional Record:

In March 1915 the J.P. Morgan interests, the steel, shipbuilding, and powder interests, and their subsidiary organizations got together twelve men high up in the newspaper world and employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the United States and sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press of the United States. These twelve men worked the problem out by selecting 179 newspapers, and then began, by an elimination process, to retain only those necessary for the daily press throughout the country. They found it was only necessary to purchase the control of twenty-five of the greatest newspapers. The twenty-five papers were agreed upon; emissaries were sent to purchase the policy, national and international, of these papers; an agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was bought, to be paid for by the month; an editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information regarding the questions of preparedness, militarism, financial policies, and other things of national and international nature considered vital to the interests of the purchasers. 896

This is just a glimpse of the Morgan control. An employee of Morgan’s, Charles S. Mellon, made a revealing testimony before Congress. Mellon an employee of the Morgan owned New Haven Railroad, testified that the “railroad had more than one-thousand New England newspapers on the payroll, costing about $400,000 annually.” Incredibly, Morgan exercised even further control with his advertising dollars, which were more than any other “single financial group.” 897

According to Ferdinand Lundberg, Rockefeller seemed to have relied primarily on his advertising dollars for his control over the press after having owned several magazines and newspapers. The Rockefeller group had the second largest advertising budget after the Morgan Group. Ferdinand Lundberg writing in his 1937 book America’s Sixty Families states:

So far as can be learned, the Rockefellers have given up their old policy of owning newspapers and magazines outright, relying now upon the publications of all camps to serve their best interests in return for the vast volume of petroleum and allied advertising under Rockefeller control. After the J.P. Morgan bloc, the Rockefellers have the most advertising of any group to dispose of. And when
advertising alone is not sufficient to insure the fealty (allegiance) of newspaper, the Rockefeller companies have been known to make direct payments in return for a friendly editorial attitude.\textsuperscript{898}

Today while many of America’s largest corporations are controlled by CFR members and while it is totally possible for these corporations to leverage control over the media with their advertising dollars, it is not necessary. It is not necessary because CFR members largely control the media. More than any other group or organization, the CFR has dominated the media in the U.S. The CFR's own 2003 \textit{Annual Report} identified 248 journalists, correspondents, and editors as members.\textsuperscript{899} In addition to these are many publication owners. CFR members are involved in the following areas of the media: book writing (50 members), book publishing (17 members representing 22 publishers), magazine publishing (81 members representing over 48 publications), newspaper publishing (138 members representing more than 143 local and national newspapers and news services), and television broadcasting (55 members).

Some of the CFR members who you might recognize in television broadcasting include: Dan Rather (CBS), Harry Reasoner (CBS), Marvin Kalb (CBS), Edward Bradley (CBS), Lesley Stahl (CBS), Daniel Schorr (CBS), William Paley (CBS), David Brinkley (ABC), Barbara Walters (ABC), Diane Sawyer (ABC), Roone Arledge (ABC), John Scali (ABC), Tom Brokaw (NBC), Bill Moyers (NBC), John Chancellor (NBC), Irving Levine (NBC), William Buckley (PBS), Robert McNeil (PBS), Jim Lehrer (PBS), Frank Sesno (CNN), Scott Bell (USA), Hoddig Carter III, and George Stephanopoulos.\textsuperscript{900}

Some of the major magazines, newspapers, news services and media groups that have been controlled by CFR members or influenced by CFR members on their staff include: \textit{American Spectator, Business Week, Forbes, Fortune, Harper’s, New Republic, New Yorker, Newsweek, Readers Digest, Time, US News & World Report, Arkansas Gazette, Boston Globe, Baltimore Sun, Chicago Sun-Times, Dallas Morning News, Des Moines Register & Tribune, Houston Post, L.A. Times Syndicate, Louisville Courier, Minneapolis Star-Tribune, New York Times, New York Post, USA Today, Washington Post, Washington Times, Wall Street Journal, Associated Press, United Press International, Reuters News Service, Times Mirror Co. and Garnett Company}. Garnett publishes the \textit{USA Today} and 90 other daily papers, in addition to 40 weeklies. They own 15 radio stations, 8 TV stations, and 40,000 billboards.\textsuperscript{901}

The CFR is only one of the Illuminati’s means of controlling the media, public opinion and politics in America. They also have the members of the Skull and Bones (most Skull & Bones influence is exercised through the CFR), Rhodes Scholars and members of various secret occult organizations. In 1953 seventy of the existing American Rhode Scholars were employed in the media. The Skull & Bones seems to focus on book publishing. Skull and Bones member Townsend Walter Hooper II (Yale class of ’44) was chairman of the Association of American Publishers in 1992. Texe Marrs writes of Skull and Bones influence over book publishing:

\begin{quote}
The Secret brotherhood (Skull & Bones) has almost a death grip on all book publishing activity in America and Europe, which is why no books of substance opposing or exposing the Brotherhood are ever published.\textsuperscript{902}
\end{quote}
Chapter 11 - A New World Order Conspiracy

The Rhodes Scholars concentrate the largest portion of their efforts to mold public opinion to the area of education. In 1953 forty-three thousand-one were involved in education, over 30%. On July 22, 1951, William Fulton, staff writer for the Chicago Tribune, noted the Rhodes Scholars unique capacity for the shaping and molding of public opinion. He writes:

…the American Rhodes Scholars network in the United States—is completed and glued together by their numbers in the field of molding public opinion….Rhodes Scholars in the public opinion field constitute a faithful clique for their colleagues in the government, primarily in the State Department which they dominate…. With this tie-in, they’re attempting to bring about the fulfillment of the lifelong ambitions (of a NWO) held by their educational benefactor, Cecil John Rhodes. 903

Rhode Scholars have been able to mold public opinion because they have held many top positions in industry, banking, the military, government, education and the media. Cuddy lists a great many Rhodes Scholars in his book Secret Records Revealed and the positions they held. Like the membership of the CFR, the list reads like a Who’s Who in the U.S. industry, banking, media, education and government. When it comes to the media, who would know more about a publications slant than it’s editor? Herman Dinsmore, foreign editor for the New York Times from 1951 until 1960 said the New York Times has been slanted towards communism since WWII. In 1969 he wrote the following in his book All The News That Fits:

The New York Times today is deliberately pitched to the so-called liberal point of view…. Positively and negatively, the weight of The [New York] Times has generally fallen on the side of communism since the end of World War II. 904

An historical example of a biased journalists misrepresentation of the truth is that of Walter Duranty’s coverage of the 1932 famine in the Ukraine. Duranty was a Moscow based reporter for the New York Times. He blatantly lied about the famine in the Ukraine, repeatedly denying the existence of the famine in his articles “(while privately estimating that about ten million people may have starved to death)”. The Ukraine was the breadbasket of the Soviet Union and a high percentage of Ukrainians were Christian. The famine was a creation of the Soviet government designed to starve the Ukrainian people to death. Despite his outright lying, he won a Pulitzer Prize in 1932 for his "profundity, impartiality, sound judgment and exceptional clarity" of his dispatches from the USSR. 905

Summary

There is a worldwide conspiracy to create a one-world government; this conspiracy dates back more than 200 years. At the head of this conspiracy is a group of people known as the Illuminati. The Illuminati is a satanic occult group. Members of the Illuminati include bloodline members who date back generations. If a person is invited to join the Illuminati it is because they
can serve the Illuminati’s goals. Their value may lie in their political clout, their wealth, their expertise in their professional field or their advanced occult knowledge.

At the end of World War I the United States had become somewhat of a leader in the world and at the same time was the only nation financially able to carry out the plans for a one-world government. At this time the U.S. took a leadership role in the efforts to establish a NWO.

The most prominent organizations in the U.S. working toward a NWO are The Order of Skull and Bones, the Rhodes Scholars, The Council on Foreign Relations, The Trilateral Commission and the Bilderbergs. There are many other organizations involved such as Masons and organizations linked to the New Age movement but most if not all of them have ties with one or more of the above groups; they are all working together. Texe Marrs, who has extensively researched and written about the NWO, writes the following in his book *Dark Majesty*:

Astonishingly, my investigation has revealed that almost all the world’s secret societies, banking and financial organizations, crime syndicates, intelligence agencies, and occult groups have merged. All now come under the direct command and authority of the elite, executive council of the Secret Brotherhood (Illuminati). *Never before in the annals of human history has so much power been reposed in the hands of so few.*

The power rests in a few men at the top of the pyramid but the workers who strive with them in an effort to achieve their NWO are many. Marrs writes that a directory listing NWO networks has 1,500 listings; this directory is called: *Networking: The First Report and Directory*. The *Year Book of International Organizations* lists 25,000 organizations involved in the NWO agenda.

The elite group of men at the top are powerful and already control much of the business, banking, economics and politics of the world. They aim to control it all and scripture says that they eventually will. In the next chapter we will examine some of the legislative and planning efforts that have been initiated in the U.S. and United Nations with hopes of bringing about this NWO.
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

Chapter 12
Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

The Persian Gulf crises is a rare opportunity to forge new bonds with old enemies [i.e., the Soviet Union]…. Out of these troubled times a New World Order can emerge under a United Nations that performs as envisioned by its founders.  
− President George H. W. Bush, September 1990

The world can therefore seize the opportunity [of the Persian Gulf crises] to fulfill the long held promise of a New World Order where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind.
− President George H. W. Bush, January 1991

I believe the United States could be the last empire, for when new American leadership emerges, unconstrained by the demands for the vengeance September 11 compelled, and working with a well informed world public and a strong and vibrant European Union, all parties could build the integrating institutions necessary for the effective management of the global system. American power could then naturally be superseded by democratically constituted global mechanisms that could preclude the emergence of any further national empires. Informed by the light by which it was founded, American power could be used to actually end history as we have known it by making obsolete the need for empire.

As we saw in the last chapter there are five influential groups in America working towards the Illuminati’s goal of a one-world government or New World Order. These groups are
aided by front groups that number in the thousands. Among these are think tank, non-profit foundations, New Age groups and occult groups. The number of Foundations in America number over 56,582. The thousands of organizations working towards a NWO exist not only in America but in every nation of the world. These groups share members, resources and ideas they frequently cooperate and sometimes work independently. One of the most important organizations being utilized to bring forth a NWO is the United Nations. Through the efforts of the United Nations in concert with these other organizations, plans, legislation and treaties have been written which have brought the world to the threshold of the realization of an actual one-world government.

With so many different organizations and members working towards the fulfillment of a NWO, it is not surprising that some of them may have strategies, goals or beliefs that conflict somewhat with those of other groups. This is to be expected in any large scale accomplishment. It is also important to realize that many individuals are espousing beliefs that may be contrary to what they truly believe because the elite uses the Hegelian Dialectic, which states that new orders come out of conflict. They believe the NWO will arise out of the synthesis of the clash of two extreme opposites. Therefore, some of those striving for a NWO are given roles to play. That role may be liberal, conservative, communist, terrorist, revolutionary, etc. Not to say that these ideologies don't naturally exist, only that the NWO elite places its own members within organizations espousing these ideologies and others in order to manipulate the members of the organization for their own purposes.

The evidence clearly shows that the Illuminati has decided not to base all it’s hope and expectations on one plan or organization (i.e. the United Nations). At the end of WW I the League of Nation failed to bring about a one-world government. At the end of WW II the United Nations failed to bring about a one-world government. And so today various movements and entities vying for the opportunity and the right to call itself a one-world government. While they seem to be competing, for the most part that isn’t really so, the Illuminati cares not how a NWO is accomplished.

Below we’ll briefly examine some of the major moves that have been made on behalf of a NWO. The NWO conspiracy is a vast complicated web; you can liken it to the Internet. The connections and inter-linkings are so vast they are impossible to totally uncover. In discussions below of some of the plans that have been implemented on behalf of a NWO, one must remember that these people are very intelligent; they are deceptive, and their agenda is hidden. They are masters at deception. They must make their causes sound appealing while they conceal their true motives and agenda. If their causes did not sound appealing, they would be hard pressed to get them passed or approved by the masses.

Fortunately, our Congress has seen through many of their deceptions. Unfortunately, many of the members of our Congress are among their members. During the Carter administration 38 members of Congress were TLC or CFR members; Reagan (39); Bush (41); and Clinton (41). These men will use fraud and deception and even take votes late during the night when most everyone has gone home in order to pass their NWO agenda.

One method the elite use to advance their NWO agenda is through the use of treaties. The U.S. Constitution gives the federal government the power to make treaties but a treaty has no
power to change the Constitution. Alexander Hamilton stated: “Treaties...are not rules prescribed by the sovereign to the subject, but agreements between sovereign and sovereign.” He continued, “The only constitutional exception to the power of making treaties is, that it shall not change the Constitution...”

Nevertheless, treaties are being used to circumvent the U.S. Constitution.

Some of the treaties have a hidden agenda and could have a devastating affect on the U.S. and the rest of the world. Some important treaties include: World Trade Organization (WTO), General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) and North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA), Free Trade Areas of the Americas, Convention On The Rights Of The Child, Convention on Biological Diversity, United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, World Heritage Convention, United Nations Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women, International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, UN Convention on the Rights, and the Open Skies Treaty. Many of these treaties are the result of United Nations Conventions.

United Nations

The United Nations (U.N.) was formed in 1945 in San Francisco. The U.N. is largely a creation of the U.S. At least 45 of the American delegates at the formation of the U.N. were members of the CFR. The U.N. was designed by the CFR to bring about a one-world government. The CFR was laying plans even before the U.S. entered WW II, as is revealed by Secretary of State Edward R. Stettinius (CFR) in State Department Publication 2349, *Report To The President On The Results of the San Francisco Conference*. Publication 2349 is Stettinius’ report to President Truman on the formation of the U.N. Page twenty reveals:

> With the outbreak of war in Europe it was clear that the United States would be confronted, after the war, with new and exceptional problems.... Accordingly, a Committee on Post-War Problems was set up before the end of 1939 [two years before the U.S. entered the war], at the suggestion of the C.F.R. The Committee consisted of high officials of the Department of State [all but one of whom were C.F.R. members]. It was assisted by a research staff [provided by, financed by, and directed by the C.F.R.], which in February 1941, was organized into a Division of Special Research [and went off the C.F.R. payroll and onto that of the State department]. [After Pearl Harbor] the research facilities were rapidly expanded, and the Department Committee on Post-War Problems was reorganized into an Advisory Committee on Post-War Foreign Policies [completely staffed by the C.F.R.].

U.N. headquarters is located in the U.S., in New York. The U.S. has provided the bulk of the U.N.’s financing; the U.S. provides the bulk of the U.N.’s peacekeeping forces and pays the bulk of its peacekeeping expenses.

In 1949 eighteen members of the U.S. Senate sought to have the U.N. fulfill its destiny when they sponsored “Senate Concurrent Resolution 56 calling for the U.N. to be developed into
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

a world federation.” On February 9, 1950 it was reintroduced as Senate Concurrent Resolution 66. The intent of the resolution was clearly outlined in it’s opening paragraph, which stated: “Whereas, in order to achieve universal peace and justice, the present Charter of the United Nations should be changed to provide a true world government constitution.” The resolution failed.914

The U.N. is composed of 191 member countries (nearly every country of the world). “The United States is today and has always been the largest financial contributor to the United Nations system....The U.S. contributed over $3 billion to the United Nations programs and budgets in 2002” and 2003. Although the U.S. is 4.5 percent of the world population, its contributions were over 22 percent of the U.N. budget.915 This was almost 15 times the next largest contributor, which was Japan.

The main bodies of the U.N. claim to look after the world’s welfare in the areas of Peace & Security, Economic & Social Development, Human Rights, Humanitarian Affairs, and International Law. The U.N. operates through 71 subsidiary bodies including: committees, commissions, agencies and department; programs and funds; and research and training institutes. Some of the more well known include: U.N. Peacekeeping Operations and Missions, United Nations Children’s Fund (UNICEF), World Food Programme (WFP), World Trade Organization (WTO), International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA), United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), World Health Organization (WHO), International Bank for Reconstruction & Development or “World Bank” (IBRD), and International Monetary Fund (IMF). The power of the U.N. is executed through its 71 subsidiary bodies and through the treaties it negotiates with the nations of the world.

NGOs

Power at the local level is executed through the U.N.’s partnering Non Governmental Organizations (NGOs). These NGO’s not only partner with the U.N. but with global economic and financial institutions. The U.N.’s website defines an NGO as follows:

A non-governmental organization (NGO) is any non-profit, voluntary citizens' group which is organized on a local, national or international level. Task-oriented and driven by people with a common interest, NGOs perform a variety of services and humanitarian functions, bring citizens' concerns to Governments, monitor policies and encourage political participation at the community level. They provide analysis and expertise, serve as early warning mechanisms and help monitor and implement international agreements. Some are organized around specific issues, such as human rights, the environment or health. Their relationship with offices and agencies of the United Nations System differs depending on their goals, their venue and their mandate.

Over 1,500 non-profit organizations have NGO status with the U.N. These include many well-known development and relief organizations that are household names. Examples of these will not be given so that well-intentioned organizations won’t be harmed by what I’m about to
reveal. The U.N. reserves the right to reject those organizations who do not subscribe to its sinister globalist intentions that involve far more than world government.

An example of an organization that fosters the goals of the U.N. is International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF). They have striven to legalize abortion and make it readily available throughout the world. IPPF depends on government subsidies for continued operation. Not only was IPPF given non-governmental organization (NGO) status by the U.N. In 1964 but IPPF they are one of many NGO’s who have qualified for consultation status with the U.N. The U.N. Seeks their advise. James Hirsen, PhD. reveals in his book The Coming Collision: Global Law vs. US Liberties that IPPF’s consultation status allows it to work “with UN agencies, governmental and intergovernmental groups, and private organizations that share its ‘culture of death’ agenda. These organizations include the United Nations Population Fund, the United Nations Children’s Fund, the World health Organization, the World Bank, and many others.” While IPPF has enjoyed such an important relationship with the U.N. pro-life groups such as Human Life International have had their NGO status rejected by the U.N.  

The NGO that best exhibits the U.N.’s true nature is Lucis Trust. Lucis Trust’s NGO status is through an organization it formed called World Goodwill. Through World Goodwill, Lucis Trust has consultation status with the U.N. Alice Bailey, a New Age Theosophist and author of 25 New Age books, formed Lucis Trust in 1920 under the original name of Lucifer Publishing. The companies name was changed to Lucis Trust to conceal the nature of the organization. The 25 books Bailey authored were channeled through a demon spirit known as Djwhal Khul, the Tibetan. “Given that the New Age crowd perceives the U.N. as a chosen instrument of God; Lucis Trust was appropriately headquartered, until recently, at the United Nations Plaza in New York.”

As a Theosophist, Bailey believed in evolution, reincarnation and pantheism (the belief in many gods). She believed that Lucifer (Satan) is both the Holy Spirit and God and one of the many creators of man. As such Lucifer is to be worshiped. In her book Education in the New Age, Bailey writes that as we become properly educated, the new man will practice “global citizenship.” This mandatory doctrine of the NWO includes an acceptance of the harmony of all religions; the acceptance that they are all one and equal. She says that those who will not accept this “will have to go, for they have become impediments to world peace and threats to a proper human society.”

Prior to Alice Bailey’s death in the 1950s she made the following statement: “[Thanks to] the efforts of the U.N.….a new church of God, gathered out of all the religions and spiritual groups, will unitedly bring to an end the great heresy of separation.” She further stated, “within the United Nations is the germ and seed of a great international and meditating, reflective group…[whose] point of meditative focus is the institutional or buddhic plane—the plane upon which all hierarchical [occult] activity is today to be found.”

Once a person understands the true spiritual nature of the U.N., it should be easy to see why the U.N. has been totally ineffective at preventing war. Further, one can understand why it has incrementally and steadily expanded its influence over the lives of the people of planet earth. Under the U.S. Constitution, the power of the government is limited; it only has those powers specifically delegated to it by the People. On the other hand, the United Nations is just the
opposite. The U.N. views that its power is unlimited. The U.N. “stated that even though powers were not expressly provided to the United Nations, they existed anyway by “necessary implication” due to the duties that the U.N. must perform.” Under a U.N. controlled NWO, citizens of the U.N. would only have those rights granted to them by the U.N. itself. Rights, which we hold sacred, “such as freedom of speech, religion, or assembly” are revocable according to U.N. documents.

The U.N. has advanced programs and treaties that while sounding humanitarian are designed to enslave and control the people of the earth in an all-encompassing world government. They would like to control where you live and where you work. They would like to control how many children you have, how you raise your children, how you discipline them and the content of your child’s education. They want to indoctrinate your children into the occult and they want you to be a part of their one-world occult religion. If you choose not to participate in their one-world occult religion, they have plans for you! The Bible clearly declares that these plans are death.

Renewing the United Nations


In every nation where there is a UN presence, all UN activity will be consolidated under the authority of a “Special Representative of the Secretary-General.” All UN activity will be headquartered in a single, special facility to be known as “UN House.” All services will be delivered under a single flag—the UN flag. And the program will be backed up by a standing UN army. The UN was originally created and has thus far functioned to serve its membership of sovereign nations. But the UN is now gearing up to provide sovereign “security for the people” within those nations. As the UN is seen to protect individuals from the state authorities that presently govern them, these structures will break down and we will end up with only two entities: the global government (and its official representatives) and the individual.

This is nothing more than confirmation and affirmation of the U.N.’s original purpose, which was to create a one-world government. It is the continuation of a trend whereby the nations of the world have given their sovereignty bit by bit to the U.N. This includes the U.S. who has repeatedly sought authorization for military action from the U.N. But has ignored Congress. Congressman Ron Paul says that U.S. “presidents from Truman to Clinton have used the United Nations Security Council as a substitute for congressional authorization of the deployment of United States Armed Forces” for the purpose of war. He further states:
Increasingly, Presidents are using the U.N. not only to implement foreign policy in pursuit of international peace, but also domestic policy in pursuit of international, environmental, economic, education, social welfare and human rights policy, both in derogation (undermining) of the legislative prerogatives of Congress and of the 50 State legislatures, and further in derogation (undermining) of the rights of the American people to constitute their own civil order.\textsuperscript{922}

Herbert W. Titus studied the legality of the United Nations charter and wrote his findings in “Constitutional Analysis of the United Nations.” According to Titus, the original United Nations charter is not simply a treaty but rather is a binding legal document. A charter “is a covenant of the people and the civil rulers of a nation in perpetuity.” The Constitution of the United States of America is an example of a charter. A charter differs from a treaty in that it is permanent and in that it can be amended according to the rules of the charter; an amendment does not require unanimous consent, as does a treaty. The U.S Constitution has been amended several times according to the rules in Article V, which do not require unanimous consent of the states. Likewise, the charter of the United Nations can be amended without unanimous consent. Amendment of the U.N. charter requires a two-thirds vote of the U.N. members. This means the charter of the U.N. could be drastically altered without the consent of the United States or other Western Nations or vice versa.\textsuperscript{923}

**United Nations Millennium Declaration**

On September 8, 2000, 189 heads of state met for the United Nations Millennium Summit. The summit culminated with the adoption of the “United Nations Millennium Declaration” by a consensus of over 150 heads of state. The declaration reaffirms the original intent of the U.N. charter and establishes the common values and goals of the nations of the U.N. According to the declaration the nations seek: freedom, equality, solidarity, tolerance, respect for nature, shared responsibility, peace, security and disarmament. They further desire among other things: to free “the entire human race from want”; to eliminate poverty; to seek the cancellation of debt of poor nations; to make equal access to education available for all the children of the world; and “to ensure that the benefits of new technologies…are available to all.”\textsuperscript{924} While most of the values and goals are admirable there is clearly a hidden agenda.

The hidden agenda is a communist one-world government. This is evident in other passages of the declaration. One such passage states: “We believe that the central challenge we face today is to ensure that globalization becomes a positive force for all the world's people…. only through broad and sustained efforts to create a shared future, based upon our common humanity in all its diversity, can globalization be made fully inclusive and equitable.”\textsuperscript{925} The term “globalization” refers to a one-world government and “fully inclusive and equitable” is a principle of communism.

They're not talking about equal rights, they're talking about eliminating poverty, hunger and want through the redistribution of the earth's resource. Of course they're not talking about the resources or property of the elite but the property of the common people. Most importantly, it is
impossible for sinful people who have rejected God and his law to eliminate poverty, hunger and
want. Not to mention that Lucifer, whom they serve is a liar and seeks to kill and destroy.

The nations further pledged in the Millennium Declaration that they would ensure that
the U.N. “is provided on a timely and predictable basis with the resources it needs to carry out its
mandates.”

The resource the U.N. needs to carry out this mandate in money, lots of money. The only way that the U.N. would be able to get enough money on a predictable basis is a global
tax. This is exactly what they are planning.

A Global U.N. Tax

It is well known by U.N. watchers that the U.N. is planning a global tax but most
Americans are unaware. The global tax idea became public for the first time in March of 1995
when the idea was publicly proposed at the U.N. Summit for Social Development that was held
in Copenhagen, Denmark. A very reputable source on the U.N.’s quest for a world tax is U.S.
Representative Ron Paul. On March 25, 2002, in his column, “Texas Straight Talk,” he wrote:
“…the United Nations now wants to impose a whole new level of global taxes on us. He further
states: “The ultimate goal is an income tax, which will be imposed after we’ve all swallowed the
concept of UN taxing authority.” In the following excerpt, Representative Paul explains:

The UN is meeting this week in Monterrey, Mexico to discuss exactly
such a tax. The meeting is billed as a “Conference on Financing for
Development,” which is a nice way of saying it’s a conference to consider the
best ways to shake down rich nations for money. UN bureaucrats think rich
nations like America ought to give more money to poor nations- a lot more-
simply because we’re rich. Never mind the billions of foreign aid tax dollars we
send overseas every year; never mind the billions donated to overseas charities by
Americans, the most charitable people on earth. The UN mindset blames the
western world for poverty everywhere, assuming that our relative wealth must
have come at the expense of the third world. The poor countries themselves are
never deemed responsible for their own predicaments, despite their often corrupt
governments, lack of property rights, and hostility toward wealth-producing
capitalism. Somehow, it’s always our fault. So the UN holds conferences to talk
about how we should pay to make things right, and the idea of a UN tax naturally
arises.

The most probable tax to be imposed first is the “Tobin tax,” so named
after the Yale professor who proposed it. The tax would be imposed on all
international currency transaction in the world. The best estimates are that it will
raise approximately $1.5 trillion dollars a year for the U.N.

Other taxes are being considered as well. Their dozens of proposals under
consideration that include the taxing of individuals, corporations, and
international business activities. Some of the specific proposals include the taxing
of “aviation traffic and freight, ocean freight and cruises, aviation fuel,
telecommunications frequencies, communications satellites, international postal
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

items, and trade in goods and services.¹⁹²⁷

Let's take a look at some of the treaties sponsored by the U.N. and other multilateral U.S. treaties and consider what the true intentions of these treaties are:

**GATT**

The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) is a U.N. treaty that approximately 135 countries have become signatories to. The other original participants in the treaty signed it in 1947. GATT is a multilateral treaty that promotes trade of both manufactured and agricultural goods among its member nations. Through the treaty a forum is created for the discussion and settlement of trade barriers, trade disputes and the conduct of the participating nations.

The participating members of GATT meet from time to time to discuss international trade. The intent of these meetings is to remove trade barriers. The member nations have a nondiscrimination policy that is called “most-favored-nation” status. Each member nation must grant the same trade advantages to every nation with “most-favored-nation” status. Through GATT import quotas, tariffs and other trade restrictions have been lessened.

GATT serves to bring the world together through trade. While international trade brings many benefits to a nation, GATT is designed to encourage and creates a state of interdependence among the nations. Correspondingly, world trade reduces independence. Independence is what we fought the revolutionary war over. While globalists tell us that interdependence will reduce war, this is the exact opposite of the truth. Interdependence may reduce a nations ability to go to war but it drastically increases the potential for war. Wars are fought not only to get control of people but to get control of resources. The more you make a nation dependent on the resources of another nation, the more you increase the likelihood that they will go to war to obtain control of those resources. This is the unchangeable condition of sinful man. In *The Keys of This Blood*, Malachi Martin confirms that GATT is a key tool of the globalist; he writes:

> Up to this point, GATT has been the organized method both of creating and of strengthening—of “evolving”—the first leg of the globalist tripod. But it has also served another function. It has been a powerful force in convincing the world at large that interdependence among nations is as natural as—well, as evolution; and as essential to our wellbeing as the winds that circle our common home.

> Largely on the basis of GATT successes, in fact, it is now generally understood and accepted that any nation’s fitness to survive—and certainly its strength to flourish—requires that it engage vigorously in trade with other nations.²⁹²⁸

The GATT 1994 agreement is a document consisting of 22,000 pages of information, tariff schedules, rules and regulations; and an incredible 650 pages of enabling legislation. The agreement called for the setting up of the World Trade Organization (WTO). In January 1995 the WTO was established in order to administer the provisions of the 1994 GATT agreement. The
GATT agreement is a treaty that requires a two-thirds vote of the House and Senate for approval. The 1994 lame duck congress ratified GATT as a trade agreement that requires a simple majority vote rather than a two-thirds as required by a treaty. The bipartisan support for GATT was led by Republicans Bob Dole (Senate Majority leader) and Newt Gingrich (Speaker of the House and CFR member), and by conservative think tanks like the Heritage Foundation and the American Enterprise Institute.

Financier, Sir James Goldsmith, a member of the European Parliament in testimony before the U.S. Congress, emphasized that GATT would bring “global social upheaval” and that it would benefit neither the industrialized nations nor the Third World. Following are some selected quotes from his testimony before Congress regarding GATT:

“Global free trade will force the poor of the rich countries to subsidize the rich in poor countries. What GATT means is that our national wealth, accumulated over centuries, will be transferred from a developed country like Britain to developing countries like Communist China, now building it's first ocean going navy in 500 years.”

“China, with its 1.2 billion people, three Indochinese states with 900 million, the former Soviet republics with some 300 million, and many more can supply skilled labor for a fraction of Western costs. Five dollars in Communist China is the equivalent of a $100 wage in Europe.”

“It is quite amazing that GATT is sowing the seeds for global social upheaval and that it is not even the subject of debate in America.... If the masses understood the truth about GATT, there would be blood in the streets of many capitals. A healthy national economy has to produce a large part of its own needs. It cannot simply import what it needs and use it's labor force to provide services for other countries.”

“We have to rethink from top to bottom why we have elevated global free trade to the status of sacred cow, or moral dogma. It is a fatally flawed concept that will impoverish and destabilize the industrialized world while cruelly ravaging the Third World.”

The cost of an American made product is 50 percent taxes; another approximately 35 percent of the cost is in government regulations. The government regulates minimum wages, social security contributions, safety, environmental and on and on. There are millions of laws in the U.S. that businesses must comply with. To ship in products from other countries that don't comply with these regulations and standards and call it free trade is ludicrous. The term “free trade” refers to trade on an equal basis or level playing field. This isn't the case at all.

WTO

The World Trade Organization (WTO) “is a supra-national body in Geneva that sets, administers, and enforces the rules of global trade. It includes a legislature, called the Ministerial Conference, consisting of 135 nations each with one vote; an executive branch consisting of a
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

Director-General and an unelected multinational bureaucracy with a secretariat, committees, councils and review bodies; and a supreme court of trade called the Dispute Settlement Board that decides trade disputes and whose rulings cannot be vetoed by any nation.

The WTO is based on the one-country-one-vote pattern. The United States has only one vote out of 135, the same vote as Somalia, Haiti, Cuba or Rwanda. We have no veto. Most of the 135 are dictatorships and not our friends. They look upon international organizations as vehicles to finance their socialist economies and ruling classes out of U.S. wealth and technology."

In *Hope of the Wicked*, Ted Flynn describes the WTO as a gigantic economic Supreme Court.” He further states that the WTO’s dispute resolution process involves “complicated rules of procedure and practices” that come from the court systems of the western nations who are members. These procedures are radically different than when they were exclusively under GATT. “GATT required a consensus decision to impose a penalty recommended by a dispute panel, and the United States could reject rulings that intruded on our interests. Under the WTO, unilateral (independent) action is forbidden. The United States must abide by the judgments of WTO's Dispute Settlement Board, which deliberates and votes in secret.”

The most important provision of the WTO’s dispute resolution process is that it is binding on the member nations. This means that the WTO has the power to supersede U.S. law and dictate U.S. policy. It is an attack on our sovereignty. Under Article XVI, paragraph 4, “Each Member shall ensure the conformity of its laws, regulations, and administrative procedures with its obligations.” The final determination on whether U.S. laws conforms to WTO requirements rest with the WTO. If the WTO finds that U.S. law does not fully comply with its dictates, it can impose financial penalties and trade sanctions. A U.S. trade embargo on Iraq crippled the nation and resulted in the deaths of an estimated million children. The WTO now has this power over the U.S.

Congressman Ron Paul confirmed that the WTO could supersede and dictate U.S. law. In an interview with John F. McManus, publisher of *The New American*, Representative Paul stated: “We should never deliver to any international governing body the authority to dictate what our laws should be. And this is precisely the kind of power that has been given to the WTO.”

Newt Gingrich testified before the House Ways and Means Committee that: “The World Trade Organization is a de facto transfer of authority from the U.S. to Geneva, Switzerland.” Gingrich also supported GATT and was largely responsible for its passage in the House. The Deputy General Counsel of the International Monetary Fund, William Holden, speaking at a WTO conference in 1994 said: “The WTO is de jure (by law) world government.”

The U.S. became subject to the WTO when the 1994 lame duck Congress approved the GATT agreement. The WTO is a fourteen-page charter that was covertly appended to the GATT agreement without public debate or debate of the Congress. The WTO is more than a trade agreement; it is in actuality a treaty. Under Article II, Section 2 of the U.S. Constitution, the President cannot sign a treaty without “the advice and consent “ of two-thirds of the Senate. Tagging the WTO onto GATT averted this constitutional provision.

In June of 2000 Representative Ron Paul authored House Joint Resolution 90 entitled “Withdrawing Approval of United States From Agreement Establishing World Trade
Organization.” The resolution was defeated by a vote of 363 to 56. Congress overwhelmingly approved of the WTO, which surrenders U.S. sovereignty to an international body.\footnote{937}

In January of 2002, for the first time a U.S. law was determined to be illegal by a foreign body. This was the determination of the WTO who were ruling on U.S. tax law. European nations had complained that U.S. tax law, which exempts some corporate income earned overseas, is an “illegal subsidy.” The WTO concurred. Ron Paul writes:

Last week, the WTO appellate panel ruled that U.S. tax rules exempting some corporate income earned overseas from taxation constitute an “illegal subsidy.” Incredible as it seems to liberty-minded Americans, the WTO and the Europeans are now telling us our laws are illegal and must be changed. It’s hard to imagine a more blatant example of a loss of U.S. sovereignty. Yet there is no outcry or indignation in Congress at this naked demand that we change our laws to satisfy the rest of the world. I’ve yet to see one national politician or media outlet even suggest the obvious, namely that our domestic laws are simply none of the world's business.\footnote{938}

Proponents of the WTO have consistently argued that the WTO dispute resolution process relies on voluntary compliance. These proponents include the CFR dominated media and think tanks. Congressman Paul writes that one “libertarian” think tank gave the following “rosy” description of the WTO: “The WTO’s dispute settlement mechanism helps nations resolve trade disputes without resorting to costly trade wars. The system relies on voluntary compliance and does not compromise national sovereignty.” Congressman Paul says this is totally “nonsense.” He writes:

A Congressional Research Service report was quite clear about the consequences of our membership: “As a member of the WTO, the United States does commit to act in accordance with the rules of the multi-lateral body. It is legally obligated to insure that national laws do not conflict with WTO rules.” With the Europeans and the WTO now telling us our laws are illegal and must be changed, it’s hard to imagine a more blatant loss of American sovereignty.

The WTO has given us the worst of both worlds: We’ve sacrificed national sovereignty by changing our domestic laws at the behest of an international body, yet we still face trade wars. If anything, the WTO makes trade relations worse by providing our foreign competitors with a collective means to attack U.S. trade interests\footnote{939}

The elite insiders of the CFR foresaw how trade agreements and treaties could help initiate their plans for a NWO. The facts indicate that GATT and the WTO were most probably a part of their master plan. As noted in The New American by Robert W. Lee, in the April 1974 issue of Foreign Affairs, Professor Richard Gardner, former Deputy Assistant Secretary of State and CFR member argued for the gradual surrender of U.S. sovereignty through the use of
International agreements such as GATT among others:

“the 'house of world order' will have to be built from the bottom up rather than from the top down,” and that “an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece, will accomplish much more than the old-fashioned frontal assault.” He described as “hopeful” the prospect that “even as nations resist appeals for 'world government' and 'the surrender of sovereignty,' technological, economic and political interests are forcing them to establish more and more far-reaching arrangements to manage their mutual interdependence.”

Gardner listed a few of the arrangements that he believed would be especially useful in subtly surrendering national sovereignty to international institutions. “Among other things,” he wrote, “we will be seeking new rules in the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade to cover a whole range of hitherto unregulated non-tariff barriers. These will subject countries to an unprecedented degree of international surveillance over to now sacrosanct 'domestic' policies....”

**NAFTA**

The North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) unites the U.S., Canada and Mexico into one enormous free trade zone, the largest in the world. NAFTA became effective in 1994. Under the agreement, tariffs for almost all goods would be eliminated by 2004.

President George H. W. Bush (senior) first signed the agreement in 1992 but was unable to get the approval of Congress. In 1993 President Clinton was able to get NAFTA passed using the standard enticement techniques; a total of 37 side deals and pork barrel projects were associated with its passage. A few months after NAFTA became effective a close examination of the Clinton administration’s “summary” of the agreement “showed it to be markedly different from the NAFTA agreement itself.”

There are many patriots who cautioned about the effects of NAFTA upon American jobs. Others warned that NAFTA’s intended purpose was concealed; they argued that its intended purpose was to help initiate a regional government eventually leading to a world government. Instead of looking at what some of these opponents have said, let’s look at what some of NAFTA’s supporters have said:

**Henry Kissinger on NAFTA**

Henry Kissinger is a member of the CFR, TLC and Bilderbergs; he is on the executive committee of the TLC and is former U.S. Secretary of State. In the *Los Angeles Times*, Kissinger admitted that passage of NAFTA “will represent the most creative step toward a new world order taken by any group of countries since the end of the Cold War....” He further explained that NAFTA “is not a conventional trade agreement, but the architecture of a new international system.” Kissinger said that the vote on NAFTA would be the most important decision Congress would make during Clinton’s first term.
David Rockefeller on NAFTA
David Rockefeller comes from one of the top Illuminati families; he is a former CFR Chairman, founder of the TLC and a Bilderberg. He was quoted in the Wall Street Journal saying: “Everything is in place—after 500 years—to build a true 'new world' in the Western Hemisphere.”944

Andrew Reding on NAFTA
Andrew Reding is from the New School for Social Research. In a Canadian publication Reding affirmed that NAFTA was “an incipient form of international government.” He declared passage would “signal the formation, however tentatively, of a new political unit—North America.” Reding’s comments were not speculation for he understood not only the intention of the agreement but its application as well. He exclaimed, “with economic integration will come political integration.”945

Robert Matsui on NAFTA
Robert Matsui is a Democratic U.S. House Representative from California and a member of the CFR. Matsui boldly admitted that the NAFTA agreement requires the surrender of American “independence.”946

Winston Lord on NAFTA
Winston Lord is former president of the CFR and a member of the TLC and Bilderbergs. In 1992 Lord delivered a speech at a town hall meeting in Los Angeles; the speech was titled Changing Our Ways: America and the New World. In his speech Lord declared: “To a certain extent, we are going to have to yield some of our sovereignty, which will be controversial at home. Under the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) some Americans are going to be hurt as low-wage jobs are taken away.” Clinton later appointed Lord Assistant Secretary of State.947

Karl Marx on NAFTA
Karl Marx was author of the Communist Manifesto and regarded as the father of modern communism, Marx died in 1883. Marx would have greatly favored NAFTA for he said: “Free trade breaks up old nationalities... in a word, the free trade system hastens (quickens) social revolution.”948

Economic Results of NAFTA and WTO
As a result of NAFTA, the U.S. trade deficit with Canada and Mexico has soared from $15.9 billion in 1994 to $85.4 billion in 2002, an increase of over 700%. During the same time period, as a result of the WTO, the U.S.’s total trade deficit has risen from $104.4 billion in 1994 to $418 billion in 2002, an increase of over 400% (see the table below).

The Economic Policy Institute (EPI) estimates that the trade deficits caused by NAFTA have resulted in a net loss of 440,000 jobs in the U.S. Further the overall trade deficit has resulted in a net loss of 3 million U.S. jobs according to Jeff Faux, EPI president.949 This doesn't
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

tell the whole story. Over 3,000 factories have closed because of NAFTA and millions of jobs have been lost; many of these were high paying jobs. Most of the jobs that have been created to replace these high paying factory jobs are low paying jobs in the service and retail sector of the economy.

Dan Griswold of the Center for Trade Policy Studies, Cato Institute, argues that the EPI estimates are inaccurate and ignore foreign investments in the U.S. Griswold says that trade deficits lead to a net increase in foreign investment in the United States, which lead to new jobs. U.S. Census Statistics confirm there has been an enormous increase in foreign investment in the U.S. and it is true that new jobs are created by foreign investment in the U.S. but I’m not convinced that the EPI’s statistics are inaccurate. Nor am I convinced that an increase in foreign investment in the U.S. is good for the U.S.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Canadian Merchandise Trade Balance</th>
<th>Mexican Merchandise Trade Balance</th>
<th>Total NAFTA Nations Trade Balance</th>
<th>Total U.S. Trade Balance In Goods &amp; Services</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1993</td>
<td>-$10.2</td>
<td>-$1.7</td>
<td>-$11.9</td>
<td>-$72.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1994</td>
<td>-$14.4</td>
<td>-$1.4</td>
<td>-$15.9</td>
<td>-$104.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1995</td>
<td>-$18.1</td>
<td>-$15.4</td>
<td>-$33.5</td>
<td>-$105.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1996</td>
<td>-$17.1</td>
<td>-$15.8</td>
<td>-$32.9</td>
<td>-$95.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1997</td>
<td>-$16.4</td>
<td>-$14.6</td>
<td>-$31.0</td>
<td>-$102.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1998</td>
<td>-$16.7</td>
<td>-$15.9</td>
<td>-$32.6</td>
<td>-$107.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1999</td>
<td>-$32.1</td>
<td>-$22.8</td>
<td>-$54.9</td>
<td>-$163.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>-$51.9</td>
<td>-$25.6</td>
<td>-$77.7</td>
<td>-$261.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2001</td>
<td>-$52.8</td>
<td>-$30.0</td>
<td>-$82.8</td>
<td>-$375.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2002</td>
<td>-$48.2</td>
<td>-$37.2</td>
<td>-$85.4</td>
<td>-$418.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

First, it is unreasonable to think that while U.S. multinationals are moving jobs to low paying underdeveloped nations with much less regulation that other nations will be building factories in the U.S. were both wages and regulations are high. It is more reasonable to assume that the bulk of foreign investment in the U.S. is for the purchase of existing facilities such as the purchase of Chrysler by Daimler. There are also U.S. corporations that have been purchased with the result of their manufacturing equipment being moved to China.

Second, foreign control of U.S. assets is not necessarily a good thing. As Americans we would not be much more than serfs if foreigners owned the nation. For example, what if Saudi Arabia controlled American oil production? What if foreigners owned the controlling interest in American defense contractors? The Panama Canal was not lost through trade or purchase but it is good example of something vitally important to our national defense and which is now under the control of China. Chinese control does not make us better off.
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

Those who are vying for a NWO would have us sell our nation lock, stock and barrel to our enemies! While these may be some of the consequences of free trade, it is not the primary purpose for which NAFTA was created. NAFTA is intended as a stepping-stone to a regional government and eventually to world government. The next step in this process is an even larger trading zone to be known as the Free Trade Areas of the Americas (FTAA).

The Free Trade Areas of the Americas

The Free Trade Areas of the Americas (FTAA) is a proposal that would create a NAFTA like free trade zone among the 34 nations from Alaska to the southern tip of Argentina. The official efforts to form the FTAA began at the first Summit of the Americas in Miami in 1994. The second summit of the Americas was held in Santiago, Chile in 1998. The participating nations agreed that the “negotiations should proceed in order to contribute to raising living standards, improving working conditions of all people in the Americas, and better protecting the environment.” In November of 2003 the trade Ministers of the FTAA committed “to a comprehensive and balanced FTAA that will most effectively foster economic growth, the reduction of poverty, development, and integration through trade liberalization” throughout the entire Western hemisphere.

In 2003 the trade ministers of the Americas further reaffirmed their original commitment to successfully conclude the FTAA negotiations by January of 2005. The agreements anticipated implementation date is December of 2005. The Ministers ultimate goal is the implementation of the largest free trade zone in the world along with regional integration.951 According to William Jasper who writes for The New American, “The Bush administration has repeatedly stated that creation of a Free Trade Area of the Americas (FTAA) — encompassing all of North and South America — is one of its top priorities."952

A free trade zone is a topic that most people can conceptually understand; regional integration is a term that is more ambiguous. Regional integration will not just be economic but it will be an integration of our laws and our governments. The preliminary goal is a regional government as a stepping-stone to the final goal, which is a one-world government. As an example take a look at the European Union (EU).

The FTAA and the EU are only two of the ten political/economic regions that the Club of Rome devised as stepping stones to a one-world government in their report entitled Regionalized Adaptive Model of the Global World System, which was released in 1973. The report refers to the ten regions as “kingdoms”!953 The Club of Rome was a New Age futurist group of industrialists, scientists, economists, and others—led by its founder Aurelio Peccei.

The Club of Rome report was a continuation of foundations for a one-world government envisioned and promoted by New Ager and Luciferian Alice Bailey, founder of Lucis Trust. Bailey aptly called her vision of the future “The Plan.” Author Michael C. Coffman in his book Saviors of the Earth writes: “The Plan permits the continuation of some national sovereignty, but in practical terms it will be in name only. The ruling global body would be centered in what The Plan calls an ‘economic league of nations.’”

Coffman further writes that Bailey envisioned that the United Nations would be the global ruling body since it had demonstrated its “potency of spiritual values” and had laid the
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

“foundations which will guarantee a better and more spiritual way of life.” Most of the U.N.’s own documents suggest that it would administer power over the world through ten economic-military “regions”\(^{954}\). Although Bailey and the U.N. and many others have envisioned the U.N. as the global ruling body, it could just as well be some similar entity yet to be formed. The critical part of The Plan is that the people of the earth will be ruled over by a world government divided into ten political/economic regions.\(^{955}\) The rulers of these ten kingdoms would be the same ten kings the Apostle John described in the book of Revelation.\(^{956}\)

According to the WTO’s website, there were over 170 regional trade agreements in force in 2002 and an estimated 300 projected to be in force by 2005. Some of the larger regional trade agreements include: The European Union (EU), The North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA), The Central American Free Trade Agreement (CAFTA), The Southern Common Market (MERCOSUR), The Association of Southern Asian Nations Free Trade Area (AFTA), The Common Market of Eastern and Southern Africa (COMESA), West Africa Economic and Monetary (UEMOA), The Middle East Trade Area Initiative, and the Asia Pacific Economic Cooperation.\(^{957}\)

The FTAA is the working model of how smaller regional trade areas can be combined in to larger more encompassing agreements. The FTAA will incorporate the NAFTA nations of Canada, Mexico and the U.S. with the CAFTA nations of Central and South America. The John Birch Society has launched a campaign called Stop The Free Trade Area of the Americas. At their website they provide their analysis of the FTAA; they warn:

…the real objective of the FTAA architects is so revolutionary that the proposal is shrouded in deception and misrepresentation. Even the term “free trade” in the name is a deception – a violation of truth in labeling.

A deeper examination shows that the real objective of the FTAA’s internationalist sponsors is to consolidate power, not to expand prosperity. The FTAA is a raw grab for power disguised as a free trade agreement.

The FTAA would bring the nations of this hemisphere, most especially the U.S., under the heel of a new regional authority. That new authority would have none of the checks and balances of the American constitutional system. To accomplish the globalist goal of economic and political “integration,” the independence and distinctive legal systems of participating nations would have to disintegrate step by step, as is happening in the European Union. Americans would lose control of their own destiny.

In part, that means Americans would lose control of their property, suffer taxation by anti-American socialist bureaucrats, and watch helplessly as standards of justice they had taken for granted, such as the Bill of Rights, are trampled. Meaningful national borders would also cease to exist.\(^{958}\)

If the intent of the FTAA is not apparent, consider a report entitled Western Hemisphere Economic Integration. The report was published in 1994 by the Institute for International Economics (IIE) and written by CFR member Gary Clyde Hufbauer and Jeffrey J. Schott. The
report was dedicated to David Rockefeller. The report calls for “a Western Hemisphere Free Trade Area,” which will be fulfilled by the FTAA. The report further discusses the time span required to evolve the EU; it states: “After four decades of dedicated effort, Western Europe has just arrived at the threshold of … monetary union, and fiscal coordination.” In optimism they state that this can be accomplished much faster in the West: “It seems likely that trade and investment integration will proceed at a faster pace within the Western Hemisphere....”

The report concluded that economic integration in the West would need to be administered by an “institutional mechanism;” they write: “the more countries that participate in integration and the wider its scope, the greater the need for some institutional mechanism to administer the arrangements and to resolve the inevitable disputes, and the stronger the case for a common legal framework.”

What they are saying is that a regional free trade agreement necessitates a supranational governing body that has legislative, executive and judicial authority. This is a regional government. They point at the regional authority of the EU and write that their powers are similar to that of a federal government: “The European Commission, Council, Parliament, and Court of Justice have many of the powers of comparable institutions in federal states.” Gleefully applauding how the EU has destroyed the sovereignty of the individual nations the authors rank the European model with a perfect 5 on a scale of 0 to 5.959

In an article entitled “Global Tyranny…Bloc by Bloc,” William F. Jasper writes that Hilaire du Berrier is “one of the most knowledgeable historians of the Common Market/EU.” Jasper writes that du Berrier “has repeatedly exposed the machinations and plans of the European and American Insiders for Europe and the world.” In 1973 du Berrier exposed that the CFR had envisioned the EU as a stepping-stone to world government from the very beginning. He wrote:

The CFR saw the Common Market from the first as a regional government to which more and more nations would be added until the world government which the UN had failed to bring about would be realized. At a favorable point in the Common Market’s development, America would be brought in. But the American public had to be softened first and leaders groomed for the change-over.960

In September 2000, Ambrose Evans-Pritchard in an article that appeared in The Daily Telegraph of London exposed that the Americans were largely behind the planning and funding of the EU from its beginning. Funding was provided by the Ford and Rockefeller foundations and channeled through the American Committee for a United Europe according to Evans-Pritchard.961

A United States of NATO Members

On several occasions the Congress and President of the U.S. have quietly sought a merging of the governments of the U.S. and Europe. In 1960 The Senate approved Senate Joint Resolution 170, which called for an Atlantic Union (a United States of NATO members). On September 9, 1960 President Dwight Eisenhower signed the resolution.962 On July 4, 1962 at
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

Independence Hall, President Kennedy took up the lead calling for the “partnership” of the Atlantic nations. President Kennedy clarified his desire by in effect, calling for the repeal of the Declaration of Independence with the substitution of a declaration of interdependence (a declaration stating our dependence on Europe). In 1969 Congressman George Bush, who would later become president, once again lead the charge for an Atlantic Union (United States of Europe and America) with House Concurrent Resolution 460, which stated in part:

Whereas the joining together for such purposes of the democratic nations of the Atlantic community to create an Atlantic Union within the framework of the United Nations would reduce the cost of the common defense, provide a common currency ...a declaration that the goal of their people is to transform their present alliance into a federal union.

In 1976 a Declaration of Interdependence was signed by a large number of congressmen, in essence this declaration called for a NWO. Representative Marjorie S. Holt accurately identified the document as a threat to the national sovereignty of the United States. She also warned that it sought to establish a socialist one-world government. Rep. Holt’s stated:

Mr. Speaker, many of us recently received a letter from the World Affairs Council of Philadelphia, inviting members of Congress to participate in a ceremonial signing of “A Declaration of Interdependence” on January 30 in Congress Hall, adjacent to Independence Hall in Philadelphia.

A number of Members of Congress have been invited to sign this document, lending their prestige to its theme, but I want the record to show my strong opposition to this declaration.

It calls for the surrender of our national sovereignty to international organizations. It declares that our economy should be regulated by international authorities. It proposes that we enter a “New World Order” that would redistribute the wealth created by the American people.

Mr. Speaker, this is an obscenity that defiles our Declaration of Independence, signed 200 years ago in Philadelphia. We fought a great Revolution for independence and individual liberty, but now it is proposed that we participate in a world socialist order.

Are we a proud and free people, or are we a carcass to be picked by the jackals of the world, who want to destroy us? When one cuts through the high-flown rhetoric of this “Declaration of Interdependence,” one finds key phrases that tell the story.

For example, it states that 'The economy of all nations is a seamless web, and that no one nation can any longer effectively maintain its processes of production and monetary systems without recognizing the necessity for collaborative regulation by international authorities.' How do you like the idea of “international authorities” controlling our production and our monetary...
system, Mr. Speaker?

How could any American dedicated to our national independence and freedom tolerate such an idea? . . . America should never subject her fate to decisions by such an assembly, unless we long for national suicide. Instead, let us have independence and freedom . . . If we surrender our independence to a “new world order” . . . we will be betraying our historic ideals of freedom and self-government. Freedom and self-government are not outdated. The fathers of our Republic fought a revolution for those ideals, which are as valid today as they ever were. Let us not betray freedom by embracing slave masters; let us not betray self-government with world government; let us celebrate Jefferson and Madison, not Marx and Lenin.  

Senator Jesse Helms later wrote in 1977 that the declaration was “a treasonable document.”  Although Senator Helms thought the Declaration of Interdependence was treasonable, by looking at the record we can see that Presidents Eisenhower, Kennedy and Bush supported it; undoubtedly there were more.

President Nixon introduced a “resolution calling for the establishment of a United Nations police force…” in 1950 while serving in the U.S. Congress according to a report in the Los Angeles Examiner of October 28, 1950. The U.S. State Department, in 1961, went a step further; not only did they call for the establishment of United Nations Police Force but they also called for disarmament of the U.S. This was done in State Department document number 7277 entitled Freedom From War: The U.S. Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World. The report was authored Secretary of State Dean Rusk (Rhodes Scholar, member of CFR and Bilderbergs and former president of the Rockefeller Foundation). Rusk called for a three-stage plan, which would have eliminated the American military except, as it would be used against American citizens for peace keeping and for contributions to the “United Nations Peace Force.”

John McManus, in The New American, wrote that Rusk’s report had become a policy of the U.S. government. He states: “Repeated admissions by U.S. officials over the past four decades confirm that this document is not simply some utopian dream that might be implemented far in the future. It is, without question, the fixed and determined policy of the U.S. government.”

When President Clinton took office he began to implement the recommendations of Rusk. He first began slashing the military budget and then issued Presidential Decision Directive 13 (PDD-13) in 1993. PDD-13 alarmed even the liberal press. The Washington Post wrote that PDD-13 “called for U.S. support for a ‘rapid expansion’ of the UN’s ‘peace enforcement operations around the world.’” The New York Times pointed out that “PDD-13 amounted to a significant departure from ‘long-standing tradition’ regarding American forces under American commanders and that ‘the Clinton Administration is considering an expanded role in United Nations peacekeeping operations that would include having Americans serve under foreign commanders on a regular basis.’” In regards to PDD-13, Senator Trent Lott stated:
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

The Clinton Administration appears dedicated to sending the U.S. military into the dangerous seas of multinational peacekeeping in an effort to elevate the status of the United Nations into the guardian arbiter of the New World Order. Key to this vision of the world is creation of a new world army whose singular purpose is to enforce the whims of the arcane United Nations Security Council. The Administration's effort to create a new vision for the U.S. military is embodied, I fear, in... PDD-13. Under PDD-13, the United States becomes the trainer and bill-payer of an effort to create a military command structure for the Secretary General of the United Nations.970

In 1994 President Clinton updated PDD-13 with PDD-25; he then classified it as secret. Congress was only given a summary. The summary revealed that President Clinton had given the Presidency the power to place U.S. military forces under foreign command. But what was in PDD-25 that President Clinton didn’t want the Congress or public to know? There are obviously some much more alarming provisions of PDD-25, hence the secrecy. It didn’t take long for President Clinton to exercise his new power. At President Clinton’s direction U.S. forces served under the U.N. command in Somalia (made famous by the movie Black Hawk Down), Macedonia, and Haiti.971 The war in Yugoslavia was under NATO command and not under U.N. command.

In 1993, during the time of the crisis in Somalia, General Colin Powell (now former Secretary of State), indicated his support for a NWO. At the time General Powell was chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, in a statement concerning the U.S. pullout of Somalia, Powell said: A pullout would be “devastating to our (U.S.) hopes for the new world order and our ability to participate in multinational organizations to deal with problems like this.”972

These Congressional and Presidential attempts at undermining and even overthrowing American sovereignty most likely astounds you; you’ve probably never heard of any of these resolutions and actions by our nations leaders; you must find it hard to believe. You must be thinking that if this were true, you would have surely heard about it in the media! I remind you that the media is overwhelmingly supportive of a one-world government. The media is under the influence of the Illuminati through its front organizations, the CFR, TLC, Bilderbergs and Rhodes Scholars.

Convention On The Rights Of The Child

The Convention on the Rights of the Child is a treaty that guarantees the rights of children throughout the world. The United Nations Children’s Fund (UNICEF) drafted the treaty. If one were to simply read the treaty, without question it would sound very noble and protective of not only the children’s rights but also those of the parents. But every U.N. document must be read very carefully. A careful and honest evaluation of the treaty reveals that the rights of children are actually set in opposition to those of their parents. Further, the treaty governs the relationship between parents and their children. If the treaty were to be approved in America it would drastically increase the amount of governmental intrusion in American homes. As a consequence of approval of the treaty, how you raise your children and what you teach them
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

could come under international regulation. Incredibly the leaders of more than 70 nations signed the treaty in 1990. As of August 2004, 192 countries, all but the United States and Somalia, have ratified the convention. According to UNICEF, both the U.S. and Somalia have indicated that they intended to ratify the treaty by signing it.973

In March of 1990 the UN Chronicle ran an article on the Convention. The article quoted Joseph N. Garba, president of the Convention Assembly. Garba stated that “the rights of the child have now gone from a declaratory statement of purpose into what will become a binding piece of international legislation”. Were talking international law administered by the U.N. The article went on to describe the rights of children. Among others they include: “Children shall have the right to freedom of expression, thought, conscience and religion, association and peaceful assembly, education, rest and leisure, social security, ‘the highest attainable standard of health’ and a standard of living adequate for his or her physical, mental, spiritual, moral and social development”.974 What exactly does this mean? Lets look at some of these in detail.

It is important first to establish that all nations who have ratified the treaty must conform their laws in accordance with the rights granted children under the treaty (Article 4). Additionally, all actions taken on behalf of the children whether by the parents, private agencies or the government must be in the best interest of the children (Article 3) but it is inherent in the treaty that the state is the one who will determine the best interest of the child. Every child shall be registered at birth (Article 7). Every child shall have the right to benefit from Social Security Insurance (Article 26). The child shall be advised of their rights (Article 42) and the State shall insure that they are free to develop their own views (assumably independent of those of their parents) and that they have an opportunity to express them in all matters affecting them, particularly in judicial hearings (Article 14). The mass media shall be encourage to “disseminate information” of spiritual benefit to the child (Article 17). And finally, The State shall insure that the child is educated in the “principles enshrined in the Charter of the United Nations” (Article 29).

I hope it is clear that under the Convention, the State is responsible for the raising of the children of the world, and those children must be educated in the principals of the U.N. This means they must be educated in the principals of a one-world government and New Age occult theology. Under this theology we are all gods and Lucifer is to be worshiped. The parents will retain the right to raise their children only as long as they conform to the rights of the child. This becomes more apparent as we examine some of the articles of the convention below:

Article 5—“States Parties shall respect the responsibilities, rights and duties of parents… to provide, in a manner consistent with the evolving capacities of the child, appropriate direction and guidance in the exercise by the child of the rights recognized in the present Convention.”

As I stated above the rights of the parents shall be respected but with that comes a duty to raise the child in accordance with the rights recognized in the Convention. When one reads the entire Convention it is explicitly inherent that the State will decide in what manner the parent must provide for the child in order to be “consistent with the evolving capacities of the child.” If you’re a Christian, your not going to be happy with what they decide!

Article 2—“1. States Parties shall respect and ensure the rights set forth in the present Convention to each child within their jurisdiction without discrimination of any kind,
irrespective of the child's or his or her parent's or legal guardian's race, color, sex, language, religion, political or other opinion, national, ethnic or social origin, property, disability, birth or other status.”

Freedom of religion is a good thing but if you read this carefully you’ll note that the child is free to develop his own religion independent of that of the parents and the parents cannot intercede on the basis of what they perceive to be the best interest of the child. Under Article 2 a child is free to be a homosexual and or join the church of Satan and the parent cannot force the child to listen to their views or attend church; that would be discriminating.

**Article 13**—“1. The child shall have the right to freedom of expression; this right shall include freedom to seek, receive and impart information and ideas of all kinds, regardless of frontiers, either orally, in writing or in print, in the form of art, or through any other media of the child's choice.”

**Article 14**—“1. States Parties shall respect the right of the child to freedom of thought, conscience and religion.”

**Article 15**—“1. States Parties recognize the rights of the child to freedom of association and to freedom of peaceful assembly.”

The child is free to express themselves by any means; that would include dress (i.e. Goth clothing), music (i.e. gangster rap and/or satanic heavy metal), art (i.e. satanic art and/or pornography), and reading (i.e. witchcraft instruction books and/or Satanic Bible). Under the Convention children are free to choose their own religion and associate with whom they choose.

Elizebeth Clare Prophet runs a New Age organization called The Summit Lighthouse. In her book *My Soul Does Magnify the Lord*, she expresses the same New Age philosophy that comes out of the U.N. She writes:

> There exists today the growing recognition that some children cannot always be thought safe and in the best care by the fact that they are living with their parents. It can no longer be accepted that parents have sole authority over their children. The situation is so out of control that we, as a global society, must take action towards the restoration of true liberty in the home as well as in society at large.975

According to James Hirsen in his book *The Coming Collision: Global Law vs. U.S. Liberties*, the education of our children here in America and the remaining children of the world “must include studies in globalism, feminism, radical environmentalism, and multiculturalism.”976 Globalism means one-world government; radical environmentalism includes the worship of nature and multiculturalism includes the acceptance that all religions are equally correct. This typically excludes Christianity, which profess that Jesus is the only way to eternal life.

Mary Pride is author of *All The Way Home, The Child Abuse Industry, Unholy Sacrifices of the New Age*, and other books. She has done a lot of research on what’s being planed and what’s going on in social service agencies. She wrote a letter of concern to Texe Marrs and he published it in his book *America Shattered: Unmasking the Plot to Destroy Our Families and*
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

Our Country. She writes:

When you realize, as I have found out through my research, that the (state and local) Family Services/Health and Human Services departments all around this country are loaded with New Agers, witchcraft-oriented feminists, and the like, it becomes truly alarming.

These people wield coercive government authority. They can remove your children from your house and put them into “their” houses. Christians are being shut out of foster care due to anti-spanking and pro-secular psychology laws now passed or being passed around the country. At the same time, homosexuals, rabid feminists, and so on—many of whom are New Agers—are being recruited or are pressing for the right to be foster parents.

Along with this is the push for in-home visits by government agents to determine whether a family should be allowed to continue to raise its own children. They plan to start with first-time parents, who will be insecure and less likely to understand the ramifications of the New Age child-rearing methods. The New Age methods, parents will be told, are the only right way to raise children.

The government is positioning itself as the prophet of an “orthodox” (New Age) way to raise kids—and calling all other ways child abuse. At the same time New Agers are taking over these government agencies.

This is more than ravaging our children….They are actually trying to STEAL them from us!

Texe, I am praying that you will be able to share this information with the public in your new book. You are in the best position of any of us to blow the whistle on these guys before it gets too late. People NEED TO KNOW.  

United Nations Conference On Environment and Development

The United Nations Conference on Environment and Development (UNCED) was held in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil in 1992 from June 3-14. UNCED is commonly referred to as The Earth Summit. There were 17,000 people in attendance at The Earth Summit. This included delegations from 178 countries, 108 of these delegations included heads of state. There were also 2,400 people representing more than 1,000 non-governmental organizations or NGOs. The topic of The Earth Summit was the Environment and Sustainable Development.

The Earth Summit resulted in the following five agreements being produced and signed: Agenda 21, the Rio Declaration on Environment and Development, the Statement of Forest Principles, the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change and the United Nations Convention on Biological Diversity.  

“The United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change and The Convention on Biological Diversity, were formal treaties whose provisions are binding on the parties. The other three UNCED agreements were non-binding statements on the relationship between sustainable environmental practices and the pursuit of social and socioeconomic development. Agenda 21 is
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

a wide-ranging assessment of social and economic sectors with goals for improving environmental and developmental impact of each. The Rio Declaration summarizes consensus principles of sustainable development, and the Statement on Forest Principles pledges parties to more sustainable use of forest resources.979 The United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change and the United Nations Convention on Biological Diversity (Biodiversity Treaty) are the most frightening.

Biodiversity Treaty

The Biodiversity Treaty was signed by 152 nations at the convention. By 2004 168 nations had signed the treaty including President Clinton who signed the treaty by Executive Order. The Congress of the U.S. has not ratified the treaty and so the treaty is not binding on the U.S. The treaty is binding on 188 nations that have become parties to the treaty.

The Biodiversity Treaty is vaguely written. Any vaguely written contractual agreement can be dangerous because its interpretation is uncertain. It’s like writing a blank check only this blank check relates to Sovereignty and property rights. The treaty raises critical concerns. Under Article 1, the objective is conservation of biological diversity and the sustainable use of its components. Under Article 3, “States have…the responsibility to insure that activities within their jurisdiction or control do not cause damage to the environment of other states or of areas beyond the limits of national jurisdiction.” Under Article 6, each nation must develop conservation strategies. And under Article 8, each nation must establish protected areas and must restore degraded areas.

The critical questions are: what is “sustainable use;” what is “damage to the environment of other” nations; what areas must be protected and what areas must be restored. Additional concerns are raised by the Preamble of the treaty. First, the Preamble states that biological diversity is important because of evolution; this gives a clue that the framers of the treaty are coming from a New Age religious perspective. Second, the Preamble seems to indicate that the treaty will be governed by suedo-science rather than real verifiable science. They seem to be more interested in their own agenda than truth. See the following excerpt from the Preamble:

"Conscious also of importance of biological diversity for evolution…States are responsible for conserving their biological diversity and for using their biological resources in a sustainable manner…biological diversity is being significantly reduced by certain human activities…it is vital to anticipate, prevent, and attack the causes of significant reduction or loss in biological diversity at source,

Noting also that were there is a threat of significant reduction or loss of biological diversity, lack of full scientific certainty should not be used as a reason for postponing measures to avoid or minimize such a threat…the fundamental requirement for the conservation of biological diversity is the in-situ conservation of ecosystems and natural habitats and the maintenance and recovery of viable populations of species in their natural surroundings.980 (Emphasis added)
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

Global Biodiversity Assessment

In 1993, UNEP (United Nations Environmental Program) contracted with the World Resources Institute, an American NGO based out of Washington D.C., to write what is now known as The Global Biodiversity Assessment (GBA). The first draft of the GBA was to be completed in May of 1994. The GBA vindicates any and everyone who criticized the Biodiversity Treaty or who expressed concerns; it raises far greater concerns than anyone even imagined.

The U.S. Senate, who was debating on ratification of the Biodiversity Treaty in September of 1994 tried to get copies of the GBA from the U.N. but the U.N. insisted it did not exist. Throughout the month attempts to obtain a copy were continually made and on September 30, 1994, a draft copy of the GBA was covertly obtained. This was the very day the treaty was scheduled to be ratified by the Senate. The vote had been originally scheduled for August but a citizen call in campaign had convinced thirty-five Senators to vote against ratifying the treaty. A private property rights group had urged the call campaign.

The 1044 page GBA document was much worse than anyone had imagined. According to the GBA all “human activities” are to be based according to two world-views. These two views are the Judeo-Christian worldview and that of pantheism (the worship of nature as God?). According to the GBA, anything of a Christian nature is bad and anything from the view of “traditional” pantheism is good. Section 12.2.3, page 838 of GBA states:

The western “world view is characteristic of large-scale societies, heavily dependent on resources brought from considerable distances. It is a world view that is characterized by the denial of sacred attributes of nature…[which] became firmly established about 2000 years [ago] with the Judeo-Christian-Islamic religious traditions.…"981

The world view of traditional societies tends to be strikingly different from the modern world view. They tend to view themselves as members of a community that not only includes other humans, but also plants and animals as well as rocks, springs and pools. People are then members of a community of beings—living and non-living. Thus rivers may be viewed as mothers. Animals may be treated as kin…The many restraints [by traditional societies] on the use of natural resources, [including the] protection...of sacred sites,...may have evolved culturally in response to the need to ensure more sustainable use of biological populations and conservation of biological diversity."982

As you can see not only are animals given equal status with human beings but so are plants, water and rocks. According to the GBA our precious children, our parents, friends, spouses have no more value than a rock. The GBA concludes that the population of the earth has exceeded the earth’s capacity to sustain it. This leaves two possibilities, the present population can be maintained if we return to an agricultural society where “most human beings are peasants” or we can maintain the current North American standard of living and reduce the population of the world to “1 billion people.” This is where the abortion movement originates.
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

To them killing a baby is no different than mowing your grass or pulling a weed. To them, abortion is just a natural process of maintaining order.  

Wildlands Project

The GBA largely relies on the Wildlands Project. In Section 13.4.2.2.3, page 993, the GBA (Global Biodiversity Assessment, Cambridge University Press, 1995) sites the Wildlands Project as a possible approach to preserving biological diversity. The Wildlands Project is also the model for Article 8a-f of the GBA and is to be implemented by the Biodiversity Treaty. Although the Wildlands Project claims to be scientifically based there is little or no true science involved. The Wildlands Project is principally an American group.

The founder of the Wildlands Project is David Foreman, former head of Earth First. In 1990 Foreman wrote Confessions of an Eco-Warrior. In this book he writes:

The only hope of the Earth is to withdraw huge areas as inviolate natural sanctuaries from the depredations of modern industry and technology. Move out the people and cars. Reclaim the roads and the plowed lands.

The Vision Statement for The Wildlands Project (TWP) calls for wilderness recovery in North America with the intent on making America wild once again. The following is an excerpt: “Wilderness recovery on a continental scale is a viable but by no means easy solution to the current extinction crisis.... Decades or even centuries will be necessary to restore ailing ecological processes across the landscape—to rewild North America.”

Foreman also publishes Wild Earth magazine, which is an extension of TWP. In 1992 he devoted an entire special issue to TWP. In this special issue the goal of The Wildlands Project is revealed. Reed Noss, Director of Science for TWP, called for “Plotting A North American Wilderness Recovery Strategy”. This recovery strategy recommends both the setting aside and recovery of “wild land” in North America. At least fifty percent (50%) of the U.S. would be set aside as reclaimed or preserved wild lands. The project seeks to accomplish this through the creation of “reserve networks” that would span the American continent. Reserves would be composed of core reserves, inner corridor zones and buffer zones.

Core reserves would be created from public lands such as National Forests and National Parks. The most overwhelming characteristic of core reserve areas would be their size and specified use. They would range in size from approximately 100,000 to 25 million acres. There would be little if any human use allowed.

Corridor reserves would consist of a mix of both private and public lands primarily along rivers and wildlife migration routes. The restrictions in these areas would vary because they are currently composed of private and public lands. The long-term goal is to revert these back to a totally wild state with little or no human activity.

Buffers would consist of lands that adjoin core reserve areas. Much of the buffers would be created from private lands. Human use of the buffer areas would be restricted and “managed with native biodiversity as a preeminent concern.” The long-term goal is to reclaim these buffer
zones and add these areas to the core area reserve inventory.\textsuperscript{988}

John Davis, editor of Wild Earth magazine made a very revealing and alarming statement that confirms the worst fears of TWP opponents. Davis said: “Does all the foregoing mean that Wild Earth and The Wildlands Project advocate the end of industrialized civilization? Most assuredly. Everything civilized must go…”\textsuperscript{989}

The Wildlands Project is yet another movement based on the occult; it comes from a philosophy known as Deep Ecology. “Deep ecology is much more of a philosophy similar in nature to Buddhism and Taoism. Deep ecology is extremely skeptical that science can show us the things that we really need to know about nature.” The website of Citizens For Common Sense summarizes the eight point platform of deep ecology as follows:

- All life (human and non-human) has equal value.
- Resource consumption above what is needed to supply “vital” human needs is immoral.
- Human population must be reduced.
- Western civilization must radically change present economic, technological, and ideological structures.
- Believers have an obligation to try to implement the necessary changes.\textsuperscript{990}

**Funding for TWP**

According to Citizens for Common Sense, “The Wildlands Project is well developed, well organized, and well financed.” They further state that some of TWP’s affiliates, which are spread throughout North America, “have received substantial sums in support of their work from both corporate and private foundations. The ability of these activist to combine science and organization, and then to attract substantial funding, makes it possible for The Wildlands Project to influence public policy far beyond its current obscure status.”\textsuperscript{991}

TWP operates in much the same way as many organizations involved in the NWO movement. Because there is so much open opposition to the goals of the TWP, financial supporters must be shielded from association. This shielding is accomplished by funding of TWP’s affiliates who carry out much of the work of TWP.\textsuperscript{992} According to Crowley Offroad there are approximately 176 American foundations, trusts and corporations who have contributed to the work of TWP.\textsuperscript{993} You would be shocked at some of the names of these contributors.

The Biodiversity Treaty is not only a threat to the United States but the rest of the industrialized world and all the underdeveloped nations of the world who have set a goal of achieving a higher level of industrialization.
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

International Biosphere Reserves
As an outgrowth of UNESCO’s Man and the Biosphere Program, nations began to create International Biosphere Reserves (IBR) in 1976. Currently there are 225 IBR in 31 countries. The United States now has 47 such reserves. These include among other areas: Yellowstone National Park, Rocky Mountain National Park, Big Ben National Park, Everglades National Park, Great Smokey Mountains National Park, Sequoia National Park, Olympic National Park, and Redwood National Park. The National Parks Services says the following about IBR:

Biosphere reserves are internationally recognized terrestrial and coastal or marine areas where management seeks to achieve sustainable use of natural resources while ensuring conservation of the biological diversity of the areas. The first biosphere reserves were designated in 1976 as part of the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization’s (UNESCO) Man and the Biosphere Program (MAB). Biosphere reserves are nominated by national governments for inclusion in the world network of biosphere reserves. Each nation's sites remain under the sovereign jurisdiction of the nominating country.

Forty-seven biosphere reserves are recognized in the United States, with 23 involving 30 units of the national park system. For example, Channel Islands National Park was designated an International Biosphere Reserve in recognition of its genetic diversity and importance as an environmental baseline for research and monitoring.

The IBR are the first significant step in implementing the goals of The Wildlands Project. Under President Nixon, the U.S entered into an executive agreement in 1973 whereby the U.S. State Department set up its own Man and the Biosphere program. The executive branch bypassed Congress to set up this program and to make the 47 IBR designations. The executive branch has also designated 20 World Heritage Sites and 16 Ramsar Wetlands sites in the U.S. There are 788 World Heritage Sites in the world.

Each IBR has three parts, which are: the core biosphere reserve area itself; buffer zones; and transition areas. The core IBR area is legally protected from all activity that would adversely affect its natural features. Permitted activities may include hiking, diving, bird watching, educational field trips, scientific research and monitoring of plant and animal life. But it is very important to note that that human activity could be eliminated if it is determined to adversely affect the biosphere reserve. Excluding most if not all-human activity in biosphere reserves is a goal of The Wildlands project (TWP).

Buffer zones are areas directly adjacent to the IBR, these are typically privately owned. The activities within the buffer zone are regulated in order to minimize or eliminate their impact on the biosphere reserve. In other words the rights of the property owners are restricted. Activities that may be approved in the buffer areas include logging, grazing, fishing, recreational facilities, residential development etc.
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

It is the goal of TWP to eliminate commercial activities in biosphere reserve buffer zones. As an example, a gold mining operation on private property near the Yellowstone biosphere reserve was shut down after a ruling was made that Yellowstone was “endangered.” The owners of the mine had spent $30 million attempting to comply with government permit requirements.

A WorldNetDaily.com article reveals, “Continual expansion of the core wilderness areas, as well as expansion of the buffer zones, is the published policy of the U.N. Biosphere Reserve Program.” The article further states that the U.N. apposes private property rights and advocates public control of private lands:

The U.N. policy on land use was established in 1976 at the U.N. Conference on Human Settlements (HABITAT I). This excerpt from the preamble sets the tone for 65 pages of specific policy recommendations: “Land... cannot be treated as an ordinary asset, controlled by individuals and subject to the pressures and inefficiencies of the market. Private land ownership is also a principal instrument of accumulation and concentration of wealth and therefore contributes to social injustice.... Public control of land use is therefore indispensable....”

“The transition area is the larger region in which local residents, cultural groups, economic interests, scientists, or managing agencies work together to link conservation and economic development guided by the cultural values of the local community.”

In 1999 Congress introduced a bill known as the American Land Sovereignty Protection Act or H.R. 883. According to the Property Rights Foundation of America, Inc., the bill “would repeal the [47] existing UNESCO Biosphere Reserve designations [in the U.S.] and require that all Biosphere Reserve Designations and...any new World Heritage Sites be ratified by Congress before being designated in the future.” The House passed the bill but it failed in the Senate. The bill was reintroduced in 2001 without success. The failure of Congress to pass this legislation provides evidence that many are secretly in agreement with the goals of The Wildlands Project.

United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change

The United Nations Framework Convention On Climate Change (UNFCCC) was presented to the U.N. members for signature at the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro in 1992. As of May 2004 the treaty had been ratified by 189 nations. The treaty arises over concerns that “human activities have been substantially increasing the atmospheric concentrations of greenhouse gases” and that this leads to global warming. The stated objective of the treaty is the “stabilization of greenhouse gas concentrations in the atmosphere at a level that would prevent dangerous anthropogenic interference with the climate system.” While this is the stated objective, based on the evidence, it must be concluded that there is a much more sinister objective.

As a result of the UNFCCC, a U.N. organization known as the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) commissioned a scientific report to be completed that evaluated the
impact of humans on the earth's climate. The report was entitled “The Science of Climate Change 1995.” The final version of this report was doctored and the final conclusion changed according to Frederick Seitz. Seitz was president emeritus of Rockefeller University and chairman of the George C. Marshall Institute. Seitz wrote the following in the *Wall Street Journal*:

But this report is not what it appears to be—it is not the version that was approved by the contributing scientists listed on the title page. In my more than 60 years as a member of the American scientific community, including service as president of both the National Academy of Sciences and the American Physical Society, I have never witnessed a more disturbing corruption of the peer-review process than the events that led to this IPCC report.

A comparison between the report approved by the contributing scientists and the published version reveals that key changes were made after the scientists had met and accepted what they thought was the final peer-reviewed version.999

Although the IPCC report attributes changes in climate to increases in greenhouse gases from human activities, the scientists concluded just the opposite. The draft report completed and reviewed by a scientific panel included the following statements:

“No study to date has positively attributed all or part [of the climate change observed to date] to anthropogenic [man-made] causes.”

“None of the studies cited above has shown clear evidence that we can attribute the observed [climate] changes to the specific cause of increases in greenhouse gases.”1000

Scientists at the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine (OISM) completed their own report on global warming and increases in carbon dioxide in the atmosphere. The report is titled “Environmental Effects of Increased Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide.” The report concluded that:

…increases [of atmospheric carbon dioxide] during the 20th Century have produced no deleterious effects upon global weather, climate, or temperature. Increased carbon dioxide has, however, markedly increased plant growth rates. Predictions of harmful climatic effects due to future increases in minor greenhouse gases like CO² are in error and do not conform to current experimental knowledge.1001

A Petition Project was started to collect the signatures of scientist who appose the conclusions of the U.N.’s report. The Petition Project has collected the signatures of 19,700 scientists who each have urged the U.S. government to reject the global warming agreement known as the Kyoto Protocol and any similar agreements. The petition states: “There is no convincing scientific evidence that human release of carbon dioxide, methane, or other
greenhouse gasses is causing or will, in the foreseeable future, cause catastrophic heating of the Earth's atmosphere and disruption of the Earth's climate. Moreover, there is substantial scientific evidence that increases in atmospheric carbon dioxide produce many beneficial effects upon the natural plant and animal environments of the Earth.” Approximately two-thirds of the scientists signing the petition have advanced degrees and 2,660 are “physicists, geophysicists, climatologists, meteorologists, oceanographers, and environmental scientists who are especially well qualified to evaluate the effects of carbon dioxide on the Earth's atmosphere and climate.”

The Kyoto Protocol

The Kyoto Protocol is a set of rules, procedures and standards that is designed to implement the objectives of the UNFCCC. The text of the Protocol to the UNFCCC was adopted at the UNFCCC conference in Kyoto, Japan in December 1997. As of July 2004, “124 Parties [nations] have ratified or acceded to the Kyoto Protocol.”

The requirements of the Kyoto Protocol direct the U.S. to reduce total greenhouse gas carbon emissions, primarily carbon dioxide (CO$_2$), by 7 percent below 1990 levels. Reductions are to be attained by 2012. Approximately 38 other industrialized nations are required to make similar reductions; this includes Canada and most of Europe. The CONSAD Research Corp. wrote a report on the effects the Kyoto Protocol would have on the U.S. CONSAD has more than 30 years experience in economic analysis and their client list includes many Corporate 500 firms as well as at least 13 branches of the federal government. CONSAD projected the following result on the U.S. economy based on the implementation of the Kyoto Protocol: Energy costs would increase with the resultant increase in the price of consumer goods. 3.1 million Americans would loose their jobs; “The highest job losses will be in high-skilled, high-wage employment sectors.” And U.S. Gross Domestic Product (GDP) in the year 2012 will decline by at least $177 billion and perhaps by as much as $318 billion.

The U.S. Department of Energy’s Energy Information Administration (EIA) also issued a report. The EIA Report estimated increased energy costs as a result of the Kyoto Protocol as follows: Coal—153 to 800 percent increase; electricity—20 to 86 percent increase; gasoline—up to $0.66 per gallon increase. The EIA Report also predicted that total energy consumption would fall by as much as 18 percent by 2010.

Similar devastating effects can be predicted in all the industrialized nations who ratify the Kyoto Protocol. Of course painful steps would be warranted to save the world from a devastating ecological disaster but there is no evidence that greenhouse gas emissions are causing global warming. The U.N.’s purpose for establishing the Kyoto Protocol appears to be another attempt to gain control over the nations of the world. In a speech at the Hague in November of 2000, French President Jacques Chirac recognized the Kyoto Protocol as “the first component of an authentic global governance.” He stated:

For the first time, humanity is instituting a genuine instrument of global governance...we must go as far forward as possible in inventing mechanisms to guarantee that our efforts are effective and enduring.... By acting together, by
building this unprecedented instrument, the first component of an authentic global
governance, we are working for dialogue and peace. We are demonstrating our
capacity to assert control over our fate in a spirit of solidarity, to organize our
collective sovereignty over this planet, our common heritage. We are working to
give practical expression to the ethical demands of our peoples. That is the
measure of the immense issues entailed by an agreement, here, in The Hague. It is
the measure of the burning obligation on us to succeed.  

The U.S. has not ratified the Kyoto Protocol, the Bush administration abandoned talks on
the treaty in 2001. It is likely to be revived under a later administration. But at present count the
treaty impacts at least 124 nations.

Open Skies Treaty

A necessary requirement of a one-world government is a strong worldwide military force. An additional requirement is the neutralization of the U.S. military. More specifically, the U.S. military must become subordinate to the worldwide military force. President Clinton went along way towards accomplishing this by slashing the military budget by “$50 billion inflation-adjusted dollars” and by signing PDD-13 and PDD-25, which gave the President the authority to place the U.S. military under U.N. command.

President Clinton’s downsizing reduced the total military by 30 percent. The military cuts included the following:

- 709,000 active duty service personnel
- 293,000 reserve troops
- 8 standing army divisions
- 20 Air Force and Navy air wings (with 2,000 combat aircraft, 232 strategic bombers)
- 13 strategic ballistic missile submarines (with 3,114 nuclear warheads on 232 missiles)
- 500 ICBMs with 1,950 warheads
- 4 aircraft carriers
- 121 surface combat ships and submarines

These military cuts also included the closing down of military bases around the U.S. At the closed Naval Base in Long Beach, California, the government had intended to lease a 144-acre terminal to the China Ocean Shipping Company (COSCO) until Conservatives in Congress passed legislation to put a stop to it. The Chinese government owns COSCO. According to Congressman Duncan Hunter and many others, COSCO essentially acts as Merchant Marines for the communist government of China. In 1996 COSCO was caught smuggling 2,000 Chinese-made AK-47 machine guns into the U.S. The size of the terminal would have made it impossible for customs officials to control what China brought into the U.S.

Mikail Gorbachev is another enemy who has decided to take advantage of U.S. military base closures. The Gorbachev Foundation USA is located at the Presidio in San Francisco. The Gorbachev Foundation has gotten much favorable press but his most frightening activities have gotten very little. On April 21, 1991 the San Jose Mercury News reported on one of these frightening activities, he was creating a task force on U.S. base closures. They write: “Friday he
[Gorbachev] inaugurated the Gorbachev Foundation USA, which is moving into new headquarters in the Presidio in San Francisco. Gorbachev announced that the foundation is creating a national task force on U.S. base closing. It will be co-chaired by former San Jose Mayor Tom McEnery and former Democratic Rep. Mel Levine of Southern California.”

The thought that Russia had any input on U.S. military base closures is very frightening.

Another necessary component of neutralizing the strength of the U.S. is to allow America’s enemies to be able to send spy planes over her at will. This was accomplished through the Open Skies Treaty.

The Open Skies Treaty was the result of efforts begun by President George H. W. Bush Sr. in 1989. The treaty was ratified during the Clinton administration in 1994. During Congressional debates on the treaty, members of Congress raised concerns that U.S. security would be compromised and that any potential benefits from the treaty were outweighed by the risks.

The treaty authorizes all parties to the treaty to operate spy planes over the United States. Specifically, the treaty allows 28 nations including Russia and many former Soviet States to fly up to 42 flights over the United States per year. The areas that they are allowed to operate are without restriction. These nations have greater freedom in the skies than is allowed American citizens. The provisions of the treaty specify that Open Skies flights have precedence over regular air traffic and that they have access to all Special Use or Restricted Airspace in the U.S., areas where Americans cannot fly.

The treaty allows planes to be equipped with four types of sensors which will enable significant military equipment to be identified, equipment such as artillery, fighter aircraft and tanks etc. The four types of sensors allowed include: optical panoramic and framing cameras, video cameras with real-time display, infra-red line-scanning devices, and sideways-looking synthetic aperture radar. The treaty went into full-force in January of 2002.

World Constitution

If you’re going to have a world government, you need a world constitution! There are at least three drafts of a world constitution that are the result of American efforts. In 1948 U.S. educators published a preliminary draft of a world constitution. They advocated regional federation as a means for achieving a world federation or world government. The regional free trade zones such as NAFTA and the European Union follow this model. The proposed constitution calls for a “World Council” in addition to a “Chamber of Guardians” as enforcers of the world law. The Preamble to the constitution calls for the nations of the world to surrender their arms to the world government. This draft version of a world constitution has apparently been shelved and two apposing version now battle for the right to be the first world constitution under a fully functional one-world government.

These two world constitutions are the original Charter of the United Nations, which is a world constitution and The Constitution For The Federation Of Earth drafted by the World Constitution and Parliament Association (WCPA).

There are four major United Nations legal instruments that make up what can be considered a world constitution. We are told that these international legal instruments exist to
define and to guarantee the protection of human rights. These are: the *Charter of the United Nations*, *The Universal Declaration of Human Rights*, the *International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights*, and the *International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights*.

**Charter of the United Nations (UN Charter)**

The UN Charter was drafted prior to the June 1945 San Francisco Conference. Alger Hiss and Joseph E. Johnson wrote much of it. Hiss became the first acting Secretary-General after the U.N. was established. Hiss was later convicted in the United States of being a communist traitor. In his book *Final Warning*, David Rivera writes that Hiss and Johnson patterned the UN Charter “after the Constitution of Russia and the Communist Manifesto.” This is reflected in a April 7, 1970 *Los Angeles Times* article. The Times wrote: “Secretary-General U Thant praised Vladimir I. Lenin, founder of the Soviet Union, as a political leader, whose ideals were reflected in the UN Charter.”

In a *Constitutional Analysis of the United Nations*, Herbert Titus states that the UN Charter is not merely a treaty but a world constitution. He writes:

> …a charter is a constitution creating a civil government for a unified nation or nations and establishing the authority of that government. Although the United Nations Treaty Collection defines a 'charter' as a 'constituent treaty,' leading international political authorities state that '[t]he use of the word 'Charter' [in reference to the founding document of the United Nations] ... emphasizes the constitutional nature of this instrument.' Thus, the preamble to the Charter of the United Nations declares 'that the Peoples of the United Nations have resolved to combine their efforts to accomplish certain aims by certain means.'

Titus further writes:

> Consistent with this view, leading international legal authorities declare that the law of the Charter of the United Nations which governs the authority of the United Nations General Assembly and the United Nations Security Council is 'similar ... to national constitutional law,' proclaiming that 'because of its status as a constitution for the world community,' the Charter of the United Nations must be construed broadly, making way for 'implied powers' to carry out the United Nations' 'comprehensive scope of duties, especially the maintenance of international peace and security and its orientation towards international public welfare.'

The UN Charter primarily deals with the establishment of the U.N., the U.N. councils and the governing body of the U.N. It establishes their responsibilities and how they operate. The U.N. councils include the Security Council, the Economic and Social Council, the Trusteeship Council, and the International Court of Justice. The Preamble states that the U.N.’s purpose is “to save succeeding generations from the scourge of war, which twice in our lifetime has brought
untold sorrow to mankind, and to reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights, in the dignity and
worth of the human person, in the equal rights of men and women and of nations large and
small….” Specific human rights are dealt with in later treaties.

The fact that the UN Charter forms an actual world government is most clearly revealed
in Article 103, which states: “In the event of a conflict between the obligations of the Members
of the United Nations under the present Charter and their obligations under any other
international agreement, their obligations under the present Charter shall prevail.” The U.S.
Constitution is in fact an international agreement that binds the 50 states (nations) making up the
U.S. into a Federal Union. Therefore, the UN Charter supersedes the U.S. Constitution.

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR)

The UDHR was drafted in 1948. In many ways the UDHR is similar to the U.S.'s Bill of
Rights; it grants many of the same rights and freedoms. But there is a huge difference; a person’s
rights under the UDHR are conditional and the UDHR also mandates many social benefits,
which are quite different than rights.

Article 29 (3) states: “These rights and freedoms may in no case be exercised contrary to
the purposes and principles of the United Nations” and Article 30 States: “Nothing in this
Declaration may be interpreted as implying for any State, group or person any right to engage in
any activity or to perform any act aimed at the destruction of any of the rights and freedoms set
forth herein.” According to these two articles, your rights can be taken away if you are in
apposition to the U.N.’s purpose of establishing a one-world government. If you appose any of
the social mandates you are also in danger of loosing your rights. Of course this would include
your rights of life, liberty and property.

The social mandates required by each nation under the UDHR include: free schooling
(the wording is vague, elementary would definitely be included and high school would most
likely be included), social security, unemployment insurance and a guaranteed minimum income.
The right to change ones nationality is also guaranteed.1016 This would eliminate all immigration
laws. It would be a safe assumption that the richer nations would be expected to help pay for
these social mandates. This would be in disregard of what the U.S. already pays and the fact that
we are a debtor nation that can’t afford its own social programs. I would assume the UDHR is
why the U.S. keeps giving amnesty to illegal aliens and why immigrants who never paid one
penny into social security can collect.

International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (ICESCR)

The ICESCR was drafted in 1966. There is little effectual difference between the
ICESCR and the UDHR but there are some important ideological differences. Effectually the
ICESCR goes into greater detail on certain rights and social mandates and sets target dates for
implementation of free public schools. It was clarified that free school is mandated for
elementary education and encouraged for secondary and higher education.

Ideologically the Preamble to the ICESCR makes it clear that the ICESCR establishes
duties and responsibilities on individual’s not just rights. It states “Realizing that the individual,
having duties to other individuals and to the community.” The Preamble also states that our
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

rights “derive from the inherent dignity of the human person” rather than from God as the Declaration of Independence states. “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.” This clearly shows the spiritual nature of the U.N., the only conceivable reason this line was added to the Preamble was to discredit God.

The ICESCR also requires “equal pay for equal work.” This is a concept that is economically unachievable unless the government controls where people work. Some jobs are simply more appealing and people are willing to accept less pay. Other jobs have a less favorable work environment and must pay higher wages to attract employees. Government cannot determine these; they must be determined by a free market.

International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR)

The ICCPR was drafted in 1966. The ICCPR establishes many of the same basic rights provided by the UDHR and ICESCR; it adds a protection not granted by the U.S. Constitution but it also adds provisions whereby our basic rights can be restricted and it establishes a Human Rights Committee.

Under Article 14 (6), a person who has been wrongly convicted and had the conviction reversed or received a pardon because of newly discovered evidence shall be compensated according to law. Compensation for a wrongful conviction is not guaranteed by the U.S. Constitution but this is the highlight of the ICCPR.

The ICCPR guarantees freedoms of religion, expression and assembly but these are subject to lawful restrictions. Under Article 18 (3), “Freedom to manifest one's religion or beliefs may be subject only to such limitations as are prescribed by law...” If you can make a law against it then there is no guaranteed freedom. Further, under Article 20 (2), the preaching of the gospel would most likely be prohibited. This section states: “Any advocacy of national, racial or religious hatred that constitutes incitement to discrimination, hostility or violence shall be prohibited by law.” Many have already alleged that calling certain activities such as homosexuality sinful and declaring that Jesus Christ is the only road to salvation are acts of hatred and discrimination and should be considered hate crimes.

Under Article 19 (2), freedom of expression shall “be subject to certain restrictions, but these shall only be such as are provided by law...” The law may restrict freedom of expression “for respect of the rights or reputations of others,” and “For the protection of national security or of public order...” Under this provision freedom of expression can be restricted not for libel or slander but for truthful admissions that may hurt the reputations of others. The exposing of political corruption could be restricted. Under the above restrictions, this book couldn’t be published.

Under Article 21, the right to peaceably assemble is recognized but restrictions may be “imposed in conformity with the law and which are necessary in a democratic society in the interests of national security or public safety, public order (ordre public), the protection of public health or morals or the protection of the rights and freedoms of others.” If your pastor preaches about sin, it consequences and that the blood of Jesus Christ is the only road to redemption, he could be guilty of a hate crimes and your church could be closed in order to protect “the right
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

and freedoms of others.”

Under Article 4 (1), a person’s rights may further be restricted “In time of public emergency which threatens the life of the nation and the existence of which is officially proclaimed…”[1018] The United States has been in a state of declared national emergency for 71 years according to Senate Report 93-549, written in 1973, which states: “Since March 9, 1933, the United States has been in a state of declared national emergency….A majority of people have lived all their lives under emergency rule”[1019] I expect that things would be much worse not better under the U.N.

World Constitution and Parliament Association (WCPA)

The World Constitution and Parliament Association (WCPA) is an American organization promoting a one-world government that was founded in 1959 in Lakewood, Colorado, near Denver. American, Phillip Isely is the most important figure in the organization. Isely has served as the WCPA’s secretary general since 1966. Under the direction of Isely volunteers from around the world have labored to create a World Constitution and form a Provisional World Parliament. The first draft of the World Constitution was printed in 1974 and in 1982 the first session of the Provisional World Parliament was held. In 1992 the “Global Ratification & Elections Network organized, including several hundred organizations, to promote ratification of Constitution for Federation of Earth.” In that same year the “first government heads” ratified the World Constitution. In 2004 the Provisional World Parliament held their eighth session. The World Constitution has been sent to the leaders of the nations of earth asking them to ratify the constitution and create a Federation of Earth.[1020]

After the first draft of the World Constitution was completed, the WCPA began to sponsor World Constituent Assemblies so that delegates from the nations of the earth could review the constitution and recommend amendments where improvements could be made. These World Constituent Assemblies had cosponsors, many of which were American. In En Route To Global Occupation, Gary Kah writes that at least fourteen organizations from America collaborated in the planning for the 4th World Constituent Assembly held in 1991. These were: African Network, American Movement World Government, Earth Light Network, Globe-Lib, International Association of Educators World Peace U.S.A., The Millennium Project, Rainbow Coalition, Save Our Shores, United Peoples, War and Peace Foundation, World Citizens Assembly, World Constitution and Parliament Assoc., World Democracy News, and World Survival Foundation.[1021]

The Constitution For The Federation Of Earth

The Constitution For The Federation Of Earth is a product of the WCPA. The goal of the Constitution is the creation of the Federation of Earth which will encompass all peoples and nations of the earth, and “all oceans, seas and lands of Earth.” The Constitution for the Federation of Earth is very comprehensive. It establishes the branches of the world government, their powers, how elections or appointments shall take place and it establishes the right of the people. The Preamble begins with “Realizing that Humanity today has come to a turning point in history and that we are on the threshold of an new world order which promises to usher in an era
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

of peace, prosperity, justice and harmony…” And it ends with “We, citizens of the world, hereby resolve to establish a world federation to be governed in accordance with this constitution for the Federation of Earth.”

The purported purpose of the World federation is the prevention of war and preservation of human rights. Article I states: “The broad function of the Federations of Earth shall be:” the prevention of war; the “protection of universal human rights”; to provide the conditions for equitable economic and social development; “[t]o regulate world trade, communications, transportation, currency, standards, use of world resources, and other global and international processes”; to “protect the environment”; and “[t]o devise and implement solutions to all problems which are beyond the capacity of national governments…”

The government of the World Federation is composed of a World Parliament, World Executive, World Judiciary, Enforcement System and World Ombudsmus. There is no balance of power as under the U.S. Constitution. The power to make law shall exclusively be entrusted to the World Parliament. The World Executive shall have no veto power. The World Parliament is composed of The House of Peoples, House of Nations, and House of Counsellors. “The House of Peoples shall be composed of the peoples delegates directly elected in proportion to population from the World Electoral and Administrative Districts…” (Article V, Sec C.). “The House of Nations shall be composed of national delegates elected or appointed by procedures to be determined by each national government…” The minimum number of delegates is 1 and the maximum is 3 (Article V, Sec D.). “The House of Counsellors shall be composed of 200 counsellors chosen in equal numbers from nominations submitted from the twenty World Electoral and Administrative Regions…” The nominations shall come from “teachers and students of universities and colleges and of scientific academies and institutes within each world electoral and administrative region. (Article V, Sec E.)

“The World Executive shall consist of a Presidium of five members, and of an Executive Cabinet of from twenty to thirty members, all of whom shall be members of the World Parliament.” (Article VI, Sec. B.) The powers of the World Executive are purely administrative; there is no veto power. The Executive cabinet shall head the various administrative department of the government. There are presently twenty-eight departments, which include for example Disarmament and War Prevention, Population, Food, Agriculture, Education, and World Financial Administration etc.

The World Financial Administration shall be responsible for the collection of taxes, licenses and fees etc. Among other things, the World Financial Administration shall be responsible for establishing a “Planetary Banking System”, “Planetary Monetary and Credit System” and a “common global currency.” (Article VIII, Sec. G.) Article 8 also details how the World Federation would be broken up into ten Magna-Regions; ten regions is what the Club of Rome called for. The Apostle John spoke of ten regions also in the book of Revelation. John writes:

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.1022
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

Another recommendation of the Club of Rome that has been implemented through World Legislation by the Provisional World Parliament is known as “Bill #2.” It proposes “a new global system of finance and credit.” They refer to this new “international monetary system” as the “New World Economic Order.” This is the exact phrase used by the Club of Rome to describe the same. 1023 These ties to the Club of Rome bring the intentions of the WCPA into suspicion.

The World Judiciary of the World Federation shall be composed of a “World Supreme Court”, a “Collegium of World Judges” and a “Superior Tribunal of the World Supreme Court.” The World Supreme Court shall be composed of eight separate benches each hearing different types of cases. Their shall be both a primary seat for the court and four continental seats (Article IX).

The Enforcement System shall be responsible for the enforcement of the laws of the World Federation. The Enforcement System shall be composed of the Worlds Attorney Generals and The World Police. The World Parliament shall be responsible for the development of “non-military means of enforcement of world law.” Such means could include “Denial of financial credit; denial of material resources and personnel; revocation of licenses, charters, or corporate rights; impounding of equipment; fines and damage payments; performance of work to rectify damages; imprisonment or isolation; and other means appropriate to the specific situations.” (Article X). These enforcement methods come right out of the book of Revelation where the beasts controls the ability to buy and sell. “And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name (Revelation 13:16-17).

The World Ombudsmus has the role of defender of the public. The Ombudsmus protects the civil rights of the people of the World Federation, which are granted under Article 12. The “Bill of Right for the Citizens of Earth” grants similar rights as under the U.S. Constitution with the following exceptions. Militias and other “private armies” or “paramilitary organizations” are prohibited; there is a “Right to family planning and free public assistance to achieve family planning objectives (this is a right to free abortions); and “Freedom of thought and conscience, speech, press, writing, communication, expression, publication, broadcasting, telecasting, and cinema” can be restricted if in the opinion of the government they may incite “violence, armed riot or insurrection.” The restrictions on freedom of thought and speech can easily be used to restrict both political and religious speech that is critical of the world government or contrary to its religion on the grounds that it could cause insurrection.

The Constitution also includes “Directive Principles for the World Government,” which are goals directed at the attainment of “certain other rights for all inhabitants within the Federation of Earth.” Among others these include: “prohibition of the death penalty;” “Free and adequate public health services”; “Free and adequate public education”; and “Social Security”(Article XIII). The prohibition on the death penalty can easily be overturned by a two-thirds vote of the three houses. To achieve these free government services on a worldwide basis, it is obvious that the richer nations will have to pay for the benefits of the poor nations.

The “World Constitution shall be submitted to the nations and people of Earth for
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

ratification.”; it shall be submitted “to the General Assembly of the United Nations Organization and to each national government on Earth.” When ratified the World Constitution shall supersede all national constitutions. Article XVII, Sec. A. (11) states: “By the act of ratifying this Earth Constitution, any provision in the Constitution or Legislation of any country so ratifying, which is contrary to this Earth Constitution, is either repealed or amended to conform with the Constitution for the Federation of Earth.”

There are three Operative Stages to full implementation of the World Government with the third and final stage being the “Full Operative Stage.” We are now in the first stage. “During the second operative stage, all armed forces and para-military forces of the nations which have joined the Federation of Earth shall be completely disarmed. Then after the formation of the Executive Cabinet, “the Presidium shall issue an invitation to the General Assembly of the United Nations Organization and to each of the specialized agencies of the United Nations, as well as to other useful international agencies, to transfer personnel, facilities, equipment, resources and allegiance to the Federation of Earth and to the World Government thereof.”

The “Full Operative Stage” shall be reached when either “eighty percent or more of the nations of Earth comprising at least ninety percent of the population” have ratified the Constitution or “ninety percent of Earth's total population” have ratified the constitution. At this time elections shall be held and “All viable agencies of the United Nations Organization and other viable international agencies established among national governments, together with their personnel, facilities and resources, shall be transferred to the World Government and reconstituted and integrated as may be useful into the organs” (Article XVII).

The Constitution For The Federation Of Earth establishes a worldwide democracy; this is contrary to the United States, which is a Constitutional Republic. The founding fathers were opposed to a democracy. James Madison the fourth president of the U.S. is known as the father of the Constitution. During the debates to ratify the constitution Madison wrote The Federalist Papers. In The Federalist, No. 10 he wrote: “... democracies have ever been spectacles of turbulence and contention; have ever been found incompatible with personal security, or the rights of property; and have in general been as short in their lives as they are violent in their deaths.”

John Adams, America’s second President, stated: “Remember, democracy never lasts long. It soon wastes, exhausts, and murders itself. There never was a democracy yet that did not commit suicide.” Dr. Benjamin Rush was very to the point in his description of a democracy, he said it was the “devil's own government.”

In ABCs of Globalism, Debra Rae writes: “Buzz words such as ‘democracy’ and ‘representation’ are used to impart to Americans what Canadian researcher Carl Teichrib identifies as ‘a skewed sense of reality.’ To globalists, these words apply exclusively to one world elitist rulers.”

Congressman Ron Paul writes: “The Financial New World Order is the creation of an elite system of interconnected governments and bureaucrats, which conspires to tax, regulate, and inflate away the wealth held by the middle class peoples of countries around the world, in the name of global democracy.”

There is a difference of opinion on what separates a democracy from a constitutional republic. In both a democracy and a constitutional republic the people retain the power. In my
opinion the most important difference is in the relative strength of the constitution and law in a republic. In a democracy the desire of the majority (51%) can easily supersede the constitution or law. It’s not much different than mob rule. If the majority thinks that murder is acceptable, they can vote to make it legal. In a constitutional republic the majority cannot easily change the constitution or overturn protected rights.

According to Noah Webster (author of *Webster's Dictionary*) and Dr. Benjamin Rush, the principals of a republican form of government originate from the Bible. The law in the U.S. also has its roots in the Bible. The laws in the Bible do not change and therefore murder cannot be made legal unless the Bible is tossed out as a base of law.

In the United States the process to change the constitution is very difficult and so the majority cannot easily take the rights of minority groups away. An amendment must be approved by two-thirds of both houses of Congress or two-thirds of the states and then approved by three-fourths of the state legislators. This difficulty does not exist under the democracy proposed by the World Constitution.

Under Article 18, an amendment can be made to the World Constitution by a simple “two-thirds majority vote of each of the three Houses of the World Parliament.” This makes the rights of the individual very insecure under the World Constitution. The will of the people through their representatives can easily rule rather than the law. With a simple two-thirds vote a world religion could be established or Christianity could be ruled a public threat. At this time Christianity accounts for about one-third of the earth's population with the rest of the other religions composing the other two-thirds. But this doesn’t tell the whole story because much of Christianity is in favor of a one-world religion. Under a one-world government Christians would be in peril.

The provisional World Parliament is in place and has been in session eight times. All it would take for a world government to be ushered in is for a major worldwide catastrophe to occur. This could be an economic event, a third world war or a limited nuclear war between two or more countries. Under these conditions the nations of the world could hastily ratify the World Constitution.

**Control Of The Media**

It is likely that you have never been exposed to most of the information this chapter and the previous chapter. It is likely that you are in shock! It is likely that you are thinking that it isn’t true because if it were, surely you would have heard about it in the media. I assure you it is true! The reason you haven’t heard about it is because the media is largely controlled by the Illuminati as detailed in the previous chapter. The Illuminati through their front organizations such as the Council on Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission, Bilderbergs and Rhode Scholars control most of America’s major media outlets. In 2003 the CFR alone identified 248 journalists, correspondents, and editors as members. According to Robert Gaylon Ross in his book *Who’s Who of the Elite*, CFR members represent 22 publishers, 48 national magazines, more than 143 local and national newspapers and news services and 55 members are in television broadcasting.

The fact is approximately 90 percent of Americans get the vast majority of their news...
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

from television. Ignoring media control, a 30-minute national news broadcast only provides about 6 to 7 minutes of news. This is after accounting for commercials and other non-news items such as entertainment stories, introductions and goodbyes. This 6 to 7 minutes of actual news is largely controlled by CFR members.

Beginning in the 1950s and lasting until 1984, the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) capped the number of TV stations an individual or corporation could own at seven. Those FCC regulations have been loosened over the last twenty years so that now they have almost no effect. Today a single company is limited to reaching 39 percent of the American TV audience. This has allowed fifteen companies who own 343 television stations to control television in America.

This is only a small part of the picture. Six companies in America virtually control the media. At least four of these six are controlled CFR members. These six companies own: the four largest TV networks; 115 cable stations, 236 radio stations, 73 magazines, 86 book publishers, and the “top 20 Internet news sites.” The four companies who own the four largest TV networks also control “Ninety percent of the top 50 cable TV stations.”

These companies don’t just control news; they control entertainment. In 2002 they fully or partially owned 77.5 percent of all new series, which aired in that year. This is up from 1968 when networks owned 4 percent. These conglomerates own movie studios, recording companies, cable distribution companies and satellites.

The thirty-six largest media holding companies have a virtual lock on the media in America: the combined holdings of only fifteen companies control a total of 343 television stations; seven companies combined control a total of 126 cable stations; seven companies combined control 1,281 radio stations; eighteen companies combined control 1,178 newspapers; eight companies combined control 293 magazines; and eight companies combined control 181 book publishers. These same companies own many of the movie studios, recording companies and TV production companies.

The complicity of the media in the NWO agenda is revealed in a thank you that David Rockefeller gave to press for keeping the content of the Bilderbergs’ meetings secret as reported by The Spotlight. Rockefeller stated:

We are grateful to The Washington Post, The New York Times, Time magazine, and other publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost 40 years.... It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during these years.

Without naming the other publications Rockefeller gives thanks to them also. This special thank you is for keeping silent and for withholding the truth from you and me! What they have concealed is Bilderbergs’ plans for a NWO. Although Rockefeller didn’t identify these other publications, I will. The following members of the Media are identified as Bilderbergs’ members in Who’s Who of the Elite: Norman Podhoretz, Editor-in-Chief of Commentary; William Buckley, Editor-at-Large, National Review, Gerald Piel, former Chairman, Scientific
In a few rare instances those who control the media have made public statements that let their true colors show. Below are four such quotes that have been attributed to the identified media personalities:

- Our job is to give people not what they want, but what we decide they ought to have.
  - Richard Salant, former president of CBS news. 1035

- Truth and news are not the same thing.
  - Katharine Graham, The Washington Post. 1036

- We live in a dirty and dangerous world. There are some things the general public does not need to know, and shouldn't. I believe democracy flourishes when the government can take legitimate steps to keep its secrets and when the press can decide whether to print what it knows.
  - Katharine Graham, The Washington Post. 1037

- We are going to impose OUR AGENDA on the coverage by dealing with issues and subjects that WE choose to deal with.
  - Richard M. Cohan, Senior Producer of CBS political news. 1038

In the July/August 2004 issue of The Washington Monthly, media mogul Ted Turner expressed his concerns about media consolidation. He said that the decisions of large corporations often “run counter to local interests and community values.” He further stated:

Today, the only way for media companies to survive is to own everything up and down the media chain—from broadcast and cable networks to the sitcoms, movies, and news broadcasts you see on those stations; to the production studios that make them; to the cable, satellite, and broadcast systems that bring the programs to your television set; to the Web sites you visit to read about those programs; to the way you log on to the Internet to view those pages. Big media today wants to own the faucet, pipeline, water, and the reservoir. The rain clouds come next….

When media companies dominate their markets, it undercuts our democracy. Justice Hugo Black, in a landmark media-ownership case in 1945, wrote: “The First Amendment rests on the assumption that the widest possible
dissemination of information from diverse and antagonistic sources is essential to
the welfare of the public.”…

No one should underestimate the danger. Big media companies want to
eliminate all ownership limits. With the removal of these limits, immense media
power will pass into the hands of a very few corporations and individuals. 1039

The above admission from Ted Turner is strange since he himself is an insider working to
promote the agenda of the NWO. Although the major media outlets are largely controlled there
are other media outlets such as smaller independent newspapers, magazines and newsletters;
independent book publishers, many books are available on the Internet as e-books; independent
radio talk shows shows many of which are available on the Internet; public access TV; and Internet
news sources. Of course not everything on the Internet is reliable, you must be careful with your
sources but your options are much more broad. The Internet has a wealth of reliable information
that you have difficulty finding anywhere else.

Now that you know the truth about the media, I would recommend that you spend more
time reading or listening to reliable news that will tell you what’s really going on. This may take
some time on your part; you may have to watch less TV and sports. The choice is yours. In the
coming months and years it’s going to be more important than ever to be informed!

In spite of the major media news blackout on the topic of one-world government,
sometimes something truly important slips out. On August 28, 1994, Cokie Roberts made what
would seem to be a slip of the tongue. On ABC’s “This Week with David Brinkley” she made
the casual remark: “Global bankers are really running the world.” 1040 This is a truly important
statement which holds a lot of truth.

Most of the top international banking families are involved in the Illuminati and/or have
senior level executives (i.e. CEO, Chairman, President, Managing Director etc) who are
members of Illuminati front groups. There are at least 182 International Banking Organizations
that have senior level executive in the CFR, TLC, or Bilderbergs. These include various
International Financial Organizations, Commercial Banks and Investment Organizations. 1041
Several of the top 13 Illuminati families identified by Fritz Springmeier in his book The Satanic
Bloodlines are in banking. 1042 Some of these International Banking Organizations with CFR
members as senior level executives include: Bank of America; Bankamerica Corp.; Brown Bros.
Harriman & Co.; Chase Manhattan Bank; Chemical Bank Corp.; Citibank; Citicorp Banking
Corp.; Dillon Read; First Interstate Bancorp; Goldman, Sachs; Kuhn, Loeb & Company; Lazard
Freres (directly affiliated with Rothschild); Lehman Bros; Manufacturers Hanover Trust Corp.;
Morgan Guaranty Trust Co.; National City Bancorp; Nations Bank Corp; and Wells Fargo Bank.
CFR members also have influence and control of financial organizations such as: the European
Bank of Reconstruction & Development; the Export-Import Bank of US; the Federal Reserve
System; the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (World Bank); and the
International Monetary Fund. 1043

The Illuminati is deeply involved in the occult and politics around the world. They have
great influence if not control over both the Democratic and Republican parties in America.
Except for a few exceptions, the Illuminati decides who the Democratic and Republican
candidates for President will be. When a President steps outside their control they use the powers at their disposal to put another man in who will do their bidding. This includes creating scandals to force a President out of office, fixing elections and even assassination. What Cokie failed to reveal was that her and her colleagues and the rest of the media were either complicit or actively involved in concealing the truth from the public and facilitating the Illuminati’s control of politics in America.

Conclusion

Without question, the United Nations was originally envisioned as a one-world government and continues toward that end today. It was Americans who planed and founded the United Nations along with its allies from WW II. These American founders are the ones who originally envisioned the U.N. as a one-world government. The UN Charter was largely written by Americans and accepted by representatives of the allied governments in 1945 at a conference in San Francisco. When ratified by the U.S. Senate, the UN Charter received only two dissenting votes.

The U.N. headquarters is in New York City on an 18-acre track of land donated by John D. Rockefeller, Jr. U.S. contributions to the U.N. make up approximately 22 to 25 percent of the U.N. budget. U.S. contributions to peacekeeping are even higher, approximately 30 percent. In 2002 and 2003, total U.S. contributions were over $3 billion annually. But the U.S. also makes indirect contributions to the U.N.’s peacekeeping efforts out of the Pentagon budget. Between 1995 and 2001 this amounted to approximately $4 billion per year. U.S. contributions are almost 1,400 percent higher than the U.N.’s next largest contributor. The U.N. is very much dependent on U.S. contributions for its very existence.

According to the Heritage Foundation, the U.S. is also the largest contributor to two of the U.N. subsidiary agencies that have the greatest impact on the developing nations of the world. These are the International Monetary Fund and World Bank. They further state that recipients of loans from these agencies do not experience greater economic growth. Rather than contributing to economic growth these two international agencies are purveyors of major economic problems throughout the world.

The U.N. doesn’t even benefit U.S. interest. Of the nonaligned nations (those who are neither aligned with the communist or the West), a majority of the delegates in the General Assembly voted with the communists 85% of the time. In 1987 the U.N. “member nations voted with the U.S. only 18.7% of the time. In fact, on key issues, the U.N. has voted against the United States nearly 85% of the time.”

Herbert W. Titus in Constitutional Analysis of the United Nations writes that since the UN Charter is a Charter and not a treaty it has different constitutional requirements for ratification. “As George Mason observed at the Constitutional Convention in 1787, 'Legislatures have no power to ratify a plan changing the form of government, only 'the people' have such power.'” Therefore, the UN Charter needs to be accepted by the people of the U.S. Titus concludes:

The Charter of the United Nations… is an illegitimate constitution, having
only been submitted to the Untied States Senate for ratification as a treaty. Thus, the Charter of the United Nations, not being a treaty, cannot be made the supreme law of our land by compliance with Article II, Section 2 of Constitution of the United States of America. Therefore, the Charter of the United Nations is neither politically nor legally binding upon the United States of America or upon its people.\textsuperscript{1045}

Since Congress ratified the UN Charter as a treaty, the U.S. Congress and therefore American citizens have increasingly lost control of the U.S. government and seeded their sovereignty to the U.N. Congressman Paul stated before the House:

Since the passage of the United Nations Participation Act…congressional control…has been more theoretical than real. Presidents from Truman to the current President have again and again presented Congress with already-begun military actions, thus forcing Congress's hand to support United States troops or risk the accusation of having put the Nation's servicemen and service women in unnecessary danger. Instead of seeking congressional approval of the use of the United States Armed Forces in service of the United Nations, presidents from Truman to Clinton have used the United Nations Security Council as a substitute for congressional authorization of the deployment of United States Armed Forces in that service.

This transfer of power from Congress to the United Nations has not, however, been limited to the power to make war. Increasingly, Presidents are using the U.N. not only to implement foreign policy in pursuit of international peace, but also domestic policy in pursuit of international, environmental, economic, education, social welfare and human rights policy, both in derogation (undermining) of the legislative prerogatives of Congress and of the 50 State legislatures, and further in derogation (undermining) of the rights of the American people to constitute their own civil order….\textsuperscript{1046}

In 1999, Congressman Ron Paul introduced House Resolution 1146—The American Sovereignty Restoration Act to Congress. H.R. 1146 attempts to resolve the unconstitutional ratification of the UN Charter. It also remedies the loss of sovereignty the U.S. has suffered as a result of U.N. actions and presidential cooperation with the U.N. H.R. 1146 calls for an end to U.S. participation in the U.N., its subsidiary agencies, all its conventions and treaties, and U.N. peacekeeping operations. It prohibits the funding of the U.N., its agencies, its peacekeeping operations and service of U.S. troops under U.N. command. It also: repeals the authorization for U.N. headquarters in New York; repeals authorization for the U.N.’s use of U.S. government facilities; and it repeals Diplomatic Immunity for U.N. officers and employees.\textsuperscript{1047}

Passage of the resolution would most likely bring an end to the U.N. The House did not vote on H.R. 1146 so in 2003 Representative Paul reintroduced the resolution. Fifteen (15) Republicans signed on as cosponsors in 2003 but the resolution has not made it to the floor for a
Chapter 12 - Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO

vote. The resolution was referred to the House Committee on International Relations and has been tied up there.\textsuperscript{1048}

The small number of cosponsors for this very important piece of legislation and the failure of the House of Representatives to bring it to a vote clearly shows where the heart of the U.S. Congress lies. Congress has clearly been presented with the facts that the intentions and purpose of the U.N. is to create a one-world government. They are aware that the U.N. aims to eliminate U.S. sovereignty and the sovereignty of other nations of the world. They are aware of U.N. plans to set aside 50% of the U.S. as preserved wild lands under the Treaty on Biodiversity. They are aware the U.N. has altered the independent finding of scientist because it desires to put a limit on the U.S.’s and other nations use of energy under the Kyoto Protocols. They are aware that the U.N.’s plan on taking away a parents right to raise their children in accordance with their religious beliefs under The Convention for the Rights of the Child. By refusing to vote on and pass H.R. 1146, Congress is saying we concur with and intend to fund the one-world agenda of the United Nations.
Chapter 13

A One World Religious Conspiracy

...all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?... And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

– Revelation 13:3,4,7,8

Christ is the same force as Lucifer.... Lucifer prepares man... for the experience of Christhood.... As we move into a new age... each of us in some way is brought to that point which I term the Luciferic Initiation, the particular doorway through which the individual must pass if he is to come fully into the presence of his light and his wholeness. Lucifer comes to give us the final... Luciferic initiation... that many people now and in the days ahead, will be facing, for it is an initiation into the New Age.

– David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations

The Bible clearly states that not only will there be a one-world government but there will also be a one-world religion. This one-world religion will include all those who have not been saved by the blood of Jesus Christ; this is the official religion of the NWO. This official one-world religion is the religion of Satan himself, the dragon. In Satan’s one-world religion you can believe anything as long as it’s not in the saving blood of Jesus Christ.

Only those who have been saved by the blood of Jesus Christ and whose names are “written in the book of life” shall refuse to worship the beast. They will refuse his mark and they
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

will refuse any participation in his satanic One World Religion (OWR).1050

Many Believers Will Be Deceived

Many who believe they are followers of Jesus will be deceived, they will join Satan’s OWR and they will accept his mark. This is clear is scripture, Jesus himself stated: “For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect” (Matt. 24:24). Jesus indicated that many who professed to be his followers would not enter the kingdom of God because they did not do the will of the Father. If you join the OWR, you will not be doing the will of the Father. Jesus said:

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.1051

These people have been deceived, they thought they were serving God but Jesus says that he never knew them. To know Jesus we must have a personal relationship with him. We can’t have a personal relationship with him without spending time with him. We must spend time in worship, prayer and the study of God's holy word. It is not enough to know someone who knows God; we must know him ourselves. Besides we do not know the secrets of the hearts of men; the man or woman who we admire most may be one of the people whom Jesus was speaking of when he said: “I never knew you”!

The risk is not only that we may place our trust in someone who doesn’t have a personal relationship with Jesus Christ but further that we may put our trust in someone who is purposely trying to deceive us. Those who serve Satan are very diligent in their service. They often join Christian congregations in order to cause division, strife and confusion. They even become teachers, leaders and pastors in order to purposely deceive the people. There are other Christian leaders who have compromised their beliefs after receiving financial sponsorship from the Illuminati. It doesn’t matter that there intentions may have been to further Christ’s kingdom. They have been compromised and their ministries now mix in the satanic doctrines of the Illuminati. Texe Marrs writes in his Power of Prophecy newsletter:

To capture and manipulate the souls of men, the satanic agents have actually bought and sold Christian pretenders—religious puppets—whom they have installed as leaders of scores of ministries, megachurches, seminaries, Bible colleges and other religious organizations and institutions.

The Illuminati overseers have raised up and trained their loyal religious disciples to pretend to be Christians and even to feign an in tense love of Christ. These false ministers and lying prophets are con artists persuasively speaking to
audiences in what appears to be sincere and biblical lingo, all the better to deceive, if it were possible, even the very elect (Matthew 24:20). While they come as angels of light and ministers of righteousness, inside, these deceitful servants of evil are ravenous wolves.

Illuminati minions of Satan have founded many of the world’s largest and best known ministries and groups. The wealthy elite have given their religious puppets the funding and the means to crank up many new religious groups and get them going. In fact, entire new denominations and religions have been founded and are today huge in size, thanks to covert Illuminati assistance.\textsuperscript{1052}

Since most Christians do not diligently study their Bible, they are easily deceived by those who present a counterfeit gospel message. This counterfeit is presented by those that do not truly know or serve Jesus Christ. When I was a child, my younger brother found a counterfeit twenty dollar bill. The counterfeit was almost undetectable. He didn't know he had a counterfeit, he was just playing around. He carefully compared the what turned out to be a counterfeit to the real thing using a magnifying glass. The difference was almost undetectable with a magnifying glass but what a big difference it made. The real thing was worth $20 and the counterfeit was worthless. My brother had gotten the $20 from someone he trusted to have the real thing, either a store or a bank. When he took the counterfeit to the bank, he lost twenty bucks.

This is how the word of God is. We can receive what looks and sounds good from someone we trust, maybe even someone we love, but we don't know if they're giving us counterfeit truth until we compare it to the original found in God's word. If we accept a counterfeit like my brother my brother unknowingly did, we won't have lost twenty bucks, we'll have lost our eternal lives.

To avoid being deceived, we must know the word of God, we must have a personal relationship with Jesus Christ and God the Father and we must be filled with the Holy Spirit. It is the Holy Spirit who will guide us to all truth, will enable us to understand God's word and will show us God's will for our lives.\textsuperscript{1053} The following is a string of text with the author’s commentary that clearly demonstrates from the word of God that we must guard against being deceived by studying God's word for ourselves and developing a personal relationship with him:

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.\textsuperscript{1054} (John 11:25-26)

Jesus Christ is our savior; he is the savior of the world. Those that believe and trust in him and his word shall be saved and shall have eternal life. But more than this, he is our only hope, the only way that we sinful humans might be saved. Below we see that he is the only mediator and no man can approach the Father except through him:

For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (1 Timothy 2:3-5)

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6)

Jesus came to save the lost (Matthew 18:11 and Luke 19:10); he died for all, that all might have eternal life. As was shown above, the acceptance of the saving grace of Jesus Christ is the only way that we can be saved and receive eternal life. Although his death was for the whole world we find that Jesus Christ himself said that there would be few people that find the straight and narrow gate that leads to eternal life:

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. (Matthew 7:13-14)

There is only one way that salvation may be obtained and that is by accepting Jesus Christ as our savior. The Apostle Paul says that it is God's Holy Scripture that tells us what we need to know in order to be saved:

And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2 Timothy 3:15-17)

It is through God’s holy word found in the Bible that we find the instruction that will make us wise and bring us to salvation through Jesus Christ. These words are not fables written by the imaginations of men but all scripture is inspired from God and is beneficial for the purpose of establishing what we should believe, for showing us what is right and for correcting the error of our ways. By following God's holy word we shall be made perfect and our good works will be evidence of this perfection. According to Jesus own words, our good works shall include the keeping of God's Ten Commandments:

If ye love me, keep my commandments....He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. (John 14:15 and 21)

If we love Jesus we will keep his commandments and by implication, those who do not strive to keep the commandments of God do not love him. God’s first and second commandment involved being loyal to him and him alone. We are not to worship any other God but him nor
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

bow down to any graven image (Exodus 20:1-6). In accordance with these commands the Apostle Paul writes that we should not be “unequally yoked together with unbelievers:”

Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? (2 Corinthians 6:14)

This text is most often used to demonstrate that Christians should not wed non-Christians but the text has wider application. The word fellowship comes from the Greek word “metoche,” which literally means “participation” or to participate. Christians are to not to participate in unrighteousness. While we should associate with the unsaved, we shall not participate in their unrighteous acts. While I could easily compile a long list of unrighteous acts, those that are most important come to us from God's Ten Commandments. Chief among these are: we shall not bow down to false gods; we shall not pray to false gods; and therefore, we shall not participate in the worship services of unbelievers. The Apostle Paul writes that it is unbelievers who come into the church and cause division:

Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. (Romans 16:17-18)

The Apostle Paul makes it clear that it is unbelievers (those who do not serve Jesus Christ) that cause division in the Church and cause the faithful to fall. These unbelievers use eloquent speech and words that sound good to deceive the faithful and lead them astray. Paul further states in a letter to Timothy that unbelievers shall cause some to depart from the faith:

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; (1 Timothy 4:1-2)

Now Paul is getting to the crux of the problem. Unbelievers shall be basing their belief system on Satan’s lies. These lies come directly from demonic spirits (seducing spirits) that deceive them. Believers will embrace these lies and depart from the faith. It need not matter whether the faithful are deceived by the unbeliever or the demonic spirits themselves. The effect is the same, eternal death; eternal damnation. This problem will get worse and worse; Paul states: “But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.” (2 Timothy3:13)

The problem is not just the unbeliever but the believers who want to embrace the ways of the world. The Apostle Peter writes: “And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of
whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.” (2 Peter 2:2)

For many who profess to be followers of Jesus Christ, the truths in God's word are viewed as a curse, they speak evil of it and they follow their own destructive (pernicious) ways. Paul further explains that they seek teachers who will tell them what they want to hear:

For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. (2 Timothy 4:3-4)

Those who consider them selves to be good Christians won’t want to hear God’s truth. Their desire is to indulge in their own sinful, worldly and wicked desires. As a result they will seek after Pastors who will tell them what they want to hear. Pastors who know the truth but who will put the truth aside in order to obtain praise, adoration and financial security. They will teach the fairy tales the people want to hear. As if this were not enough, Jesus warned:

Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many….And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. (Matthew 24:4-5 and 11-13)

Jesus warned us that there would be deceivers, men who even claim they are Jesus Christ. He also warned of false prophets, men who make up dreams and claim to hear from God for the purpose of deceiving. There are also those who receive false dreams from Satan and his demons. Satan’s purpose for these deceivers is not only to lead men astray but also to cause people to lose hope in a true living Savior and to cause them to ignore God’s true prophets.

What Is A Prophet

A prophet is an anointing, a calling of God; it is a Spiritual gift. Profits are called to be leaders in the church. This position of leadership is second only to Apostles. A prophet is not something you can choose to be; only God ordains prophets in the church.1056

Prophets are God's messengers; they speak on behalf of God on the earth (2 Chronicles 36:15-16 and 2 Peter 1:20-21). God used prophets in the Old Testament to proclaim Christ's coming (Luke 24:26-27 & 44), to give his commands (Zechariah 1:5-6), to proclaim the scriptures (Luke 24:26-27), to proclaim the future (Isaiah 42:8-9 and Amos 3:7), and to proclaim warnings concerning God's impending judgment (Micah 3:8). God speaks to prophets through dreams, visions and word of knowledge. Occasionally God speaks to a prophet directly.1057

Not everyone who has a dream or vision holds the office of a prophet. God speaks to both believers and unbelievers in dreams and visions. The Corinthians prophesied in their church and Paul instructed them that they should all desire the ability to prophesy (Corinthians 14:1, 24-25, & 31). God says that in the last days he would pour out his spirit on all flesh, all men and
women, young and old and they would have dreams and visions and young men and women will prophesy (Joel 2:28-29 and Acts 2:17). But this does not mean that all will be prophets. King Nebuchadnezzar (of Babylon) and Pharaoh both had prophetic dreams but it is very clear neither of these pagan rulers were prophets of God.\textsuperscript{1058}

The word of God gives us several tests for one who holds the office of prophet. These are:

1. God's prophets are holy men, which is to say they are commandment keepers. They live according to the light given them and give knowledge to God's people. (Luke 1:66-80 and Jeremiah 9-14).

2. The word's God gives a prophet to speak come to pass (Ezekiel 12:25-28). If a prophecy does not come to pass, it was not from God.\textsuperscript{1059} The exception to this is conditional prophecy. Judgment prophecies are conditional. God declares; “If that nation, against whom I have pronounced [judgment], turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.” (Jeremiah 18:8) Nineveh is a perfect example of a city that escaped God's judgment through repentance (see Jonah 3:1-10). When judging if a prophecy has come to pass, once must be careful to remember that prophecy is often not literal. Prophecy must often be interpreted but the interpretation can come only from the author, which is God himself (2 Peter 1:20-21).

3. A prophets message is always in harmony with the word of God; it will never contradict God's word found in the Bible. God will speak to the prophets concerning what he is doing on the earth; he uses them to pronounce his judgments and warnings. These maybe specific judgments not detailed in the Bible, but they are in harmony with God's word. Nevertheless, God will not give them new light that contradicts his word. God declares: “To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.” (Isaiah 8:20)\textsuperscript{1060} God warns that anyone who changes his word, which he conveyed through his prophets shall have their name blotted out of his book of life (Revelation 22:18-19).

4. False prophets declare peace and safety to the wicked. God uses his prophets to declare his judgment upon the wicked who will not obey his voice. In Jeremiah he warns his people not to listen to those who declare peace and safety to the wicked: “Thus saith the L ORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the L ORD. They say still unto them that despise me, The L ORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.... I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.... [they] prophesy lies in my name... they are prophets of the deceit... I am against them that prophesy false dreams... [they] cause my people to err by their lies.” (Jeremiah 23:1, 15-27 & 32)

Do Not Be Deceived

By knowing how to identify true prophets of God, we can also identify false prophets. The Apostle Paul admonishes us not to let any man deceive us: “Let no man deceive you with
vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them.” (Ephesians 5:6-7)

As God's word clearly declares, their are deceivers among us today. They are among our Christian brothers and sisters; they are among our teachers, they are among our Pastors, and there are false prophets among those who proclaim to have received dreams from God. These warnings from God’s holy word are not to make us feel hopeless, they are meant to empower us. I admonish you to take charge of your Christian walk; develop a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. Spend time with him daily in praise and worship, prayer, the study of his word and learn to hear his voice.

Will Baron gives his story of being deceived in his book Deceived By The New Age. Baron became involved in the New Age religion and then was deceived by an angel of light which looked like Jesus Christ but was actually a demonic angel masquerading as an ascended master. Baron writes:

Suddenly, a physical force that I had never felt before seemed to come upon me. Brilliant light filled my whole being, as if my whole body had become an incandescent lamp. I felt and perceived this sphere of light to be encompassing me and permeating every cell of my body. My brain, especially, was flooded with light, as if a thousand-watt bulb had been switched on inside of my head....

Suddenly, a man radiating intense golden-white light stood before me. My first perception was that the mysterious, shining figure looked like Jesus Christ. [I intuitively knew he was Djwhal Khul, the ascended Master].

He appeared to be surrounded by so much brilliance... all I could see was his kingly form surrounded by light... I noticed his curly golden hair resting upon his shoulders. He wore a long white robe. His arms hung at his side, and his feet were hidden by the light that enshrouded his entire being.

Baron became a servant of Satan through this demonic angel. He was later visited by a spirit being claiming to be Jesus. Baron became a deceiver himself has he mixed biblical truths with deceptions which he received from his demonic guide and his New Age teacher. He taught these deception on the boardwalk. He eventually became saved and is now warning people of the deceptions of the New Age and demon spirits who masquerade themselves as angels of light, ascended masters and even Jesus Christ. If you want to protect yourself from being deceived you must know God's word.

Study and Learn God's Word

Hearing God's voice and understanding his word is not a matter of schooling and degrees but of being filled with the Holy Spirit. No scripture or prophecy of God is of any private interpretation. The prophecies of God come through his Holy Spirit and it is the Holy Spirit that gives the interpretation to man. God promises all believers that he will send his Holy Spirit and that the Spirit will give them understanding of the word of God. Sometimes this takes time but as we are faithful and obedient, he is faithful to fulfill his promises. One of these promises is that

345
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

he will send his Holy Spirit who will give us wisdom and understanding.

If we study the Holy Scriptures and allow the Holy Spirit to give us understanding and we seek not our own purposes but the purposes of God, we shall come to unity in the faith. This is God's desire; Paul writes: “That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:” (Ephesians 4:14-15)

It is the witness of deceiving men that leads the children of God to be tossed to and fro with every wind of doctrine; this is why the Apostle John writes: “If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.” (1 John 5:9) Truly God's witness is greater than that of men and we find it in the word of God and it is the Holy Spirit that enables us to understand God's word. The word is Jesus Christ and Jesus and the Holy Spirit are one with the Father, their witness is in perfect harmony and will never lead us astray! John writes further: “For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” (1 John 5:7)

By no means does any of the above suggest that we do not need pastors and teachers. Rather, it emphasis the importance of identifying God's true apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers. These are spiritual gifts from God that are ordained “For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ” (Ephesians 4:12-13). God gave us the key to identifying his true servants, Isaiah writes: “To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.” (Isaiah 8:20)

If a man or woman is a deceiver, a liar and an inventor of fairy tails, the truth will be revealed by the word of God. The only way we can know whether a man or woman is a deceiver or a true servant of God is by knowing the word of God ourselves and checking what they say against God's word. If a man or woman is quoting scripture hold them accountable and ask them for the chapter and verse. If they say God's word says thus and thus and it doesn’t, they are a liar and a deceiver:

For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him…. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. (2 Corinthians 11:4, 13-15)

Paul states yet again that we may know deceivers because their teachings are contrary to the gospel. Paul further states that Satan can be transformed into the likeness of an “angel of light.” Satan’s powers are not restricted to himself but his ministers, the demons of hell, can also
transform themselves as “ministers of righteousness.” These deceptions are happening all around us today. People are being deceived by demonic spirits masquerading as angels of light, deceased love ones or ascended masters. God’s holy word instructs us on how to protect ourselves from these deceptions.

Deceiving Spirits
First lets see what God’s word says about deceased love ones, spirit guides and ascended masters. In each of these cases these spirits claim to be the spirits of people who have died and they have wisdom and/or knowledge to pass on to the people of earth. In some cases this information is intended for a specific person and in others it is intended to be passed on to enlighten the people of earth.

These are all deceiving demonic spirits. God’s holy word clearly states that only God has immortality. God gives the gift of eternal life to those who faithfully follow him but eternal life is different than immortality. Adam and Eve had the gift of eternal life but lost it when they sinned in the Garden of Eden. We have all sinned and as sinners we shall all die as Adam and Eve and everyone since has died (Romans 3:23, Ezekiel 18:20, and Hebrews 9:27). When we are dead, we are buried in the grave or cremated and at that time we cease to exist (Genesis 2:17). The Bible clearly states the dead have no memory, no love, no hatred, and no envy; they do not know anything (Ecclesiastes 9:5-6). They cannot return to their home (Job 7:9-10) and they do not praise God (Psalm 115:17); they are dust in the ground (Genesis 3:19). God’s faithful who have passed away shall remain as dust in the ground until the resurrection when Jesus returns at the end of the tribulation (Daniel 12:2-3).

Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen (1 Timothy 6:15-16). (Emphasis added)

The soul that sinneth, it shall die…( Ezekiel 18:20). (Emphasis added)

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment (Hebrews 9:27).

The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence (Psalm 115:17). (Emphasis added)

For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun (Ecclesiastes 9:5-6). (Emphasis added)
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more. He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more (Job 7:9-10).

In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return (Genesis 3:19). (Emphasis added)

And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. (Daniel 12:2) (Emphasis added)

In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality (1 Corinthians 15:52-53). (Emphasis added)

For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming (1 Corinthians 15:22-23). (Emphasis added)

No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day….Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day (John 6:44, 54). (Emphasis added)

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven (Mark 13:24-27). (Emphasis added)

For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord (1 Thessalonians 4:16-17). (Emphasis added)

If all who have died have no memory, cannot think and cease to exist, then obviously
they cannot bestow wisdom and knowledge on humanity. Those who communicate with spirits claiming to be spirits of the dead are actually communicating with Satan’s demons. This is why God forbids us to contact spirits of the dead and he calls it an abomination.\footnote{1065} This is the strongest condemnation that God gives in the Bible. When he says that something is an abomination, it is extremely disgraceful or disgusting. God commanded Israel to put to death those who were mediums.\footnote{1066} God takes these deceptions very seriously.

The second type of deceiving spirit that is possible to encounter is a demonic spirit that poses as the Holy Spirit or as an angel of light. The Apostle John warns us: “Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God.” John gives us a test to use; he writes:

> Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. (1 John 4:2-3)

The key to this test is that the spirit must confess that Jesus Christ is come; this is the present form of the verb. The original Greek word is “erchomai.” According to The New Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance Of The Bible, “erchomai” is used only in the present tense. Satan freely admits that Jesus Christ came to earth but he won’t admit that he rose from the dead; that he is come. Unfortunately, most Bible translations have used the past tense of come, which is of no help in identifying a deceiving spirit. John reiterates his point again; he writes: “For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.” (2 John 1:7)

Today you don’t have to look far in America to see all the deception the Bible has warned us about. There are deceivers everywhere. There is every type of false religion; people who claim to be Christians are rejecting God’s word and his commandments; pastors are catering to what the people want to hear, they are teaching fairy tales; there are false Christs; there are psychics and mediums in almost every town; and millions of people have their own demonic spirit guide. There is an ecumenical movement; a movement to bring about the worldwide unity of the Christian church. This ecumenical movement has embraced the pagan religions of the world and has rejected the solid Christian foundations found in God’s holy word.

**Satan's Servants Masquerading As Believers**

Many years ago I was listening to a Christian radio talk show called Talk Back With Bob Larson. A man called in and identified himself as a servant of Satan but said that he taught Sunday school at his local church. He said that in the beginning he exclusively relied on the Bible for his teaching. But as he gained the confidence of those in his class he began to twist scripture. He said that he eventually stopped using the Bible altogether and nobody noticed. He said he is now instructing these believers in the doctrines of devils. This is not an isolated case there are deceivers among us and we need to protect ourselves from them by knowing God’s word.
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

The Seven Headed Beast

In order to fully understand the nature and composition of the NWO and OWR, it is necessary to understand the seven headed beast of the book of Revelation. There are three different seven headed beasts depicted in Revelation; each of these provides different insight into the NWO and OWR. It has been previously emphasized that Bible prophecies can have multiple fulfillments, as we shall see, they can also be multidimensional; they can have multiple meanings.

Revelation 12 shows us the spiritual dimension of the beast. In Revelation 12, a seven headed red dragon appears. The dragon has seven crowns, one for each head and ten horns (vs. 3). The dragon represents Satan (vs 10) who is a spiritual authority. The dragon persecutes God's people (makes war on them); this persecution is carried out through the beast who serves Satan's purposes. The crowns on the seven heads show us that the seven heads represent the seven empires that the Bible focuses on that have ruled the world throughout history (see Rev 17:10). These are Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and the NWO to come. The NWO is represented by a head with ten horns because the NWO is divided up into ten kingdoms. The current plans for the NWO devised by both the Club off Rome and the Constitution for Federation of Earth both call for the world to be divided into ten regions. The first six ancient empires did not literally encompass the earth although they represented world empires. In contrast, the NWO will be a literal world empire.

Since the dragon represents the spiritual dimension of the beast, the seven heads may equally represent the seven major spiritual kingdoms of the world. These are the seven major false religions which are ruled by Satan's demons. These are Apostate Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Atheism (including: secular humanists, agnostics and non-religious), Judaism (non-Christian), and Paganism.

Revelation 17 shows us that the NWO (end-time beast) is controlled by one nation which is Babylon. This is symbolized by the harlot who rides the beast: “I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.” (vs. 3) The Harlot has the title “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH” (vs 5). She has accepted the false teachings and doctrines of men—the false religions of the Red Dragon (Rev 12:3)—and is the mother of all who do the same. This especially includes those who accepted apostate Christian teachings. The beast has seven heads representing seven mountains (vs 9). The seven mountains represent the seven continents because this beast controls the whole world. The beast also has ten horns that represent “ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast” (vs 12). These ten kings will rule over the ten divisions of the NWO; they are not independent, “they have on mind and shall give their power and strength unto the beast” (vs 13). The beast is the seventh king or seventh world empire (vs 10).

This seventh...
king is the NWO which the U.S. is now forming.

When John wrote the book of *Revelation* in 60 AD, the five kingdoms of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia and Greece (represented by the five kings) had passed away. The sixth king (Rome) was in power and the seventh king (the NWO) was yet to come. The eighth king who is of the seven and who goes to destruction (vs 11) is the red dragon, Satan.

Satan, the red dragon, had his role in all six of the previous kingdoms as well as the seventh which is coming. This is how the United States, Mystery Babylon, can be the Mother of Harlots (false religions). She has become one with the dragon and since she is one with the dragon, she is also one with all the previous beast kingdoms which have also spawned harlots (false religions).

*Revelation 13* shows us that the NWO beast will rule over all peoples of all religions over the whole earth. The beast is part leopard, part bear and part lion (vs 2). The lion represented Babylon, the bear Medo-Persia and the leopard Greece (see Daniel 7). The NWO shall include the remnants of these empires of the past, which are the people in these geographical areas today. The beast has “seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy” (vs 1). Six of the seven heads represent the six previous world kingdoms. The seventh head has ten horns with ten crowns, this shows that the ten kings within the ten divisions of the NWO shall rule the earth. These won't be ten separate kingdoms because the ten kings will have one mind (Rev 17:13). Each head has the name of “blasphemy” showing that they are governed by false religion (Rev. 13:1). One of the heads was wounded unto death and the wound was healed (Rev 13:3). This represents the Roman empire which was succeeded by the Catholic Church. The head of the Catholic Church was wounded (its authority over nations ended) when the Pope was taken captive by the French military in 1798 and the papal government was abolished. But the wound was healed and the Vatican is now recognized as its own state with worldwide political influence.

The Roman Emperor Constantine was responsible for the Catholic Churches succession of the Roman government. Constantine became Emperor in 306 AD. Constantine is generally regarded as a Christian and a friend to Christians but he was neither. Rome was disintegrating and Constantine, desiring to bring peace to his empire, granted religious freedom to all religions. His was the kind of false religious freedom that will be part and parcel within the NWO. The Dragon (Satan) sought to destroy Christianity by portraying Constantine as a friend. Rather than granting freedom to Christianity, Constantine, knowingly or unknowingly, worked as a satanic agent for its destruction by blending it with paganism.

Under Constantine's leadership the Church replaced the Biblical feast days of the Old Testament with satanic pagan festivals. Every holiday, except Thanksgiving, which we now celebrate has pagan origins. Former satanists, who are now Christians, attest to this fact as well.
as historical writings. The doctrines taught by Jesus Christ and the apostles were blended with the teachings of paganism. The Ten Commandments were changed and Constantine ordered revised copies of the scriptures to be written. Laws were enacted to enforce the changes in God's commandments. Eventually, the Catholic Church persecuted all who would not submit to her authority. Those who remained true to the original teachings of the Bible were persecuted, tortured, sentenced to death and killed as heretics. Pagans and other false religions who did not submit to the authority of the Catholic Church were also killed as heretics.

It is estimated that the Catholic Church killed well over 50 million for their faith in Europe over the centuries known as the Dark Ages. Foxe's Book of Martyrs, first published in Latin in 1554, chronicles the torture and death of tens of thousands at the hands of priests and monks often under orders from the pope. Christians were tortured and killed in the most evil, grotesque ways imaginable and many went to their deaths singing praises to their savior, making confessions of faith, praying for loved ones being left behind or even praying for their executioners. These countless murders are a matter of historical fact.

Many Catholics choose to differ with history. Some claim these deaths are a matter of Protestant fiction. Some claim the murders were all justified and some stand with Pope John Paul II who led several Cardinals and Bishops, on March 12, 2000, in a prayer of confession seeking forgiveness for past church “errors committed by the church's members”. Because of John Paul II's meager, non-specific act of confession, which placed all blame on the church members rather than the church leaders, many Catholics branded him a heretic. This was not because his confession was not genuine enough but because they believe the Catholic Church cannot error, which is to say they believe all the murders done at the hands of the church were justified. Patrick John Pollock is one Catholic who believes the Pope is a heretic and he exposes what he believes to be heretical teachings of John Paul II in “101 Heresies of Anti-Pope John Paul II”. To support his belief that the Catholic Church can't error, Pollock quotes Pope Pius XI, who said: “The Modernists say: the Church has erred.” The Modernist are regarded as heretics and therefore Pollock concludes that anyone who believes the church has erred is a heretic.

Unfortunately, while John Paul II made a meager act of confession, he also canonized (declared to be a saint which Catholics can pray to) Jan Sarkander, a 17-century Jesuit priest who “was the notorious persecutor and murderer of Protestants in the time of the counter-reformation, an Eastern Europe version of the inquisition against Protestants held in western Europe. Sarkander was known for his cruelty and had personally murdered many Protestants.”

Another notorious member of the Church to be bestowed with great honor by John Paul II was Cardinal Alojsije Stepinac, who was beatified. Beatification is one step below sainthood. During World War II (WW II), Stepinac was Archbishop of Zagreb in Croatia. After the war he was convicted of war crimes. Croatia, under the leadership of the Ustashi, was responsible for the murder of 250,000 to 1,000,000 Jews, Serbs, Gypsies and Communists in concentration camps. “Stepinac sat in the Ustashi Parliament which approved the policy of extermination”. In the concentration camps over one million were forcibly converted to the Catholic Church using torture and threat of death. Stepinac went as far as to declare, “Hitler is an envoy of God”; this quote appeared in the Croatian Sentinel on January 1, 1942.

When the Nazi's invaded Croatia, Stepinac blessed the newly arrived Ustashi leadership
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

at his cathedral. Later in that same month, in his Easter address, “he compared the creation of the new fascist state to the resurrection of Christ. In his pastoral letter of April 28th he ordered the clergy and called upon all Catholic people of Croatia and Bosnia to follow their 'Poglavnik' (Fuhrer) Ante Pavelic, for he had seen in Pavelic’s rule ‘God’s hand in action.’”1075

It was under Pavelic that the persecutions and exterminations were carried out. But unfortunately, Stepinac was not the only leader of the Catholic Church implicated in these crimes. “The Catholic Church assisted the Croatian fascists in every aspect of their murderous rule, from open political and financial support, to serving in their military units in every phase of the war, to serving in their government, to participating in arrests, expropriations, deportations, forced conversions and mass murders of racially persecuted peoples. Catholic Priests even served as concentration camp commanders in some of the worst death camps of World War II.” And it was all done with the full knowledge and support of Pope Pius XII and the Vatican.”1076

Catholic scholar, John Cornwell, set upon a quest to vindicate the Pope. He sought and obtained access to secret Vatican records in order to accomplish this purpose but what he found shocked and horrified him. In Hitler's Pope: The Secret History of Pius XII, Cornwell writes:

By the middle of 1997, nearing the end of my research, I found myself in a state I can only describe as moral shock. The material I had gathered, taking the more extensive view of Pacelli's (Pope Pius XII) life, amounted not to an exoneration but to a wider indictment. Spanning Pacelli's career from the beginning of the century, my research told the story of a bid for unprecedented papal power that by 1933 had drawn the Catholic Church into complicity with the darkest forces of the era. I found evidence, moreover, that from an early stage in his career Pacelli betrayed an undeniable antipathy toward the Jews, and that his diplomacy in Germany in the 1930s had resulted in the betrayal of Catholic political associations that might have challenged Hitler's regime and thwarted the Final Solution.1077

Not only was the Catholic Church involved with the Nazi's before and during WW II but after the war. The Vatican was involved in aiding the escape of numerous high-ranking Nazi war criminals, among them Ante Pavelic (fascist leader of wartime Croatia); Adolf Eichmann (architect of the Holocaust); Franz Stangel (the commandant of Treblinka); Eduard Roschmann (the “Butcher of Riga”); SS General Walter Rauff (the inventor of the “mobile” gas chamber); Klaus Barbie (the“Butcher of Lyons”) and thousands of others.1078 This is documented in Unholy Trinity, where attorney John Loftus and investigative reporter Mark Aarons chronicle how “a handful of Vatican officials supplied British Intelligence with a secret network of monasteries and convents used for smuggling Fascist (Nazi) fugitives to the West” including Argentina, Australia, Canada and the U.S.1079 The smuggling took place under the direction of Pope Pius XII and other Vatican officials such as Monsignor Giovanni (later Pope Paul VI). Loftus worked in the Nazi-hunting unit of the U.S. Justice Department and as a result of Aarons' investigative work, Nazi war criminals were prosecuted in Australia. Their evidence includes declassified U.S. intelligence documents and recorded interviews with priests who admit to smuggling Nazi war
The Holy Word of God is clear on who is implicated in another's murderous deeds, it only requires that you bid them “God speed” (2 John 11). The Catholic Church is certainly guilty of much more than this in the atrocities committed during WW II.

It is an oxymoron to say that Christians have persecuted and killed other Christians. True Christians don't murder other Christians. In fact true Christian don't murder anyone (excluding self-defense which is not murder). This is just as true for Protestants who have killed in the name of religion. No one who practices murder shall inherit the kingdom of God (Galatians 5:19-21). Murders can repent and be saved but they must confess their wickedness and turn away from it; it cannot be defended or justified!

The purpose of presenting these facts about those martyred by the Catholic Church is that it is a picture of things to come. Scripture clearly states: “The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done” (Ecclesiastics 1:9). The end-time beast of Revelations 13 and 17 will duplicate the atrocities committed under the Roman Empire and the Roman Catholic Church. The religions of the world will unite, this will include apostate Christianity. True Christianity will be outlawed and God's true followers will be persecuted and killed.

The Image Of The Beast

As was shown above, the beast of Revelation 13 represents a one-world government encompassing all people of every nation and of all religions over the entire earth. The beast does not represent the Catholic Church as is popularly believed, but one of the beasts heads does represent the Roman Empire and the Catholic Church which succeeded it.

The image of the beast is an image of the NWO which encompasses all people of all religions over the entire earth; the exception will be those who refuse to be a part of the OWR because they remain loyal to God (Rev 13:14-15). The OWR will be a blending of all the worlds religions; it will be an image of what Constantine attempted early in the forth century but it will be much more encompassing.

The Lamb Like Beast

The beast who brings about the OWR is the lamb like beast of Revelation 13 which speaks like a dragon (it speaks like Satan). The beast rises out of the earth and not the water like the first beast. The first beast rose up among multitudes of people. The lamb like beast rises up in the wilderness as represented by the earth (Rev 13:11). This is a picture of the United States who rose up in the wilderness of America. The US is represented as a lamb because it was founded by God's people as a Christian nation and Jesus is represented by a lamb. But as it matures it will speak like a dragon and bring about a NWO and OWR; it will establish the mark-of-the-beast and it will persecute God's people just like the first beast (Rev 13:14-17) and cause the world to worship an image of the beast. The two horns most likely represent the U.S. and it's mother nation Great Britain. A horn typically represents an individual king or kingdom (see Daniel 7 & 8; Rev 12, 13 & 17).

Further evidence that the Lamb like beast is the United States is given in Revelation 14.
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

An angel declares that Babylon has fallen and all nations have suffered under the wrath of her fornication. In the next verse another Angel declares a warning to not worship the image of the beast or accept the mark of the beast:

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. (Rev 14:7-12)

Babylon's spiritual fall and the suffering that all nations experience as a result of Babylon's spiritual fornication directly precedes the warning not to worship the image or accept the mark of the beast. This sequence implies a cause and effect. Which is to say that the mark of the beast and the command to worship the beast is a result of Babylon's spiritual fall. This of course means that Babylon forces the world to accept the mark and worship the image of the beast. Revelation 13:11-17 plainly tells us that it is the lamb like beast which forces the earth's inhabitants to worship the image and accept the mark of the beast. Therefore, Babylon and the lamb like beast both represent the same nation which is the United States of America.

True Worship

Someone bowed down is the typical image of someone worshiping their God. Worship involves this act but also much more. Jesus says that “true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth.” “God is a Spirit” and therefore, “they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth” (John 4:23-24). Worshipping God involves showing your adoration, devotion, love and respect to him. It involves serving him. If we want to show our love for our God, we must keep his commandments (John 14:15, 21; 15:10). Jesus said that those who keep the doctrines of men worship him in vain:

This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. (Mark 7:6-8)

When Satan came and tempted Jesus in the wilderness, he offered all to Jesus if he would worship him. Jesus responded: “Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship
the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.” (Luke 4:8) Jesus' response shows that worship involves service.

In Acts we see that worship involves believing God's word. Paul was accused of heresy and responds: “I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets.” (Acts 24:14) In another account Paul was accused of persuading men “to worship God contrary to the law.” (Acts 18:12-13) While this was not true it points out that true worship must be in accordance with God's law.

**Worshiping The Image**

In Romans Paul records how the Israelites worshiped images of their own creation and how “the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.” (Romans 1:18, 21-25) The meaning of holding the truth in unrighteousness is that they didn't worship God according to his law, they didn't keep his law, they didn't write his word and therefore, they did not serve him which is to worship him.

“No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other.” (Matthew 6:24) We cannot serve both the God of heaven and the god of this word, Satan. We must make a choice who to serve. If we try to appease Satan by serving God in accordance with the way that he ordains, we are actually serving Satan and not God. It is Satan's desire to have us serve him by getting us to reject God's law and God's truths. As a high level Satanist, it was Bill Schnoebelen's duty to break at least one of the commandments of God each day. This is how Satan is worshiped. Satanic ceremonies involve breaking the commandments of God. A few of the diabolical elements include: praises to Satan, pledges made to Satan, blood sacrifices, witchcraft, and immoral sex.

The inhabitants of the earth will worship the image of the beast when they obey the laws of the OWR. They will obey laws that are contrary to God's laws. This will seem like no big deal to the world, which includes apostate Christianity. They already don't keep God's commandments. But Satan will be very deceptive with his religious laws; apostate Christians will even think they are serving God by keeping them. Jesus indicated that all shall be deceived except the very elect (Matthew 24:24). Apostate Christians shall even kill the elect of God for not obeying the laws of the OWR and will think they are serving God (John 16:2). The Catholic Church fulfilled this prophecy during the Dark Ages and more recently members of the church were involved in the same acts during WW II; it shall be fulfilled again very soon.

Revelation 13:15 states: “And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.” David Eells, in his excellent book *Hidden Manna For The End Times*, aptly points out how the image of the beast is made to speak. The image of the beast, which is led by the false prophet and encompasses all those who are part of the false OWR who have accepted the mark of the beast, is given the spirit of the beast and this spirit causes them all to speak as the beast. When the members of the Image of the Beast have received the spirit of the beast they shall even kill God's faithful and think they are serving God. Jesus stated: “They
shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.” (John 16:2-3)

The Ecumenical Movement

Jesus' Call To Be One

It was Jesus’ desire that those who had received him as their personal savior would be one; he prayed: “…Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are….I pray not that thou shouldstest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldstest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.” (John 17:11, 15-23) (Emphasis added)

Jesus’ prayer had a condition. His condition was that we as believers would be one with him as he was one with his Father. Jesus was one with his Father in every way: He kept the law of God perfectly and was without sin. He said he didn’t do anything without first seeing that it was his Father's will. He said if you have seen me you have seen the Father (John 14:9).

Therefore, in accordance with the prayer of Jesus Christ, we as believers can only become one with those who are true to the gospel of Jesus Christ. The Apostle Paul writes about this to the Romans, Ephesians and Galatians:

Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus. (Romans 15:5)

And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. (Ephesians 5:11)

But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. (Galatians 1:8-9)

The Antichrist's Ecumenical Movement

The current “ecumenical” movement in America and around the world is not in accordance with what Jesus prayed or with what the Apostle Paul instructed. This is not only apparent in the very movement itself but in the definition of the word “ecumenical”.

357
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

Ecumenical means “of the whole world.” Ecumenical has nothing to do with maintaining the purity of Christ’s teachings. There are two ecumenical movements raging through America and the world. The goal of one movement is to bring the Christian Churches together and the goal of the other is to bring all religions together. The ultimate long-term goal of both these movements is the same, a one-world religion. The ecumenical movement among the Christian Churches is only a stepping-stone to an amalgamation of all the world’s religions as foretold in the book of Revelation. Among Christians the current ecumenical movement includes both Protestants and Catholics.

Former Jesuit professor at the Vatican's Pontifical Biblical Institute, Malachi Martin, writes in his book, *The Keys Of This Blood*, that the current ecumenical movement includes all religions. He says that Catholic involvement began at Vatican II where ecumenism was redefined. He writes:

Cardinal [Bea] organized “ecumenical gatherings” that included not only Roman Catholics and Protestants as usual, but Jews and Muslims as well. In time, as was only logical, Buddhists, Shintoists, animists and a host of other non-Christian and even nonreligious groups would find a place in the poorly and broadly defined new “ecumenism.”... What happened to the Roman Catholic Church in the decades following the Second Vatican Council also happened to the majority of mainline Protestant churches. With partial and self-serving interpretations of Pope Paul's formula as their armor, and the vague wording of the documents produced by the bishops of Vatican II as their justification, new and pointedly secularists heresies swept through Christianity.¹⁰⁸⁴

*Foundation* magazine published an article by Dennis Costella entitled “The One World Church is Coming Together” in their 1998 May-June issue. Dennis writes: “The prophetic events laid out in God's Word for the formation of the one-world mystery Babylon in its three forms (economic, political and religious) are coming together before our very eyes.”¹⁰⁸⁵

Texe Marrs wrote about this ecumenical movement in his December 2004 “Power of Prophecy” newsletter. He writes: “Engineered by the Illuminati and led behind the scenes by the initiates of secret societies, a great religious and social movement is sweeping America. Little understood as yet, even by sincere Christians, this movement threatens to change our world in uncommonly evil ways. It is a movement authored by Satan and executed—that is, put into practice—by his devils, as well as their human counterparts.”¹⁰⁸⁶

Peter Jones, in his book *Capturing the Pagan Mind*, writes: “Paganism in the form of global spiritual unity is now proposed as the future of the church and of global religion. Many religious organizations (the World Council of Churches, the United Religions, the Parliament of the World’s Religions, the Interfaith movement, and other mechanisms) are seriously dedicated to the sole task of bringing about a one-world religious reality.”¹⁰⁸⁷

The coming one-world religion was not just foretold in the Bible but has also been foretold in occult literature by occultists. These occultists knew of the coming one-world religion...
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

from Satan himself because it is his plan. One of these occultists was Alice Bailey, daughter of Madam Blavatsky and founder of Lucifer Publishing (now Lucis Trust). In L’Eglise Éclipsée (The Church in Eclipse), author Les Amis de Christ-Roi writes:

Alice Bailey, Foundress of the Lucifer Trust, the Theosophical and Satanist organization which lies behind UNESCO, predicted in 1919 the appearance of “a Universal Church” of which “the definitive outline will appear toward the end of the century” and which shall keep “the outward appearance amid the mission to strike out at the many vehicles of colloquial ecclesiastical (conventional religious) usage.”... [She writes:]

“There will not be any dissociation between the Universal Church, the Sacred Lodge of all true Masons and the inner circles of the esoteric societies... In this way, the goals and work of the United Nations shall be solidified and a new Church of God, led by all the religions and by all of the spiritual groups, shall put an end to the great heresy of separateness.”

In “The True Basis of Christian Unity,” Charles Reitzel provides a hypothetical situation for the reader to consider and relates it to the question of Christian unity. He starts with Jesus’ command for the disciples to remain in Jerusalem and wait for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, which occurred on the day of Pentecost. He says, what if some of the disciples felt that Jesus’ command need not be taken literally and wanted to wait in Jericho instead. What would be the responsibility of those who took Jesus’ command to wait in Jerusalem literally? Should they stay in Jerusalem as Jesus commanded or go to Jericho for the sake of unity? Reitzel concludes:

If some will refuse to meet on a basis “according to Christ Jesus,” that in no sense constitutes a license for the rest of us to compromise for the sake of peace and meet at Jericho and thus cause all to be out of the way. If we can not have all where God wants them to be, then in His name and for His sake, let us have some right, rather than for the sake of peace to have all wrong.

Reitzel was making this point in regards to Christian unity or ecumenicalism today. Christians cannot compromise the gospel or any other part of God’s truth as revealed in the Bible for the sake of unity. When Christians compromise the gospel message given to us by Jesus Christ, when they forsake the truth that we can only be saved through the grace of Jesus Christ, they cease to be Christians! This is what is happening today!

The Beginnings of the Ecumenical Movement

The modern day ecumenical movement can be credited to the United States with the formation of the Federal Council of Churches in 1908, which later became known as the National Council of Churches (NCC) in 1950. In 1948 the leadership of the Federal/National Council of Churches was responsible for the formation of the World Council of Churches (WCC) in Amsterdam, Holland. We’ll look at this organization later, which is striving for a one-
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

world religion.1090

The advancement of ecumenical unity took a leap forward during the 1980’s with the creation of the “Lima Text.” The Lima Text is the result of dialog sponsored by the WCC between many of the Christian Churches. Through this dialog Christian leaders from many Christian Churches came up with an agreed statement on Baptism, Eucharist and Ministry. Many Christian leaders were willing to compromise what they believed for the sake of unity.

Compromises made within the Lima Text aren’t a matter of salvation but they represent the beginning of a trend. This trend is the acceptance of practices, beliefs and teachings which are contrary to scripture. Today the salvation of many Americans who call themselves Christians is in serious jeopardy because of the acceptance of non-biblical teachings.

The doctrinal differences which exist among the Christian churches vary from minor to very serious, even heretical. These doctrinal differences are the result of four primary causes. Among these four causes are practices, beliefs and/ or teachings within denomination(s) that: 1) go beyond what scripture teaches; 2) are based on a deeper understanding of scripture and/or prophecy; 3) are based on a misinterpretation of scripture and/or prophecy; and 4) have no biblical foundation and are in fact heretical.

Among the doctrinal differences, there are those that are not a matter of salvation and those that are a matter salvation. The compromises made in the Lima Text are generally not a matter of salvation but other doctrinal differences among the churches are. The most important commonly held beliefs among those who are really Christian are:

1. There is only one God, he knows all, he is all powerful, he is perfect, he created the universe and rules the universe today (1 Timothy 2:5; Genesis 1:1; Matthew 5:48). God exists in the form of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit (1 John 5:7, John 10:30, 14:7; Galatians 4:6). God's law is holy, righteous and just (Romans 7:12).
2. We have all broken God's law and are deserving of death (Romans 3:23; 1 John 1:8; Romans 5:12, Genesis 2:17; 6:23; Galatians 3:10-11; James 1:5).
3. Jesus Christ paid the price for our sins with his death on the cross (Matthew 10:28; 1 Timothy 2:6; Colossians 1:19-23). Although he was without sin (Hebrews 4:15, 9:28; 2 Corinthians 5:21), he died the death that we deserve. Through his resurrection from the dead we can have eternal life (John 11:25; Romans 6:5).
4. We are saved by grace through faith in the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour (Ephesians 1:6-2:10; Romans 4:16, 5:2). Although Jesus paid the price for our sins with his death and resurrection, we must make a conscious act to accept him and his saving grace. This is called faith. To have faith in Jesus Christ, one must love him, believe in him and obey him. If we believe him, we believe that he is the son of God, born of a Virgin mother and that his commands are righteous and holy. If we love him, we must keep his commandments (John 14:15, 23; 1 John 2:3-6, 5:2-13). If we truly desire to keep his commandments, we will confess our sins and repent (Luke 24:46-47).1091
5. We are not saved by our works (by good deeds or keeping the commandments), it is a free gift from God. In fact, our righteous works can never change the fact that we have sinned (Ephesians 2:8; Isaiah 64:6; Galatians 2:16; Romans 9:30:33; James 2:10).

If you don't believe these basic tenants of Christianity, you are not Christian. Being
Christian means that you are a follower of Jesus Christ and you can't be a follower of Jesus Christ if you don't believe the things he taught and do the things he commanded us to do. There are many in Christianity today who don't believe what Jesus taught and they refuse to do as he commanded. The ecumenical movement wants to make us all one regardless of the heretical beliefs that exist today.

Heretics In The Church

According to the Barna Group 85% of Americans identify themselves as Christians and 40% classify as born-again Christians. Although the majority of Americans claim to be Christian, few fit the Biblical definition of a true Christian. Barna Research compiled nine questions to access a person's personal religious beliefs. Based on their assessment, only 7% of Americans surveyed fit the definition of what they call an “evangelical” Christian. To be an “evangelical” a person must believe say that “their faith is very important in their life today; believe they have a personal responsibility to share their religious beliefs about Christ with non-Christians; believe that Satan exists; believe that the eternal salvation is possible only through grace, not works; believe that Jesus Christ lived a sinless life on earth; and describe God as the all-knowing, all-powerful, perfect deity who created the universe and still rules it today.” The trouble in America is a majority of people who consider themselves Christian either don't know or don't believe the word of God.

In America, 61% believe that the Holy Spirit doesn't really exist and 52% of born-again Christians hold this same belief. Forty-two percent (42%) of Americans believe Jesus was a sinner, and 39% don't believe that he rose from the dead. Astoundingly, 35% of born-again Christians don't believe Jesus rose from the dead. Eighty-five percent (85%) of Americans and 68 percent of born-again Christians don't believe in absolute moral truth. Eighty-seven percent (87%) of Americans say they don't believe in the Ten Commandments and 60% of Americans said they wouldn't even accept 5 of the commandments. Americas disagree with God that the following are sins:

- Fornication (sex before marriage)—42%.
- Homosexuality or Lesbianism—30%.
- Having an abortion—45%.

“More than half of all adults (54%) believe that if a person is generally good, or does enough good things for others during their life, they will earn a place in Heaven.” Thirty-three percent (33%) of born-again Christians hold the same belief. This means they don't believe in salvation by faith through the grace of Jesus Christ. This belief is exhibited in the fact that 26% of born-again believers don't believe it matters what religion you belong to or practice.


Text that testify that Jesus was sinless include: 1 Peter 1:19; 2:21-22; and 2 Cor 5:20-21.

Some texts which testify of the resurrection include: Matt 28:2-6, 9-10, 16-20; Mark 16:4-6, 9, 12, 14; Luke 24:2-7, 36-43; John 20:4-9, 11-18, 19-20, 26-29; 21:14 Act 1:2-3; and 4:33.

Jesus said the word of God is truth (John 17:17); Jesus is the word made flesh (John 1:1-2, 14); the truth came by Jesus (John 1:17); the truth sets us free (John 8:32); the word shows us the law and the law shall never pass away (Matt 5:18).
beliefs is preached in America.

Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve disciples, the one who betrayed Jesus, was a heretic. Jesus called him the “son of perdition” (John 17:12) which means the son of hell. David Eells makes an important point regarding Judas. During the last supper Jesus said that one of His twelve disciples would betray him. Did the disciples didn't suspect Judas? No, each of them asked, “is it I?” Even after Jesus identified Judas as the traitor, they didn't suspect him. (See Matthew 26:21-25; Mark 14:18-21; John 13:21-30) Eells points out that this shows that their was nothing openly peculiar about Judas' ministry; he must have healed the sick and cast out demons like the others. Mark writes: “And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits... And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.” (Mark 6:7, 13; see also Luke 10:1, 17)

This shows that miracles alone are not a sign of a true believer, they must be in agreement with God's word and his will. In the parable of the wheat and the tares, Jesus showed that His church would contain heretics or as he called them sons of perdition. They would remain together until the harvest which is at the end of the world. At that time the tares would be gathered and thrown into the fire and burned (Matthew 13:24-43). Jesus also said there would be some which He never knew who would claim to prophecy, cast out demons and do other “wonderful works” but he would say “depart from me”:

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. (Matthew 7:21-23)

Heretics In The Pulpit

The word of God is not only very clear that there will be a one-world religion that serves the Anti-Christ, Satan, it is also clear that there will be a great falling away and a great many who profess to be Christians will serve Satan. This falling away will be led by heretical Christian pastors. The word of God calls these pastors deceivers and it says they teach “doctrines of devils”. The following is a compilation of warnings about deceivers from the word of God:

“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron.”

“And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.” At this time men “will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. These “evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.”

“Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

simple. If we identify these deceivers we shall “henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.”

Take heed that ye be not deceived:

for many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. They shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. These deceivers “profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.”

Today these deceivers include many Protestant and Catholic leaders. These men and women are helping to create the one-world religion and one-world government of the Antichrist, Satan. The cooperation of Protestants and Catholics is very critical to the success of the NWO because Christians number over 2 billion and make up 33 percent of the earth's population.

The demonic spirit guide Dwal Kuhl has also spoken of Christian participation in the formation of the one-world religion. Communicating through Alice Bailey in her book The Externalization of the Hierarchy, the demon states that the Christian church will be the “nucleus through which world illumination may be accomplished” this “illumination” is the spreading of false doctrine, “the doctrine of devils”. Bailey writes:

Eventually, there will appear the Church Universal, and its definite outlines will appear towards the end of this century [before 1999]. This Church will be nurtured into activity by the Christ [the anti-Christ] and His disciples... when the true second coming [Satan's appearance as the anti-Christ] has been accomplished. No date for the advent do I set, but the time will not be long. The Christian church, in its many branches, can serve as a St. John the Baptist, as a voice crying in the wilderness, and as a nucleus through which world illumination may be accomplished... Its work is intended to be the holding of a broad platform. The church must show a wide tolerance, and teach no revolutionary doctrines or cling to any reactionary ideas... The prime work of the church is to teach, and teach ceaselessly, preserving the outer appearance in order to reach the many who are accustomed to church usages... the sacraments must be mystically interpreted...

Devils In the Church

Many church leaders are fulfilling the necessary prerequisites for a satanic one-world...
Some Satanists have invaded the church as it is the perfect cover for them. They masquerade as angels of light and gravitate towards positions of leadership in order to have more influence. Because much of what they say is sound doctrinally, they are rarely detected. Most survivors whom I have worked with had satanist parents who were in high positions in churches; many were pastors. (Dr. Fox, Loreda. *The Spiritual and Clinical Dimensions of Multiple Personality Disorder*. Salida, CO: Books of Sangre de Cristo, p. 196.)

A great many resources and witnesses document that many of these Satanist church leaders who have invaded the Christian church come from Freemasonry. Many Masonic sources list church leaders as members. As has been discussed in previous chapters, Freemasons at the highest levels worship Lucifer, Satan. The number of 33rd Degree Masons in the world is very small; yet at least four of America's most well known preachers are alleged to be 33rd Degree Masons. Still others are suspected of being 33rd Degree Masons and one of the worlds best known Evangelists is said to be a Mason.

Jim Shaw is a witness to three prominent Christian leaders being 33rd Degree Masons. Shaw was a 33rd Degree Mason and one of the highest level Masons ever to defect and become a true born-again Christian. Shaw wrote an expose of Freemasonry in a book entitled *The Deadly Deception*. On p.104 of his book, Shaw describes who was present at his initiation into the 33rd Degree. It is important to realize that only Masons who have reached the 33rd Degree could be present at the secret ceremony. Shaw writes: “There were some extremely prominent men there that day including a Scandinavian King, two former presidents of the United States, an internationally prominent evangelist, two other internationally prominent clergymen, and a very high official of the federal government...”.

During the initiation, initiates were instructed to kiss one of four “holy books” upon the altar that represented their religion. The books included, “the Bible, the Koran, the Book of the Law and the Hindu Scriptures” (Masonry is a model for a one-world religion). Everyone present drank wine from a human skull as part of the ceremony. Most importantly, all initiates “swore true allegiance to the Supreme Council of the 33rd Degree, above all other allegiances, and swore never to recognize any other brother as being a member of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry unless he recognized the supreme authority of ‘this Supreme Council’. All those who have achieved the 33rd Degree have sworn the same allegiance to the “Supreme Council”. This allegiance supersedes any allegiance to God, country or family.

There is a spiritual war taking place and at stake is how we shall spend eternity. God wants to give us eternal life and Satan wants us to join him in the lake of fire. Satan uses men
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

and women to deceive people and lead them away from the truth. These deceivers have been deceived themselves. It is clear that Satan's deceivers have infiltrated the church. In order for us to avoid being deceived, it is important that we have a way to identify these heretics who deceive. Our sword in this spiritual battle over truth is the word of God. Isaiah 8:20 states: “To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.” We must use the word of God as our sword to root-out these deceivers.

Deceivers Are Exposed By False Doctrines

Before we go further, I want to be clear; deceivers expose themselves by their false doctrines. It is not a matter of whether they have a good personality, whether they are a good speaker, whether they are popular or whether what they say sounds good. It is a matter of whether what they teach and profess is in complete agreement with scripture. Let me also make it clear that the most effective deceivers use the name of Jesus frequently. The accuracy of their teaching varies. Some deceivers deviate from the scriptures very little and others much more frequently. Jesus gave us free will and we are free to believe as we like but according to Isaiah 8:20, anyone who deviates from the truths taught in scripture, has no light in them. If there is no light in these deceivers, then they certainly cannot be considered Christian.

What are some of the popular false doctrines being taught? Hank Hanegraaff addresses this in his book *Christianity in Crisis* and he does an excellent job. Hank's book deals with the false doctrines in what is called the “Word of faith” movement, which seems to dominates Christian television. You the reader may be a fan of one or more in this movement because of righteous preaching they have done but you may be unaware of the false doctrines they teach. Hank’ book is superbly documented and he supports all his allegations with quotes. The Dean of Southern Evangelical Seminary, Dr. Norman L. Geisler calls this movement “one of the most popular and dangerous cultic groups to ever penetrate the contemporary evangelical church.”

In the introduction to his book Hank writes:

- This book highlights the beliefs of about a dozen of the more influential Faith teachers on the scene today.... Because Faith teachers are part of a movement and not members of a monolithic organization, not every Faith teacher holds to every doctrine examined in this book..... Not everything these teachers espouse is wrong. If these men and women promoted nothing but error, their audience would quickly sink to insignificance....
- This book is focused on the deadly errors of the Faith movement.... This book is not merely about exposing darkness to light; it is about replacing the crisis in Christianity with a Christianity centered in Christ.... I grieve over the spiritual damage that so many have already suffered, and it is my hope that this book may rescue at least some of Christ's sheep from a terrible destiny.

The false doctrines taught by Faith teachers include, among many others: 1) men are gods or can become gods; 2) the divinity and or sovereignty of God and Jesus Christ is placed in question by their teachings; 3) Satan owns the earth and has authority over God on the earth; 4)
we are not redeemed by the cross, we are redeemed by what Jesus did when he went to hell and 5) we can control God by our prayers and, if we have faith, he must give us what we want. These are all completely contrary to scripture, they are lies!

Not everyone identifying themselves with this movement is necessarily a deceiver and not all deceivers are a part of this movement. It is one of many. Another false doctrine that is being put forth by deceivers is that Christianity is but one path to eternal life. This is a key teaching in ecumenism. What Jesus said is quite different, “I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” (John 14:6) In Acts we read: “Neither is there salvation in any other [than Jesus Christ]; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” (Acts 4:12)

If there were other paths to eternal salvation, Jesus would not have had to die. Jesus didn't die just for Christians, he died for all. Christians didn't even exist before Jesus came to earth; Christians exist as a result of Jesus coming to earth. A loving God would never have sacrificed his Son for nothing! Yet, many who call themselves Christians today are teaching there are other paths to heaven and eternal salvation besides Jesus Christ. Consider the example of Reverend Carlton Pearson.

The Reverend Pearson announced on his radio and TV show: “Christ’s mercy is so wide that men and woman of any and all religions, from Hindus and Jews to Buddhists and Moslems, were equally loved and accepted as they are by Jesus. All religious people qualify for heaven, said the pastor, and we must stop trying to change and convert them. Let a Hindu be a good Hindu, a Buddhist a good Buddhist etc.”

Pearson is correct in saying that Jesus loves the people of all religions, he died for everyone but he is wrong in saying that you can go to heaven no matter what your religion. By saying this he makes Jesus out to be a liar and he further makes his death and resurrection of no effect.

Church Leaders Exposed

Sadly Pearson is not alone, the most well known names in the Christian world are making similar statements. Let's consider three individuals as examples. We'll look at the most well known evangelist in the world, the most recognized religious leader in the world and the pastor of the largest church congregation in America.

Billy Graham is the most well known evangelist in the world. In an interview with McCall Magazine in 1978, Graham departed from what he had proclaimed publicly earlier in his career; he stated: “I used to believe that pagans in far-off countries were lost--were going to hell. I no longer believe that. I believe that there are other ways of recognizing the existence of God--through nature, for instance.” Graham's statement is in perfect agreement with Pagans who believe that salvation can be obtained through nature but it is totally contrary to the word of God.

In an interview with Larry King airing on June 26, 2005, Graham was unwilling to judge or condemn false religions or to affirm that salvation can come only through Jesus Christ. King asked: “But what about those faiths -- the Mormons and the others that you mentioned -- believe in Christ. They believe they will meet Christ. What about those like the Jews, the Muslims, who don't believe they...” Graham responded: “That's in God's hands. I can't be the judge.”
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

Graham was also unwilling to say that Islam was evil or that homosexuality was a sin. In regards to Islam King asked: “But -- your [son] Franklin once said, he was very critical of Islam. He called it evil and wicked. How did you react to that?” Graham responded: “Well, he has my [his] views and I have mine. And they are different sometimes. I told him from the very beginning that there would be times when he would have to take his own positions. But he doesn't hold that position now. I think he said it off the cuff somewhere some years ago.” In regards to homosexuality King asked: “But do you think -- you don't think homosexuality -- or do you think it's a choice?” Graham responded: “Well, that's a big debate.” King questioned further: “But if it's not a choice, it can't be a sin. Right?” Graham responded: “Well, maybe. God will make that judgment, not me. I'm not deciding who's a sinner and who is not.”

Graham certainly shouldn't be deciding what's a sin but as a minister of the gospel he should know what God says on the matter. Further, he should be boldly proclaiming what god says. Grahams comment is deceiving in that he seems to indicate that God has not been clear on the matter. It is also in complete alignment with the satanic doctrine of “tolerance”. God says that it is not only a sin but an abomination and that no practicing homosexual shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Before his death, Pope John Paul II was the most well known religious leader in the world. John Paul II's teachings and statements have contradicted scripture and even the very words of Jesus Christ. Below is a compilation quotes and summaries from largely Catholic sources of 28 of his statements, teachings and activities occurring between 1979 and 1995:

Concerning the UN and the NWO John Paul II has stated: “The UN is the supreme forum of peace and justice.” “The New World Order is holy unity” and it “is needed for the world.”

The Bible explicitly counsels the believer not to be unequally yoked with unbelievers (2 Corinthians 6:14) but John Paul II has stated: “All inter-religious marriages are good.” Concerning being unequally yoked in prayer he stated, “Praying with false religions can bring peace.” In 1985 he prayed with animists and sorcerers; with the sorcerers he called out the “spirits”. In 1995 he invited the religious figures from 150 false religions to Assisi, Italy and as reported they all “prayed with one voice to the Lord.”

The word of God tells us that the Holy Spirit leads the believer to all truth, it guides him and makes him holy (sanctifies) and it is only poured out upon those that give their lives to Jesus Christ. But John Paul II has taught, “The Holy Spirit works effectively a common root in all religions;” He further teaches concerning false religions: “Goodness and truth are found in false religions;” “False religions seek the One True God Who saves;” and “The Catholic Church has a bond with false religions.”

According to a Vatican news agency, on June 4, 1999, “At the end of the audience [with Muslims] the Pope bowed to the Muslim holy book, the Koran, presented to him by the delegation and he kissed it as a sign of respect.” Later the Pope prayed to John the Baptist (a dead person with no power to answer prayer) and asked him “to bless Islam.” Earlier in 1994 in Crossing the Threshold of Hope, the Pope had written, “Muslims worship the One True God.”

The Pope has recognized Buddhism as a true religion in statements such as “Buddhism is a great religion” and a “religion of salvation.” In Redemptor Hominis he seemed to indicate we
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

don't need to accept Jesus Christ as our savior in order to become children of God. He said: “for the dignity that each human being HAS REACHED and can continually reach in Christ, namely the dignity of both the grace and divine adoption...”

Although Christ died for all, few have obtained salvation because few have accepted Jesus Christ as Lord and fewer still have accepted his word as true. Jesus stated:

Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. (Matthew 7:13-14)

The Apostle Paul makes it clear that those “without Christ” have “no hope.” They are “dead in their trespasses and sins” and serve Satan, “the prince of the power of the air.” They are “without God.” Paul writes:

And you hath he quickened (made alive), who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air [Satan], the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.… That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. (Eph. 2:1-3 & 12- 13) (Emphasis added)

Joel Osteen is pastor of the largest and fastest growing congregation in America, Lakewood Church in Houston. Lakewood Church reportedly has 30,000 members and recently purchased a basketball stadium that seats 16,000 for a church. His service airs in the “top 25 markets on one of the network stations.” He also does about 20 appearances a year, normally to sold out crowds. He is also author of the best seller, Your Best Life Now: Seven Steps to Living at Your Full Potential. Joel seems to know the truth but in accordance with “tolerance”, he doesn't preach about sin or condemn false religion. In an interview with Larry King, he stated: “It's never been me [preaching hell and damnation]. I've always been an encourager at heart…. But, you know, I just -- I don't believe in that. I don't believe -- maybe it was for a time. But I don't have it in my heart to condemn people. I'm there to encourage them. I see myself more as a coach, as a motivator to help them experience the life God has for us.”

In regards to false religions, King asked Osteen: “What if you're Jewish or Muslim, you don't accept Christ at all?” Osteen responded: “You know, I'm very careful about saying who would and wouldn't go to heaven. I don't know …” King countered: “If you believe you have to believe in Christ? They're wrong, aren't they?” Osteen responded again: “Well, I don't know if I believe they're wrong. I believe here's what the Bible teaches and from the Christian faith this is
what I believe. But I just think that only God with judge a person's heart. I spent a lot of time in India with my father. I don't know all about their religion. But I know they love God. And I don't know. I've seen their sincerity. So I don't know. I know for me, and what the Bible teaches, I want to have a relationship with Jesus.”

King questioned Osteen about abortion and homosexuality; these being key issues relevant to “tolerance”: “How about issues that the church has feelings about? Abortion? Same-sex marriages?” Osteen responded with “tolerance”: “Yeah. You know what, Larry? I don't go there. I just…” King countered: “You have thoughts, though.” Osteen responded again: “I have thoughts. I just, you know, I don't think that a same-sex marriage is the way God intended it to be. I don't think abortion is the best. I think there are other, you know, a better way to live your life. But I'm not going to condemn those people. I tell them all the time our church is open for everybody.” King dug deeper: “You don't call them sinners?” Osteen proclaimed: “I don't.” King questioned further: “Is that a word you don't use?” Osteen responded: “I don't use it. I never thought about it. But I probably don't. But most people already know what they're doing wrong. When I get them to church I want to tell them that you can change. There can be a difference in your life. So I don't go down the road of condemning.”

Jesus came to seek and save the lost (Matthew 18:11); he cannot save the lost unless they know they are lost. He commanded his disciples: “Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.” (Mk 16:15-16) The Apostle Paul tells us that he himself only knew what sin was through the law of God (Romans 7:7). He further says that we are all unrighteous sinners and that the purpose of the law is to prove us guilty. He writes:

As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. (Romans 3:10-20)

If people don't know they are lost, there is no reason to be saved! Therefore, since we are all sinners and the purpose of the law and the word of God is to prove we are condemned and are in need of salvation through the shed blood of Jesus Christ. It is impossible to show love and compassion to lost sinners without pointing out their sin and their need for confession, repentance and the saving grace of Jesus Christ. This must be done with, prayer, love and compassion. It must be done under the guidance of God's Holy Spirit and with full understanding
that repentance and the acceptance of Jesus as Lord and Savior is the work of the Holy Spirit (see John 6:44). We can not convince people on our own, neither can we command them to believe.

In complete opposition to this the Revered Robert Schuller stated in an interview with *Time* magazine: “I don't think anything has been done in the name of Christ that and under the banner of Christianity that has proven more destructive to human personality and, hence, counterproductive to the evangelism enterprise than the often crude, uncouth, and unchristian strategy of attempting to make people aware of their lost and sinful condition.” He reiterated this diabolical contradiction of the message in the word of God in his book, *Self-Esteem: The New Reformation*. He writes: “For once a person believes he is an 'unworthy sinner,' it is doubtful if he can really honestly accept the saving grace God offers in Jesus Christ.”

The Apostle John rights “Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.” (2 John 7-11) John says that not only can we be deceived by false teachers but if we pray for the success of their ministries or contribute to them, we are “partaker of his evil deeds.” If we are guilty of this, we need to confess and repent; “If we confess our sins” Jesus Christ “is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.” (1 John 1:9)

**A False Messiah Has Been Crowned**

Even more astounding than the above apostasy is the crowning of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon as the Messiah and Savior of the Earth. This astounding event took place in Washington D.C. at the Dirksen Senate Office Building and it was attended by many of our nations political and Christian leaders. According to the official brochure for the event, there were 11 members of Congress on the “Host Committee” one former member of Congress and 4 State Senators. Moon's Unification Church estimated that there were 81 members of Congress in attendance at the coronation. Christian leaders were also in attendance; they included: “TBN President Paul Crouch, Reverend Jerry Falwell, Reverend Robert Schuller, Kenneth Copeland, Pat Boone, and many others.”

During the event Moon reportedly declared: “In the context of heaven's providence, I am God's ambassador, sent to earth with His full authority. I am sent to accomplish His command to save the world's 6 billion people, restoring them to heaven with the original goodness in which they were created.” According to Texe Marrs: “After his coronation, the Korean cult leader Moon informed Crouch, Falwell, Schuller, Boone, and the others that whereas Jesus failed on his mission to earth, he, Reverend Moon, had not.”

Moon is not the only one claiming to be Christ, there are many! Based on the following list of people who have claimed to be Christ in the last few years and who have amassed varying number of very loyal follower, many people seem to be much more willing to believe a lie rather than the truth. The following have claimed to be Christ and/or are believed to be Christ by their followers: Charles Manson, Guru Maharaja Ji (Divine Light Mission), Jim Jones (Peoples Temple), Maharishi Mahesh Yogi (Transcendental Meditation), The Dalai Lama (Tibet), Lord Maitreya (New Age Guru), David Koresh (Branch Davidians), L. Ron Hubbard (Scientology),
Sergei Torop known as “Vissarion” (Siberia), Marshall Applewhite known as “Doe” (Heavens Gate UFO Cult), and Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson (former leader of Lubavitch movement). In addition to these, each year thousands show up in Jerusalem claiming to be Christ. While these are tragic, it seems even more tragic that many professing to be Christian are claiming to be gods.

Made In The Image of God

God declares in Genesis that he created man in his own image (Genesis 1:26-27). What did he mean by this? It is clear from the text that he wasn't talking about his physical image because the text specifically includes both men and women; it states: “God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them” (Genesis 1:27). It is also clear from scripture that God did not make man divine. The word of God clearly states that “there is one God; and there is none other but he” (Mark 12:32). The word of God isn't specific about what Godly traits were given to us but we can make presumptions of what they were by examining the traits of God as described in scripture.

There are three specific traits of God that I feel are most important. 1) God is love (1 John 4:8) and he gave us the capacity to love. 2) God desires our love and he gave us the desire to be loved. Our desire to be loved is so great that an infant will die without love and many thousands commit suicide each year because they don't feel loved. 3) God has free will and he gave us free will. We can love God, obey him and serve him or we can choose to serve his adversary Satan who is the father of lies and a murderer (John 8:44) who seeks our destruction. The choice is totally and completely ours!

In America many deceivers are perverting the account in Genesis of how we were made in the image of God. They are teaching we are gods. An example of one of these is Kenneth Copeland; he states: “God's reason for creating Adam was His desire to reproduce Himself.... He was not a little like God. He was not almost like God. He was not subordinate to God even.” Copeland teaches Adam was God but he is not alone; Hank Hanegraaff astutely points out in his very excellent book Christianity In Crisis that Kenneth Hagin, Morris Cerullo and Charles Capps among others have made similar statements. Charles Capps writes: “God duplicated Himself in kind!.. Adam was an exact duplication of God's kind!”

Unfortunately, the blasphemy doesn't end with Adam. Deceivers who call themselves Christians are also teaching that they are gods and they are teaching their followers to make the same claim. Some popular preachers are claiming God's title the “I AM” for themselves and instructing others to make the same declaration. When God sent Moses to free the Israelites in Egypt, Moses asked God, if the Israelites ask what your name is, what shall I tell them? God responded, “I Am That I Am: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.” (Ex 3:13-14) Among the deceivers wrongfully using the title the “I AM” are Kenneth Copeland, Robert Schuller and Benny Hinn.

The blasphemous teaching that we are gods comes from New Age and pagan teachings.

Note: If one reads Psalm 82 and ignores the rest of scripture and takes the text out of context, it is possible to come to the mistaken conclusion that men are gods. The texts in question state: “God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.... I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of
Examples of these teachings can be found in the writings of M. Scott Peck, a New Age psychologist popular among both New Agers and Christians and Margot Adler, a “well-known” witch. In his book, *The Road Less Traveled*, M. Scott Peck writes: “God wants us to become Himself (or Herself or Itself). We are growing toward godhood. God is the goal of evolution.” Margot Adler disagrees, she believes we’ve already reached godhood. In her book *Drawing Down the Moon* she quotes from the *Whole Earth Catalog* and writes: “We are as gods and might as well get good at it.”

These are just two of an almost inexhaustible source from New Age and pagan teachings but sadly popular Christian teachers are teaching the same heretical and blasphemous doctrines.

The late Kenneth Hagin taught: “Man... was created on terms of equality with God, and he could stand in God's presence without any consciousness of inferiority.... God has made us as much like Himself as possible.... He made us the same class of being that He is Himself... Man lived in the realm of God. He lived on terms equal with God.... [T]he believer is called Christ... That's who we are; we're Christ!”

This is appalling! Jesus is the Christ (the Messiah, the anointed one) and there is only one Christ. But other popular deceivers who call themselves Christians have similar heretical and blasphemous teachings. Consider the following examples:

[Adam] was the copy, looked just like [God]. If you stood Adam upside God, they look exactly alike. If you stood Jesus and Adam side-by-side, they would look and sound exactly alike. (Kenneth Copeland, *The Authority of the Believer IV*, audiotape, 1987.)

You don't have a god in you, you are one. (Kenneth Copeland, *The Force of Love*, audiotape, 1987.)

I am a “little messiah” walking on earth. (Benny Hinn, TBN “Praise-a-Thon,” Nov. 6, 1990.)

You're not looking at Morris Cerullo—you're looking at God. You're looking at Jesus.

Even the Mormon's, who believe that they will become gods after the resurrection, have identified these men as heretics. Stephen E. Robinson, a Mormon scholar, writes: “Now, in fact, the Latter-day Saints [i.e., the Mormon church] would not agree with the doctrine of deification as understood by most of these evangelists, for in the LDS view we receive the full divine
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

inheritance only through the atonement of Christ and only after a glorious resurrection.**1136

In essence by claiming themselves to be equal with God, these deceivers have not only attempted to elevate themselves, they have also demoted God and elevated Lucifer (Satan). The Bible teaches that we humans were created a little lower than the angels.1137 Lucifer (Satan) was “the anointed cherub” (a leader among the angels).1138 In accordance with these Biblical truths, if we are equal to God (as these deceivers proclaim) and we were created lower than the angels, then God is lower than the angels. If God is lower than the angels then Satan (Lucifer) rules over God. This is just what 33rd Degree Masons, New Agers and other pagans believe.

The word of God clearly declares that God owns the earth and everything and everyone in it: “The earth is the LORD’S, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein” (Psalm 24:1).” In spite of what the word of God says, Kenneth Copeland says that Satan owns the earth. This is just one example of how he and others have elevated Satan; he states:

God's on the outside looking in. He doesn't have any legal entrée into the earth. The thing don't belong to Him. You see how sassy the Devil was in the presence of God in the book of Job? God said, Where have you been? Wasn't any of God's business. He [Satan] didn't even have to answer if he didn't want to.... God didn't argue with him a bit! You see, this is the position that God's been in.... Might say, “Well, if God's running things He's doing a lousy job of it.” He hadn't been running 'em, except when He's just got, you know, a little bit of a chance.

(Kenneth Copeland, “Image of God In You III,” audiotape, 1989.)1139

Joseph Good used to have two programs that aired on TBN a combined total of four times a week. Good denies both the deity of Jesus an the trinity. He was careful of what he said on the air but in his seminars he freely shared his beliefs. In a 1992 seminar he stated: “But in being made flesh, he was a man. Totally a man… Yeshua (Jesus) we do not see as being God when he walked here on earth. We see him as a man. A man anointed by God, sent by God to perform a function. Now in his resurrection, we do not see him as God. We see him as a man anointed by God and that has been restored back to what man was intended to be.” He has also stated: “I believed in the Trinity, now obviously I don’t.”1140

If you are going to receive Jesus as your savior, it must be the Jesus revealed in the Bible; it cannot be some mythical Jesus of mans own invention. The Bible tells us that Jesus, the Messiah, is the word made flesh, he is the creator, the alpha and omega, the beginning and the end, he is God and he, the Father and the Holy Spirit are one. If you believe in some Jesus who wasn't God, you are deceived! The Bible clearly pronounces a curse on anyone who preaches another gospel:

I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. 
(Galatians 1:6-9)

American Heresy Is Going to The Ends of The Earth

The Trinity Broadcast Network (TBN), headed by Paul Crouch is the largest Christian television network in the world. It has over 1,000 stations and is reportedly worth an estimated $2 billion. TBN, through its network of stations and through satellites, broadcasts Christian programming to most of the world. In his own word's Paul Crouch calls TBN “the MOST POWERFUL VOICE in the history of the WORLD.” The question is whether it is a voice for good or evil? Unfortunately, the network is the platform for the heretical teachings of the “Word of Faith” movement. TBN has been a platform for everyone of the heretical teachers mentioned above and many others with the exception of the Pope. (If you would like to verify the above quotes or obtain further quotes, check the Internet sources listed in the endnotes.)

One might try to defend TBN by saying that they are a business and can't discriminate but that would be no where near the truth. Paul Crouch is closest to those who are spreading heretical teachings. “[F]or example, Paul Crouch sent a financial supporter a letter in which he wrote: Leaders at CRI (Christian Research Institute) know very well that the people you have mentioned such as Benny Hinn, Dwight Thompson, and others are not in any sense preaching error.” Crouch is either terribly deceived or a liar. He often has invited guests on TBN's “Praise the Lord” program that have preached heresy and Crouch himself has made many heretical statements.

During TBN's “Praise the Lord” program on February 5, 1986, Crouch said to Kenneth Copeland: “Somebody said—I don't know who said it—but they claim that you Faith teachers declare that we are gods. You're a god. I'm a god. Small 'g' now, but we are the gods of this world. . . . Well, are you a god--small 'g'?" In response, Jan Crouch, speaking to Copeland, excitedly exclaimed: “He's gonna say, 'Yes.' I love it.” Later that same year on July 7, during TBN's “Praise the Lord” program Crouch said:

He [God] doesn't even draw a distinction between Himself and us. . . . You know what else that's settled, then, tonight? This hue and cry and controversy that has been spawned by the Devil to try and bring dissension within the body of Christ that we are gods. I am a little god! . . . I have His name. I'm one with Him. I'm in covenant relation. I am a little god! Critics, be gone!

It is not surprising that Crouch would permit doctrinal errors on his TBN network and possess them himself when one considers that he has repeatedly referred to church doctrine as “doo-doo.” He has said this in statements such as: “Let Him (God) sort out all this doctrinal doo-doo, I don’t care about it.” Doo-doo is a polite way of saying “bull-crap” or even worse. The Greek word translated “doctrine” literally means instruction; it can refer to heretical instruction or the instructions of Christ. The Apostle John wrote: “Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God” (2 John 9). Referring to his instructions, Jesus stated: “My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.” Jesus was stating that the doctrines he taught
were from his Father and John wrote that whoever hath not these doctrines, hath not God. So therefore, since Crouch didn't state he was referring to heretical doctrines we must assume that he was referring to Christ's Biblical instruction when he figuratively said: “bull-crap,” I don’t care about doctrines. In fairness, Crouch may well defend his statement, saying that it was not meant that way but that's the way it came out and his actions would support such an attitude.

It is no little matter to possess and teach serious doctrinal errors; John said they have not God. The Apostle Paul instructed Timothy to warn the brethren to “teach no other doctrine” (1 Timothy 1:3). He instructed the Romans: “mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them” (Romans 16:17).

If our brothers are in serious doctrinal error, the word of God clearly says, they know not God and henceforth it follows that they are lost. In order to show the love of Christ we must point out this error. This is the example that the Apostles set. Much of the New Testament are letters to churches correcting doctrinal error. Paul even corrected the Apostle Peter who was being hypocritical (Galatians 2:11-21).

Jesus gave a set of rules to follow when confronting a brother. He said we are first to go to them in private. If they don't listen, we are to confront the brother with two or three witnesses and if he still doesn't listen, the matter is to be taken to the church. If he doesn't listen to the church, he is to be considered a heathen (Matthew 18:15-17). Paul Crouch has been confronted in love by a great many Christian brothers. According to scripture, he is to be regarded a heathen because he has refused to listen!

Hank Hanegraaff met with Crouch to try and convince Crouch of how the “Faith movement compromises Christian doctrine.” Shortly after their meeting, Crouch blew-up on camera. He declared on television: “If you want to criticize Ken Copeland for his preaching on faith, or Dad Hagin, get out of my life! I don't even want to talk to you or hear you. I don't want to see your ugly face. Get out of my face, in Jesus' name.”

The world doesn't need the kind of faith of Copeland and Hagin who both claim to be gods. While Copland claims to be a God, he says “Satan conquered Jesus on the Cross” and God is the biggest failure in the world. In his own words: “I was shocked when I found out who the biggest failure in the Bible actually is.... The biggest one in the whole Bible is God....” Copeland is heretic leading people to destruction.

The following is another response Crouch gave to criticism during a TBN “Praise-a-thon” on April 2, 1991:

...that old rotten Sanhedrin crowd, twice dead, plucked up by the roots... they're damned and on their way to hell and I don't think there's any redemption for them... the hypocrites, the heresy hunters that want to find a little mote of illegal doctrine in some Christian's eyes... when they've got a whole forest in their own lives...

To hell with you! Get out of my life! Get out of my way!... I say get out of God's way! Quit blocking God's bridges or God's going to shoot you if I don't.... I don't even want to even talk to you or hear you! I don't want to see your ugly face!
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

Crouch and the rest of the of those in the “Word of Faith” movement and many others are preaching a prosperity doctrine. Now I don't doubt that God wants to bless us but first on his list of blessings is that he wants us to have is eternal life. For most of us, wealth is something that stands in the way of salvation and eternal life. Jesus said you can't serve both God and wealth (Matthew 6:24 and Luke 16:9-13). We are to put our trust in him who promised to supply all our needs (Matt 6:19-24, Phil 4:19); the problem is, most of us want much more than we need. The natural tenancy of a rich man is to store up his riches and trust in his riches rather than to trust in God; this leads to destruction as Jesus described in the “Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus” and the “Parable of the Rich Fool.”

Jesus made it clear that it is very difficult for the rich to obtain salvation; he said: “It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.” (Matthew 19:24) The “eye of a needle” was a small guarded gate used during the night for entrance into walled cities. A camel would have to crawl on its belly to get through the gate. It was not impossible for a camel to enter but it was very difficult.

Paul instructed Timothy: “Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy” (1 Timothy 6:17). He further wrote:

But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. (1 Tim 6:6-12)

In contrast to the word of God, during fund raisers, Crouch and others have said that Jesus was rich but Jesus said he was poor; he didn't even have a place to sleep (Matthew 8:20; Luke 9:58). Crouch has said if you give to TBN, God will bless you, even make you rich. The *L.A. Times* reported Crouch telling his viewers “He'll give you thousands, hundreds of thousands... He'll give millions and billions of dollars.” What Crouch fails to mentions to the viewers is how rich he is getting from their donations. The *L.A. Times* reported that the combined income of he and his wife, Jan, was $764,700. They also have company perks “including a TBN-owned jet and 30 homes across the country, among them a pair of Newport Beach mansions and a ranch in Texas.” They beg the poor to give their last dollar while they live in luxury and while TBN has a $60 million surplus each year.

If the promise of riches aren't effective, Crouch has other tactics. In 1992 he indicated that people could save themselves (purchase their salvation) by contributing to TBN he said: “If
you're broke, if you're at your wit's end, if you're out of a job, out of work, let me tell ya. Not only are we gonna bless the world and preach Christ to millions and the multitudes around the world, but you can be saved, yourself, by planting seed in this fertile soil called TBN.”

Some may very well suggest that Crouch didn't mean you could purchase salvation but on August 4, 1997 he said, “If you have been healed or saved or blessed through TBN and have not contributed... you are robbing God and will lose your reward in heaven.” Crouch has totally misrepresents the word of God, the word states: “For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” (Ephesians 2:8-10) Salvation is a free gift that is based on our faith in Jesus Christ.

The word of God is clear that tithes and offerings are ordained by God and part of our Christian walk but these are to be given to the poor and to the work of the true Church administered by God's faithful and not to deceivers and heretics. The Apostle John gives us a stern warning about supporting deceivers. If we support them, “we are partakers in their evil deeds” and by implication, their sins are upon us. John writes:

Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds. (2 John 9-11)

In 1997 Crouch was again spewing hatred against those that provided opposition to TBN. He stated: “God, we proclaim death to anything or anyone that will lift a hand against this network and this ministry that belongs to You, God. It is Your work, it is Your idea, it is Your property, it is Your airwaves, it is Your world, and we proclaim death to anything that would stand in the way of God's great voice of proclamation to the whole world. In the Name of Jesus, and all the people said Amen!” Crouch is acting totally contrary to the gospel preached by Christ. Jesus instructed us: “Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven.”(Matthew 5:44-45) We must pray that those who are in serious doctrinal error. We should pray that they would be convicted of their error, that their minds would be renewed, that the Spirit of God would guide them to all truth and that they would come to the true saving grace of Jesus Christ. Amen!

Let Us Hold-Fast To The Truths of the Gospel

The Christian Church has slipped into apostasy. We must hold-fast to the truths of the gospel, primarily: 1) There is only one God, he is all loving, he is all powerful, he knows all, he is perfect, he created the universe and rules the universe today. He exists in the form of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. 2) God's law is holy, righteous and just. 3) We are all sinners deserving of death. 4) Jesus Christ paid the price for our sins on the cross; he died for us. He is
the way the truth and the life. Eternal life is only available through him! 5) Through the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ we might have eternal life in heaven if we accept his saving grace through faith. 6) If we love Jesus, we must do our best to keep his commandments. We must confess our sins and be truly repentant. 7) We are not saved by our works (by good deeds or keeping the commandments), it is a free gift from God. These are the Fundamental truth of the gospel. Dennis Costella writes concerning Fundamentalism in *Foundation* magazine:

A Bible-believing *Fundamentalist*, in the historic definition of the term, is one who not only possesses a Spirit-wrought conviction about the inerrancy and the absolute authority of the Bible but also earnestly contends for that Faith once delivered to the saints. The Fundamentalist separates from any who deny, disregard or flagrantly disobey God's infallible Word. Heeding the doctrine of separation from error is essential for the believer who desires to be a clean vessel for the Lord's use (2 Timothy 2:15-21). A true Fundamentalist is rare, and sadly becoming more so with each passing day, but God demands a militant stand for the Faith from His allegiance servants and soldiers of Jesus Christ.

The World Council of Churches (WCC) and the National Council of Christian Churches of Christ in the USA (NCC) are the more traditional proponents of visible unity among “all of God's children.” But more recently, the Promise Keepers, the interfaith and interdenominational prayer movements, the ecumenical programs of the Roman Catholic Church, the Charismatic movement and most evangelical groups likewise parrot the need to tear down denominational and traditional walls and come together in unity.1157

Babylon means confusion. In the United States there is much religious confusion both among Christians and non-Christians alike. As demonstrated above, the deceivers which God plainly warned us about are not confined to some dark alley or to some cult leaders compound, they're among the most well known names in America and the world. They're on both secular and Christian television networks such as TBN. The worst of these deceivers can be seen several times a week and some several times a day. If you want to be free of these deceptions, if it is your desire to hold fast to the Fundamental doctrines of the word of God, you must personally learn the word of God by studying it for yourself. Most preferably, you should engage in consistent daily study.

The word of God states: “For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.... If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.” (1 John 5:7 & 9) The fact that the witness of God is greater than the witness of men needs no explanation. Each of us can have the witness of God when we study God's word. When we study the word, the Holy Spirit will come to us and give us understanding.1158 This is an encounter with God himself for the Holy Spirit is God.

Let us come out of Babylon (religious confusion) and leave a sin filled life behind us! Let us not listen to heretical deceivers! Let us not partake of false doctrine, of heresy and of the
movement for a one-world religion. Let us be Fundamentalist and hold fast to the teachings of Jesus Christ as found in the Holy Bible. Jesus instructed us: "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." (Matthew 7:13-14) Let us all be among the few that find the narrow way!

But while we remain true to Jesus and his instructions, let us not be ignorant of the plans of our adversary, Satan. Satan’s effort to bring about a one-world religion and essentially bring an end to Christianity is being largely financed by American non-profit foundations. Many researchers allege that both the ministry of Billy Graham and Paul Crouch's TBN were launched by funding from foundations. According to Janet Moser, author of *Heeding Bible Prophecy*, a trust fund was set up by J.P. Morgan to unite the Christian denominations. While American foundations provide the financing, the Illuminati has provided the leadership. The organizations that are most influential in the effort to unite the religions of the world are the United Nations, the World Council of Churches the Parliament of Worlds Religions and the United Religions Initiative. Let us take a brief look at these organizations.

**United Nations and the Occult**

The United Nations is strongly influenced by religion, more specifically the occult. Given that the U.N. was originally envisioned as a vehicle to bring about a one-world government, it is not surprising that it also is involved in plans to bring about a one-world religion as well. Ben Rast, in his article, “The New Age Influence At The United Nations,” writes: “In researching this article, I have become convinced that influential powers at the United Nations are now paving the way for the Antichrist.” The Antichrist influence at the U.N. Can easily be seen in the U.N. Meditation room.

**The UN Meditation Room**

The United Nations is the planned mechanism for ushering in the NWO. The meditation room in the U.N. is a place of much occult activity. The room itself is 33 feet long and tapers inward replicating a pyramid with the capstone missing. Because of the limitations of the space, the pyramid is laying on its side with the two walls forming the pyramidal shape. This geometric shape is known as a trapezoid; Satanists believe this shape to be the most conducive for facilitating the manifestation of demonic spirits. The meditation room also contains “an abstract mural on the front wall, which is full of witchcraft symbols” and a large black magnetite stone alter in the middle of the room. Its size seems to signify that it is very significant. It weighs exactly 6.5 tons or 13,000 pounds; it is “the largest natural piece of magnetite ever mined.” According to Dag Hammarskjöld, who designed the UN meditation room, the black stone “is dedicated to the God whom man worships under many names and in many forms.” This god who man worships under many names and forms in no god at all but rather Satan himself.

The room also has its own Hindu Guru who teaches that the number “666” is a holy number. Of course, Revelation 13:18 tell us that the number “666” is the “number of the beast.” David Meyer, a former witch who is now saved by the blood of Jesus Christ, wrote about
visiting the meditation room in 1999; he stated:

Two weeks ago, I was in the United Nations while on my seventh trip to New York City. I stood in the meditation room, which contains Satan's altar.... The black stone block has a certain kind of magnetism about it, and when I walked into the room with my praying wife, I could sense the intense presence of an evil force beyond description. This is where the world leaders and Illuminati masterminds go to meditate, which is why it is open to the public only in the mornings. Once the sun moves from ante meridian to post meridian only the adept in witchcraft are allowed into that room, for that is witchcraft doctrine regarding meditation. As the sun gives way to waning light and the female power of the moon goddess, the meditation room at the UN becomes off-limits to what they call the “profane”.

United Nations and Ecumenism

The black stone altar in the U.N. Meditation room “dedicated to the God whom man worships under many names and in many forms” is a symbol of the U.N. Dedication to the ecumenical movement, which is guided by Satan's demons. The U.N. is strongly influenced by a demonic spirit known as Djwhal Khul or the Tibetan Master. This is the same spirit that guided Alice Bailey, founder of Lucis Trust (formerly Lucifer Publishing). Lucis Trust has non-governmental organization (NGO) status with the U.N.; its office was formerly located in the U.N. Another U.N. NGO that is guided by Djwhal Khul is the Aquarian Age Community (AAC) their office is currently located in the U.N. Both Lucis Trust and AAC “provide assistance, advice, and counseling to the U.N. officials and staff.” Robert Muller, former Associate Secretary General of the United Nations, also claims Djwhal Khul as his spirit guide. Of its involvement with the U.N., the website of the AAC states:

We have an informal network at the UN, a humanity underground. It consists of those who are committed, aware, and striving to bring the New World to birth. It consists of people in high places and in low-of the patient secretary who has been 30 years with the UN, but lives with the vision and the spirit; of the professionals, and undersecretaries and heads of departments who are acting out the imperatives that their own inner vision gives them. Some few are conscious of the sources of their inspiration; most are not. They are the Karma Yogis of our time-those whose path of spirituality is to achieve through doing-to grow through serving. They are found not only in the secretariat but also in the delegations to the UN, among the diplomats and their staffs, and also among folks like us, representatives of non-governmental organizations around the UN.

The AAC is a New Age organization that follows the teachings Madam Blavatsky, mother of the modern New Age Movement. This New Age philosophy often incorporates words, phrases and teachings that sound Christian but have a totally different meaning. They believe
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

that we humans are divine; we are gods. There teachings come almost exclusively from their spirit guides who are actually demonic spirits masquerading as ascended masters. They practice meditation and astral projection. The AAC regular conducts meetings within the U.N. where New Age spirituality in one of the topics of discussion. Meetings are opened with New Age meditation. The AAC’s mission statement reveals two important purposes for which the AAC is involved with the U.N. The first is to “promote the work of the United Nations as it seeks to uplift and improve life on our planet”. The second is more revealing, it is to “cooperate and collaborate with the worldwide community that is actively preparing the way for the reappearance of the World-Teacher – the Chrsted (Anointed) One, the true Aquarian.”

When the AAC or other New Agers refer to the Christ, they are not referring to Jesus Christ of the Bible. The Bible has another name for their Christ; he is called the Antichrist, Satan. This is very easy to see once you read some of their statements. The website of the AAC says the following regarding “the Christ”:

From direct experience of the shifting energies, it is possible to recognize that we are progressively moving toward the long awaited Aquarian Age-the Age in which we expect and look for the reappearance of the World Spiritual Teacher. This Great Being has been referred to by such names as the Christ, the Bodhisattva, the Lord Maitreya, and the Imam Mahdi. Many today realize that His interest and concern is not restricted to the field and department of religion, but is concerned with the whole of Life. He is known to be the great Lord of Love and Compassion, the Master of the Masters, the Instructor of the Angels and the “One for Whom all the nations wait.” And, this Great Being is also known under such additional titles as the True Aquarian, the Pilgrim, the Healer and the Thinker.  

The AAC goes further to make it clear that they are not talking about Jesus Christ. They state that, “If men look for the Christ Who left His disciples centuries ago they will fail to recognize the Christ Who is in process of returning.” They will fail to recognize him because he will be an Antichrist. The AAC writes:

He has been for two thousand years the supreme Head of the Church Invisible, the spiritual Hierarchy, composed of disciples of all faiths. He recognizes and loves those who are not Christian but who retain their allegiance to their Founders--the Buddha, Mohammed, and others. He cares not what the faith is, if the objective is love of God and of humanity. If men look for the Christ Who left His disciples centuries ago they will fail to recognize the Christ Who is in process of returning.  

Terry Melanson writes about the U.N.’s connection to the New Age movement and a one-world religion in his article entitled “The New Age Movement and Service to The Plan.” He writes:
The New World Order has never been solely about world government, rather, from the beginning its proponents have been privy to secret doctrines and it is a spiritual plan more than anything. The UN and the New Age have been bedfellows since the beginning…. The Ancient Mysteries are being studied for illumination and enlightenment by the New World Order's elite. Not to mention the New Age gurus — dutifully recruiting on behalf of the Secret Brotherhood.

In 1980, Marylin Ferguson compiled and espoused a synthesis involving the theories of transformation and the secret plan of the Aquarian Age. In her studies of the scientific advancements of this age involving entropy and syntropy, holism, holographs, paradigm shifts, the uncertainty principle and evolution, she discovered that, “for the first time an American renaissance is taking place in all disciplines, breaking the boundaries between them, transforming them at their farthest reaches—who they all converge.” (The Aquarian Conspiracy p.12)

Speaking of the networks and web of influence, Ferguson proclaimed: “There are legions of conspirators… in corporations, universities, hospitals, on the faculties of public schools, in factories, in doctors' offices, in state and federal agencies, on city councils and the White House staff, in state organizations, in virtually all arenas of policy making in the country [U.S.]. [including] at the cabinet level of the United States Government.” (ibid p.24) However, other New Age proponents said that this is inaccurate, in that she had understated the influence of the New Age worldwide, especially in the UN and the EEC.  

It's not surprising that there would be New Agers at the U.N. since there are officers from all over the world. Former Secretary General, U Thant from Burma, is an excellent example. What would surprise most people is the extent to which it affects the operations of the U.N. Two worldly prominent New Agers from the U.N. are former Assistant to the Secretary General, Robert Muller and Senior Advisor to the Secretary General, Maurice Strong.

Muller is known as “the father of global education.” He organized and led the development of what is known as the World Core Curriculum (WCC). This is an “international system of education” which is being vigorously distributed to “educational authorities in every country” of the world. The WCC advances the New Age teachings of Lucis Trust founder Alice Bailey and Dwal Kuhl who is the demon spirit guide of both Bailey and Muller. Muller is also co-founder and Chancellor Emeritus of the University for Peace in Costa Rica. He also created “Schools of the Ageless Wisdom”, around the world to “enable the student to become true planetary citizens”. These were the first schools to adopt his WCC.

Strong promotes his New Age Gaia form of religion to the world. He uses the U.N. Education Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) to reach the youth of the world and The Temple of Understanding (TU) in New York to reach Americans. Strong is director of the TU. The TU targets America’s Christian population. Strong uses American’s concern about the environment to indoctrinate them in the worship of “mother earth.” The TU is headquartered at the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, the medieval temple of the Episcopalian Archdiocese of
New York.

Alan Morrison wrote about the formation of the TU in his book *The Serpent and the Cross: Religious Corruption in an Evil Age*. Although Strong uses the TU to promote Gaia paganism, he was not responsible for its formation. Morrison exposes that the TU is a product of evil Americans. He writes:

The 'Temple of Understanding' was the brainchild of a wealthy American woman who had studied comparative religion at Union Theological Seminary in New York. By 1963, it had been sponsored by six thousand politicians, occultists, celebrities, one-world religion advocates and multinational companies, including Robert McNamara (then U.S. Secretary of Defense, later head of the World Bank); financier John D. Rockefeller IV; Dr. Henry A. Smith (President, Theosophical Society of America); Walter N. Thayer (President, *New York Herald Tribune*); James Linen (President, Time-Life Inc.); Milton Mumford (President, Lever Bros.); Barney Balaban (President, Paramount Pictures); Thomas B. Watson Jr. (President, IBM); Richard Salant (President, CBS News); Cary Grant (Hollywood actor); Dr. Martin Israel (now an Anglican vicar and renowned teacher in the Church of England); the Presidents of Egypt, India and Israel; representatives of Methodist, Unitarian, Episcopalian, ‘Spiritualist, Lutheran and Presbyterian Churches; various U.N. officials; and many others.  

I don't believe any statement has exposed the Luciferian agenda of the U.N. and NWO more than that of David Spangler in his 1978 book, *Reflections on the Christ*. Spangler makes several bold and very revealing statements; he writes:

Christ is the same force as Lucifer... Lucifer prepares man... for the experience of Christhood.... As we move into a new age... each of us in some way is brought to that point which I term the Luciferic Initiation, the particular doorway through which the individual must pass if he is to come fully into the presence of his light and his wholeness. Lucifer comes to give us the final... Luciferic initiation... that many people now and in the days ahead, will be facing, for it is an initiation into the New Age.  

Spangler is also credited with making the following astounding statement which confirms Bible Prophecy:

No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless he will take a Luciferic Initiation.  

Spangler is a disciple of Lucis Trust founder Alice Bailey and Board member of Planetary Initiative for the World We Choose. The creation of the Planetary Initiative was
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

sponsored by the United Nations and among its founding organizations, it lists the Club of Rome and the Association for Humanistic Psychology. Another prominent Board member was Robert Muller, former Associate Secretary General of the United Nations.\footnote{1177} The Planetary Initiative is also closely aligned with the World Constitution Parliament Association which was responsible for drafting \textit{The Constitution For The Federation Of Earth.}

One must remember that the new age Christ that Spangler speaks of is not Jesus Christ but rather the Antichrist. Therefore, he is correct in stating that this Antichrist is one and the same as Lucifer. But Lucifer does not bring light, he brings darkness, death and eternal damnation.

The U.N. and its officials are tied into many of the events and organizations involved with the creation of a one-world religion. Many of these will be explored below.

\textbf{World Council of Churches}

The World Council of Churches (WCC) was formed in Amsterdam, Holland, on August 23, 1948. The formation of the WCC was largely the result of efforts of American leaders of the Federal Council of Churches, which later became known as the National Council of Churches (NCC) in 1950. The NCC is a branch organization of the WCC.\footnote{1178} Today the WCC boasts 342 denominational members from 120 nations representing over 400 million church members.\footnote{1179}

While the WCC professes to be a Christian organization, it admits in its own literature that some of its members deny the Holy Trinity.\footnote{1180} At the Seventh Assembly of the WCC held in Canberra, Australia in 1991, the WCC showed its true colors. During the opening ceremony pagan rituals were performed. During the second day of the assembly, \textquote{South Korean Presbyterian feminist, Chung Kyun Kyung, evoked a female pagan god.} During the Canberra meeting, Dr. Wesley Ariarajah, the WCC Director of Inter-Faith dialogue \textquote{said it was inconceivable to him that God listened to Christian prayers but ignored those praying to their particular versions of God.} The WCC also suggested that, \textquote{Muslims, Hindus and others achieve salvation in the same way as Christians} and warned Christians against \textquote{narrow thinking.} This in no way resembles a Christian organization.

The WCC has given millions of dollars to \textquote{radical groups around the world.} These radical groups include communist rebels and known terrorist groups.\footnote{1182} In 1986, for example, the WCC gave grants totaling $226,000 to four groups in Africa to Combat Racism. David W. Cloud, writing in \textit{O Timothy} magazine says these grants should be considered a \textquote{Program to Propagate Communism!} Of these four groups, the two most heavily involved in terrorism and murder received $190,000 of the $226,000 total.\footnote{1183}

The WCC and the U.N. have close ties. The WCC is a NGO of the U.N. and supports many of the programs, treaties and agendas of the U.N. Pastor Marion H. Reynolds writes that we might consider the WCC and the U.N. \textquote{blood brothers.}\footnote{1184}

Critics of the WCC say that its agenda is nothing less than a one-world religion in complete fulfillment of biblical prophecy. Pastor Reynolds writes, \textquote{the new vision of the WCC is for the unity of all religions-and, in fact, all mankind. It should be clear to all who have been watching the WCC that it has become a modern Tower of Babel.} Another critic, David W. Cloud writes in \textit{O Timothy} magazine:
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

When the charge is made that the WCC and the leaders of the ecumenical movement are striving to build a new one world order, it is often vehemently denied. But this is exactly their goal, even though they don't always wish to admit it. It is this goal which has made it so easy for the WCC to work with Communists and to support Communist groups with finances through their so-called Program to Combat Racism. Not all World Council leaders and workers are communists, of course. But since they have the ultimate goal of creating some sort of kingdom of God on earth, the ecumenical leaders find they are on the same path as the communists, socialists, new agers and others striving today to create a new world order. Therefore, even though many of the ecumenical leaders do not advocate the violence of communism, they find it difficult or impossible to condemn the communist's violence since it appears very unlikely that their goal of a new world system will come peaceably.¹¹⁸⁶

Yet another critic writes that the WCC’s “goal goes beyond just uniting all churches into one, and includes the same goals of Catholicism, the New Age, Free masonry, the Illuminati, the United Nations, and other Satanic organizations—or the goal of a New World Order, with Lucifer as god and leader.”¹¹⁸⁷ The WCC is simply an organization that no true Christian can be associated with.

National Council of Churches

The NCC is the American affiliate of the WCC. The NCC is also largely responsible for the formation of the WCC. The NCC has 35 Protestant, Orthodox and Anglican denominations as members. The denominations have a total of 52 million members in the United States.¹¹⁸⁸ The goals of the NCC are consistent with those of the WCC.

*Time Magazine* reported on the goals of the NCC on March 16, 1942. The goals of the NCC were as follows:

...a world government... Strong immediate limitation on national sovereignty. International control of all armies and navies. A universal system of money. Worldwide freedom of immigration. Progressive elimination of all tariff and quota restrictions on world trade. A democratically controlled international bank... [They declared] A new order of economic life is both imminent and imperative through voluntary cooperation within the framework of democracy or through explosive political revolution.¹¹⁸⁹

Parliament of the World’s Religions

The Council for a Parliament of the World’s Religions is headquartered in Chicago, Illinois and has sponsored the Parliament of the World’s Religions since 1993. The first Parliament of the World’s Religions (PWR) was held in 1893 and was sponsored by the
Theosophical Society created by Madam Blavatsky. The purpose of the convention was to further the spread of the occult to the West. The second Parliament occurred 100 years later in 1993; both Parliaments were held in Chicago. The third was held in Cape Town, South Africa in 1999 and the fourth in Barcelona, Spain in 2004.

The 2004 PWR was the largest to date. 9000 people attended the event from approximately 75 countries. These included “members of all the world’s major religions and many other faith traditions.” The Council’s mission statement reads: “…to cultivate harmony between the world's religious and spiritual communities and foster their engagement with the world and its other guiding institutions in order to achieve a peaceful, just, and sustainable world.” This mission statement sounds harmless and even commendable but in actuality the PWR is in opposition to the purpose of God in the world.

Foundation magazine reported on the 1999 Parliament in their Jan-Feb 2000 issue. They reveal that the PWR believes that Christianity and paganism can work for a common “redeeming purpose.” They write:

Robert Henderson, spokesman for the Parliament of World Religions (PVM), referred to the gathering as “the birth of a new system of the organization of the world's religions.” He added, “We have thousands of people representing all the religious traditions in one place. For the first time, they are giving birth to a common vision of their spiritual and redeeming purpose” (Ecumenical News International, 12-10-99)….

The danger with such an unholy mixture of paganism and professed Christianity lies within the new tactics of the ecumenists and the new strategy for religious unity. No longer do ecumenists strive for one unified religion, but for unity through diversity and agreement on the need for a “global ethic.”

Dirk Ficca of the Council for a Parliament of the World's Religions, which organized the gathering, added, “We are not out to create one religion. We want convergence of purpose, not consensus” (Los Angeles Times, 12-4-99). The ongoing synthesis of Christianity and paganism can be seen in a speech given by Dr. L. M. Singhvi at the 1999 PWR in Cape Town. The Gypsy Journal provided a summary of Dr. L. M. Singhvi speech entitled: “The Future of Religions.” In part they summarized his speech as follows:

Dr. Singhvi’s major premise was that we are living in an increasingly secular world and that religions will have to evolve to stay compatible with the people they hope to serve…. In addition, many people are beginning to understand that their spiritual tradition may not be the only access to divinity. And that even if there is only one god, perhaps s/he has many names or incarnations. A religion that professes to be the “only” way with absolute dogma will surely fail…. Dr. Singhvi concludes that religions which do not
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

Evolve and show some flexibility will lose their following. Religions need to be more inclusive than exclusive.1195 (Emphasis added)

Speakers at the PWR have advocated that religion should take part in the restructuring of world power (i.e. the creation of a NWO). Speaking at the 2004 PWR in Barcelona, on the role of religion in the “New Paradigm of International Relations”, Hans Küng, stated that, “from now on religion should play a more constructive role from in the reordering of world power.”1194

Concerning the mission statement of the PWR. Mission statements can be specific statement designed to guide an organization or broad and vague statement made for public consumption. For this reason, sometimes the true mission of an organization can be better ascertained by who they are aligned with than by what they write for public consumption. According to author Lee Penn, the PWR is closely aligned with and financially supports the Millennium Institute (MI). Gerald Barney is President of the MI, an American Think Tank. Penn reveals that Barney has heretical Christian views about the future of Christianity, about creation, the divinity of man and about Christ’s return. Penn writes:

The Millennium Institute is supported by the Temple of Understanding and the Council for a Parliament of the World's Religions, which also support the URI…. Barney tells the readers of Share International that Christianity and “many other faiths” are “not sustainable”…. “Christianity, as it is commonly practiced and institutionalized at present is not sustainable….That [Christianity] is my own faith. But I have to say that, from what I know of many other faiths, I do not think they are sustainable either…. Religion is a key part of our problem.”… Dr. Gerald Barney's Global 2000 Revisited [states] “We know now that the characterizations of man and woman, male and female, in the origin stories and traditions of many faiths are factually wrong and socially destructive…. We humans have become co-creators of the future with the Divine.”… Barney states that the “universe itself” is the “primary, original source of religious insight,”… “It is destructive folly to think that we humans are ‘created in God's image’… The idea is especially dangerous that ultimately all things are going to be put right through an end of this world, a second coming, or some kind of separating us from Earth [sic].”1195

As can be seen the agenda of the PWR is in conflict with God’s agenda and is more in line with the beast and the dragon of Revelation 13.

The United Religions Initiative

Bishop Swing, of Grace Episcopal Cathedral in San Francisco, is the founder of The United Religions Initiative (URI). “The purpose of the United Religions Initiative is to promote enduring, daily interfaith cooperation, to end religiously motivated violence and to create cultures of peace, justice and healing for the Earth and all living beings.”1196 The charter (constitution) for the URI was signed with a large public fanfare on June 26, 2000 in Pittsburgh, PA. After the signing of the charter, an official from the UN called and extended an official
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

congratulations to Swing for the United Religions, which he had birthed.\textsuperscript{1197}

A six-month election process was completed with the election of twenty-seven members
to URI’s global council. This was “the first democratic global elections of an international
interfaith peace organization.” The voting was completed by URI members from forty-seven
countries. Members “were elected with consideration to diversity, including religious and
spiritual tradition. The chosen also represent skills and talents essential to the URI’s global
efforts to seek peace among religions. The elected include practitioners of many spiritual
traditions including: Buddhist, Christian, Hindu, Jewish, Muslim, Taoist, and Indigenous
traditions, to name a few.” \textsuperscript{1198} Bishop Swing and the URI are truly receptive to these false
religions. Bishop Swing even invited a Neopagan to give a blessing at the signing of URI's
Charter. Lee Penn writes an account of this:

Wiccans and Neopagans are part of the religious mainstream in the URI.
One Neopagan leader, Donald Frew, was elected in 2002 as a member of the URI
Global Council. Frew has written that at the URI Charter-signing meeting in June
2000, he was asked to perform a “traditional Wiccan foundation blessing” at the
closing ceremony. Frew said, “I specifically invoked Hekate and Hermes by
name, and Bishop Swing was right there raising his arms in invocation with the
rest of the Circle!” \textsuperscript{1199}

The URI now has over 26,000 members in 57 countries and “more than a million people
in more than sixty countries have participated in URI activities.” \textsuperscript{1200} They appear to be on track to
become the United Nations equivalent to the religions of the world. Robert Muller, former
Assistant Secretary General of the U.N. and devoted New Age Luciferian, said of the URI and
the U.N.: “At the beginning the U.N. was only a hope. Today it is a political reality. Tomorrow it
[the URI] will be the world's religion.” \textsuperscript{1201}

The idea for URI was birthed when Bishop Swing was asked by the United Nations (UN)
in 1993 to bring the worlds religions together for interfaith worship service commemorating the
50th anniversary of the signing of the UN Charter in San Francisco. As a result Bishop Swing
decided to dedicate the rest of his life to creating “something like the United Nations for all
religions.” On June 25, 1995, Swing formally introduced his plan for a United Religions
Initiative.\textsuperscript{1202} His goal is to bring together in the URI representatives from all 258 religions in the
world, as well as ‘spiritual traditions’ and ‘indigenous peoples’. “Their broad, open-arms policy
welcomes faiths such as Buddhist, Zoroastrian, Muslim, Wiccan, atheist, Druid, Baha’i, Goddess
worship, and Taoist.” According to Discerning the Times Digest and Daily NewsBytes,
“Christianity and Judaism are only included with great reservation.”\textsuperscript{1203} They write:

URI’s problem with Christianity and Judaism is the belief in only one God
and only one way that people may be saved. More specifically, Jesus taught that
he was “the way, the truth, and the life” and no one could come to the Father
except through him (John 14:6). The Bible not only teaches that there is only one
way a person can be saved (by accepting the atoning sacrifice of Jesus Christ) but
also that Jesus commanded us further to go to all nations, to teach them and baptize them. We are to teach the nations to observe everything Jesus has commanded (Matt. 28:19).

The teachings of Jesus are in opposition to the goals of the URI. Principle 2 of the Charter of the URI states: “We respect the sacred wisdom of each religion, spiritual expression and indigenous tradition.” Principle 3 states: “We respect the differences among religions, spiritual expressions and indigenous traditions.” And Principal 21 of the Charter of the URI states: “Members of the URI shall not be coerced to participate in any ritual or be proselytized.\(^{1204}\)

God has condemned the false religions of the world; Christians cannot respect them. To respect them means to value them, to admire them, to hold them in esteem, or to reverence them. We cannot respect what God has condemned. Anyone who does this is in opposition to God for Jesus stated: “He that is not with me is against me…” (Matt. 12 30 & Luke 11:23)

The URI has made it clear that it is in opposition to God because it has outlawed his great commission. Members of the URI are not allowed to “proselytize” other members. This means they are not allowed to convert them to their religion. This is a specific attack by Satan against the Christina Church. Satan already has all the members of the false religions; this URI rule prevents Christians from converting members of one of these false religions to Christianity. The URI’s goal is to be worldwide and so this outlaw against the great commission shall be worldwide.

Not only has the URI forbid Christian members from witnessing the gospel message of Jesus Christ to others but Bishop Swing has also associated this act of love with “condemning, murdering, or dominating.” He states:

> “Thou shalt have no other gods but me.” Is any dimension of religion deeper than that? This is the first commandment according to Jews and Christians. It is not foreign to Muslims, or, in fact, to more than half the people on earth. Yet if billions of people from exclusive religions are commanded to oppose the godly claims of other exclusive religions, what hope is there for peace among religions? In order for a United Religions to come about and for religions to pursue peace among each other, there will have to be a godly cease-fire, a temporary truce where the absolute exclusive claims of each will be honored but an agreed upon neutrality will be exercised in terms of proselytizing, condemning, murdering, or dominating. These will not be tolerated in the United Religions zone.\(^ {1205}\) (Emphasis added)

Lee Penn writes that URI leaders have made it clear that when the URI speak of “proselytizing,” they are speaking of Christian “fundamentalists.” In 1997 an outspoken board member of the URI was even more forthcoming than Bishop Swing. Paul Chafee said at a 1997 URI forum meeting, “We can't afford fundamentalists in a world this small.”\(^ {1206}\)
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

Although Bishop Swing seems to have a problem with Christianity (despite that he claims to be a Christian) he has openly embraced the religious practices and false God’s of the world’s religions. The San Francisco Chronicle and the San Jose Mercury News reported on an interfaith service held by Bishop Swing in 1995. As reported by these papers, Bishop Swing announced that “prayers, chants and incantations were offered to a dozen deities (gods).”

Bishop Swing also performed a ritual where he took water from around the world including: the Ganges, the Amazon, the Red Sea, and the River Jordan and others and mixed them in a “bowl of unity” on the altar of his Church (Grace Cathedral). He proclaimed that these waters were “holy.” As reported by the San Francisco Chronicle, Bishop Swing declared the meaning of the ritual by stating: “As these sacred waters find confluence here, may the city that chartered the nations of the world bring together the religions of the world.” (Emphasis added)

Not only has the URI embraced all the false religions of the world but these false religions were also involved in the planning of the URI. Two prominent New Agers that were involved in the second United Religions Summit were Robert Muller and Barbara Marx Hubbard. The United Religions Summits were a series of conferences by which the URI was planned and organized.

Foundation magazine, which is published by the Fundamental Evangelistic Association, said the following regarding the URI: “Satan’s Scheme Is To Replace The Lord Jesus Christ, God’s Coming Perfect Prince Of Peace, With An Ecumenical Tower Of Babel. The United Religions Initiative Is Yet Another Vain Attempt Of Man To Bring Unity And Peace Among Men And Religions Apart From God’s Way As Found Only In The Bible.”

In a manner of speaking, Bishop Swing himself has admitted that the goals of the URI are more than just peace; he says that all religions must have an “agreed upon” “common purpose.” This sounds like an amalgamation of the world’s religions to me. Swing stated: “The time comes, though, when common language and a common purpose for all religions and spiritual movements must be discerned and agreed upon. Merely respecting and understanding other religions is not enough.” (Emphasis added)

Lee Penn has extensively researched and written on the URI. Concerning Bishop Swings above statement, he writes: “If all religions are to have ‘a common purpose,’ and the purpose of religion is to worship a god, then Bishop Swing is calling ‘all religions and spiritual movements’ to worship a shared god.” It is the modern New Age movement who has made the greatest efforts to bring about an amalgamation of the teaching of the world’s religions. The writings of the many prominent New Agers make it clear who this shared God is; it is Lucifer, the devil.

Tens of millions of Christian martyrs have died around the world over the past 2,000 years. They “were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.” (Rev. 6:9). According to URI Vice President Rankin, this is no longer necessary “no one has to die because of God, or for God, any more.” These are the words of a true Luciferian. Christian martyrs don’t die because of God; they die because of persecution brought on by Satan. Rankin writes:

The United Religions Initiative exists to bring people together from all the religions of the world, to create a world where no one has to die because of God,
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

or for God, any more.  

As has been shown, key U.N. personnel have envisioned a one-world religion under its control. The URI came about by interaction between Bishop Swing and the U.N. The URI is designed to bring about the one-world religion envisioned by U.N. staff and as prophesied in the book of Revelation. It is not surprising that we find many of the same names associated with the funding of the URI as with many other items on the agenda of those planning the NWO.

Bishop Swing’s Grace Cathedral has received funding from Laurance S. Rockefeller and his Fund for the Enhancement of the Human Spirit (FEHS). Rockefeller and the FEHS have also funded New Agers Matthew Fox and Barbara Marx Hubbard. According to Lee Penn, “Foundation money has been essential to the URI from the start.” “In 1998, Bishop Swing said that ‘ninety-nine percent’ of URI funding ‘is raised from private, nonreligious sources.’” The following foundations provided grants to the URI and were a portion of the 99% nonreligious funding received by the URI:

…the Soros Foundation and the Copen Family Foundation, the Christopher Columbus Foundation, the Surdna Fund, the Richard and Rhoda Goldman Fund, the Community Foundation of Monterey County, the San Francisco Foundation, the International Education and Resource Network, the Worldwide Education and Research Institute, and the Arthur Vining Davis Foundation.

The URI also received a major grant of $1.7 million from an undisclosed foundation, which enticed it to move from San Francisco to Pittsburgh. Some of the other contributing foundations include: The Firedoll Foundation, The Bridging Tree Foundation, The Bothin Foundation, United States Institute for Peace, The Greenville Foundation, The Rudolf Steiner Foundation, and Lucis Trust.

Marching Towards A One World Religion

The Millennium World Peace Summit of Religious and Spiritual Leaders

In August of 2000, the United Nations in New York was the location of the Millennium World Peace Summit of Religious and Spiritual Leaders (Peace Summit). This was a first of its kind gathering. The Peace Summit included 1,000 religious leaders from around the world. The religious leaders represented the 15 leading religious faiths and most others. Among the faiths represented were Ba'hai, Buddhism, Christianity, Confucianism, Hinduism, Indigenous Peoples, Islam, Jainism, Judaism, Shinto, Sikhism, Taoism, and Zoroastrianism.

The fifteen leading religious faiths account for approximately 85% of the earth’s population; Christianity, Islam, and Hinduism account for approximately 70% of the earth’s population. Atheist and secularists make up about 14% of the earth's population.

The Peace Summit was also attended by many ecumenical organizations from the U.S. Among others, these included: World Council of Religious Leaders, Parliament of the World’s
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

Religions, and the World Council of Churches.

The religious leaders met for the stated purpose of world peace, hence the title Millennium World Peace Summit of Religious and Spiritual Leaders. A consensus of the Peace Summit participants produced a document entitled: “Commitment to Global Peace.” In the opening paragraph they write: “Humanity stands at a critical juncture in history, one that calls for strong moral and spiritual leadership to help set a new direction for society. We, as religious and spiritual leaders, recognize our special responsibility for the well-being of the human family and peace on earth.”

This sounds nice but it conflicts with the word of God. For it is our Father in heaven who is responsible “for the well-being of the human family,” not the religious leaders of the world. While there are many problems on earth it is not because of God but because of sin. As humans reject God and his law they bring the consequences of sin upon themselves. War, famine and poverty are the result of man’s sinful behavior.

The religious leaders of the world cannot bring peace on earth because Jesus said there would be no peace until he returns. We should pray for peace in the world and we should also work for peace but we should not compromise the word of God. Although Jesus is the Prince of Peace, he did not come to bring peace to earth. He came to bring salvation to mankind. Jesus acknowledged that there would be division between those who followed him and those who chose to reject him; he stated:

Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. (Luke 12:51-53).

In order for there to be no division, the gospel message must be compromised, diluted and of no effect. This was the purpose of the Peace Summit. The “Commitment to Global Peace” states: “Whereas religious and spiritual traditions are a core source of the realization of a better life for the human family and all life on Earth…. It is not religious traditions that bring a better life to the human family but Jesus Christ and the law of God. If all of the human family would forget religious tradition and earnestly and truly seek to follow the law of God, then there truly would be a better life on earth and an end to war.

Cephas Ministries wrote an article recapping the Peace Summit. They believe and I agree that one of the goals of the Peace Summit was “to further the cause of the Interfaith Movement.” In other words, to further the cause of a one-world religion. They write:

One goal of this meeting was of course to further the cause of the Interfaith Movement. An interfaith coalition organized the program and picked the participants. It is generally agreed upon that religion is a force for both war and peace in international conflicts. The New Age Interfaith movement uses any
social issue which has the potential to bring religions together to further their cause.

Intellectuals who partner this movement, like: The Scholar's Group at Harvard University Center for the Study of World Religions, United Nations University for Peace, The Earth Council, Word Faiths Development Dialogue, Council for a Parliament of the World's Religions, Interfaith Center of New York, Hinduja Foundation, Forum on Religion and Ecology and others belief that peace could be achieved if all religions where to join hands and become brothers and sisters in faith. According to them all roads lead to “God” and there would be peace on earth even though the Bible states that Jesus came to divide and there would be no peace until He returns.\textsuperscript{1227}

All roads lead to God. It is hard to believe that someone could believe that God created so many different religions and different laws for each religion and different ways of achieving salvation but they actually do. Ted Turner stated at the Peace Summit, “I believe there may be one God who manifests himself in different ways to different people...” Imagine a God who told Adam and Eve they would die if they sinned but tells other that there is no death, we are simply reincarnated. A God who commanded Israel not to communicate with spirits of the dead but tells New Agers it is the way of truth. A God who says he is the only God but then says we are all gods.

Another speaker who made a similar statement at the Peace Summit was Sri Ravi Shankar. He stated that we are to “enjoy, honor and love the diversity of creation and to go deep in one's religion while at the same time having an understanding and love of every other religion.”\textsuperscript{1228} We can love the people of other religions but we cannot love their religion if we are lovers of truth. God’s laws are no different than natural laws; they are always the same. One plus one equals two; this is always the case it never changes. If you jump off the roof of your house, gravity will pull you to the ground; it never fails. When Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me” (John 14:6), he meant it. He didn’t mean by Buddha, Confucius or Mohamed, when he said \textit{me}.

The “Commitment to Global Peace” further states that the religious leaders have a commitment and determination to achieve eleven points, which they agreed upon. No. 6 says they are determined “To promote the equitable distribution of wealth within nations and among nations, eradicating poverty and reversing the current trend toward a widening gap between rich and poor.” Wealth can only be redistributed after it has been confiscated. The religious leaders have a determined commitment to one of the principle goals of the \textit{Communist Manifesto}.

This is not surprising since the Peace Summit was organized by the U.N. and its financial sponsors included the Carnegie, Rockefeller and Ford Foundations. In total there were thirteen financial sponsors of the Peace Summit. Eight of the thirteen sponsors were from the U.S. and five of them were U.S. foundations.\textsuperscript{1229}

\textbf{The Millennium Forum Declaration}

The Millennium Forum Declaration (MFD) was created in May of 2000 during the
United Nations Millennium Forum. 1,350 representatives from 1,000 of the U.N.’s non-governmental organizations drafted the MFD. The 1,350 representatives originated from 140 nations. The MFD calls for universal ratification of many U.N. treaties, declarations and covenants. The MFD further calls for a stronger U.N., which would have the authority and financial capability to enforce these international laws upon the nations and peoples of the world. The MFD advocates a global tax to support the U.N.

As with all international agreements and declarations concerning the U.N., many of the goals of the MFD are admirable. But the MFD also has a rather sinister, evil agenda, which is typical of all international agreements and declarations concerning the U.N. The Millennium Forum Declaration apposes globalization by multinational corporations but its solution is global governance under the UN; it advocates freedom and human rights but at the same time it advocates the redistribution of the worlds “wealth and land;” it advocates the cancellation of third world debt and proposes that the poor of the world shall have “access to credit;” it apposes war genocide and ethnic cleansing and proposes a one-world military; it advocates religious freedom but condemns Christian fundamentalism.

The MFD declares that there are widespread human rights violations across the world; among these violations are: “racism, fascism, xenophobia, homophobia, hate-crimes, ethnocide and genocide.” According to the MFD, these rights violations occur as a result of globalization with international non-government entities being the culprits. These international entities include: “transnational corporations and international financial institutions,” “fundamentalist civil society organizations and criminal syndicates.” Fundamentalist civil society organizations are fundamental Christian churches. God’s true followers are identified as the one of the principal violators of human rights in the world.

Jamie Brendan was at the Millennium Forum and has for years attended world government and world unity events. He writes under a fictitious name for security reasons. Jamie wrote about the Millennium Forum in Special Intelligence Report. Gary H. Kah, the editor of the report, writes:

You may have noticed that various religious organizations participated in the Forum. Based on his experience at this and previous world government meetings, Jamie is convinced that the one-world agenda is, to a large degree, spiritually motivated. He shared with me that the Forum had a strong presence of organizations with New Age/interfaith/occult leanings. Anyone who follows this movement for any length of time realizes that its religious and political elements are intertwined, and that it is heavily biased against Christians.1230

There are those in attendance at the Millennium Forum and other events who know what the true agenda is. There are also those who are truly seeking to better the world and are ignorant to the real agenda. Jamie spoke to one such woman from a third world country after one of the meetings. She was for the first time grasping the true agenda of the Forum. Looking at Jamie she exclaimed, “we’re going to kill people.”1231

Under the U.N. agenda it has consistently been proposed that the nations disarm and that
the U.N. would be the loan military power in the world ushering in a time of peace. What they actually have in mind is forced compliance with their agenda. As early as 1966, it was proposed by Thomas C. Schelling (CFR member) that the U.N. be given three military options to force a nation into compliance. Speaking specifically of the U.N.’s military options, Schelling states:

The three main kinds of military action that the force could take against a united country would be pain, conquest, and obstruction. By “pain” I mean sheer coercive damage. Nuclear or other weapons might be used to inflict civil damage at a rate sufficient to induce the government to change its mind and bend to the will of the international authority. By “conquest” I mean invasion or occupation sufficient to put the international authority into the role of the occupying power. By “obstruction” I mean military action designed to retard a country’s rearmament, to make it more costly than the country could manage, to spoil it altogether or to impede it sufficiently to prevent a major threat to the security of other countries. This might be done either by selective bombing or by selective invasion and occupation of key facilities. (The Strategy of World Order, Vol 3, The United Nations, edited by Richard A. Falk and Saul H. Mendlovitz, World Law Fund, 1966, p. 682) 1232

Keeping in mind that the U.N. seeks the military capability to force its agenda on the nations of the world, let us turn our attention to recommendations of the MFD. The MFD calls upon the U.N. general assembly to “endorse the Earth Charter.” 1233 The Earth Charter is one of the first steps towards a one-world religion to be intertwined with the U.N’s one-world government. Jennifer Rast of Contender Ministries wrote a two-part article on the Earth Charter. In her article she writes, “the Earth Charter lays out much of the framework for a new global spirituality…” She further writes:

Those who are willing to quietly accept the humanist, New Age agenda will be welcomed with open arms, while those who contend for their faith in the one true God and our savior Jesus Christ will be labeled intolerant and demonized as standing in the way of peace, global centeredness and faith in Mother Earth. 1234

The Earth Charter

The Earth Charter was created over a period of approximately eight years. The drafting of the Earth Charter began as a result of discussions, which occurred at the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development (the Earth Summit) held in Rio de Janeiro in 1992. In March of 2000, the Earth Charter Commission issued the final version of the Earth Charter.

A complete understanding of the Earth Charter and its agenda is obtained not only from the text but also by analysis of the beliefs and agenda of those who were involved in drafting it. The two most important figures involved in drafting the Earth Charter were Maurice Strong and Mikhail Gorbachev. 1235
Maurice Strong

Maurice Strong is a very wealthy New Ager from Canada who is an important member of the United Nations staff. Strong is a Senior Advisor to both the United Nations' Secretary General Kofi Annan and to the President of the World Bank. He is also Director of the World Economic Forum Foundation, Chairman of the Stockholm Environment Institute and Chairman of the Earth Council. Since 1999 he has been President and Rector (Priest) of the United Nations University for Peace (Universidad para la Paz) in Costa Rica. According to The National Center for Public Policy Research (NCPPR), “Annan has appointed Strong to lead U.N. reforms, positioning him to be the next U.N. Secretary General.”

Strong has been with the U.N. since the early 1970’s when he organized and directed the Stockholm Conference on the Human Environment. Strong later became the first director of the U.N. Environment Program. The NCPPR says: “These two U.N. positions marked the beginning of Strong's methodical march toward global governance.” In 1992 Strong was Secretary General of the 1992 U.N. Conference on the Environment and Development (the Rio Earth Summit). Strong’s opening comment at the Rio Earth Summit reveals his opposition to national sovereignty:

> The concept of national sovereignty has been an immutable, indeed sacred, principle of international relations. It is a principle which will yield only slowly and reluctantly to the new imperatives of global environmental cooperation. It is simply not feasible for sovereignty to be exercised unilaterally by individual nation states, however powerful. The global community must be assured of environmental security.

An outgrowth of the Rio Earth Summit was the Kyoto Protocol. Although the Kyoto Protocol resulted from the work of thousands of individuals, no one individual was more responsible than Strong.

Strong is just as radical in his religion. Strong is a worshiper of Gaia, the Earth God. His wife Hanne runs a New Age spiritual colony on their 200,000-acre ranch in Colorado. Strong promotes his Gaia form of religion through the U.N. Education Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO); The Temple of Understanding in New York, for which he is a director; and the U.N. Environmental Program.

Strong uses UNESCO to promote Gaia worship to the world’s youth. The Temple of Understanding is used to promote Gaia worship among America’s Christian population. He uses American’s concern about the environment to indoctrinate them in the worship of “mother earth.” The U.N. Environmental Program, founded by Strong, came up with the “Environmental Sabbath.”

Before there was an Environmental Sabbath, there was an Earth Day. Earth Day is April 22 and it is also the birthday of Vladimir Lenin. I don’t think this was by accident. The U.N. Environmental Program developed the Environmental Sabbath in the 1980s. This is a yearly day of rest in honor of the earth rather than the creator. Some fear that Strong intends the
Environmental Sabbath as a weekly day of rest in honor of Gaia.

In 1990 there was an article in West Magazine (Alberta, Canada, May 1990) about Strong that was very revealing. Strong had told reporter Daniel Wood about a plot he had for a novel. The background of the novel is the World Economic Forum meeting in Davos, Switzerland. In attendance at this meeting each year are 1,000 diplomats, CEOs, politicians and leading academics who assemble “to address global issues.” What makes Strong’s comments so revealing is that he is co-chairman of the very same World Economic Forum. Strong continues:

What if a small group of these word leaders were to conclude that the principle risk to the earth comes from the actions of the rich countries? And if the world is to survive, those rich countries would have to sign an agreement reducing their impact on the environment. Will they do it? Will the rich countries agree to reduce their impact on the environment? Will they agree to save the earth?

The group's conclusion is 'no.' The rich countries won't do it. They won't change. So, in order to save the planet, the group decides: isn't the only hope for the planet that the industrialized civilizations collapse? Isn't it our responsibility to bring that about?

This group of world leaders form a secret society to bring about a world collapse. It's February. They're all at Davros. These aren't terrorists - they're world leaders. They have positioned themselves in the world's commodity and stock markets. They've engineered, using their access to stock exchanges, and computers, and gold supplies, a panic. Then they prevent the markets from closing. They jam the gears. They have mercenaries who hold the rest of the world leaders at Davros as hostage. The markets can't close. The rich countries...?

Strong then says, “I probably shouldn’t be saying things like this.” Strong shouldn’t even be thinking things like this. He holds positions of world power and in this conversation, I believe he has revealed his true nature and the nature of the U.N.

Of the Earth Charter Strong has stated: “the real goal of the Earth Charter is it will in fact become like the Ten Commandments … It will become a symbol of the aspirations and commitments of people everywhere.” Strong has also stated: “It must be clear…that if the world is to change, Christianity must change.” Strong was co-founder of Green Cross International with Mikhail Gorbachev. Green Cross is an environmental organization.

Mikhail Gorbachev

Mikhail Gorbachev is the former President of the U.S.S.R. In 1991 the Soviet Union fell and dissolved into separate states. Prior to this, in 1987, he stated in a speech commemorating the 70th anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution:

In October 1917, we parted with the Old World, rejecting it once and for all. We are moving toward a new world, the world of Communism. We shall never turn off that road…. Perestroika, is a continuation of the October
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

In November of the same year, in a speech before the Soviet Politburo, he stated:

Gentlemen, comrades do not be concerned about all you hear about Glasnost and Perestroika and democracy in the coming years. They are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal change within the Soviet Union, other than for cosmetic purposes. Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and let them fall asleep.\textsuperscript{1241}

In 1989 he reiterated: “I am a Communist, a convinced Communist. For some that may be a fantasy. But for me it is my main goal.” After being hailed as the “man who ended Communism,” Gorbachev avowed the opposite. He stated: “I am now, just as I’ve always been, a convinced Communist.”\textsuperscript{1242}

Gorbachev’s communist convictions are no secret, he plainly wrote about them in his book \textit{Perestroika}. In his book Gorbachev candidly proclaimed:

We are not going to change Soviet power, of course, or abandon its fundamental principles, but we acknowledge the need for changes that will strengthen socialism….according to Lenin, socialism and democracy are indivisible,…[the] essence of perestroika lies in the fact that it unites socialism with democracy and revives the Leninist concept of socialist construction both in theory and in practice.\textsuperscript{1243}

So when you hear some American diplomat praising Gorbachev for his adoption of democracy, just remember it is the democracy of Lenin, which was responsible for the murder of four million Russians.\textsuperscript{1244}

Gorbachev Foundation USA

In 1991 Gorbachev, the confirmed communist, established the Gorbachev Foundation USA. The foundation was actually established before the failed coup attempt that led to the demise of the U.S.S.R.\textsuperscript{1245} This ads substantial credibility to those who claim that the failed coup was staged by Gorbachev and other communist leaders in the U.S.S.R.

In April 1993 the Gorbachev Foundation moved into its new headquarters, a bay front home, the former home of the Admiral of the historic Presidio military base in San Francisco. The headquarters of the Gorbachev Foundation is one of “a group of buildings donated by the US Government [to the National Park Service] as a future peace forum.”\textsuperscript{1246} The U.S. arm of the Gorbachev Foundation is headed by former U.S. Senator Alan Cranston (D-Cal). Cranston’s title is Chairman of the Board of Advisors. In a 1976 interview Cranston “advised fellow one-worlders against mentioning world government since ‘the more [they] talk about world government the less chance of achieving it, because it frightens people who would accept the
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

concept of world law.”  

The San Francisco Mercury News ran a story on the foundation when it moved into the Presidio. Gorbachev was asked if he would ever return to politics. The avowed communist responded: “I never left politics.” They also reported that Gorbachev was “creating a national task force on U.S. base closing.” They wrote:

Friday he [Gorbachev] inaugurated the Gorbachev Foundation USA, which is moving into new headquarters in the Presidio in San Francisco. Gorbachev announced that the foundation is creating a national task force on U.S. base closing. It will be co-chaired by former San Jose Mayor Tom McEnery and former Democratic Rep. Mel Levine of Southern California.

State of the World Forum

One of the Gorbachev Foundations biggest accomplishments is the establishment of the State of the World Forum in 1995. The State of the World Forum was co-founded with American, Jim Garrison. In 1995, in an interview with a local San Francisco newspaper, the SF Weekly, Garrison stated: “Over the next 20 to 30 years, we are going to end up with world government… It's inevitable.”

The first State of the World Forum was held in 1995 in San Francisco at the luxurious Fairmont Hotel, the historic site where the United Nations Charter was negotiated in 1945. The Forum meets yearly. The 1995 Forum set the tone for all future Forums. Jim Garrison chaired the Forum meetings with former U.S. Secretaries of State James Baker and George Shultz as two of the many co-chairs.

The mission statement composed by the Forums organizers made it clear that the topic of the Forum was a one-world government: “The State of the World Forum will focus on the fundamental challenges and opportunities as we enter the next phase of human development. It is being held in the belief that at this momentous juncture in history, we are giving birth to the first global civilization.”

In Hope of the Wicked, Ted Flynn, points out that the Forum purposely substituted the phrase “global governance” for New World Order because the opponents of a one-world government had become well aware of what the term New World Order signified. Flynn writes: “Conversation centers around the oneness of mankind and the coming global government. However, the term “global governance” is used in place of “new world order” since the latter has become a lightning rod for opponents of global government.”

The State of the World Forum could not take place without substantial funding. It is American funding sources that make the Forum possible. Funding derives “from a galaxy of Establishment corporations and foundations, ranging from Archer Daniels Midland, CNN, Hewlett-Packard, and Occidental Petroleum to the Carnegie Corporation, the Kellogg Foundation, and the Rockefeller Brothers Fund.”

The Forum attracts nearly 1000 VIPs yearly. In attendance at the State of the World Forum in 1995 were 400 renowned individuals from 50 countries. These included: present and former world leaders, presidents, monarchs, princes, business men, New Age occult leaders,
other individuals interested in the agenda of the Forum and those interested in reporting on what was happening. William Jasper reported in the *New American* that the attendees included “a veritable Who's Who of Wall Street, the Trilateral Commission, the World Economic Forum, the Aspen Institute, the Council on Foreign Relations, the Club of Rome, the Bilderbergs, the Politburo, the Commission on Global Governance, the World Future Society, and other Insider bastions of power.” The names of some of these attendees included:

Former Secretaries of State James Baker and George Shultz (both co-chairs of the forum), former President George Bush, former British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, President Askar Akaev of Kyrgyzstan, former President Oscar Arias of Costa Rica, Prime Minister Tansu Ciller of Turkey, Czech Republic President Vaclav Havel, former Canadian Prime Minister Brian Mulroney, and South African Vice President Thabo Mbeki.

Additional participants included: Worldwatch President Lester Brown; New Age gurus Fritjof Capra, Jeremy Rifkin, Willis Harman, Deepak Chopra, Robert Muller, and Matthew Fox; Marxist poetess Rigoberta Menchu; Earth Council president and billionaire eco-warrior Maurice Strong; Microsoft wizard Bill Gates; media mogul Rupert Murdoch; futurists Alvin Toffler and John Naisbitt; Senator George Mitchell; Archer Daniels Midland CEO Dwayne Andreas; computer tycoon David Packard; Esalen founder Michael Murphy; motivation superstar Tony Robbins; Men's Warehouse CEO George Zimmer; chimpanzee expert Jane Goodall -- not to mention Zbigniew Brzezinski, Carl Sagan, John Denver, Shirley MacLaine, Dennis Weaver, Ted Turner, Jane Fonda, Theodore Hesburgh, Timothy Wirth, Max Kampleman, Milton Friedman, Randall Forsberg, Saul Mendlovitz, and Alan Cranston.¹²⁵⁴

As was discussed in the previous chapter, regionalization is an incremental step used by those planning the NWO. Examples include the European Union, the North American Free Trade Agreement and the Free Trade Area of the America’s, which is in the formative stage. This regionalization is a plan of the Trilateral Commission and was outlined in former Secretary of State and Trilateral Commission member Zbigniew Brzezinski’s book *Between Two Ages*. Brzezinski told the forum attendees:

We cannot leap into world government in one quick step...[Such a goal] requires a process of gradually expanding the range of democratic cooperation as well as the range of personal and national security, a widening, step by step, stone by stone, [of] existing relatively narrow zones of stability in the eventual globalization -- genuine globalization -- is progressive regionalization, because thereby we move toward larger, more stable, more cooperative units.¹²⁵⁵

The globalization, NWO, or rather one-world government that Brzezinski, Gorbachev and others spoke about includes not only a legal dimension but also a spiritual. They are
planning a one-world religion that will compliment their one-world government. In a speech Gorbachev told the attendees:

Civilization will shift and new values and new ways of life will be needed to find real solutions to the problems of our environment, a way out of the ecological crisis…Gradually we will have to achieve a change of emphasis in the archetypal dilemma: to have or to be; to change the nature of consumption.…

We have to change the nature of consumption. And I have much to say about that here….We have to, I believe, gear consumption more to people's cultural and spiritual needs. Also, through culture and education and within the framework of laws we shall have to address the problem of controlling the world's population. 1256 (Emphasis added)

Gorbachev, the communist; the former leader of the evil empire; a nation that crushed religious freedom; a nation that enslaved, imprisoned and murdered millions because of their religious believes is here to tell America and the world about our spiritual needs. Many New Age gurus were more than happy to help Gorbachev in the spiritual arena. These New Agers included successful authors, teachers, philosophers and heads of New Age organizations. Some of the New Age leaders present at the Forum included: Willis Harman, Barbara Marx Hubbard, Richard Baker, Matthew Fox, Shirley MacLaine, Deepak Chopra, Fritjof Capra, Michael Lerner, Michael Murphy, Jean Houston, Sam Keen, Ram Dass, Andrew Weil and Rupert Sheldrake. 1257

While the New Age movement was well represented at the State of the World Forum, Christian evangelicals had only one representative Anne Graham Lotz, daughter of Billy Graham. Lee Peen writing in the New Oxford Review says: “Neither orthodox Christian nor Orthodox Jewish leaders have spoken at any Forum sessions since it was founded in 1995.” 1258

At the 2003 Forum a member of the press noticed the absence of Christian leaders and asked Gorbachev why this was so. Gorbachev answered: “Western religion is represented by many of the leaders of the Forum.” Zbigniew Brzezinski tried to assist Gorbachev in answering the question and added: “I happen to know that President Gorbachev is a very good friend of the Pope—and I am too.” 1259 It is much scarier to think that these men are representing Christians than that they have no representation at all.

While Christians have gone un-represented, many New Agers have been keynote speakers. As participants in the Forum, Gorbachev considers these New Agers to be part of the “global brain trust.” 1260 Barbara Marx Hubbard has been one of the New Age keynote speakers.

Hubbard is very well connected. She has been a consultant for the U.S. Department of Defense and she was considered as a vice presidential candidate by the Democratic Party during the 1984 presidential election.

Hubbard’s New Age philosophy is typical of the New Age movement. This New Age philosophy can at times sound very Christian. Hubbard talks about love, forgiveness and Jesus. If you listen to her long enough or read one of her books, you’ll eventually get to the truth. The truth is that Hubbard and other New Age believers think that they are gods; that they are immortal; that they have God’s power to create; and they don’t need a savior, they can save
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

themselves. Listed below are quotes from several of Hubbard’s books that illustrate her beliefs. 
In the Book of Co-Creation Hubbard claims to be equal with God; the words in parenthesis are 
added by me for clarification:

I Jesus am a Son of God, you humanity are also sons and daughters of God. My message to you is: join me, be me [be a god]. Together we will worship God by becoming one with him. You are no longer to worship me as a God you are to become God like [we are to worship him as equals?]. Together we will worship the creator of the whole [Jesus is the Creator, how can we worship the creator with him?]. My mission was to demonstrate that humanity has the capacity to act like God [Jesus didn’t come to save us, only to demonstrate our potential]. Your mission is to prove me write by demonstrating your capacity to do as I did and even more [she says we are to be greater than Jesus]….I am the way through which every species must graduate to become co-creative with God [we can become the creator].

In Conscious Evolution Hubbard says we are immortal: “We are immortal. We are not bound by the limits of the body.” In The Revelation Hubbard says we can create new worlds because we are gods: “We can create new life forms and new worlds. We are gods!” Hubbard says in The Book of Co-Creation Part II that we can save ourselves: “Multitudes of self-saviors is what we are, for those who have eyes to see.” Hubbard further writes in Happy Birth Day Planet Earth that evil is a natural process that “weeds out” the weaker among us: “Evil - the devil - is evolution's selection process that constantly weeds out the weaker from the stronger.”

There is seemingly no end to Hubbard’s absurdity; in The Revelation she writes that we are to love Satan, the brother of Jesus. The following words are suppose to have come from Jesus: “…love Satan, my fallen brother, forgive Satan for fearing God.”

Also in The Revelation Hubbard gives a blasphemous version of the Our Father; she writes:

Our Father/Mother God... Which Art In Heaven... Hallowed Be Our Name... Our Kingdom Is Come... Our Will Is Done... Give Us This Day Our Daily Bread... Forgive Us Our Trespasses As We Forgive Those Who Trespass Against Us... Leave Us Not In Temptation But Deliver Us From Evil... For Ours Is The Kingdom, Ours The Power, Ours The Glory, For Ever And Ever. Amen.

Hubbard has no desire to create a new religion, rather she is striving for an “evolution” within the existing worlds religions. She writes in Conscious Evolution: “We long not for a new religion, but for the evolution of religion, such that we embody the qualities of our master teachers and become conscious co-creators with the divine universal intelligence ourselves.”

What Hubbard envisions is a one-world religion that incorporates all the world’s religions. This is to be accomplished through the United Religions. But Hubbard has recognized there is a problem. She has stated: “there is an anti-evolutionary cadre of orthodox
believers who focus on the limits of this life and the unworthiness of human nature. Now they would destroy our capacity to transcend…” (Italics added)1270 Hubbard and other New Age leaders like David Spangler and Marilyn Ferguson have a solution to these “orthodox believers” who stand in the way of the New Age evolution and transformation (the Age of Aquarius). They anticipate “that for planetary transformation to take place, up to one quarter of the inhabitants of the earth will have to be excised like a cancer.” 1271

Barbara Marx Hubbard writes about this in her book, The Book of Co-Creation. This book was channeled to her by what she calls “The Presence.” Christians know this entity as a demon spirit. Barbara wrote her 2000 page work in 6-months, an accomplishment that defies human ability. In her book she gives a satanically twisted interpretation of Revelation 6:8. She describes how one-fourth of the human race is evolving into gods and how one-fourth is standing in the way; they are “destructive” and will therefore have to be killed. According to her demonic interpretation of Revelation 6:8, New Agers are evolving into gods and Christians are standing in the way. It is those Christians who are determined to hold fast to the unadulterated truth of God’s word who are in the way and they need to be killed. She writes; my commentary is in brackets:

Humanity will not be able to make the transition from Earth-only to universal life until the chaff has been separated from the wheat. The great reaper must reap before we can take the quantum leap to the next phase of evolution....

Out of the full spectrum of human personality, one-fourth is electing to transcend with all their heart, mind and spirit [they are becoming gods].... One-fourth is resistant to election [these are Christians and others who resist a one-world religion]. They are unattracted by life ever-evolving. Their higher self is unable to penetrate the density of their mammalian senses. They can not be reached.... They are defective seeds....

Now, as we approach the quantum shift from creature-human to co-creative human...the destructive one-fourth must be eliminated from the social body [Christians are the one-fourth].... Fortunately you, dearly beloveds, are not responsible for this act. We are. We are in charge of God’s selection process for planet Earth. He selects, we destroy [Christians will be destroyed]. We are the riders of the pale horse, Death. (Emphasis added)

We come to bring death to those who are unable to know God. We do this for the sake of the world....

The riders of the pale horse are about to pass among you. Grim Reapers, they will separate the wheat from the chaff. This is the most painful period in the history of humanity....

You do not have to participate in the destruction. You are to be responsible for the construction which shall begin as the tribulations come to an end.1272

Barbara Marx Hubbard is just one of the many New Age participants in the State of the World Forum. Hubbard is one of the many New Age participants who hold similar beliefs and
who Gorbachev is pleased to have as part of his “global brain trust.”

If you think that Hubbard’s beliefs are not in any way representative of the rest of the Forums participants, think again! In the closing “plenary” (the final meeting of all participants) Sam Keen, a philosopher/author stated that the world’s population needed to be reduced by 90 percent. Keen summarized the consensus of the 1995 Forums participants. He said:

…there was very strong agreement that religious institutions have to take primary responsibility for the population explosion. We must speak far more clearly about sexuality, about contraception, about abortion, about the values that control the population, because the ecological crisis, in short, is the population crisis. Cut the [world's] population by 90 percent and there aren't enough people left to do a great deal of ecological damage.\(^{1273}\)

In other words the Forum consensus was that 5.4 billion people need to be eliminated from the face of the earth. While Keen spoke of population control methods, the word “cut” is not synonymous with control; it is synonymous with eliminate. It doesn’t matter if Keen’s statement was met to be humorous or serious, in either case it is equally reflective of the mindset of a majority of the Forum’s participants. They worship nature and regard nature above the life of humans.

Commenting on the 2000 State of the World Forum Charles Burack wrote in *Tikkun* magazine: “What was so remarkable about this conference was the general consensus among leaders in politics, business, science, technology, religion and social services that the world community needs to ensure that globalization is governed by moral and spiritual values, not just political and economic ones.”(Emphasis added.)\(^{1274}\) As has been demonstrated, these “moral and spiritual values” for the NWO will not come from a Judeo-Christian prospective but from that of paganism.

Berit Kjos, of Kjos Ministries, reported on the 2003 State of the World Forum. His impression was that the vast majority shared “Gorbachev's global vision”. A vision that includes replacing the “Judeo-Christian world view” with “a new set of inclusive universal values.” Values that would be synthesized from the “wisdom distilled by all faiths” excluding Christianity. Essentially a one-world religion based on a set of values derived from Satan himself. Kjos writes:

The cultural paradigm (social consciousness or world view) expressed in the roundtable discussions, in the plenary speeches, and among the youth from nations, left little doubt that this group of statesmen and potential leaders shared Gorbachev's global vision…. The former Soviet leader was both idol and tyrant, and the speakers expressed their reverence. Most major session and many smaller forums ended with summary statements by Gorbachev who praised those who echoed his sentiments and corrected those who deviated from his revised party line. Chastising American individualism, democracy, decadence and resistance to UN-
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

style globalism, he defended his own Communist record. And while acknowledging that his Communist government had made mistakes, his plan for change bore an ominous resemblance to his old agenda.

Again and again, the Communist leader and his hand-picked “council of the wise” or “global brain trust” told the assembly of more than 1000 guests and participants that **a new set of inclusive universal values must replace the Judeo-Christian world view.** “The wisdom distilled by all faiths” must determine the values needed to guide the world into the 21st Century. That means that familiar terms must be redefined to fit the new global perspective -- and the old beliefs and political systems must be abandoned. Poverty and oppression must be eradicated, and a new kind of equality must be established.

To broaden his base, Gorbachev linked his futurist visions to the world's timeless traditions. As in our new schools, **all earth-centered or universalist religions fit the global model -- except biblical monotheism (belief in the biblical God).** No wonder the religious leaders invited to address the Forum taught pantheism (all is god since one cosmic force connects all things), universalism (all paths lead to the same ultimate reality), and monism (all is one) as its spiritual foundation….1275 (Emphasis added)

As you can see the fact that Mikhail Gorbachev and Maurice Strong are behind the Earth Charter should raise some great concern. Like Strong, Gorbachev has hopes that it will be a “kind of Ten Commandments.” He stated in a 1997 interview with the *Los Angeles Times* that humanity needs to accept “a new environmental legal code rooted in the Earth Charter. My hope is that this charter will be a kind of Ten Commandments, a ‘Sermon on the Mount,’ that provides a guide for human behavior toward the environment in the next century and beyond.”1276 The Earth Charter will never replace the Ten Commandments but according to international law expert Herbert W. Titus, a charter is essentially a constitution.1277

Although the Earth Charter is written as a constitution, it is a referendum of the people of the world and not the governments of the world. It is not legally binding on any nation and is considered a soft law document. Soft law documents have power in that they can influence the development of international law and “frequently evolve into hard law over time.”1278 The intent of the supporters of the Earth Charter is that it will become a binding constitution for the world.

As a constitution, the Earth Charter poses a threat to the people of earth once it has been ratified by governments of the world or subsequent to its language being incorporated into international law. The greatest danger posed by the Earth Charter is that it is vaguely written document. As such, it can be widely interpreted under international law. The Earth Charters own website acknowledges this concern, they write:

>Many people have favored a very short text with a brief preamble and no more than twelve concise principles. Others have strongly argued for a more substantial document like a UN declaration that includes guidelines for implementation…. The problem with a short document is with what gets left
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

out…many groups who feel marginalized and excluded from decision-making processes are particularly uncomfortable with the idea of a short Earth Charter with a limited number of very general principles. They believe that those in positions of power will interpret the meaning of such a document as they will, and there will be little if any opportunity for discussion. These groups want the additional language and principles that qualify and clarify.\textsuperscript{1279}

Those who want more specific language have not been accommodated. The Earth Charters website acknowledges this, they write: “The Earth Charter does not attempt to identify the mechanisms and instruments required to implement its ethical and strategic vision.”\textsuperscript{1280} The more specific concerns regarding this vague document is that it will be used against people in ways that are not readily apparent in the document itself. William Jasper writes in \textit{The New American} that “the UN Earth Charter is actually a diabolical blueprint for global government.”\textsuperscript{1281} Jasper writes further on November 4, 2002, that the Earth Charter indirectly promotes “neo-pagan Earth worship”:

…the Earth Charter does not explicitly say anything about worshiping the Earth, but in this it follows the pattern of most UN documents, notorious for vague verbiage that sounds innocent — until it is officially \textit{interpreted} by the internationalist experts. But the Earth Charter advocates and their UN allies have, by word and deed, shown that neo-pagan Earth worship is precisely what they are promoting.\textsuperscript{1282}

An Analysis of the Earth Charter Text

The Earth Charter does more than promote global government and neo-pagan Earth worship; it also foreshadows a pagan one-world religion. This is not easily perceived because it has been concealed in the documents vagueness. As with all international agreements, the Earth Charter has many commendable principles and aspirations. These include among others: human rights, religious freedom and environmental protection but it is my purpose to point out the flaws, shortcomings and outright diabolical tenets of the Earth Charter. Below I will show how vague principals and provisions of the Earth Charter can be interpreted and used to achieve the diabolical goals of the drafters of the Earth Charter.

The true spirit of the Earth Charter can be seen in the Preamble, which states in part:

… we are one human family and \textbf{one Earth community with a common destiny}. We must join together to bring forth a sustainable \textbf{global society founded on respect for nature}, universal human rights, economic justice, and a culture of peace. Towards this end, it is imperative that we, the peoples of Earth, declare our responsibility to one another, to the greater community of life, and to future generations….

The protection of Earth's vitality, diversity, and beauty is a \textbf{sacred trust}….
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

An unprecedented rise in human population has overburdened ecological and social systems….

Fundamental changes are needed in our values, institutions, and ways of living….

Our environmental, economic, political, social, and spiritual challenges are interconnected, and together we can forge inclusive solutions….

To realize these aspirations, we must decide to live with a sense of universal responsibility, identifying ourselves with the whole Earth community as well as our local communities. (Emphasis added)

The inhabitants of the earth do not have a common destiny. Some are bound for eternal life and others for eternal death. The Earth Charter is intended to bring about a “global society founded on respect for nature.” Out of our respect for nature we will protect the earth; this is “a sacred trust.” This sacred trust necessitates a change in “our values and institutions.” In other words the Earth Charter is intended to bring about a one-world government founded on a one-world religion that worships nature. The sacred obligation owed to nature will necessitate a change in Christian values and church (institutions). This can be seen in the language of the Earth Charter.

Principal II, section 6 (d) of the Earth Charter declares that no portion of the environment shall be polluted. It states: “Prevent pollution of any part of the environment…” This is a very broad statement and could be interpreted in such a way that industrial civilization could be brought to a screeching halt. This sounds extremely radical but that’s what this movement is all about, radical measures to protect the earth, which they believe is divine!

Principal II, section 6 (b) of the Earth Charter provides even further protection for the environment, the god of the New Age. According to this provision, you must prove that an activity will not cause any harm before you can engage in it. It states: “Place the burden of proof on those who argue that a proposed activity will not cause significant harm.” While a certain amount of environmental studies are justified, this type of burden is already being used to close down mining, logging and oil drilling activities across America. Simply stated, no amount of proof satisfies those who worship nature.

Principal II, section 8 (b) gives a hint of the agenda and intent of the Earth Charter. It states: “Recognize and preserve the traditional knowledge and spiritual wisdom in all cultures that contribute to environmental protection and human well-being.” Notice that they want to preserve the spiritual wisdom of the earth religions not just as it pertains to environmental protection but also to what they consider “human well-being.” Since the Earth Charter is basically a constitution, this provision authorizes a one-world religion under the authority of the one-world government.

Principal III, section 12 (a) eliminates all discrimination and the religious freedom of Christians; it states: “Eliminate discrimination in all its forms, such as that based on race, color, sex, sexual orientation, religion, language, and national, ethnic or social origin.” Under this provision it would be illegal to preach that homosexuality is a sin or to preach that Jesus is “the way, the truth, and the light” and that nobody can approach the father except through him (John
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

14:6). Both of these would be considered discriminatory. Non-Christians are offended by Jesus’ claim that salvation can come only through him.

In Sweden it is already illegal to offend homosexuals with your speech. In June of 2004 a pastor was sentenced to a month in jail for his sermon that condemned homosexuality. He described homosexuality as “abnormal, a horrible cancerous tumour in the body of society.”

In Canada it is now a crime to incite hatred against homosexuals. The Bible doesn’t call us to hatred but to love. We are to love the individual but hate the sin. Under the Canadian law you could potentially be found guilty of inciting hatred merely by stating that homosexuality is wrong or that it is a sin. Although there is a clause that “excuses statements expressed in ‘good faith,’ including religious expression, ” opponents of the law feel (based on past court rulings) that the religious expression clause could be eliminated by the courts. They fear that the court will eventually rule that, “no one in good faith would promote hatred.”

In the U.S., California and Pennsylvania have already passed hate crime laws that place homosexuals among a specially protected class of citizens. Under the California law an act of violence doesn’t have to be committed if a group or individual believes they have been threatened and fears that the treat will be carried out. Jody Brown of Agape Press writes: “individuals could claim that someone expressing their deeply held beliefs, whether political or religious, presents an ‘intimidating’ threat that is punishable.”

The Pennsylvania legislation amended hate crimes law to include “sexual orientation.” Under the Pennsylvania hate crimes law a physical act is not required, harassment is also included under the law. The recent amendment expanded the definition of “harassment” so that a person could be convicted based on his/her spoken words. This definitely puts Christian pastors at risk of prosecution.

The U.S. Congress has also been working on hate crimes legislation. There are four pieces of legislation at different stages in Congress that designate crimes against homosexuals as hate crimes that garner stiffer prison sentences. One Bill, House Resolution 80, designates crimes against persons because of their sexual orientation as a hate crime with stiffer prison sentences. Three other pieces of legislation are for the purpose of providing financial assistance to states and local jurisdictions for the prosecution of hate crimes. The Senate passed one of these and the House, under a procedural vote, approved another. Since the procedural vote on House Resolution 4204, House Majority Leader Tom DeLay has delayed passage of the Resolution by refusing to bring it to a full vote of the House.

There are fears that the Supreme Court could eventually create protection similar to Sweden’s. In 2003 the U.S. Supreme Court struck down a law prohibiting sodomy (gay sex) in Texas. The 6-3 three ruling of the court relied partly on international law or the laws of other nations. At an awards banquet in Atlanta, Supreme Court Justice, Sandra Day O’Connor stated that the courts in America need to create a more favorable impression abroad and therefore must give greater consideration to international legal decisions. This makes what is happening in Sweden, Canada and the rest of the world all the more frightening and it brings into focus the significant danger posed by the Earth Charter.

Not only will Christians loose their religious freedom under the Earth Charter but they will be taxed so that the ruins of pagan places of worship can be restored. Principal III, section 408
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

12 (d) states: “Protect and restore outstanding places of cultural and spiritual significance.” Many of the ruins of these places of “spiritual significance” are locations where human sacrifices occurred.

Principal IV provides for the formal education of our youth to be integrated with the ways, “values and skills needed for a sustainable way of life.” Section 14 (d) states that the one-world government will: “Recognize the importance of moral and spiritual education for sustainable living.” As has been demonstrated, Christianity will not be tolerated, so the moral and spiritual education that the youth will receive will be based on the New Age pagan philosophy that comes straight from the pit of hell.

Principal II, section 7 (e) mandates “universal access to health care that fosters reproductive health and responsible reproduction.” This is a call for universal socialized medicine with free abortion on demand. Even worse, William Jasper writing in The New American says that this mandate could be used to justify forced abortions. He writes:

“Reproductive health” and “responsible reproduction” are the legal code words used in UN documents and policies to justify the brutal forced abortion, sterilization, and other population control measures promoted by the UN Population Fund (UNFPA) in China and other countries.\textsuperscript{1291}

The tool that the one-world government will use to enforce their one-world religion is found in Principal III, section 10 (a), which states that “the equitable distribution of wealth within nations and among nations” shall be promoted. This provision gives the one-world government control over the distribution of wealth in the world and if they control the distribution, they control the wealth. Unless you are willing to submit yourself to their pagan religious agenda, you will not be able to buy or sell because they will control all the wealth.

They have planned it just as God said they would in the Revelation 13:

\begin{quote}
...all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?... And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world....
\end{quote}

Revelation 13:3,4,7,8

The Beast is the one-world government, the dragon is Satan and the saints are those who keep the commandments of God and refuse to worship the dragon (Satan). The Beast shall make war with the saints. This falls in line with the teachings of Barbara Marx Hubbard who says that twenty-five percent of the earth will be killed because they refuse to accept her New Age teachings, teachings that come directly from a demonic spirit guide known as “The Presence.” This is the same title that satanic worshipers often give to Satan.
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

Children to Learn a New Ten Commandments

In several interviews Mikhail Gorbachev has stated: “The Ten Commandments are out of date.” He believes that the principals of the Earth Charter will replace the Ten Commandments. While the U.S. Supreme Court has ordered prayer, the Bible and the Ten Commandments out of public schools. Gorbachev’s new commandments embodied in the Earth Charter are now appearing in U.S. schools along with teachings about Gaia, the earth goddess.

Students in Vermont were among the first in the nation to be introduced to the earth charter in 2001 when the Ark of Hope was carried through Vermont on its way to the U.N. The Ark of Hope is a heretical imitation of the Ark of the Covenant, which housed the Ten Commandments in ancient Israel. It was created to hold a papyrus copy of the Earth Charter along with over 300 handmade Temenos books. Temenos is an old Greek word that refers to a pagan ritual of creating sacred circles that create a protected space (i.e. a pentagram in a circle). William Jasper of The New American say that the Temenos books or meditations were “inspired by animist religions and the occultic ruminations of Carl G. Jung.”

The Ark of Hope is made from a sycamore maple tree. It is elaborately painted with pagan spiritual scenes and symbols on each side and on the top. The carrying poles are made of unicorn horns which the makers believe have magical powers to render evil ineffective.

The Earth Charters website says: “Prior to the Ark's pilgrimage, over 4000 students and citizens throughout Vermont were introduced to the Earth Charter and created images of affirmation and prayer for the possibility of living into the wisdom that the Earth Charter's holds.”

The Earth Charter is being used by educators around the world according to the Earth Charter website. They write:

The Earth Charter is being adopted and used by educators around the world in a diversity of educational settings' schools, institutions of higher education, community and professional development. High school and university educators are finding the Earth Charter a useful resource to incorporate into courses dealing with themes such as ethics, environment, social justice, sustainable development, globalization, and international relations…. Education is the key to advancing the transition to more sustainable ways of living. Transformative education is needed: education that helps bring about the fundamental changes demanded by the challenges of sustainability.

This is just the beginning. Hans van Ginkel, chairman of the International Association of Universities told those present at Earth Summit II that the next generation needs to be educated on the Earth Charters principals and that sixteen millions teachers must be trained in order to meet the task.

The Earth Charter website has a suggested lesson plan for teachers to use with their students. The suggested lesson plan includes: “The Ritual and hands on creation of Temenos Images;” a Ritual that would include: silence, and what is called “The Cosmic Walk.” This would be a lead in to prayer and Gaia meditation. Of course, the suggested prayer would be a
prayer to mother earth.

The Earth Charter and The American Connection

Drafting of the Earth Charter was an international effort that involved participants from 78 countries but it was heavily influenced by American contributors. National Committees were formed in thirty-five countries. Prior to the formation of these national committees a “study of over 50 international law instruments entitled Principles of Environmental Conservation and Sustainable Development: Summary and Survey (1996) was prepared by Steven Rockefeller. Rockefeller is a professor of religion and ethics at Middlebury College.

Because of Rockefeller’s contribution through the Summary and Survey (1996), he “was invited to head up the drafting process” and was made chairman of the drafting commission. As a result he was one of the principal contributor to the document along with Maurice Strong and Mikhail Gorbachev. At the World Summit on Sustainable Development (also known as Earth Summit II), Rockefeller stated that the Earth Charter was an effort to incorporate the “wisdom of the world’s religions.”

Also actively involved in the Earth Charter drafting process were members of the IUCN Commission on Environmental Law. This included U.S. member Nicholas Robinson who was the past chair of the commission. Harvard University was also involved in the drafting process. In 1998 the “Charter was presented and debated at a series of conferences on religion and ecology at the Center for the Study of World Religions at Harvard University.” In 2000 the final version of the Earth Charter was presented to the public.

Funding of the Earth Charter

A brochure put out by the Earth Charter International Secretariat explains that, “The Earth Charter Initiative is dependent upon contributions from individuals, nongovernmental organizations, and foundations.” It further states: “Some governments have also given support.” According to Will Banyan in an article in Nexus Magazine, funding for the Earth Charter Initiative primarily came from the Rockefeller Brothers Fund, some UN agencies, and the Netherlands government. Steven Rockefeller, who chaired the Earth Charter drafting committee, is Chairman of the Rockefeller Brothers fund.

Once the Earth Charter was finished, additional funding was and still is required to promote the initiative to individuals, organizations, schools, and both local and national governments. This is largely accomplished through both international events such as the State of the World Forum and local events called Earth Charter Community Summits.

Funding is provided to the Earth Charter Initiative both through donations of money and in-kind donations. The Humane Society provides office space for Earth Charter USA. This is considered an in-kind donation. The Institute for Ethics and Meaning provides funding examples on their website of both donations of money and in-kind donations. Individuals, corporations, and foundations provide donations of money. American universities, colleges, municipal community centers, museums, bookstores, and religious organizations provide in-kind donations including office space and meeting space.

That’s right governments at all levels in the U.S. support the Earth Charter through in-
kind donations. The U.S. and state governments provide indirect funding through in-kind
donations made through universities and colleges. Local governments make direct in-kind
donations. These are donations that go to support an international soft-law document that
promotes Gaia earth worship and a pagan one-world-religion.

Earth Charter Endorsements

nearly 400 local authorities from different parts of the world have endorsed the Earth Charter.”
In Vermont alone twenty-one towns have voted to endorse the Earth Charter. “In addition,
endorsements have come from organizations that represent large numbers of municipalities such
as ICELI,…the Catalonia Network of over 100 municipalities created by the Government of
Barcelona; the Florida League of Cities; and the U.S. Conference of Mayors, which draws its
membership from 1,183 cities with populations over 30,000....” There are also 553
organizations in the U.S. that have taken the time to officially endorse the Earth Charter.

Some of these organizations have gone even further; they have agreed to inform their
membership about Earth Charter Community Summits. According to the website for the Institute
for Ethics and Meaning, the following list of organizations “can be approached by local Summit
organizers for help with planning, publicity, funding and EC promotion:”

- Action Coalition for Global Change
- Alliance for a Sustainable Future
- American Anthropological Association
- Association of Waldorf Schools of North America
- Business Alliance for Local Living Economies
- Calvert Group, Ltd.
- Center for Visionary Leadership
- Center for Ethics in Action
- Center for the New American Dream
- Center for Voting & Democracy
- Citizen's Network for Sustainable Development
- Co-op America
- Do Something
- EarthLight Magazine
- First Nations Development Institute
- Florida Council of Churches
- Florida League of Cities
- Friends Committee on Unity with Nature
- Friends of the Earth USA
- Gray Panthers
- Global Action Resource Center for the Environment
- Global Renaissance Alliance
- Humane Society of the United States
- International Baccalaureate Organization
Chapter 13 - A One World Religious Conspiracy

- Medical Missionary Sisters
- North American Coalition on Religion and Ecology
- Northwest Earth Institute
- Nuclear Age for Peace Foundation
- Pathways to Peace
- Pax Christi
- Population Coalition
- Rain Forest Action Network
- School Sisters of Notre Dame
- Sierra Club National
- Sisters of Charity Halifax
- Social Ventures Network
- SGI-USA
- The National Conference for Community & Justice
- TIKKUN Magazine
- True Majority
- US Conference of Mayors
- Unitarian Universalist Association of Congregations
- We the People
- Women of Vision & Action
- YES! Magazine
- Wilderness Society

Notice this list of organizations includes organizations representing Christian Churches, U.S. city governments and U.S. mayors.

The Earth charter is also endorsed by the International Baccalaureate Organization (IBO). “UNESCO, along with The Twentieth Century Fund (now called The Century Foundation) and the Ford Foundation” were in large part responsible for the formation of the IBO in Geneva, Switzerland in 1968. The professed purpose of the IBO was to “provide a common educational basis for international students that would be acceptable to universities around the world.” Current activities of the IBO make its original purpose suspect.

“Presently, almost 1,300 schools around the globe are authorized to offer IBO programs. And in the US and Canada, just under 650 schools are tied in to the IBO, with 473 in the US.” These numbers are frightening considering the IBO’s current activities. Not only has the IBO endorsed the Earth Charter, they are also looking for ways to incorporate it into many of their curriculums including: “Theory of Knowledge, Environmental Systems, Environmental Science, Technology and Social Change, Peace and Conflict Studies, Experimental Science, Philosophy, Geography, History, Math, and the Arts.”

The IBO has also “been involved in prep work for the UN’s World Summit on Sustainable Development, it’s involved in a number of UN International Schools, and the organization works with a variety of United Nations Model programs.” In spite of the IBO’s involvement with the Earth Charter or maybe because of it, the IBO was awarded a $1.17 million grant by the U.S. Department of Education. This grant was established to create partnerships
between the IBO and six middle schools and high schools in disadvantaged areas of Massachusetts, New York and Arizona.

The IBO also receives monetary contributions “from the Goldman Sachs Foundation, the Andrew W. Mellon Foundation, the US Agency for International Development, the Armand Hammer Foundation and the Armand Hammer United World College, the United Nations International School, the New York Times Foundation, Gulf Canada, the IBM World Trade Organization, and many others” including “14 other major national governments.”

The ultimate goal of the Earth Charter Initiative is to obtain endorsement by the U.N. general assembly. This hasn’t happened yet but UNESCO adopted a resolution “recognizing the Earth Charter as an important ethical framework for sustainable development” in October of 2003. The U.N. staff has also embraced the Earth Charter, which was exhibited at the U.N. along with the Ark of Hope and Temenos Books in January-February 2002.

**Summary**

The Bible clearly indicates that the many ecumenical efforts now in progress will eventually be successful; there is going to be a one-world government and a one-world religion. This one-world religion will be a false pagan religion. The world government will force the members of the world religion to worship the dragon (Satan) and to accept the mark of the beast. Those who worship Satan and accept the mark will be condemned to eternal death.

Revelation 17 tells us that Babylon is “THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH” (Rev 17:5). Revelation 18 tells us that Babylon will lead the kings of the earth into spiritual rebellion against God (Rev 18:3). An angel in Revelation 14 tells us that Babylon has fallen and “made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication” (her rebellion against God). In the next verse another angel warns the inhabitants of the earth not to accept the mark of the beast. It is inferred that the mark of the beast is the result of Babylon's fall and is a part of wine of her wrath which she makes all nations drink (Rev 14:8-9). This shows us that it is Babylon who forces the mark. Both Revelation 17 and 18 tell us that Babylon will kill the saints of God (Rev 17:6, and 18:24). It is Revelation 13 that tells us that the execution of the saints is ordered because they refuse to accept the mark and worship the image (Rev 13:12-17). This shows Babylon to be the lamb like beast of Revelation 13 who will cause all to accept the mark of the beast and order the saints who refuse to be slain.

The Bible doesn’t say exactly how the one world religion will come about but the Earth Charter, WCC, Parliament of the Worlds Religions, URI, UN and Christian pastors teaching lies, deceptions and false doctrines are the tools for achieving this end. America has shown itself to be the world’s leader in the quest for a one-world religion by its funding of the Earth Charter, WCC, Parliament of the Worlds Religions, and URI. Americans provided the leadership necessary in drafting the Earth Charter and have overwhelmingly endorsed the Earth Charter. Americans are also responsible for the formation of the WCC, Parliament of the Worlds Religions, URI, and the UN. America, as the principal founder and supporter of these, proves itself to be both Babylon and the lamb like beast of Revelation 13.

While only history will tell if the Earth Charter, WCC, Parliament of the Worlds Religions, URI, and the UN will achieve their true intended purpose of a one-world religion as
envisioned by their leaders nevertheless, the stage has been prepared for whatever agreement, treaty, organization or combination of these which will bring about the climatic conclusion as described in the Bible’s book of Revelation.

In 2005 the U.S. military began making moves toward a one-world religion by restricting military chaplains rights to pray. In August the Air Force instituted “service-wide guidelines discouraging public prayer.... The guidelines adopted Aug. 29 stated that public prayer should not be included in events such as staff meetings, classes or other officially sanctioned activities.” It is not prayer specifically that is under attack but more specifically Christian prayer that mentions the name of Jesus. The Washington Times reported that Rep. Walter Jones (R-N.C.) had a letter “from one Army chaplain who said it was made clear in his chaplain training course that it is offensive and against Army policy to publicly pray in the name of Jesus, and he later was rebuked for doing so.” The Times further reported that “Mr. Jones cited similar complaints from the Marine Corps and Navy.” Rep. Jones and several other members of Congress presented President Bush with a petition asking him to overrule the new policy by executive order. The Montana News Association summed up the situation best; they wrote:

Buckling under years of pressure form human secularists and court cases brought by anti-American entities such as the American Civil Liberties Union, the federal government, under the leadership of President George W. Bush, is taking a slow, but steady turn toward a one world religion. The movement is subtle, but evident nonetheless. The past five years, the President has hosted Ramadan banquets for Islam at the White House. During those state dinners, he has reaffirmed some of his campaign remarks about God—that all people worship the same god, they just have different ways to come to him. We as Christians know, what our Christian president should know, that this is not true and never has been true.

Nevertheless, the slow, but steady change toward a one world religion has taken root in the U.S. government. Chaplains in the military have complained to Congressmen that they are no longer allowed to pray in the name of Jesus Christ. North Carolina Republican Congressman Walter Jones told reporters that one such Chaplain said he often went back to his office, got on his knees and prayed to God for forgiveness because he was not allowed to mention the name of Jesus in his services. Several other Christian Congressmen echoed Jones’ comments and called on the President to restore the Constitutional rights of chaplains to speak freely and pray freely.
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

Chapter 14

The Antichrist’s Bible

The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces...[A king shall arise] And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High...
- Daniel 7:23, 25

[The king] waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host...and it cast down the truth to the ground... And through his policy also he shall cause craft (deceit) to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.
- Daniel 8:10, 11, 12, 25

Without the word of God we are like lost sheep not knowing right from wrong. The Apostle Paul said: “…I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.” (Romans 7:7; see also Jeremiah 50:6) Without the word of God we would not know we were lost and we would not know that we had salvation in Jesus Christ; we would not know the good news. Thankfully, God has preserved his word for us and this is just as he promised. The Psalmist wrote:

The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever. (Psalm 12:6-7.)

Jesus stated, as recorded by Matthew, Mark and Luke, that his words would never pass away: “Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.” (Matthew 24:35;
Mark 13:31; Luke 21:33) Peter records that “…the word of God…liveth and abideth for ever.” (1 Peter 1:23) We have a gracious, loving God whose promises are true; the word of God has been preserved perfectly just as he promised.

The word of God has not been preserved without sacrifice. Through dreams and visions the prophet Daniel was shown that God’s truth would be “cast down to the ground.” God showed Daniel that there would be four successive world empires. The fourth empire would evolve into a terrible beast, which would uproot three kings (Daniel 7:7-8). This beast would make war with the saints of God (Daniel 7:21); it would trample upon them (Daniel 8:10) and it would “cast down the truth to the ground” (Daniel 8:12). At this time we will not explore who this beast was. It is most important for us to consider what this beast tried to do and that was to destroy the true word of God. This beast was not successful just as Jesus declared: “my words shall not pass away.” But Satan shall try to extinguish the word of God again. God declares: “The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun” (Ecclesiastes 1:9).

Historically, Christians have believed that there would come a time when owning a Bible would be a crime and that Christians would be martyred once again for the word of God. This has occurred in the former Soviet Union, in China, in the Middle East, and else where but could it be that Satan’s master plan is to corrupt the word of God rather than to attempt to seize hundreds of millions of Bibles? During the dark ages Satan, through the little horn, “cast down the truth to the ground” by both corrupting the word of God and by trying to destroy God true uncorrupted word.

Many Were Martyred For the Word of God

During the dark ages Christians were martyred for their faith and for possessing the uncorrupted word of God. They were called heretics. Few people possessed a Bible because it had to be hand copied, a task requiring about 10-months of work. One group of people who had the true word of God was the Waldensian Church, which originated in Northern Italy. “The Reformers held that the Waldensian Church was formed about 120 A. D., from which date on, they passed down from father to son the teachings they received from the apostles.” The Bible of the Waldenses was the Italic, which was translated from the original Greek into Latin. Experts date this version to have originated in 157 AD or earlier. The Apostle John died in 100 AD.

The Waldenses were hunted down and martyred for hundreds of years; they fled from country to country fleeing persecution. Their Bibles were burned. They had two great libraries that housed manuscripts of the Bible, one Greek and the other Latin; both were burned along with their contents. In 1655 there was a terrible massacre of the Waldenses. Jean Leger was a leader, Apostle and historian of the Waldensian Church. After the massacre he set out to preserve the Waldensian Bible. He collected as much Waldensian literature as he could find and entrusted it to the protection of Sir Samuel Morland. Today there are approximately 200 ancient versions of the Bible in existence. These versions were translated directly from copies of the original Hebrew and Greek texts. A copy of the Waldenses Italic New Testament lies in the Cambridge University library. The Waldenses still exist in Northern Italy and they still possess the Italic Latin version of the Bible.
A Corrupt Version of the Word

Not only did the little horn trample upon God’s elect and “cast down the truth to the ground” but it also set about the task of corrupting the word of God. This was not a new tactic of Satan; he corrupted the Old Testament of the Samaritans and was corrupting the word of the Apostles while they were still alive. Paul writes: “That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.” (2 Thes. 2:2.)

Apparently, we can see in this text that people were either writing false apostolic letters or they were changing existing ones. These letters were falsely telling people that Jesus Christ would return very soon. Paul told the people that Timothy, himself and others of his ministry did not preach a corrupt word of God but they spoke on behalf of God himself. He wrote: “For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.” (2 Cor. 2:17)

So the little horn was carrying on a practice that had already been established, that of corrupting the word of God. At the same time the little horn was trying to extinguish the true light of God, his uncorrupted, true and holy word. God’s holy uncorrupted word will be cast to the ground again.

If the Satan is going to deceive, if were possible, even the very elect, it would stand to reason that he will have corrupted the word of God. With a corrupted word of God, his lies will go out to the world unrestrained and unchallenged. Those with the corrupted word of God will search their scriptures in vain; they will find no evidence of his lies. He will have concealed his lies in advance by changing scripture and conforming it to his diabolic plan for the world. His changes will be subtle so as to go unnoticed by most Christians. But with his superior intellect he will be able to use those subtle changes to deceive, if it were possible, even the very elect.

The true word of God will be labeled as archaic and difficult to understand. The corrupted text will appear in a sea of different versions that will make it ever more difficult to find the true word of God. The different versions of the corrupted text will be celebrated and marketed as the word of God translated into the language of the modern man. These corrupted versions will conceal the fact that along with updating the language, they have changed the word of God; they have made it a lie. Paul warned us of men like this: men who profess to be wise but are actually fools; men who have changed the truth of God into a lie; and who worship God’s creation more than God himself:

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. (Romans 1:22-25)
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

Seekers of Truth
This chapter is dedicated to the seekers of truth. I believe that when someone purchases a Bible that they believe they are receiving the authentic, uncorrupted, true word of God. This is why we buy a Bible; we want to hear what God has to say. That is my desire and I credit you the reader with the same desire. The true, unadulterated word of God has the power to change lives. Paul says in Romans that the spoken word of God brings faith to the hearer: “So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God” (Romans 10:17). It has even more power than that.

Jesus and the Word
Sometime after Napoleon was defeated at Waterloo he stated: “The Bible is no mere book but a living creature with power that would concur all that would try to appose it.” Napoleon was quite right. The Apostle John says that the word was with God, it was God, he created all things and he became flesh. John is saying that Jesus is the living word. He writes:

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men…. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:1-4 & 14.)

The Psalmist alludes to the fact that the word is inseparable from God himself in that he praised the word of God: “In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me…. In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.” (Psalm 56:4, 10.)

The Word Is Inspired
Since the word of God is inseparable from Jesus Christ, they cannot be the words of man but they must be the words of God himself. The Apostle Peter wrote: “For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost” (2 Peter 1:21). Paul wrote: “All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness” (2 Timothy 3:16).

Now if someone took a book and changed the author’s words and even conclusions and accredited it to the original author, they would be subject to a lawsuit and the courts would hold them accountable. God also holds men accountable for changing his word. In Deuteronomy God states that words should not be added to or taken away from what he has commanded. In Revelation God says what will happen if someone adds to or takes away from his word. He says they will experience the plagues and they shall be condemned to eternal death because their names will be blotted out of the book of life:

Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye
diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. (Deuteronomy 4:2.)

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. (Revelation 22:18-19)

The Word Has Power

Napoleon was also correct in that God’s word has power. Paul writes: “For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart” (Hebrews 4:12). Unfortunately, there are many foolish people who reject the truth found in God’s holy word and God says that these people shall perish.

So then, holy men who were inspired of God wrote the holy word of God, which “is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness”. This word of God is inseparable from Jesus Christ, who is the word made flesh. This word has the power to change lives and just hearing it can build ones faith.

The Corrupted Word vs. The Holy Word

What happens when the word of God is corrupted (words are changed, added or taken away)? Can the truth still be found? In The Faithful Witness Sharon Crews answers this and writes:

When using various translations to teach doctrine, you will find that some doctrines are more easily taught from one version than another. But all doctrines common to the Christian faith can be found in every version. Generally, however, the KJV presents many doctrines more clearly than other versions. This is especially true of the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation. It should also be noted that it is much harder to prove the deity of Christ when using modern versions. A short time ago I attended a meeting held by a group of young people who seemed to be avid Bible students. I was amazed to find that they denied the deity of Christ and supported their positions by referring to textual renderings from various modern versions.

Between all the modern versions, you will find that nearly every verse proving the deity of Christ has been altered in one or the other versions.

But this doesn’t answer the question, is it still the word of God? If the word of God is inseparable from Jesus Christ, once it is corrupted does it cease being the word of God? And if it ceases to be the word of God doesn’t the power that is within the word also cease? Let’s let the
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

word of God answer this!

Jesus stated: “Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away”\textsuperscript{1323} Jesus meant that none of his words shall pass, be added to or changed. Jesus made this clear when he stated: “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.”\textsuperscript{1324} A “jot” is the tenth letter of the Greek alphabet and a “tittle” is the apex of a Greek letter. Jesus was stating that not one letter or even a portion of a letter shall pass from his law.

The Leaven of False Doctrine

During the Passover Feast the Israelites were to eat no leavened bread or to even have any leaven in their homes. The punishment of neglecting this command was to be cut off from Israel. Moses writes: “Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.” (Exodus 12:15)\textsuperscript{1325}

Leaven was symbolic of false doctrines and heresies that would cut them off from the kingdom of God. This can be seen in Jesus' instruction to his disciples. He said: “Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.” The disciples misunderstood what Jesus meant and he said further: “How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.” (Matthew 16:6, 11-12)\textsuperscript{1326}

The apostle Paul makes it clear that a little false doctrine corrupts the whole. He writes: “A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.” (Gal 5:9; see also 1 Cor 5:6) This is why the Israelites were commanded to purge their homes of leaven during the week of Passover. It was symbolic of purging their lives of false doctrines and heresies that could lead this to eternal separation from God which leads to eternal damnation, which is eternal death. The instructions and warnings of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ are equally applicable to the word of God. A little false doctrine leaveneth or corrupts the whole word of God and can lead the unwary reader into eternal damnation.

Isaiah gives further counsel concerning God's word: “To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.” (Isaiah 8:20) According to Isaiah's inspired word, if a Bible has false doctrines, it has no light!

It is well understood that false religions, cults, even deceiving demonic spirits and deceivers of any kind will mix truth and error. Many times it will be hard to find the error because it is subtle and mixed in with the truth. Many people think that they can just determine what is false and reject it and then accept what is true. But God told us through his prophet that there is no light in these deceivers. We are to reject them totally. This equally applies to God’s word. We are to reject that which has been corrupted because “there is no light in them.” These are not my words; they are straight from the Bible and I would be a deceiver if I told you anything different from what the word of God says! According to God, if his word is corrupted, it ceases to be his word and there is no light!
Corruption Brings Deception and Sin

I would suggest that, based on what the word of God says, you would expect to see an increase of sin in the lives of a group of people who rely on a corrupt form of the word of God. You would expect an increase in divorce, adultery, homosexuality, and all sorts of sexual perversion; you would see an increase in the occult, false religions, and a general acceptance of all sorts of pagan practices; and you would see an increase in all sorts of crimes. This is exactly what you see in the United States today. The United States now has the highest rate of social breakdown in the industrial world including: The highest divorce rate, the highest murder rate, the highest violent crime rate, the highest illegitimacy rate, and the highest rate of sexually transmitted diseases in the industrialized world.1327

All this is not to say that a person can’t get saved from a corrupted version of the word of God or that God can’t work through them. The Holy Spirit draws people to God and brings transforming power into their lives when they accept Jesus as their savior. But the word itself also has power, and according to God’s word, that power is not present when God’s word is corrupted. In addition, these people are also open to the deceptions in the corrupted word and the coming deceptions of the Antichrist.

Jesus said: “Let no man deceive you.” But he also warned: Many shall be deceived; many shall depart from the faith in the latter times; they shall believe lies and shall accept doctrines of devils. Jesus said that if it were possible, even the very elect would be deceived.1328 The secret to not being deceived is having, reading and knowing God’s word! So let us earnestly seek with prayer and humbleness the true word of God and let us seek to expose and reject that which has been corrupted and which is false.

I pray that the Holy Spirit may bring humbleness and openness to the truth to each reader. I pray that each reader may lay aside their preconceived ideas and that they may let the truth of God speak to them. I pray that any corruption of God’s word may be revealed and that each reader may reject that which is false and corrupted and may hold fast to that which is true and holy. I pray this in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Amen.

The Original Writings

The original writings of the Old Testament were primarily in Hebrew with some in Aramaic. The original writings of the New Testament were primarily in Greek with some possibly in Hebrew and Aramaic. None of the original writings remain. The scriptures were copied by hand onto scrolls made from papyrus. Some books were made prior to the invention of the printing press by hand copying the scriptures onto vellum pages that were bound into a book. These vellum pages were made from the skins of clean animals such as a calf or antelope. These books were very expensive to make since an entire skin would produce only two or three pages but they were also much more durable.

It is the original languages that were inspired by God. While I believe God used holy, God fearing, true believers to translate his word; scripture does not tell us that the translations were inspired. While individuals may hold their own beliefs on this matter, we cannot presume to know for sure because God does not reveal this in his word. While God inspired the original
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

writings in the original languages, history shows us that he preserved his word in both the original language and in translations.

There are two parallel streams of the Bible; one is corrupt and the other pure. Both streams are based on ancient copies of the Hebrew Old Testament and the Greek New Testament. The Greek New Testament is in greater dispute and so we will concentrate there. In regards to the Old Testament, we will rest on the words of Dr. Robert Wilson who wrote:

The result of those thirty years’ study which I have given to the text has been this: I can affirm that there is not a page of the Old Testament concerning which we need have any doubt. We can be absolutely certain that substantially we have the text of the Old Testament that Christ and the Apostles had, and which was in existence from the beginning.\textsuperscript{1329}

In order to conduct his thirty years of research on the Old Testament, Dr. Wilson “mastered 45 ancient languages and dialects.” Among these were Babylonian, Ethiopic, Phoenician and various Aramaic dialects. Using his mastery of 45 ancient languages his research included 10,000 documents for which he based his final conclusion on the Old Testament.\textsuperscript{1330}

The two Greek text types of the New Testament are the Received Text (also called Texus Receptus, Byzantine Text or the Majority Text) and the Alexandrian Text (also known as Minority Text or Critical Text). The Alexandrian Text is known by this name because it is believed to have originated in Alexandria Egypt.

Discerning the Pure from the Corrupt

To discern the pure text from the corrupt text we will first look at the origin of the Alexandrian Text and the Received text, then we will look at textual variations, then fulfillment of Biblical prophecy and lastly we will look at the spiritual integrity of each texts supporters.

Alexandria

The origination of the Alexandrian Text in Alexandria Egypt is very significant because Alexandria was a place of Great Apostasy. The book of Acts reveals that it was members of the Alexandrian synagogue along with members of several others who were responsible for the stoning of Stephen.\textsuperscript{1331} He was “a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost.”\textsuperscript{1332}

The men of Alexandria who stoned Stephen didn’t believe that Jesus rose from the dead; this is why they stoned Stephen. Stephen was called before them and he recounted Jewish history from the time of Abraham. Stephen told these men that they were “stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears” and that they resisted the Holy Spirit. But it was not until Stephen had a vision of Jesus in heaven and declared: “I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God,” that the order was given to stone him.\textsuperscript{1333} The Bible records that when the men of Alexandria heard Stephen declare that he saw Jesus in heaven “they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon” Stephen "And cast him out of the city, and stoned him.”\textsuperscript{1334}

There remained in Alexandria a very corrupt influence. There was an ecclesiastical
college founded in Alexandria, which “strove to exalt tradition”\textsuperscript{1335} above the teachings handed down by the Apostles. Clement of Alexandria founded the college; he was also one of its most famous faculty members. Benjamin Wilkinson writes in \textit{Our Authorized Bible Vindicated} that “Clement expressly tells us that he would not hand down Christian teachings, pure and unmixed, but rather clothed with precepts of pagan philosophy.”\textsuperscript{1336}

Clement was a student of Tatian and Tatian was a student of Justin Martyr. Both of these men are well known to be heretics. Justin Martyr was born the same year the Apostle John died in 100 AD. He is a pagan who became a Christian. Although he became a Christian, he was never able to put his pagan philosophy behind him and therefore, he was never truly able to accept the Gospel message in purity. He brought pagan traditions and customs into Christianity; he is said to have died a heathen.\textsuperscript{1337}

Tatian, a student a Martyr’s, began to put Martyr’s heretical teachings into writing. Tatian wrote what is called the \textit{Diatessaron}, which means four in one. The \textit{Diatessaron} was a harmony of the four Gospels. This was a heretical work, Wilkinson writes:

The Gospels were so notoriously corrupted by his hand that in later years a bishop of Syria, because of the errors, was obliged to throw out of his churches no less than two hundred copies of this Diatessaron, since church members were mistaking it for the true Gospel.\textsuperscript{1338}

The heretical work of corrupting the word of God was passed on to his student Clement of Alexandria. Wilkinson writes: “All the writings of the outstanding heretical teachers were possessed by Clement, and he freely quoted from their corrupted MSS. As if they were the pure words of Scripture.” Clement passed on his heretical mission to his student Orion. According to Wilkinson, it is Orion “who did the most of all to create and give direction to the forces of apostasy down through the centuries.”\textsuperscript{1339} Wilkinson further writes: “Orion had so surrendered himself to the furore of turning all Bible events into allegories that he, himself, says, 'The Scriptures are of little use to those who understand them as they are written.'”\textsuperscript{1340}

Alexandria was not only the home of heretical Christians (those who doubted the teachings of Jesus and the rest of the New Testament) but also of sincere Christians. These sincere Christians were undoubtedly influenced by their heretical counterparts. In this situation you would have purposeful corruption of scripture by the heretics and efforts of sincere Christians to correct what they believed to be errors in the text. Edward Hills writes of this in his exposé, “The Magnificent Burgeon.” He writes:

The early Christians of Alexandria were probably much influenced by the heretics who flourished there and who are known to have corrupted the New Testament text, by Basilides, for example, and Valentinus and their disciples. Moreover, the only Alexandrian Christian of whose New Testament textual criticism we have specimens is Origen, and his decisions in this field seem fanciful rather than sound....

It is likely, moreover, that there were other Christian scholars at
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

Alexandria who were even less restrained in their speculations than Origen. These well-meaning but misguided critics evidently deleted many readings from the original New Testament text, thus producing the abbreviated text found in B and ALEPH and in other manuscripts of their type.\textsuperscript{1341}

The B and ALEPH are two of the texts that the Alexandrian Text is composed of, which I will speak of more later. There is one more point concerning Alexandria; Henry Coray writes that even the classical writings of Alexandria are in error. Coray writes that a list of thirty-eight of the Kings of Egypt compiled from the greatest scholar in Alexandria in 200 BC is unreliable. He says, “of the entire number only three or four of them are recognizable.” A list of the kings of Assyria is also unreliable and a list of the kings of Babylon is so misspelled that it is almost unrecognizable.\textsuperscript{1342}

As you can see, Alexandria was a breeding ground of heretical teaching and corruption of the word of God. Henry Coray demonstrates that it also has a history of poor and inaccurate scholarship. Alexandria is believed to be the origin of the Alexandrian Text. On the other hand manuscripts of the Received Text are not associated with any particular city or region.

Origin of the Received Text

The Received Text is of the Byzantine text-type. This text-type can be traced to many parts of the world and is not limited to any specific locality. It can be traced to “Greece, Constantinople, Asia Minor, Palestine, Syria, Alexandria, other parts of Africa, not to mention Sicily, southern Italy, Gaul, England, and Ireland.”\textsuperscript{1343}

The Received Text is so called because it has been accepted and received as the authentic word of God by the Christian Church dating back to 150 AD when the Peshitto Version of the Bible was translated in 157 AD when the Waldensian Church first translated the Bible into Latin using the Received Text. The Waldensian Church is believed to have originated in 120 A.D, just twenty years after the death of the Apostle John. It is believed that some of the early Church fathers could recognize the true word of God because they “had actually seen the New Testament autographs or very early copies; and had personally hand/copied large portions of Scripture.”\textsuperscript{1344}

Although the originals of the New Testament no longer exist, we have the writings of early Church fathers who consistently quoted the scriptures. The great Church leader John Burgon cataloged more than 86,000 of these New Testament citations (quotes) of the New Testament by early Church fathers who lived prior to 325 AD.\textsuperscript{1345} These quotes document that the Received Text is authentic and uncorrupted. Pastor Les Garrett of Australia, author of \textit{Which Bible Can We Trust}, says that the whole of the New Testament can be compiled from the quotes of early Church father.\textsuperscript{1346}

For over 1850 years Church leaders have accepted the Greek Received Text. The Received Text was the basis of the Bibles of the Syrian Church (“It was at Antioch, capital of Syria, that the believers were first called Christians.”), the Waldensian Church of Northern Italy, the Gallic Church in Southern France; the Celtic Church in Scotland and Ireland and the Greek Orthodox Church.\textsuperscript{1347} It is said that the Greek Orthodox Church from the time of the Apostles to the present day has used the Greek Orthodox Bible. It is the Greek Received Text that has been
used since the earliest days to create new translations in different languages. Those for which copies still exist include:

**Early Bibles**
- The Peshitto Version written in Syriac (150 AD). Around 350 copies are known to still exist;
- The Waldensian Italic Version written in Latin (157 AD). The Waldensian Church still exists in Italy and they still have their Bible;
- The Gallic Bible from the Church of Southern France (177 AD);
- The Gothic Version (350 AD);
- The Old Syriac Bible (400 AD);
- The Armenian Bible (400 AD). There are 1244 copies of this version still in existence;
- The Palestinian Syriac (450 AD);

**Bibles of The Reformation**
- Luther’s German Bible (1522);
- William Tyndale’s Bible (1534);
- The French Bible of Olivetan (1535);
- Coverdale Bible (1535);
- Taverner’s Bible (1539);
- Great Bible (1539);
- Stephen’s Bible (1546);
- Geneva Bible (1560);
- Bishop’s Bible (1568);
- Spanish Version (1569);
- The Czech Bible (1602);
- The Italian Bible of Diodati (1606); and
- King James Version (1611).  

The versions, although not written in the original Greek, are some of the oldest Bible manuscripts in existence. Approximately 18,000 version manuscripts are in existence today. The versions serve to document that the earliest Church fathers and those of the reformation stood in agreement that the Received Text was the authentic uncorrupted word of God. The earliest versions are much older than the oldest manuscripts of the Received Greek Text and serve to authenticate these texts since they are in agreement.  

John Burgon stated concerning the versions:

I suppose it may be laid down that an ancient Version outweighs any single Codex, ancient or modern, which can be named: the reason being, that it is scarcely credible that a Version - the Peshitto, for example, an Egyptian or the Gothic - can have been executed from a single exemplar (copy).

A second reason for the value of ancient versions is in their ability to
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

exhibit a text which antedates the oldest Greek manuscripts. Readings which are challenged in the Authorized Version for their non-existence in the 'two most ancient authorities' (Codex Sinaiticus or A; and Codex Vaticanus, or B, fourth century) are frequently discovered in the Syrian and Latin translations of the second century.\textsuperscript{1350}

Textual Variations
Since their exists conflicting texts of scripture, scholars have divided the different manuscripts into text-types, which contain similar renderings of scripture, for evaluation. There are primarily three text-types, the Majority Text, the Minority Text, and the Neutral Text. The Received Text type (Byzantine Text) is considered the Majority Text because it represents approximately 90 percent of the over 5,200 ancient hand written Greek manuscripts in existence. The Alexandrian Text (Critical Text) is considered the Minority Text because it represents about 5 percent of the manuscripts and the remaining texts that don’t fit either of these categories are considered the Neutral Text.

The Received Text has almost no variation. David B. Loughran of the Stewarton Bible School in Scotland writes, in Bible Versions: Which is the Real Word of God?, that all the translations from the Received Text and all the Majority Greek manuscripts making up the Majority text are in agreement with only insignificant variations.\textsuperscript{1351} While the number of Greek manuscripts is somewhat small, Josh McDowell writes, in Answers to Tough Questions, that the number of existing copies of versions, which are translations from the original Greek and Hebrew, numbers “in excess of 18,000 with possibly as many as 25,000.”\textsuperscript{1352} Truly, the historical record of the Received Text is what you would expect to see in a text supernaturally preserved by God.

A Modified Text
The Alexandrian Texts differs substantially from the Received Text. John Burgon noted that in the Gospels, Vaticanus differs from the Received Text in that it “leaves out words or whole clauses no less than 1,491 times.”\textsuperscript{1353} The Alexandrian Texts also “omit approximately 200 verses from the Scriptures. This is equivalent to 1st and 2nd Peter.”\textsuperscript{1354} The Alexandrian Text is exactly the opposite of what you would expect to see in a text preserved by God. The manuscripts not only differ from the Received Text but they also differ among each other. Two of the most esteemed manuscripts among the Minority Text collection are the Sinaiticus (Codex Aleph) and Vaticanus (Codex B). These two texts disagree with each other over 3,000 times is the Gospels alone. Sharon Crews writes in The Faithful Witness:

Alexandrian Text to the Church have been dubious indeed. Not only does this text-type not meet our biblical standard of accurately representing the Word of God, but it has trouble meeting scholarly standards for accuracy of transcription. Minor differences within text-types are normal; however, the number of variants within the Alexandrian Text is enormous. Not including minor errors such as spelling, Sinaiticus and Vaticanus disagree with each other over
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

3,000 times in the space of the four Gospels alone. This means that one or the other must be wrong 3,000 times. That averages to a disagreement on almost every verse of the Gospels! It is, in fact, easier to find two consecutive verses in which these two manuscripts differ the one from the other, than two consecutive verses in which they entirely agree.\textsuperscript{1355}

These differences are much more than the errors of scribes, they obviously differ because each was edited by different scribes. In the manuscripts themselves there is obvious editing that has gone on. Tests were done on manuscripts of the Alexandrian text-type using ultra violet lamps and computer technology and the tests revealed that the original writings had been erased in places.\textsuperscript{1356} In Vaticanus there has been editing done that is easy visible even to the untrained observer.\textsuperscript{1357} Vaticanus is also missing “pages 1519-1536 containing Hebrews 9:14 through Revelation.” These pages were replaced by a 15th century minuscule supplement known as (no. 1957). Sinaiticus and Vaticanus are not complete copies of the Bible. They are missing many chapters and even books of the Bible and they also have other added chapters. The books they have added differ between the two versions. Below is a summary of the missing and added books


\textbf{[Codex] B -"Vaticanus:"} It omits all off Genesis 1:1 - 46:28, all of Psalm 105:26-137:6, and parts of 1 Samuel, 1 Kings and Nehemiah. It contains the Apocrypha books of the Old Testament.\textsuperscript{1358}

\textbf{The Apocrypha}

The Apocrypha are books that were not considered inspired by the early Church fathers; many are considered heretical. For this reason the earliest Hebrew and Greek manuscripts did not contain them. This is why the Peshitto Version and Italic Version of the Bible, which date back almost to the time of the Apostles, do not contain the Apocrypha; neither do any of the other versions based on the Received Text. Misguided persons and more likely unbelievers added the books of the Apocrypha to the Alexandrian Text.

There are a total of 30 to 35 or more books of the Apocrypha. Seven of these books have been accepted by the Catholic Church and are included in their Bible, \textit{The New American Bible}. Two of the most heretical books of the Apocrypha are \textit{The Shepherd of Hermas} and the \textit{Epistle of Barnabas}; these books are found in Sinaiticus. \textit{The Shepherd of Hermas} and the \textit{Epistle of Barnabas} both contradict the holy word of God. \textit{The Shepherd of Hermas} (Hermas) goes even further and provides another gospel; another way of salvation.

Contrary to God’s word, Hermas provides the following instruction:

- We are to give ourselves up to the beast.\textsuperscript{1359}
- We are to bear (bear means to carry or have as identification) the name of the son.\textsuperscript{1360} Although we are to bear the name of the son, we are not told what this name is.
- We are told to bear the names of the twelve virgins. Those that do not bear the name of
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

the son and the name of the virgins shall not be able to enter the kingdom of God.\textsuperscript{1361}

- We are to receive the spirits of the virgins.\textsuperscript{1362}
- We are to keep the twelve commandments perfectly. We are instructed: “If thou set it before thyself that they can be kept, thou wilt easily keep them.” But “if thou keep them not but neglect them thou shalt not have salvation, neither thy children nor thy household…”\textsuperscript{1363}
- Remission of sins can only be achieved by keeping the commandments.\textsuperscript{1364}
- “[T]here is but one repentance for the servants of God. If we sin after that, “repentance is unprofitable.”\textsuperscript{1365}
- The commandments are seventeen pages and among other things include: Though shall trust righteousness, never wavering.\textsuperscript{1366} “[T]hou shalt have the mastery over all evil deeds, and shalt work all righteousness.”\textsuperscript{1367} Abstain from all “adultery and fornication, from the lawlessness of drunkenness, from wicked luxury, from many viands and the costliness of riches, and vaunting and haughtiness and pride, and from falsehood and evil speaking and hypocrisy, malice and all blasphemy.”\textsuperscript{1368} “Remove from thyself all evil desire…’for extravagance of wealth, and for many needless dainties, and for drinks and other luxuries, many and foolish. For even luxury is foolish and vain for the servants of God.”\textsuperscript{1369} And “Put away sorrow from thyself.”\textsuperscript{1370}

By asking us to give ourselves up to the beast, to bear the name of the son and the twelve virgins, Hermas appears to be preparing us to accept the mark of the beast. Gale Riplinger, author of \textit{New Age Bible Versions}, agrees; she also discusses many other heretical teachings from Hermas.\textsuperscript{1371} The commandments of Hermas are so grievous that not even Jesus Christ could keep them all. This is not because Jesus was not perfect but because sorrow is not a sin. Jesus cried when Lazarus died. Aside from this, no man or woman could keep these commandments and even if they could, it would not bring remission of sins. The fact that Sinaiticus and Vaticanus contained Apocryphal writings alone should exclude them as authentic biblical manuscripts.

\textbf{Sinaiticus}

Sinaiticus is believed to have been written in the vicinity of Alexandria, Egypt. It consists of 346 \( \frac{1}{2} \) folios.\textsuperscript{1372} Sinaiticus is unique in that it is the only manuscript that has preserved all of the New Testament books not accounting for textual revisions. It also contains the \textit{Epistle of Barnabas} and \textit{The Shepherd of Hermas}. “Tischendorf’s edition of the manuscript enumerates some 14,800 places where some alteration has been made to the text.”\textsuperscript{1373}

\textbf{Vaticanus}

The Vaticanus manuscript was discovered in the Vatican Library in 1481. Vaticanus is bound and written on vellum, which literally cost a fortune to produce. It is dated to the first half of the fourth century. This was the same time period when the Roman Emperor Constantine commissioned 50 copies of the Bible to be produced in Egypt. Some experts’ claim that Vaticanus was one of these 50 Bibles commissioned by Constantine.\textsuperscript{1374}
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

Constantine became emperor in 312 AD and embraced Christianity soon after that. He was of the heretical variety of Christianity and sought to bring about an “amalgamation of paganism and Christianity” in order to bring peace to his empire. His efforts would require a corrupt biblical text. In Which Bible, Dr. David Fuller records Constantine’s Bible of choice:

Quite naturally he [Constantine] preferred the one [Bible] edited by Eusebius and written by Origen, the outstanding intellectual figure that had combined Christianity with Gnosticism in his philosophy, even as Constantine himself was the political genius that was seeking to unite Christianity with pagan Rome…. His predilection was for the type of Bible whose readings would give him a basis for his imperialistic ideas of the great state church, with ritualistic ostentation and unlimited central power. The philosophy of Origen was well suited to serve Constantine’s religio-political theocracy…. Eusebius in publishing the Bible ordered by Constantine, had incorporated in it the manuscripts of Origen…. The Church of Rome built on the Eusebio-Origen type of Bible...

Although Vaticanus is well preserved, it is of poor “literary quality.” It is full of errors, omissions and revisions as would be expected of a Bible commissioned by Constantine. The following quotes depict these errors and corruption:

Vaticanus, though intact physically, is found to be of very poor literary quality. Dr. Martin declares, ‘B’ exhibits numerous places where the scribe has written the same word or phrase twice in succession. (Rev. Samuel C. Gipp, An Understandable History Of The Bible).

Besides all that - in the gospels alone it leaves out 237 words, 452 clauses and 748 whole sentences, which hundreds of later copies agree together as having the SAME words in the SAME places, the SAME clauses in the SAME places and the SAME sentences in the SAME places. (Larry Burton, Let's Weigh The Evidence).

A Revised Bible

In 1870 a Revised Revision Committee was established to update the English of the King James Version of the Bible. The committee chose not to rely on the Received Text and relied heavily upon Sinaiticus, Vaticanus and other Alexandrian Texts. The result was the creation of a new Greek text and a new English version of the Bible called the Revised Version of 1881. The Revised Version “made 36,000 changes in the English of the KJV, and nearly 6,000 in the Greek text.”

In 1920 the Jehovah Witnesses were using the KJV of the Bible, they didn’t have their own version at this time. They apparently took note of Westcott and Hort’s Revised Version and instructed their members to cross out words, phrases and entire sentences in 120 verses of the KJV of the Bible. A very old woman who was a member of the Jehovah Witnesses gave Pastor
Les Garrett a copy of one of these Bibles. The Bible had the corrections made and the instructions were printed in the front of the Bible. I did a random sample of some of these changes and found that they agreed with revisions made by Westcott and Hort. Later we’ll take a look at some of these changes made by Westcott and Hort but now lets take a look at whether either of these texts fulfills prophecy.

**Fulfillment of Prophecy**

As we can see we have two Bibles that differ from each other in quite significant ways. There are also apparently sincere Christians that support each version and this presents a dilemma. I believe that looking at history and determining whether either of these books fulfills prophecy can solve this dilemma.

We find in scripture that God's holy word will: “liveth and abideth for ever”; it “shall not pass away”; it shall be preserved forever. As we discussed before, Daniel says that a king shall rise up and cast the truth to the ground. See the texts below:

The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.... [A king shall arise] And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High... (Daniel 7:23, 25.)

[The king] waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host... and it cast down the truth to the ground... And through his policy also he shall cause craft (deceit) to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. (Daniel 8:10, 11, 12, 25.)

Daniel also says that this king represented by a little horn shall pluck up three other horns by the roots (Daniel 7:8). The meaning of this is that the king shall destroy three kingdoms, wipe them out. Daniel says that the reign of this kingdom shall be 1,260 years (see the endnote for a description of how a figure of 1,260 years was derived).

There is only one power in the history of the earth that reigned for 1,260 years and this power fits every description of Daniel 2, 7 and 8. There would be four world empires in succession, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece and Rome. Out of the fourth empire, which is Rome, a king would rise up and destroy three kingdoms (Daniel 7:7-8).

This prophecy was fulfilled in AD 538 when the Roman Papacy rooted out the last of

---

XI See Daniel 7:25, “...they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.” It is generally accepted that “a time” represents a year and that “the dividing of time” represents half a year. It is also understood that in ancient times they went by a 360-day year. Therefore, two and a half years is 1,260 days. In Numbers 14:34 and Ezekiel 4:6 we find the biblical principal that a day can represent a year in prophetic time. This gives the duration of 1,260 years for the ruthless kingdom that shall destroy the saints and cast the truth to the ground. Revelation 11:3 and 13:5 give similar time periods of 42 months and 1,260 days.
three opposing Arian Kingdoms and assumed supremacy over the Roman Empire. The three Arian kingdoms that were rooted out were the Hurls in 493, the Vandals in 534 and the Ostrogoths in 538.138 The Papacy also rose up from among ten kingdoms as Daniel prophesied (Daniel 7:7).

Before I continue, I would like to state that I do not make the statements above and to follow lightly. I grew up a Catholic and attended a private Catholic grade school for six years. My parents are Catholic as well as my brothers and sisters, aunts, uncles and cousins. I have nothing personally against Catholics but I must be true to the word of God, for he is the one who will hold me accountable. So let’s continue.

The papacy was also “diverse” or rather different from the kingdoms before it. The previous powers were secular but the Papacy was a religious power (Daniel 7:7). The Papacy continued the persecution of Christians as secular Rome did before it but its persecution was different. The Papacy didn’t seek to stamp out Christianity; instead it sought to corrupt it. The Papacy sought through persecution to force Christians to conform to its corrupt teachings. Millions of those who would not conform were killed. Through persecution and war the Papacy is said to have killed at least 50 million people. This was in fulfillment of Daniel 8:9-10.1386

The Papacy also cast the truth to the ground in fulfillment of Daniel 8:12. The Papacy persecuted and hunted down the Waldensians and others who possessed uncorrupted copies of God’s holy word. It also martyred many of the reformers. David Otis Fuller writes in his book Which Bible?:

In the Reformation period the Church of Rome sought to maintain its dominant position by burning not only the copies of the bible, but also those who recognized the supreme authority of God's word. Tyndale was burned at the stake at Vilvorde outside Brussels in Belgium on August 6, 1536. His great offence was that he had translated the scriptures into English and was making copies available against the wishes of the Roman Catholic hierarchy.1387

Of the martyred death of William Tyndale, W. Scott writes in Story Of Our English Bible:

The martyr was first confined in the castle of Filford, about 20 miles from Antwerp. He was taken from prison on Friday, October 6th 1536, fastened to the stake, strangled, and his body burned to ashes. The fervent prayer of the martyr Tyndale, when bound to the stake, 'Lord, open the King of England's eyes,' was about to be answered shortly.1388

The Catholic Church today does not apologize for its past atrocities but defends them. Henry G. Graham declares in his book Where We Got The Bible, which is a Catholic publication:

The next man of any consequence we are confronted with is another favorite of the Reformers, another “martyr” for the Bible, and this is William
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

Tyndale. His treatment is also flung in our teeth by critics, as fresh evidence of Rome’s implacable hatred of the open Bible. **Did she not persecute and burn poor Tyndale** and consign his copy of the Scriptures in English to the flames? So here again **we must show how wise and consistent was the action of the Catholic Church** in England in regard to Tyndale and his translations and clear her absolutely from the slightest shadow or suspicion of hostility to God’s written word (emphasis added).\(^\text{1389}\)

Of Tyndale’s abilities Graham writes:

…he was utterly unfit for such a great work…. He had no special qualifications for the task of translation. He was a mediocre scholar and could not boast of anything above the average intellect.\(^\text{1390}\)

In contrast, William P. Grady writes of Tyndale in *Final Authority* that “A man so skilled in the seven languages, Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Italian, Spanish, English and French, that which ever he spake, you would suppose it his native tongue.” He further writes:

Before Tyndale's day the English versions of the Bible had been translations of a translation, being derived from the Vulgate or older Latin versions. Tyndale, for the first time, went back to the original Hebrew and Greek. And not only did he go back to the original languages seeking for the truth, but he embodied that truth when found in so noble a translation that it has ever since been deemed wise by scholars and revisers to make but a few changes in it; consequently every succeeding version is in reality little more than a revision of Tyndale's. It has been truly said that ‘the peculiar genius which breathes through the English Bible, the mingled tenderness and majesty, the Saxon simplicity, the grandeur - unequalled, unapproached in the attempted improvements of modern scholars - all are here, and bear the impress of the mind of one man, and that man is William Tyndale.'\(^\text{1391}\)

While Graham insists that the burning of this great man Tyndale and his Bibles was justified, he seeks to make the case that the Catholic Church has never sought to keep the Bible from the people. This is a poor effort because he repeatedly makes statements to the effect that the Catholic Church exclusively has the right to print, publish and interpret the Bible. He also makes it clear that, if the Catholic Church could, it would resume the persecution of the Dark Ages all over again. He writes:

Rome claims that the Bible is her book, that she has preserved it and perpetuated it, that she alone knows what it means, that nobody else has the right to it whatsoever or any authority to declare what the true meaning of it is. She therefore has declared that the work of translating it from the original languages,
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

of explaining it, and of printing it and publishing it, belongs strictly to her alone and that, if she cannot nowdays prevent those outside of her alone and that, if she can not nowdays prevent those outside her fold from tampering with it and misusing it, at least she will take care that none of her own children abuse it or take liberty with it, and hence she forbids any private person to attempt to translate it into the common language without authority from ecclesiastical superiors and also forbids the faithful to read any editions but such as are approved by the bishops.1392

So as you see not only did the Catholic Church persecute believers and “cast the truth to the ground” but it now defends its actions and implies that it would do it again if it had the opportunity. The period of time it was able to accomplish this was 1,260 years exactly just as Daniel prophesied. The reign of the papacy began in 538 when the power of the Ostrogoths was broken and ended 1,260 years later in 1798 when “Napoleon’s general Berthier, took the Pope captive.”1393 The Papacy fulfilled this prophecy perfectly and there is no other power in history that comes even close.

The purpose of this discussion was to make a point regarding the true word of God and by no means is it intended to degrade Catholics. The point is this, God said his faithful would be persecuted and his truth cast to the ground. Therefore, in accordance with God’s word we see that it was the Received Text that the Catholic Church sought to destroy. According to Graham they still hate it and forbid their members to read it. On the other hand the text that the Catholic Church preserved and promotes is the Alexandrian Text.

Despite the efforts of the Catholic Church to destroy the Received Text, they were unable and God’s word was preserved just as he promised. No less than four versions that preceded the Catholic Church’s Vaticanus have survived and more than thirteen were created in the languages of the people during her tyranny. God’s holy word truly “liveth and abideth for ever”; it does “not pass away”; and it has been preserved forever and from one generation to another.1394

Although there are four versions that preceded the Catholic Churches Vaticanus and seven, which were translated before the end of the fifth century, the Catholic Church insists that hers was the first Bible. The Catholic Church seems to insist that the Peshitto, Italic, Gallic, Gothic, Old Syriac, Armenian and Palestinian Syriac versions of the Bible, which relied upon and agree with the Received Text, do not exist. There are nearly 1,800 or more manuscripts of these seven versions and only one copy of Vaticanus. Graham writes:

The absurdity is magnified when it is remembered that the Protestants did not appropriate the whole of the Catholic books, but actually cast out some from the collection, took what remained, and elevated these into a new “canon” or volume of Sacred Scripture, such as had never been seen or heard of before, from the first to the sixteenth century, in any church, either in heaven above or on earth beneath, or in the waters under the earth! Let us Make this charge…. the Bible of the Catholic Church (which was the only volume of God’s Scripture ever known on earth)1395
These are out and out lies. The Catholic Church also ignores the fact that their oldest copy of the Bible, Vaticanus, “omits all off Genesis 1:1 - 46:28, all of Psalm 105:26-137:6, and parts of 1 Samuel, 1 Kings and Nehemiah.” The Peshitto, Italic, Gallic, Gothic, Old Syriac, Armenian and Palestinian Syriac versions all contain these books of the Bible omitted by Vaticanus.

Revelation 11:3-4 states that during a period of 1,260 days, which prophetically equals 1,260 years, two witnesses clothed in sackcloth would prophesy. I believe the Old and New Testament of the Received Text fulfilled this prophecy during the Dark Ages of the Papacy. I believe that this prophecy will also be fulfilled again for a period of 3 ½ years during the tribulation in a very different way. God’s word is true and we can trust in it!

**Spiritual Integrity of the Martyrs**

Revelation 12:11 says, “And they overcame him (Satan) by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.” The martyrs of the Dark Ages fulfilled this. They lived their lives as best they could in accordance with their understanding of the word of God, as did the Apostles and other faithful that were martyred before them.

These martyrs were labeled as heretics by the Catholic Church but the truth is that they would not accept the corruption that the Catholic Church brought into the Christian faith. The Waldensians were a group of people that remained loyal to God and his truth through 1500 years of persecution. The persecution of the Catholic Church eventually nearly wiped the Waldensians off the face of the earth. The Inquisition of the Catholic Church was their last effort to accomplish the eradication of the Waldensians and others; it ended in 1846. The Waldensians were labeled as heretics by the Catholic Church for no other reason except that they placed God’s holy word above that of the authority and traditions of the Catholic Church. These were good people and this can clearly be seen in the following quote from Rainer Sacho, a Roman Catholic author (Note: Leonists was another name used for the Waldensians):

> There is no sect so dangerous as Leonists (Waldensians), for three reasons: first it is the most ancient; some say it is as old as Sylvester, others as the apostles themselves. Secondly, it is very generally disseminated; there is no country where it has not gained some footing. Third, while other sects are profane and blasphemous, **this retains the utmost show of piety; they live justly before men, and believe nothing concerning God which is not good.** (Emphasis Added) (Dugger and Dodd, *A History of the True Religion*, 3rd ed. Jerusalem, 1972, p. 224 ff.)

*Fox's Book of Martyrs* and *Martyres Mirror* are two well-known works that record for us the fact that Christians were martyred for their faith rather than heresy. These Christians were burned, tortured, starved, beheaded, and drowned yet they exhibited the very qualities of Christ at his crucifixion. They prayed, they forgave their enemies and even sung hymns while being
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

burned alive.

In 1598 three men (Scoblan, Hues, and Coomans) were apprehended in Antwerp. Fox says they “behaved with great fortitude and cheerfulness.” “In an epistle to some worthy Protestants, they expressed themselves in the following words:”

Since it is the will of the Almighty that we should suffer for His name, and be persecuted for the sake of His Gospel, we patiently submit, and are joyful upon the occasion; though the flesh may febel against the spirit, and hearken to the council of the old serpent, yet the truths of the Gospel shall prevent such advice from being taken, and Christ shall bruise the serpent's head. We are not comfort less in confinement, for we have faith; we fear not affliction, for we have hope; and we forgive our enemies, for we have charity. Be not under apprehensions for us, we are happy in confinement through the promises of God, glory in our bonds, and exult in being thought worthy to suffer for the sake of Christ. We desire not to be released, but to be blessed with fortitude; we ask not liberty, but the power of perseverance; and wish for no change in our condition, but that which places a crown of martyrdom upon our heads.¹⁴⁰⁰

In Martyrs Mirror, Telemann J. van Bright gives the account of two sisters, Maria and Ursala, who were sentenced to death for their faith. He writes:

Now as Maria and Ursula regarded all the institutions of the pope as heresy, they were brought into open court at Del den, on the thirteenth of November, before the children of Pilate and Caiaphas, where they were sentenced to death, in which they rejoiced, praising God. When they were led to the stake, many of the people, seeing their steadfastness, wept. But they sang for joy, and said: “Weep not, on account of what is inflicted upon us.” “We do not suffer,” said Maria, “as witches or other criminals, but because we adhere to Christ, and will not be separated from God; hence be converted, and it shall be well with you forever.”

When the time of suffering drew nigh, Maria said: “Dear sister; heaven is opened for us; for what we now suffer for a little while, we shall forever be happy with our bridegroom.” They then gave each other the kiss of peace. Thereupon they prayed together to God; that He would forgive the judges, their sins, since they knew not what they were doing; and that as the world was sunk in blindness, God would have compassion on them, and receive their souls into, His eternal kingdom: They first took Maria; who entreated the authorities not to shed any more innocent blood. Then she fervently prayed to God, and also prayed for those who put her to death; whereupon she joyfully arose, and went with such great gladness to the stake, that it cannot be told, saying: “To Thee, O Christ, I have given myself; I know that I shall live with Thee forever. Therefore, O God of
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

heaven, into Thy hands do I commend my spirit.” 1401

These are just two accounts of the millions who died at the hands of the Papacy. For example, Fox records: in August of 1572 ten thousand Protestants were martyred in Paris; “At Orleans, a thousand were slain of men, women, and children, and six thousand at Rosen. At Meridith, two hundred were put into prison, and later brought out by units, and cruelly murdered. At Lyons, eight hundred were massacred…. three hundred were slain in the bishop’s house; and the impious monks would suffer none to be buried.” Within a weeks time about a hundred thousand Protestants were slaughtered throughout France. “Against Rochelle, the king sent almost the whole power of France, which besieged it seven months; though by their assaults, they did very little execution on the inhabitants, yet by famine, they destroyed eighteen thousand out of two and twenty.” 1402

During this period most people didn’t have a Bible but they shared. Most couldn’t read but many who could, read to those who couldn’t. The Bible text that revealed the errors of the Catholic Church was the Received Text. The text of the reformers was the Received Text. This is the text for which the martyrs gave their lives.

Spiritual Integrity of the Catholic Church

The Catholic Church has preserved and promoted the Alexandrian Text so therefore it is appropriate to compare the Spiritual Integrity of the Catholic Church with that of the martyrs who used the Received Text. While the martyrs went to their deaths singing and praising God and praying for their persecutors, the Catholic Church is responsible for their deaths. The Catholic Church did not kill the martyrs because of criminal actions; they killed them for their faith. Even if the martyrs were heretics, death would not have been appropriate. The Church also killed the martyrs in gruesome, hideous ways that caused much prolonged pain and agony. The Churches actions are no different then that of Hitler. Regarding the Inquisition conducted by the Catholic Church, Fox writes:

When the reformed religion began to diffuse the Gospel light throughout Europe, Pope Innocent III entertained great fear for the Gnomish Church. He accordingly instituted a number of inquisitors, or persons who were to make inquiry after, apprehend, and punish, heretics, as the reformed were called by the papists…. in Spain, thus gleaned of all heresy, the Inquisition could still swell its lists of murders to thirty-two thousand! The numbers [consigned] to all ruin but the mere loss of worthless life, amounted to three hundred and nine thousand. But the crowds who perished in dungeons of torture, of confinement, and of broken hearts, the millions of dependent lives made utterly helpless, or hurried to the grave by the death of the victims, are beyond all register…

Such was the Inquisition, declared by the Spirit of God to be at once the offspring and the image of the popedom. To feel the force of the parentage, we must look to the time. In the thirteenth century, the popedom was at the summit of mortal dominion; it was independent of all kingdoms; it ruled with a rank of
influence never before or since possessed by a human scepter; it was the acknowledged sovereign of body and soul; to all earthly intents its power was immeasurable for good or evil. It might have spread literature, peace, freedom, and Christianity to the ends of Europe, or the world. But its nature was hostile; its fuller triumph only disclosed its fuller evil; and, to the shame of human reason, and the terror and suffering of human virtue, Rome, in the hour of its consummate grandeur, teemed with the monstrous and horrid birth of the INQUISITION!

Jesus told us that we would be able to identify his followers by their fruits. In the Sermon on the Mount Jesus instructed: “Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.” (Matthew 7:16-20)

The fruit of the martyrs indicates that they were among God's faithful. During the Dark Ages, the way that the martyrs conducted themselves during their executions is undeniably a fulfillment of the word of God: “And they overcame him (Satan) by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death” (Revelation 12:11). Their fruit was good. The Bible of these faithful was the Received Text. It is just as undeniable that the Catholic Church in its ruthless persecution of the God’s faithful produced bad fruit. This fruit identifies them as agents of Satan himself.

Spiritual Integrity of Westcott & Hort

In 1870 a Revised Standard Revision Committee was established to update the English of the King James Version of the Bible. The Committee apparently had many godly men as members but the committee was headed by Brooke Foss Westcott and Fenton John Anthony Hort. The revision committee chose not to rely on the Received Text and relied heavily upon Sinaiticus, Vaticanus and other Alexandrian Texts. The result was the creation of a new Greek text and a new English version of the Bible called the Revised Version of 1881. This Revised Version and its new underlying Greek text have been the basis of almost if not all of the new English translations of the twentieth century.

As we shall see, Westcott and Hort were two men of very questionable integrity; in fact, I wouldn’t consider then Christians at all. Left in the hands of these men, I believe the Christian Church would have disappeared. Later we'll see evidence of this from their own letters. As an example: Hort did not believe that Jesus' death on the cross atoned for our sins; he called it a “fictitious substitution.” He did not believe that scripture was infallible, it fact he thought it was “perverted” and it was his goal to correct those perversions. He also believed the New Age teaching that man is “divine.” In a letter to a colleague he stated that his “trifling alterations” of scripture were of major significance when “taken together.” Westcott said that he was a skeptic; he said his faith was weak; and he was plagued with “unbelief”. Like Hort, Westcott rejected the infallibility of scripture; he didn't believe the creation account in Genesis and said there was no literal heaven.
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

During their college years at Cambridge Westcott and Hort became members of the Ghost Society, which later became known as The Society for Psychical Research (SFPR). This was an occult organization and their involvement with it continued until they became involved with editing the Bible.\textsuperscript{1405}

Notable members of the SFPR included:
- Lord Alfred Balfour (former Prime Minister of Great Britain and one of the founding fathers of the League of Nations);
- Charles Darwin (father of Evolutionary Theory);
- Bishop B.F. Westcott;
- Bishop E.W. Benson; and
- Fenton John Anthony Hort.\textsuperscript{1406}

Frequent visitors of the SFPR included: Charles William a medium who was hired to attend the meetings and Madam Blavatsky (the mother of the New Age movement) when she was in town. SFPR member Arthur Sedgwick Meyer is quoted as saying: “homosexuality is not rare among us.”\textsuperscript{1407}

A godly man, Bishop Samuel Wilberforce, attended one of the SFPR’s meetings at the invitation of Westcott and Hort. In a letter he stated that he observed a table lifting off the floor and stated that it was the work of the devil.\textsuperscript{1408}

Bishop Samuel Wilberforce was the original Chairman of the Translating Committee for the Revision Committee. Bishop Wilberforce was very highly regarded. So Westcott and Hort and others behind the revision used Bishop Wilberforce’s influence to get permission to revise the language of the King James Version of the Bible.

Within a week Bishop Wilberforce became disillusioned. In a letter to another Bishop he stated: “what be done in this miserable business?” By the end of the second week Bishop Wilberforce had discovered the true intentions of Westcott and Hort and resigned. In a letter to a fellow Bishop he exclaimed: “They are not going to update the Bible, they are going to change the Bible.”\textsuperscript{1409}

Hort’s Letters

From *The Life And Letters Of Fenton John Anthony Hort*, published by his son Arthur Hort, we learn that changing the Bible is exactly what Hort had in mind. We also learn that this scheme was many years in the making. In a letter to Reverend John Ellerton on April 19, 1853 he writes the following regarding revision of the Bible:

One result of our talk I may as well tell you. He (Westcott) and I are going to edit a Greek text of the New Testament some two or three years hence, if possible. Lachmann and Tischendorf will supply rich materials, but not nearly enough; and we hope to do a good deal with Oriental versions. Our object is to supply clergymen generally, schools, etc., with a portable Greek text which shall not be disfigured with Byzantine corruptions.\textsuperscript{1410}

Hort did not believe that Jesus’ life, death and resurrection atoned for our sins. In a letter
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

to Westcott on October 15, 1960 he wrote: “Certainly nothing can be more unscriptural than the modern limiting of Christ’s bearing our sins and sufferings to His death; but indeed that is only one aspect of an almost universal heresy.” On November 12, 1871 Hort wrote the following to the Bishop of Ely: “So also the uniqueness of the great Sacrifice seems to me not to consist in its being a substitute which makes all other sacrifices useless and unmeaning, but in its giving them the power and meaning which of themselves they could not have... (Mr. Maurice) may have failed to make clear that Sacrifice is not the only way of conceiving Atonement...” In a letter to Rev. F. D. Maurice on November 16, 1849 he wrote the following concerning substitutionary atonement:

O that Coleridge, while showing how the notion of a fictitious substituted righteousness, of a transferable stock of good actions, obscured the truth of man's restoration in the Man who perfectly acted out the idea of man, had expounded the truth (for such, I am sure, there must be) that underlies the corresponding heresy (as it appears to me) of a fictitious substituted penalty!... Nor, as far as I can recollect, have you anywhere written explicitly upon this point; even on the corresponding subject of vicarious righteousness, I know only of two pages... and they have not been able to make me feel assured that the language of imputation is strictly true, however sanctioned by St. Paul's example. The fact is, I do not see how God's justice can be satisfied without every man's suffering in his own person the full penalty for his sins.1411

Hort did not believe in the infallibility of scripture. In a letter to Westcott on May 2, 1860 he states: “But I am not able to go as far as you in asserting the infallibility of a canonical writing. I may see a certain fitness and probability in such a view, but I cannot set up an a priori assumption against the (supposed) results of criticism.” Hort’s disbelief is partly based on the fact that he alleged that the scriptures had been corrupted. Apparently, he also believed that God had ordained him to edit the Bible and remove the errors. In a letter to Rev. Dr. Rowland Williams on October 21, 1858 he write the following concerning the authority of scripture:

Further I agree with them [authors of Essays and Reviews] in condemning many leading specific doctrines of the popular theology. . . The positive doctrines even of the Evangelicals seem to me perverted rather than untrue. There are, I fear still more serious differences between us on the subject of authority and especially the authority of the Bible . . . If this primary objection were removed, and I could feel our differences to be only of degree, I should still hesitate to take part in the proposed scheme. It is surely likely to bring on a crisis; and that I cannot think desirable on any account. The errors and prejudices, which we agree in wishing to remove, can surely be more wholesomely and also more effectually reached by individual efforts of an indirect kind than by combined open assault. At present very many orthodox but rational men are being unawares acted upon by influences which will assuredly bear good fruit in due time if is
allowed to go on quietly; but I fear that a premature crisis would frighten back many into the merest traditionalism. 1412

Regarding his work of Bible revision, Hort writes to a friend that the combined impact of his revisions are of great significance. He further writes that the significance of these revisions are not apparent when looked upon individually and that they will change the course of Christian history:

\[
\text{It is quite impossible to judge the value of what appear to be trifling alterations merely by reading them one after another. Taken together, they have often important bearings which few would think of at first . . . The difference between a picture say of Raffaelle and a feeble copy of it is made up of a number of trivial differences . . . We have successfully resisted being warned off dangerous ground, where the needs of revision required that it should not be shirked . . . It is, one can hardly doubt, the beginning of a new period in Church history. So far the angry objectors have reason for their astonishment.} 1413
\]

In his letters Hort also embraced the teaching of Evolution promoted by Darwin and the New Age concept that man is divine as promoted by Madam Blavatsky. In the following quote he embraces the New Age concept that man is divine: “It is of course true that we can only know God through human forms, but then I think the whole Bible echoes the language of Genesis 1:27 and so assures us that human forms are divine forms.” Of Protestantism, Hort wrote: “Protestantism is only parenthetical and temporary.” 1414

\[\text{Westcott’s Letters}\]

Like Hort’s son, Arthur Westcott too published his father’s letters in The Life and Letters of Brooke Foss Westcott. Westcott’s letters, like Hort’s, reveal him to be a man who doubted the truth presented in scripture. In many letters he even doubted whether he could consider himself a believer as the excerpts show below:

- “Oh the weakness of my faith compared with that of others! So wild, so skeptical am I. I cannot yield.” (page 217)
- “O Marie, (his wife's name) as I wrote the last word, I could not help asking what am I? Can I claim to be a believer?” (page 217)
- “It seems as if I am inclined to learn nothing; I must find out all myself, and then I am satisfied, but that simple faith and obedience which so many enjoy, I fear will never be mine.” (page 217)
- “What a wild storm of unbelief seems to have seized my whole system.” (page 217) 1415
- Westcott shared Hort’s skepticism regarding the scriptures. After receiving Hort’s letter stating that Hort rejected the infallibility of scripture, Westcott wrote back that he believed the word was true but not infallible. On May 5, 1860 he wrote the following to Hort: “For I too ‘must disclaim settling for infallibility.’ In the front of my convictions all I hold is the more I learn, the more I am convinced that fresh doubts come from my own
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

ignorance, and that at present I find the presumption in favor of the absolute truth—I reject the word infallibility—of Holy Scripture overwhelming.” 1416 On another occasion he writes: “If you make a decided conviction of the absolute infallibility of the N.T. practically a sine qua non for co-operation, I fear I could not join you, even if you were willing to forget your fears about the origin of the Gospels.” 1417

Below we shall see that when Westcott wrote to Hort that he believed the scriptures were the “absolute truth”, this didn’t mean he thought they were true for he embraced the teachings of Darwin, his fellow member of The Society for Psychical Research, like Hort did. On March 4, 1890, he wrote the following to the Archbishop of Canterbury: “No one now, I suppose holds that the first three chapters of Genesis, for example, give a literal history—I could never understand how any one reading them with open eyes could think they did—yet they disclose to us a gospel.” 1418

Westcott didn’t believe that heaven existed. In 1886 on June 14, he writes the following to the Archbishop of Canterbury: “No doubt the language of the rubric is unguarded, but it saves us from the error of connecting the presence of Christ's glorified humanity with place: heaven is a state and not a place.” 1419 This opens a slew of questions regarding what Westcott believed (i.e. If Jesus didn’t come from heaven, where did he come from? If he doesn’t believe in heaven, does he not believe in God? When Jesus ascended, where did he go?).

Popular Satanist Endorses the Alexandrian Text

Madam Helena Petrovna Blavatsky is known as the mother of the New Age movement. She was a Theosophist and formed the Theosophical Society in the United States in 1875. She was a Luciferian; she worshiped Lucifer. With the guidance of her demon spirit guides she wrote many books, which are still highly prized by members of the New Age and members of the occult. Among these were: Isis Unveiled in1877, The Secret Doctrine in 1888, The Key to Theosophy in 1889, The Voice of Silence in 1889. These are cornerstone works for the New Age occult movement in America. Regarding Blavatsky’s two most important works, Theodore Rozak writes in The Unfinished Animal:

Helena Petrovna Blavatsky... is surely among the most original and perceptive minds of her time....[In her two major books]... lies... the first philosophy of psychic and spiritual evolution to appear in the modern West.... 1420

Blavatsky knew both Westcott and Hort personally and often visited The Society for Psychical Research.1421 From a review of statements made by Blavatsky about the Bible in The Secret Doctrine and Isis Unveiled, it can be surmised that she felt the Authorized King James Version of the Bible had been hopelessly corrupted. Speaking of the Book of Job she writes: the “King James's version, as it stands translated, it has no resemblance whatever to the original.”1422 Blavatsky’s statement is equally representative of her view of the entire King James Version of the Bible. For example, she also wrote: the “King James's translators have made such a jumble of it [the Bible] that no one but a kabalist (occultist) can restore the Bible to its original form.”1423

As a member of the occult and one who worshiped Lucifer (Satan), it is not surprising
that Blavatsky had a disliking for the KJV of the Bible. As will be shown below, the New Age teachings of Blavatsky esteem Satan as a “God, of whom even the ‘Lord’ is in fear”; he is the “light of truth”; he is eternal and the creator. To be shown later is that the biblical text revisions made by Westcott and Hort favor the New Age occult teachings promoted by Blavatsky. Her very disturbing doctrines of the New Age can be seen in her books *The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 1 and 2:

But in antiquity and *reality*, Lucifer, or Luciferus, is the name of the angelic Entity presiding over the light of truth as over the light of the day. In the great Valentinian gospel *Pistis Sophia* (§ 361) it is taught that of the three Powers emanating from the Holy names of the Three [*Tridunameis*], that of Sophia (the Holy Ghost according to these gnostics -- the most cultured of all), resides in the planet Venus or Lucifer…. (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 512) (Emphasis added)\(^{1424}\)

Lucifer is divine and terrestrial light, “the Holy Ghost” and “Satan,” at one and the same time… (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 513)\(^{1425}\)

SATAN has ever existed. …(*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 1, p. 411.)\(^{1426}\)

*Satan is a God, of whom even the "Lord" is in fear*. All we read in the Zohar and other Kabalistic works on Satan shows plainly that this “personage” is simply the personification of the abstract evil, which is the weapon of Karmic law and KARMA. It is our human nature and man himself, as it is said that “Satan is always near and inextricably interwoven with man.” It is only a question of that Power being latent or active in us. (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 448.) (Emphasis added)\(^{1427}\)

Satan was a Son, and an angel of God. With all the Semitic nations, the Spirit of the Earth was as much the Creator in his own realm as the spirit of the Heavens. They were twin brothers and interchangeable in their functions, when not two in one. (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 477)\(^{1428}\)

Blavatsky also teaches that Jesus Christ never rose from the dead; rather, it was a hoax carried out by God who impersonated a risen Jesus:

The author of “New Aspects of Life” describes the Jewish God very correctly from the Kabalistic stand-point as “the Spirit of the Earth, which had revealed itself to the Jew as Jehovah” (p. 209). “It was that Spirit again who, after the death of Jesus, assumed his form and personated him as the risen Christ” (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 508)\(^{1429}\)
According to Ephesians 2:20 and I Peter 2:6, Jesus is the “chief corner stone” of the Church but Blavatsky has relegated this position to the Devil (Satan):

But if the Christian Church was the first to make the existence of Satan a dogma, it was because, as shown in *Isis*, the Devil -- the powerful enemy of God had to become the corner stone of the pillar of the Church. (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 509.) (Emphasis added)

Blavatsky portrayed Satan as the true God of heaven. She writes that both the serpent in the Garden of Eden and Cain, the first murderer, were the God of heaven:

**The great Serpent of the Garden of Eden and the “Lord God” are identical**, and so are Jehovah and Cain One-- that Cain who is referred to in theology as the “murderer” and the LIAR to God! (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 1, p. 412) (Emphasis added)

In contrast to the above, Blavatsky explained that the fall of man was not due to Satan’s deception of Eve but rather the hidden knowledge imparted to Eve by Satan the “fallen Angel”:

The Fall was the result of man’s knowledge, “for his eyes were opened.” Indeed, he was taught Wisdom and the hidden knowledge by the “fallen Angel,”… (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 2, p. 513)

In other words, Blavatsky is saying that the fall was a good thing. Blavatsky also says that it is not Satan (the Devil) who is the tempter of man but rather God: “Why, then, say that it is the Devil who tempts us, when the Church teaches us on the authority of Christ that it is God who does so? …”(*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 1, p. 412.)

Christ came to deliver Jews and Gentiles from sin and death. In order to accomplish this Christ had to set us free from the deceptions of Pantheism and Paganism. Blavatsky has turned to the deceptions of Pantheism and paganism is search of the truth:

Therefore when we read that 'the Devil is a liar and the father of it,” *i.e.*, INCARNATE LIE, and are told in the same breath that Satan -- the Devil -- was a son of God and the most beautiful of his archangels, rather than believe that Father and Son are a gigantic, personified and eternal LIE, we prefer to turn to Pantheism and to Pagan philosophy for information. (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 1, p. 414.) (Emphasis added)

Being a pantheist, Blavatsky taught that there were many gods involved in the creation of man: “Man is, beyond any doubt, formed physically out of the dust of the Earth, but his creators and fashioners were many.” (*The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 1, p. 226.) As if Blavatsky hasn’t created enough confusion for the unfortunate deceived followers of the New Age, she also
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

teaches that all gods are one and only differ in name and function:

Every god of the Gentiles is connected with, and closely related to, Jehovah -- the Elohim; for they are all One Host, whose units differ only in name in the esoteric teachings. Between the “Obedient” and the “Fallen” Angels there is no difference whatever, except in their respective functions, or rather in the inertia of some, and the activity of others among those “Dhyan Chohans” or Elohim who were “commissioned to create,” i.e., to fabricate the manifested world out of the eternal material. (The Secret Doctrine, Vol. 2, pp. 509-510.)

Blavatsky also taught the now popular New Age philosophy that man is divine and immortal:

Nor can it be said that the “Lord God breathed into his nostrils the breath of life,” unless that God is identified with the “ONE LIFE,” Omnipresent though invisible, and unless the same operation is attributed to “God” on behalf of every living Soul -- or Nephesch, which is the vital Soul, not the divine Spirit or Ruach, which ensures to man alone a divine degree of immortality, that no animal, as such, could ever attain in this cycle of incarnation. (The Secret Doctrine, Vol. 1, p. 226.)

In Isis Unveiled, Blavatsky writes that Jesus’ disciples never regarded him as a God; she says that Jesus taught the ancient philosophies of the Greeks and further that the “Lord God” is deserving of no higher honor or respect than that given to the pagan gods of the Greeks:

It is a most suggestive fact that there is not a word in the so-called sacred Scriptures to show that Jesus was actually regarded as a God by his disciples. Neither before nor after his death did they pay him divine honors. Their relation to him was only that of disciples and “master”; by which name they addressed him, as the followers of Pythagoras and Plato addressed their respective masters before them. Whatever words may have been put into the mouths of Jesus, Peter, John, Paul, and others, there is not a single act of adoration recorded on their part, nor did Jesus himself ever declare his identity with his Father….In preaching this, he but repeated a doctrine taught ages earlier by Hermes, Plato, and other philosophers. (Isis Unveiled, Vol. 2, pp. 192-193)

We are quite ready to show the “Lord God” of Israel the same respect as we do to Brahma, Zeus, or any other secondary deity. But we decline, most emphatically, to recognize in him either the Deity worshipped by Moses, or the “Father” of Jesus… (Isis Unveiled, Vol. 2, p. 401)

Blavatsky’s occult New Age teachings had no factual basis whatsoever; she was deceived.
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

by her demonic spirit guides. She passed this deception onto her disciples, associates and those who have read her writings for over 125 years. It is clear from the letters of Westcott and Hort that they held some heretical beliefs in common with Blavatsky. This is also made clear by their selection of the Alexandrian Text for their revision of the Bible. The Alexandrian text clearly favors the occult New Age teachings of Blavatsky.

Most of the revisions made by Westcott and Hort occurred in the New Testament. There are some very significant changes in the Old Testament as well; these support Blavatsky’s teachings as well. One particular revision by Westcott and Hort has made it seem as though Jesus and Satan were one and the same. Dr. Robert Barnett of the Dean Burgon Society revealed this in his treatise on Bible translations. He writes:

When modern Bibles remove the name “Lucifer” from Isaiah 14:12, they remove from divine revelation the historical connection between “Lucifer” and the devil. Replacing “Lucifer” with “Morning Star” as the NIV does, places a name for Jesus Christ in the place of Satan's fall.\(^{1440}\)

Isaiah 14:12 is the only text in the Bible that tells us that the Devil (Satan) also goes by the name of Lucifer. Isaiah writes: “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!” (Isaiah 14:12.)

The phrase “How art thou fallen from heaven...[and] cut down to the ground” from Isaiah 14:12 is the key to revealing that the verse is speaking of Satan. It ties in with Revelation 12:7-9, which tells us that there was war in heaven and “that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him” (Revelation 12:9). In both verses we see the same event taking place and therefore, by these two verses we know that Lucifer is Satan. Thus, we know that Lucifer is a murderer, a liar and even the father of lies (John 8:44); and that as the deceiver of the earth; he shall be defeated and cast into the lake of fire along with his followers (Rev. 20:5-10).

The Westcott and Hort text revisions have identified Jesus rather than Lucifer as the Devil and Satan. This was accomplished by removing the name “Lucifer” from Isaiah 14:12 and substituting the title “morning star”. There is nothing in the original Hebrew that would support this change.\(^{1441}\) Lucifer means light bearer but the bearer of the light is not the source of the light. The morning star is the source.

In the New Testament scriptures it is revealed that Jesus is the morning star. The Apostle Peter writes: “We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts.” (2 Peter 1:19) The dark place where the light shines is in our hearts and that light is brought in by Jesus Christ, the day star. We know that Jesus Christ is the day star from Jesus who testified to the Apostle John of this. John records: “I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.” (Revelation 22:16) By this change Jesus Christ has been falsely portrayed as Satan.

I checked seven modern versions of the Bible and they all made the same or similar
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible


How have you fallen from the heavens, O morning star, son of the dawn!  
How are you cut down to the ground, you who mowed down the nations!1442

According to the word of God, anyone who denies that Jesus is Christ is an antichrist. The Apostle John writes: “Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.” (1 John 2:22) That's exactly what has been done in the above verse. The above change falsely identifies Jesus as Lucifer and in so doing it denies he is Christ! The change clearly identifies these corrupted versions as tools of the antichrist!

So you see there is a striking difference between those who have supported the Received Text and those who have supported the Alexandrian Text. The Received Text is the basis of the King James Version of the Bible and the Alexandrian Text is the basis of modern versions of the Bible. Those who supported the Received Text were the early Church fathers, the martyrs, and the reformers. Those who have supported the Alexandrian Text include: the Catholic Church, Westcott and Hort and the satanist Madam Blavatsky.

It was the Catholic Church who killed the martyrs and now defends her actions. Westcott and Hort were involved in spiritualism; they doubted whether Jesus’ atoning sacrifice had any value; they embraced the theory of evolution; they could not accept the scriptures as infallible and Westcott even doubted whether he could be considered a believer. Madam Blavatsky is the mother of the New Age movement and she worships Lucifer as the eternal God and creator. Blavatsky’s legacy can be seen in the contemporary New Age movement.

The contemporary New Age movement seeks to bring the world into submission to their occult Luciferian doctrines. Those who refuse to worship Lucifer and accept that they are gods themselves shall be wiped off the face of the earth according to New Age gurus. One of these teachers is Barbara Marx Hubbard. Like Blavatsky, Hubbard’s books are based on the revelation given to her by her demonic spirit guides.

The forgoing establishes that there is a stark contrast between those who support the Received Text and those who support the Alexandrian Text. The difference is like night and day. I hope you, the reader, realize that your eternal future could be very heavily impacted by whether you put your trust in the pure word of God or a corrupt version of the word of God.

I intend to make the contrast between the pure and the corrupt word of God even clearer. This will be accomplished through numerous examples of corruptions that have occurred in God’s holy word. I will be referring to seven modern versions of the Bible as examples. These modern version are: The New American Bible (NAB), New Century Version (NCV), New International Version (NIV), New Living Translation (NLT), New Revised Standard Version (NRSV), New American Standard Bible (NASB), and The Revised Standard Version (RSV).
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

Comparisons of the Received Text with the Alexandrian Text

For the purpose of comparing the Received Text with the Alexandrian Text, the King James Version (KJV) will be used as an example of the Received Text and the above noted modern versions will be used as examples of the Alexandrian Text. These modern versions don’t always agree because each translation committee has made independent choices on, which of the different texts to rely upon. It will be noted which of the seven sample texts varies from the KJV and a typical example will be given. In some modern versions some of the more obvious revisions have been corrected and footnoted (i.e. the above text does not appear in the oldest manuscripts). These footnotes are used to cast doubt in the minds of the reader as to the accuracy of the text. I caution the reader that these footnotes exist but space does not permit me to note each of them. Most of the changes are deletions. The words that have been deleted from the KJV will be in bold in the KJV rendering. Some words have been added. Words that have been added will show up in bold in the modern version rendering.

Below is an example of how the Alexandrian Text slashes some of the most important words out of the Our Father prayer. Notice that the KJV is on the left; the modern version is on the right and the versions that omit or add the same or similar text are in the middle. Any comments will be shown below. In future examples the headings will be omitted to conserve space.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>King James Version</th>
<th>Versions that Omit the Bold Words in KJV</th>
<th>Modern Version</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Luke 11:2-4 (KJV)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 ...Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. 3 Give us day by day our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.</td>
<td>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</td>
<td>Luke 11:2-4 (NASB) 2 ...Father, hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. 3 Give us each day our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins, For we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Comment: Satan wouldn’t want to acknowledge that the Father is in heaven; he wouldn’t want the Father's will to be accomplished on earth and he wouldn’t want us delivered from his evil schemes thus he has removed these from the prayer. In Matthew 6:9-13 the modern versions have the complete version of The Lord's Prayer except for the ending where they omit, “For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.”

The Lord Jesus Christ is our savior and our redeemer, the Messiah. Jesus is his common name; Lord is a title showing his authority but the title “Christ” shows that he is the one and only Messiah. In the KJV the name “Jesus Christ” or “Christ Jesus” appears 257 times. In a sampling of five modern versions it was discovered that the connection between Jesus and the Christ (or
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

Messiah) was missing in from a low of 28 verses to a high of 33 verses.\textsuperscript{XIII} Below are samples of these:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Original</th>
<th>Modern Versions</th>
<th>Modern Version</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acts 16:31 (KJV)</td>
<td>31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house</td>
<td>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</td>
<td>Acts 16:31 (NAB)</td>
<td>31 And they said, “Believe in the Lord Jesus and you and your household will be saved.”\textsuperscript{1444}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acts 15:11 (KJV)</td>
<td>11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.</td>
<td>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</td>
<td>Acts 15:11 (RSV)</td>
<td>11 But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, just as they will.\textsuperscript{1445}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephesians 3:14 (KJV)</td>
<td>14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,</td>
<td>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</td>
<td>Ephesians 3:14 (NIV)</td>
<td>14 For this reason I kneel before the Father,\textsuperscript{1446}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 John 1:7 (KJV)</td>
<td>7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.</td>
<td>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</td>
<td>1 John 1:7 (NAB)</td>
<td>7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, then we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of his Son Jesus cleanses us from all sin.\textsuperscript{1447}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. 1:9 (KJV)</td>
<td>9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.</td>
<td>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</td>
<td>Rev. 1:9 (NLT)</td>
<td>9 I am John, your brother. In Jesus we are partners in suffering and in the Kingdom and in patient endurance. I was exiled to the island of Patmos for preaching the word of God and speaking about Jesus.\textsuperscript{1448}</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Jesus is not only the Messiah; he is God manifest in the flesh. The fact that Jesus refers to the Father in heaven as “my Father” shows that he is God. The modern versions confuse the fact that Jesus is God manifest in the flesh in many ways as shown in the examples below:

\textsuperscript{XII}The sample of modern Bibles used by the author to compare the occurrences of “Christ Jesus” or “Jesus Christ” in modern versions with the King James included: The New American Bible (229), The New Century Version (227), The New Living Translation (225), New Revised Standard Version (224), The revised Standard Version (226).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>John 6:65 (KJV)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>John 8:28 (KJV)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>John 10:17 (KJV)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>John 16:10 (KJV)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Acts 8:37 (KJV)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37 ...I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>1 Corinthians 15:47 (KJV)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47 The first man is of the earth, earthly: the second man is the Lord from heaven.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>1 Tim. 3:16 (KJV)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 ... God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

John 9:35 (KJV)  
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

John 9:35 (NLT)  
35 When Jesus heard what had happened, he found the man and said, “Do you believe in the Son of Man?”

The Lord Jesus Christ is “the beginning and the ending” and “the first and the last.” The modern versions conceal or eliminate this revelation about our savior:

Rev. 1:1, 8, 10 & 11 (KJV)  
1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John…  
8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty…  
10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book…

Rev. 1:1, 8, 10 & 11 (NASB)  
1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bond-servants, the things which must soon take place; and He sent and communicated it to His angel to his bond-servant John…  
8 “I am the Alpha and Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”…  
10 I was in the spirit on the Lord’s day, and I heard behind me in a loud voice like the sound of a trumpet, saying, Write in a book what you see…

One of the most important verses on the trinity is eliminated by the modern versions:

1 John 5:7-8 (KJV)  
7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.  
8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

1 John 5:7-8 (NRSV)  
7 There are three that testify: the Spirit and the water and the blood, and these three agree.

Christ is not only our savior but also our judge. This is good news; the very one who gave his life for us is our judge! The modern versions conceal this by substituting God for Christ:
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Romans 14:10 (KJV)</th>
<th>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</th>
<th>Romans 14:10 (NAB)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10 ...for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.</td>
<td>10 ...For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of God;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the KJV, the word “begotten” means “born”. When the Bible refers to the born Son of God, it is referring to Jesus. In the modern versions this connection is lost in 5 or 6 verses depending on which translation. See the example below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>John 1:18 (KJV)</th>
<th>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</th>
<th>John 1:18 (RSV)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.</td>
<td>18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There are four places in the New Testament that reveal that Jesus Christ is the creator. Three of these revelations occur over a series of several texts for which the reader must make the connection. There is only one stand-alone text in the KJV that reveals Jesus as the creator; in the modern versions there is none as is shown below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ephesians 3:9 (KJV)</th>
<th>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</th>
<th>Ephesians 3:9 (NAB)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:</td>
<td>9 and to bring to light (for all) what is the plan of the mystery hidden from ages past in God who created all things,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Jesus came to save the lost. In order to be saved, as sinners, we must repent. A sample of five modern versions shows they deleted the word repent from a low of five times (14%) to a high of 42 times (66%). Jesus’ own words, in which he declares that he came to call sinners to repentance, have been deleted in the following examples:
## Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

### Matthew 9:13 (KJV)

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

### Matthew 9:13 (NASB)

13 But go and learn what this means: I DESIRE COMPASSION, AND NOT SACRIFICE, for I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners.

### Mark 2:17 (KJV)

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

### Mark 2:17 (RSV)

17 And when Jesus heard it, he said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick; I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.”

In order to be saved we must believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, the only one who can save us. The revisionists say we must just believe. From the rendering of the modern versions one may assume that you may believe in anything. This is a popular belief today; can it be that this change has had an impact?

### John 6:47 (KJV)

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

### John 6:47 (NAB)

47 Amen, amen, I say to you, whoever believes has eternal life.

If you believe in Jesus and obey him, it is easy to be saved! After the rich man was unwilling to sell all he had, give it all to the poor and follow Jesus, Jesus told his disciples that it was very hard for those who put their trust in riches to enter the kingdom of God. The text is a warning to those who trust in wealth. The modern versions grossly distort this; they just say, “it is hard to enter the kingdom of God”:

### Mark 10:24 (KJV)

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

### Mark 10:24 (NAB)

24 The disciples were amazed at his words. So Jesus again said to them in reply, “Children, how hard it is to enter the kingdom of God!”

In the verse from Revelation blow, the modern versions have deleted the fact that the Lord will be returning:

---

453
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

Rev. 11:17 (KJV)  
17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB

Rev. 11:17 (NASB)  
17 saying, We give you thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, who are and who were, because You have taken Your great power and have begun to reign.

According to a 2003 Harris poll, 84% of Americans believe that the soul lives on after death. In other words they don’t believe we really die. This is contrary to the word of God. Revelation 21 speaks of the New Jerusalem, which shall be the home of the redeemed that have accepted Jesus Christ as their savior. According to the modern versions everyone shall live in the New Jerusalem:

Rev. 21:24 (KJV)  
24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB

Rev. 21:24 (NASB)  
24 The nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their glory unto it.

Again, in the example below the modern versions edit the very words of Jesus himself:

Luke 4:4 (KJV)  
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB

Luke 4:4 (NASB)  
And Jesus answered him, It is written, MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALONE.

Comment: If every word of God is important the readers of the modern versions are being short changed, they’re being misled and they’re being deceived. According to Les Garrett, author of Which Bible Can We Trust, the NIV has 64,000 fewer words than the KJV of the Bible. That is the equivalent of the middle of Acts to the end of Revelation. These deletions include over 650 words of the Lord Jesus Christ.

In Isaiah 8:20 we find one of the tools that we Christians have for exposing false teachers, false prophets, false gospels and Antichrists. If they don’t completely agree with the word of God then there is no light in them, they have no truth:

Isaiah 8:20 (KJV)  
20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

NAB, NCV, NRSV, RSV

Isaiah 8:20 (NAB)  
20 then this document will furnish its instruction. That kind of thing they will surely say.
Comment: The valuable truth revealed in Isaiah 8:20 cannot be found in the modern versions. The NIV and the NASB come close (NIV says “they have no light of dawn” and the NASB says “they have no dawn”). Among the other modern versions there is no consistent rendering of the text. The Catholic NAB has no resemblance to the original whatsoever.

1 John 4:1-3 is another valuable tool that the word of God gives us. It reveals the “spirit of antichrist.” It is the test of a spirit. This test can be helpful in exposing false teachers, false prophets, and false gospels:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1 John 4:1-3 (KJV)</th>
<th>NAB, NCV, NIV, NRSV, RSV, NLT, NASB</th>
<th>1 John 4:1-3 (NAB)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 2 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.</td>
<td>1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of God; for many false prophets have gone out into the world. By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit which confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, 3 and every spirit which does not confess Jesus is not of God. This is the spirit of antichrist, of which you heard that it was coming, and now it is in the world already.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Comment: The Greek word that is used for come in verses two and three is “erchomai”. According to Strong’s, this word is used only in its present tense.\textsuperscript{1473} It can only be used as “is come”; it cannot be “has come” or “came.” In effect John is saying, every spirit that confesses that we have a risen savior who is Jesus Christ, who is come into our lives and hearts is of God and every spirit that does not confess this is not of God and “is that spirit of antichrist.”

Many, many people involved in the occult or New Age have spirits visit them; they have demons masquerading as angels of light or as Jesus himself. Without knowing the truth of God's word and without having a test for these spirits, these people are deceived. This is why I have entitled this chapter “The Antichrist's Bible”; the modern versions which are based on the Alexandrian Text have prepared the way for the Antichrist. They have corrupted and confounded the truth and have effectively eliminated the tools that would expose the Antichrist.

According to Robert Baker, author of “Another Bible Another Gospel,” the revisions in the modern versions weaken nineteen fundamental Christian doctrines. He writes:

Casual reading or study of a new version does not reveal the cumulative effect of thousands of alterations to the Holy Scripture. The substantial differences between the King James Version and the new versions represent a change, or at least a weakening of the acceptance, of a minimum of nineteen (19) fundamental doctrines of the Christian faith.\textsuperscript{1474}
Hort was generally in agreement that the cumulative effect of the thousands of revisions he made would have far reaching effects not readily apparent in casual reading. On July 7, 1870 he wrote the following to a friend:

It is quite impossible to judge the value of what appear to be trifling alterations merely by reading them one after another. Taken together, they have often important bearings which few would think of at first . . . The difference between a picture say of Raffaelle and a feeble copy of it is made up of a number of trivial differences . . . We have successfully resisted being warned off dangerous ground, where the needs of revision required that it should not be shirked . . . It is, one can hardly doubt, the beginning of a new period in Church history. So far the angry objectors have reason for their astonishment. \cite{1475}

Summary

Let it be remembered that God inspired the original documents of the Scriptures, but He did not inspire versions made of them by men. Godly men translated the versions but these men were not infallible. The Holy Spirit, which leads us into all truth (John 16:13), can reveal the truth to us even if there is a mistranslation. With the aid of a Concordance that includes a Greek and Hebrew dictionary, the Spirit of Truth can reveal to us the answers to mysteries that are understood more clearly in the original language. But the Holy Spirit cannot lead you to study and give us a better understanding of that which is not there; that, which has been removed from the scriptures.

The truth of God's holy word stands between Satan and his ultimate goal of a one-world government coupled with a one-world religion. It also stands in the way of his deceiving you and taking you to hell. In order to accomplish his goal he must extinguish the light of God's holy word or as the prophet Daniel put it: “cast down the truth to the ground.”

It is the truth that sets men free (John 8:32). God’s word is also “quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword... and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart” (Heb. 4:12). God’s word can also expose the enemy. \cite{1476} This is why Satan needed to cast the truth to the ground.

This is exactly what Satan was able to do during the Dark Ages. In perfect fulfillment of Bible prophecy, the Papacy kept the word of God from the people and then deceived them regarding the truths revealed in God’s holy word. If we believe the scriptures, then of necessity we must believe that those who were persecuted had the true word of God and those who were doing the persecuting had a corrupt word!

The truth contained in God's holy word shall be cast to the ground again so that the Satan can deceive most of the world. God boldly declares in Ecclesiastes 1:9: “The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.” The Bible reveals that Satan will cast the word to the ground again and this has come to pass.

The King James Bible is an English version of the original Received Text. These are the
facts regarding the Received Text:

- The Received Text has been accepted and used by the Church as the authentic, inerrant word of God for over 1850 years.
- The oldest Bibles in existence are the Peshitto Version written in Syriac in approximately 150 AD and Italic Version of the Waldensian Church written no later than 157 AD. These versions are both based on the Received Text as well as many other ancient versions. Approximately 350 copies of the Peshitto Version still exist and a total of over 18,000 ancient handwritten versions exist today.
- There are 86,000 quotations of the scriptures by the early Church fathers; the whole of scripture can practically be recreated from these quotations. Many of these quotations are believed to have been copied from the original manuscripts or very early copies. The Received Text agrees with the vast majority of these quotations of scripture.
- Of the over 5,200 ancient handwritten Greek New Testament manuscripts in existence approximately 90 percent are of the Received Text type (Byzantine Text).
- The over 18,000 ancient handwritten versions, and the over 4,600 handwritten Greek manuscripts of the Byzantine Text type essentially agree. The 86,000 handwritten quotations also agree with only minor variations in the quotations.
- The Received Text has been the text accepted by God's faithful followers for over 1850 years. The Received Text was accepted by the early Church fathers, it was the text for which many martyrs such as the Waldensians gave their lives; it was the text accepted by the reformers, it was the text brought to America by the Pilgrims and it is the text that Missionaries used to spread the gospel to the world.
- During the Protestant reformation of the 15th, 16th and 17th century, the Received Text was the text chosen by the reformers to translate God’s word into many different languages.
- The Received Text fulfills Bible prophecy in that the Catholic Church tried to destroy it, it has not passed away, it has been preserved, and it has continually ministered the truth to God's people.

The modern English versions of the Bible are based on the Alexandrian Text. These are the facts regarding the Alexandrian Text:

- The Sinaiticus (Codex Aleph) and Vaticanus (Codex B) are the two oldest Greek manuscript of the New Testament and were created in the first half of the fourth century. The Peshitto Version based on the Authorized Text, although written in Syriac, is nearly 200 year older than either of these codices.
- Both Sinaiticus and Vaticanus contain books of the Apocrypha. These are writings that were not accepted as inspired by the early Church fathers, many are heretical. *The Shepherd of Hermas* is the most heretical. This book seems to prepare the reader to accept the mark of the beast. It also teaches that salvation can only come through keeping the commandments. As an additional note: Gale Riplinger, author of *New Age Bible Versions*, speculates that the modern versions of the Bible will soon add *The Shepherd of Hermas* and delete the book of Revelation.1477
- Some experts believe that the Vaticanus was one of 50 Bibles that the Roman Emperor
Chapter 14 - The Antichrist’s Bible

Constantine commissioned to be produced in Egypt.

- Alexandria Egypt is believed to be the origin of the Alexandrian Text type. Alexandria is well known as a city of heretical Christian teachings and heretical Christian writings. Alexandrians were among those who stoned Stephen.

- The Alexandrian Text is the Minority Text and represents only about 5% of the over 5,200 ancient Greek manuscripts.

- The Alexandrian Text types disagree among themselves. Sinaiticus and Vaticanus disagree with each other over 3,000 times is the Gospels alone; that’s a majority of the gospel texts.

- The Alexandrian text was rejected by the early Church fathers. The Waldensian Church and other martyrs also rejected it, as well as the reformers.

- The Alexandrian Texts also “omit approximately 200 verses from the Scriptures. This is equivalent to 1st and 2nd Peter.” The revised Greek text of Westcott and Hort made nearly 6,000 changes in the Greek of the Received Text.

- The Catholic Church has embraced the Alexandrian Text after having martyred millions of Christians who held up the Received Text as the authentic word of God in fulfillment of Bible prophecy. They cast the truth to the ground.

- Westcott and Hort selected the Alexandrian Text in order to revise the Bible. They were involved in the occult and doubted many truths of scripture. Hort could not accept that the atoning sacrifice of Jesus Christ was the only way we might be saved; in fact he doubted whether it was of any value at all. Westcott doubted if he could be considered a believer. Both Westcott and Hort embraced evolutionary theory and could not accept scripture as infallible.

- Madam Blavatsky believed that the KJV of the Bible was corrupt and needed to be revised. She is the mother of the New Age movement, a worshiper of Satan and a close associate of Westcott and Hort.

- Many if not all of the changes made by Westcott and Hort in creating the revised Greek text and revised English text support the New Age satanic teachings of Madam Blavatsky and others. These changes so grossly misrepresent the truth that they can be used by occultist to show that Jesus and Satan are one in the same.

You the reader have been presented with the truth regarding the corruption of God’s holy and infallible word. The choice is now yours, you can either embrace the Authorized Text (KJV), which represents God’s holy and pure word or you can embrace the Alexandrian Text (modern versions) which has been corrupted by occultist who have an agenda contrary to the Father in heaven. My prayer is that the Holy Spirit will guide you in your decision and that your decision will reflect the will of God for your life. May you choose what is pure and holy, Amen!
I claim, with submission, that what has been written in these pages proves the existence of a conspiracy for the destruction of the traditional Western world as the prelude to shepherding mankind into a sheep’s-pen run as a One World tyranny... If the idea of so large a conspiracy seems preposterous, it is not nearly so preposterous as the assumption that the post war shaping of the world is innocent of design...\textsuperscript{1478}

\begin{itemize}
  \item Texe Marrs in \textit{Dark Majesty}
\end{itemize}

In brief, if there is no conspiracy, why is there no conspiracy? Why should nature abhor all power vacuums except this particular vacuum? \textbf{If the means of controlling the lives and destinies of mankind exists, as undoubtedly they do exist, why should use of them be by default?} It is not as though there was any shortage of unscrupulous manipulators.\textsuperscript{1479}

\begin{itemize}
  \item A. K. Chesterton in \textit{The New Unhappy Lords: An Exposure of Power Politics}
\end{itemize}

The purpose of the NWO is to prepare the world for the reign of the Antichrist (Satan). As we learned earlier, the Antichrist is not just one person. Everyone who accepts the mark-of-the-beast will be an Antichrist. The NWO and OWR will be forms of a corporate Antichrist. The Bible clearly warns us that the Babylon through the NWO (the Beast) will try and force everyone the world over “to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads” (Rev 13:16). They will be coerced through the announcement that no one can buy or sell unless they have received the mark-of-the-beast (Rev 13:17). Spiritually, there fate will be cast long before this because they will have already rejected God. It will be Satan's servants who order the mark but God will use it to define those who are His and those who are not.

It will also be ordered that everyone must worship the image of the beast; they will
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

worship the image by obeying the laws of the OWR rather than God's laws. The penalty for non-compliance with this order will be death (Rev 13:12, 14, & 15). The only ones who will refuse to follow these orders will be God's faithful followers, those who keep his commandments (Rev 15:1-4 and 20:4).

In order for a NWO (one-world government) to exist, there must be technology to make it possible. Many nations do not want to participate in this NWO; there must be advanced weaponry to make them submit. In order for the mark-of-the-beast to exist, there must be technology that will allow enforcement. If every person on earth is required to accept the mark and worship the image in order to buy and sell there must be controls in place. There must be technology that will keep them from buying or selling. There must be a way of determining if a person has accepted the mark and worshiped the image. There must be technology that would enable the NWO police to track down and capture those who have not accepted the mark or worshiped the image. Every bit of this technology exists and it is being made ready for the coming NWO and OWR.

With the development of nuclear weapons, missiles and advance guidance systems, it became possible to destroy a nation with the push of a button. Now even more advanced weapons are being and have been developed. Some scientists predict that ongoing research in the U.S. and elsewhere will lead to extremely powerful new weapons. It is believed these weapons will be capable of causing mass devastation, destruction and loss of life. Further these weapons won’t leave any evidence of who was responsible for the destruction. Nor will it be possible to determine that a weapon caused the destruction. Some scientists believe this new technology will be even more powerful and more destructive than nuclear weapons. It is possible they will even be capable of triggering earthquakes, tsunamis, floods and even more. These weapons will make it impossible for any nation to resist the authority of the NWO.

In 1966 it was proposed by a member of the CFR that the U.N. be given the authority to use nuclear weapons in order to bring nations into submission. Speaking of a U.N. international military force and its military options against a non-compliant nation, Thomas C. Schelling stated:

The three main kinds of military action that the force could take against a united country would be pain, conquest, and obstruction. By “pain” I mean sheer coercive damage. Nuclear or other weapons might be used to inflict civil damage at a rate sufficient to induce the government to change its mind and bend to the will of the international authority. By “conquest” I mean invasion or occupation sufficient to put the international authority into the role of the occupying power. By “obstruction” I mean military action designed to retard a country’s rearmament, to make it more costly than the country could manage, to spoil it altogether or to impede it sufficiently to prevent a major threat to the security of other countries. This might be done either by selective bombing or by selective invasion and occupation of key facilities. (The Strategy of World Order, Vol 3, The United Nations, edited by Richard A. Falk and Saul H. Mendlovitz, World Law Fund, 1966, p. 682)
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

The NWO will have its weapons against the individual as well. These are now being developed. One of the most important components is the cashless society. The cashless society encompasses a network that includes the Internet, supercomputers, satellites, smart cards and biochips. In this cashless society everyone on earth will be required to obtain an identification card and a smart card. The I.D. card will verify your identification with biological information such as DNA, fingerprints and eye scans. The smart card will be used to conduct all consumer transactions and it will contain all your financial information. You will not be able to buy or sell without it. Eventually, the I.D. card and smart card will be consolidated into a biochip that will be implanted in your body. Through super computers the Internet and satellites, everything about you will be tracked including everyone you’ve come in contact with and every place you’ve been 24 hours a day 365 days a year. This cashless society will enable the NWO beast government to declare that no one can buy or sell unless he has the mark and worships the image.

Weapons of Mass Destruction

During World War II (WW II) the United States developed nuclear weapons. Once the nuclear bomb was invented, it became possible to literally destroy another nation including all the people within that nation. Since this time, the world has never been the same. Nuclear weapons and the resultant nuclear arms race brought about the potential of a nuclear war that was literally capable of bringing life on earth to an end. This is one of the reasons, we are told, that a NWO is needed. The NWO is promoted as a vehicle of peace and security but God’s word says that it will be just the opposite.

Sharing of Nuclear Secrets

The proliferation of nuclear weapons is generally thought to be a result of espionage. The truth of the matter is a Congressional investigation in 1943 revealed that the U.S. had sent all the technical information for making a nuclear bomb along with the critical components to Russia. These critical components included: chemicals, metals, minerals and uranium. The amount of uranium equaled half of the U.S. existing stockpile. All this occurred even before the U.S. was successful in completing its first atomic bomb. 1481

These details were later publicly confirmed with the publishing of the diary of Air Force Major Racey Jordan. Major Jordan was the officer in charge of the transfer of supplies to Russia under the Lend Lease program during WW II. By nature Major Jordan was curious and so he opened and kept track of items being shipped. In 1943 Major Jordan observed the following being transferred to Russia:

- Briefcases and cartons containing papers with the words, “Uranium, cyclotron, proton, neutron, cobalt and plutonium.”
- Reports from “Oak Ridge, Manhattan District” (The Atomic Bomb was developed by American scientists under the “Manhattan Project” which was located in Oak Ridge, Tennessee.)
- “…at least three consignments of uranium chemicals…nearly three quarters of a ton,” (1,500 pounds).
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

• 2.2 pounds of uranium metal (nearly 50% of the U.S. ’s total supply at the time).

At the time Major Jordan was unsure what these items were but in 1949, when Russia successfully tested their first atomic bomb, he knew that the U.S. had provided Russia with the research and materials necessary to build this bomb. Major “Jordan reported all of this to Air Force Intelligence, but nothing ever happened.”

You no doubt find this shocking and unbelievable but James Roosevelt, the son of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, had a novel published about it in 1980. The novel was entitled A Family Matter. The book jacket declared:

In a daring attempt to ensure the balance of power, he (President Roosevelt) makes a bold secret decision—to share the results of the Manhattan Project with the Soviet Union. Trusting no one but his own son, FDR sets in motion one of the most incredible international transactions of modern times, outwitting his own advisors and security forces, acting so covertly that the spies themselves are unaware of their roles….FDR himself grimly determined to live—and die—with the secret of his last trump card; and James Roosevelt, the President’s son and accomplice in an astonishing conspiracy that may be high treason—or the most daring diplomatic gamble of modern history.

Drawing on his experience in the White House and on his special knowledge as FDR’s son and trusted companion, James Roosevelt has written a novel of spine-chilling drama and authenticity.

This novel is described as being authentic. Webster’s defines “authentic” as “authoritative,” “worthy of acceptance or belief” or “not imaginary, false, or imitation.” Therefore, what they are saying is that President Roosevelt turned over the United State’s nuclear secrets to Russia and this is fictional account on how that actual historical event took place. It was Roosevelt that said: “In politics, nothing happens by accident. If it happens, it was planned that way.” Roosevelt also indicated that the ones who make the plans are the financial elite. He said: “The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson—and I am not wholly exempting the Administration of W. W. (Woodrow Wilson).” These financial elite are members of the Illuminati.

President Roosevelt would not have provided Russia with America’s nuclear secrets unless the Illuminati financial elite had ordered him because it is they who he said “owned government.” In other words, he was saying that he took his orders from them. It would be only natural that Roosevelt took orders from the Illuminati since he had pledged his allegiance and service to Satan. Roosevelt’s was a 33rd Degree Mason and as such he had pledged his allegiance to Satan. As part of his oath, he had also sworn an oath to work for the destruction of government, the Christian Church and the family.

It was not within the Illuminati’s plans for America to be the only Super Power. Under these conditions, Americans would never give up their sovereignty to the NWO. The Illuminati needed the Soviet Union to acquire nuclear weapons so they could create a threat to the U.S. and the rest of the world. This thinking falls under the Hegelian Dialectic. According to German
philosopher Frederick Hegel the masses can be controlled and manipulated and a desired outcome achieved through a three-step process: (1) Thesis (Create a crisis). (2) Anti-thesis (create hysteria and chaos). (3) Synthesis (create a solution for the problem created).

The Illuminati created a crisis through the proliferation of nuclear weapons. Attempts at creating the necessary hysteria and chaos have failed thus far. Look for the Illuminati to create hysteria and chaos on a grand scale such as the use of nuclear weapons in the U.S. by terrorists and/or a third world war involving nuclear weapons. The Illuminati’s synthesis or solution to the problem is the NWO. It would appear that the Illuminati attempted to create hysteria and chaos by first demonstrating the power of nuclear weapons on the civilians in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, Japan in 1945. This was followed by the announcement that the Soviet Union had successfully develop and tested a nuclear bomb in 1949.

Military Opposition To Use Of The Atomic Bomb On Japan

It is commonly held that the atomic bomb was used on Japan to save the lives of American soldiers. It is said that a million American soldiers would have died in an invasion of Japan. Further, the only way to bring about a Japanese surrender without an invasion was the use of the atomic bomb. This is an outright lie and an absolute total misrepresentation of the historical facts. The truth is that actual military estimates of the number of American deaths from an invasion of Japan ranged between 20,000 and 46,000.1487 Even more astounding is a majority of U.S. military leaders of the time believed that the use of the atomic bomb was unnecessary. These included Navy, Air Force and Army leaders. Navy leaders included: Fleet Admiral William D. Leahy, Chief of Staff for both Roosevelt and Truman; Ernest J. King, Commander in Chief of U.S. Fleet and Chief of Naval Operations; Admiral Chester W. Nimitz, Commander in Chief of the Pacific Fleet; Vice Admiral Raymond A Spruance, Commander of the Fifth Fleet; Admiral William Halsey; Rear Admiral Richard Byrd; and Rear Admiral Lewis L. Strauss.1488 Air Force leaders included: General Henry H. Arnold, Commanding General United States Army Air Force; Major General Curtis E. LeMay; General Carl Spaatz; Deputy Commanding General Frederick L. Anderson.1489 Army leaders included: General Douglas MacArthur; General Dwight D. Eisenhower; and General George C. Kennedy.1490

Not only did these men feel the use of the atomic bomb was unnecessary, many of them voiced this directly to President Truman. The August 1977 issue of American Heritage states that: “Eisenhower of the Army, Leahy and King of the Navy, LeMay and Arnold of the Air Force, and others told Truman before the bomb was used that it was not militarily necessary.”1491

Further, many of these leaders felt that Japan was defeated and that an invasion would never be necessary. Gar Alperovitz, in his book The Decision To Use The Atomic Bomb, provides a great many of these statements. Fleet Admiral William Leahy was one of the more outspoken. In 1950 he published his book I Was There. Admiral Leahy wrote concerning a July 10, 1945 meeting of the Joint Chiefs:

A large part of the Japanese Navy was already on the bottom of the sea.
The same was true of Japanese merchant shipping. There was every indication
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

that our navy would soon have the rest of Tokyo’s warships sunk or out of action. The combined Navy surface and air force action even by this time had forced Japan into a position that made her early surrender inevitable. None of us then knew the potentialities of the atomic bomb, but it was my opinion, and I urged it strongly on the Joint Chiefs, that no major land invasion of the Japanese mainland was necessary to win the war. The JCS did order the preparation of plans for an invasion, but the invasion itself was never authorized.\(^{1492}\)

Admiral Leahy further writes in regards to discussions of an invasion of Kyushu and a later invasion and occupation of Japan: “I was unable to see any justification, from a national defense point of view, for an invasion of an already thoroughly defeated Japan. I feared that the cost would be enormous in both lives and treasures.”\(^{1493}\)

In a “third person” autobiography on Ernest J. King, Commander in Chief of U.S. Fleet and Chief of Naval Operations, it is recorded that King also felt an invasion would never be necessary. King and his co-author write:

The President in giving his approval for these [atomic] attacks appeared to believe that many thousands of American troops would be killed in invading Japan, and in this he was entirely correct; but King felt, as he had pointed out many times, that the dilemma was an unnecessary one, for had we been willing to wait, the effective naval blockade would, in the course of time, have starved the Japanese into submission through lack of oil, rice, medicines, and other essential materials.\(^ {1494}\)

General Dwight D. Eisenhower was depressed after Secretary of War, Henry L. Stimson, informed him that the atomic bomb would be used against the Japanese. General Eisenhower expressed his objections to Stimson about the use of the bomb. He records this in his book *Mandate for Change*. He writes:

…I had conscious of a feeling of depression and so I voiced to him [Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson] my grave misgivings, first on the basis of my belief that Japan was already defeated and that dropping the bomb was completely unnecessary, and secondly because I thought that our country should avoid shocking world opinion by the use of a weapon whose employment was, I thought, no longer mandatory as a measure to save American lives. It was my belief that Japan was, at that very moment, seeking some way to surrender with a minimum loss of “face.”\(^{1495}\)

On July 16, 1945 at a Combined Chiefs of Staff meeting, General Henry H. Arnold, Commanding General United States Army Air Force, gave the following report: “…by October Japan will have ‘tremendous difficulty together for continued resistance to our terms of unconditional surrender.”\(^{1496}\)
In his memoirs, General Arnold wrote the following concerning the use of the atomic bomb on Japan: “It always appeared to us that, atomic bomb or no atomic bomb, the Japanese were already on the verge of collapse.”

In a September 2, 1945 press conference, major General Curtis LeMay expressed that the war would have been over in two weeks without the use of the atomic bomb. The press conference went as follows:

LeMay: The war would have been over in two weeks without the Russians entering and without the atomic bomb.

The Press: You mean that, Sir? Without the Russians and the atomic bomb?

LeMay: Yes,…

LeMay: The atomic bomb had nothing to do with the end of the war at all.

Ten month after General LeMay spoke at his press conference, a report from the United States Strategic Bombing Command confirmed what he had stated. The report issued on July 1, 1946 stated: “Japan would have surrendered even if Russia had not entered the war, and even if no invasion had been planned or contemplated.” The Strategic Bombing Command was “[t]he most authoritative Air Force unit during World War II.” It was responsible for selecting bombing “targets on the basis of need” and then analyzing the results so that the information could be applied to future missions. The report further states:

The Hiroshima and Nagasaki atomic bombs did not defeat Japan, nor by the testimony of the enemy leaders who ended the war did they persuade Japan to accept unconditional surrender. The Emperor, the lord privy seal, the prime minister, the foreign minister, and the navy minister had decided as early as May 1945 that the war should be ended even if it meant acceptance of defeat on allied terms…. It is the Survey's opinion that certainly prior to December 1, 1945 and in all probability prior to November 1, 1945, Japan would have surrendered even if the atomic bombs had not been dropped and even if no invasion had been planned or contemplated.

The original draft of the bombing survey stated that the Japanese had made a decision to surrender “at least as early as June 26.” This was edited out of the report to protect the War Department from Congressional scrutiny.

Rear Admiral Lewis L. Strauss was also of the opinion that “the war was nearly over” and the atomic bomb was not necessary. He proposed to Secretary Forrestal that rather than using the atomic bomb against Japan, it should be demonstrated and the Japanese given the chance to surrender.

This was also the opinion of many of the scientists who were involved with the development of the atomic bomb. Many had become involved in the Manhattan Project out of
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

fear that Hitler was working on an atomic bomb. When it became apparent that this was not the case, apprehension began to be a factor with many of the scientists. At the Chicago facility Farrington Daniels conducted a survey of 150 scientists of how they thought the atomic bomb should be used in the war. Only 15% thought it should be left to the military to decide. The vast majority, 83%, favored some form of demonstration and 2% thought it should be kept secret.

On July 17, 1945, Leo Szilard composed a petition to the president asking that the atomic bomb not be used hastily; it should be the last resort the petition stated. If use of the bomb became necessary, the petition suggested that it should not be used without Japan’s full knowledge of what refusal to surrender would entail. The petition pointed out that with Germany’s defeat there was no longer any potential atomic threat against the Allies. It further warned that use of the bomb would set a terrible international precedent. Should a rival power obtain the weapon, the petition warned, “cities of the United States as well as the cities of other nations will be in continuous danger of sudden annihilation.” The Petition was eloquent, concise and well represented the opinion that a Christian nation out to have. 155 scientists signed the petition, 70 from the Chicago facility and 85 from Oak Ridge. General Leslie Groves, Director of the Manhattan Project, delayed the petitions delivery to President Truman and Secretary of War Stimson until they had left for the Postdam conference. The decision to use the bomb was made at Postdam on July 24, while the petition sat in Truman’s and Stimson’s offices in Washington DC. In consideration of all the facts surrounding the decision to use the bomb, I ponder whether Groves was acting on behalf of Truman and Stimson so that they could deny seeing the petition before making their decision to drop the bomb. 1504

Japanese Surrender

In September of 1944, at the Quebec Conference, the Combined Chiefs set a goal of forcing an unconditional surrender of Japan within 18-months after the war in Europe had ended. 1505 On May 7, 1945 Germany surrendered. Two-months later, on July 19, “the target date for forcing the unconditional surrender of Japan was set for November 15, 1946.” 1506

The first indications received by the U.S. that the Japanese might be interested in negotiating surrender began as early as July and August 1944. On August 11, 1944 the U.S. intercepted a message from Foreign Minister Shigemitsu to Ambassador Sato in Moscow instructing him to find out if Russia would be willing to assist in negotiating peace. Japanese attempts to negotiate a surrender continued.

In September 1944, Sweden’s Ambassador in Tokyo indicated that Japanese civilians were anxious to end the war and he offered to begin negotiations. In January 1945, the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) issued reports that the Japanese were attempting to negotiate peace through the Vatican. The U.S. State Department received what Sweden’s Ambassador considered some of the probable conditions for peace in April of 1944. Four days after the German surrender, the Japanese Minister to Switzerland expressed a desire to negotiate peace between Japan and the Allies. The OSS and other U.S. government offices reported further interest in negotiating peace on May 5, and 19, June 7, and July 7, 13 and 16, 1945. 1507 On July 13, 1945 a remarkably clear message was intercepted by U.S. intelligence indicating Japan was ready to surrender. The message was from Foreign Minister Togo to Ambassador Sato in
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

Moscow, it stated:

His Majesty the Emperor, mindful of the fact that the present war daily brings greater evil and sacrifice upon the peoples of all belligerent powers, desires from his heart that it may be quickly terminated….

It is the Emperor’s private intention to send Prince Konoye to Moscow as a special Envoy with a letter from him containing the statements given above. Please inform Molotov of this and get the Russians’ consent to having the party enter the country.\textsuperscript{1508}

If the U.S. really wanted peace at this time, they would have taken any of the opportunities presented to them to open negotiations for the surrender of Japan.

Use of the Atomic Bomb on Japan

The evidence overwhelmingly indicates that the use of the atomic bomb against Japan was not for military reasons. The vast majority of top-level U.S. military leaders were against the use of the bomb. Many of the top-level military leaders have gone on record that they thought Japan was defeated and that an invasion of Japan would never be necessary. The Japanese were attempting to negotiate surrender and the report of the Strategic Bombing Command confirms these facts. Further, the first atomic bomb was dropped on Japan on August 6, 3-months after the surrender of Germany. Yet, this was 15-months before the deadline the Combined Chiefs had set for obtaining an unconditional surrender from Japan.

An understanding of why the bomb was dropped on Japan may be surmised from and understanding of where President Truman’s allegiances lied. President Truman was a 33rd Degree Mason and had most surely submitted himself to the Illuminati’s authority. As a 33rd Degree Mason, Truman had taken communion out of a human skull and sworn an oath to work for the destruction of law, religion and government.\textsuperscript{1509} It is most likely that President Truman had gotten his orders to use the atomic bomb on Japan from the Illuminati hierarchy.

The simple truth is the atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima on August 6, 1945 for reasons other than to end the war. After President Truman heard that the bomb was successfully dropped on Hiroshima, the first words he uttered are very revealing concerning his motivation. He simply stated, “this is the greatest thing in history.”\textsuperscript{1510} Three days later, on August 9th, a second atomic bomb was dropped on Nagasaki. Truman made no attempt to determine if the first bomb would lead to a surrender before dropping the second bomb and he held no “top-level meeting” to help him reach his decision.\textsuperscript{1511}

Truman also ignored that on August 8, the day before the bomb was dropped on Nagasaki, Russia had declared war on Japan. This certainly would have helped bring about an unconditional surrender. A man that views the killing of over 100,000 innocent men, women and children as “the greatest thing in history” might do it all over again just for fun! And it seems that’s just what he did.

At the very time the bomb was dropped on Nagasaki, “an emergency meeting of the Big Six, the principal advisors to the emperor” was underway in Tokyo. One minute before the bomb
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

was dropped on Nagasaki, Prime Minister Kantaro Suzuki opened the meeting with the following comment: “Under the circumstances I have concluded that our only alternative is to accept the Potsdam Proclamation and terminate the war. I would like to hear your opinions on this.”

It is impossible to know what the outcome of this meeting would have been had we not dropped a second atomic bomb because of course we did drop a second bomb. Based on the overwhelming evidence, it is probable, that 100,000 or more innocent civilian men, women and children were killed for no reason whatsoever.

Based on the evidence, it would seem that the Illuminati had determined long in advance to drop two atomic bombs on Japan. This would account for why the bomb was used despite that it was not needed to end the war. It would also account for why Truman made such a hasty decision to drop the second bomb without any top-level meetings.

Admiral Leahy was completely disgusted at the decision to use the atomic bomb on Japan. He said it was unnecessary, it was barbaric and totally unworthy of a Christian nation. He wrote:

Both sides were prepared throughout the war that had just ended to unloose deadly gasses, but not even the fanatical followers of Hitler and Hirohito, who committed so many other unspeakable atrocities, dared use poison gas-for fear of retaliation.

To me the atomic bomb belongs in exactly the same category.

It is my opinion that the use of this barbarous weapon at Hiroshima and Nagasaki was of no material assistance in our war against Japan. The Japanese were already defeated and ready to surrender because of successful sea blockade and the successful bombing with conventional weapons….

The lethal possibilities of atomic warfare in the future are frightening. My own feeling was that in being the first to use it, we had adopted an ethical standard common to the barbarians of the Dark Ages. I was not taught to make war in that fashion, and wars cannot be won by destroying women and children. We were the first to have this weapon in our possession, and the first to use it. There is a practical certainty that potential enemies will have it in the future and the atomic bombs will sometime be used against us….

These New Concepts of “total war” are basically distasteful to the soldier and sailor of my generation. Employment of the atomic bomb in war will take us back in cruelty toward noncombatants to the days of Genghis Khan.

It will be a form of pillage and rape of society, done impersonally by one state against another, whereas in the Dark Ages it was a result of individual greed and vandalism. These new and terrible instruments of uncivilized warfare represent a modern type of barbarism not worthy of Christian man.

Admiral Leahy was right; America needs more men like him. A Christian nation that truly represented God would never have used such a weapon on innocent woman and children. If
such a weapon were ever justifiable, it would only be as a last resort. Before it could ever be considered, there would be extensive efforts to negotiate surrender. All other options would be exhausted. Only after all options had been exhausted would the weapon be used. But its first use would be a demonstration in an area that would pose no risks to innocent woman and children. Regrettably, this was not the case and at the time of my writing, the U.S. is the only nation that has used nuclear weapons against another nation.

The Hidden Reason for Use of the Atomic Bomb

Dr. Shuntaro Hida is a first hand witness of the devastation caused by atomic weapons. He was in Hiroshima when the atomic bomb was dropped. He treated many victims of the bombing of Hiroshima, both those who were victims of the blast and those who were victims of the radiation. Dr. Hida did some research as to why his city was bombed and he discovered it had been preserved as an atomic bomb target. He writes:

By this stage [early 1945] many large cities in Japan had been subjected to heavy air raids by the American Air Force and had suffered terrible destruction from fire bombings. It was strange to us that Hiroshima had never been bombed despite the fact that the B-29 bombers flew over the city every day. Only after the war did I come to know that Hiroshima, according to American archives, had been kept untouched in order to preserve it as a target for the use of nuclear weapons.1516

Perhaps if the American administration and its military authorities had paid sufficient regard to the terrible nature of the fiery demon which mankind had discovered and yet knew so little about its consequences, the American authorities might never have used such a weapon against the 750,000 Japanese who ultimately became its victims.1517

There were a total of four cities preserved as potential targets for the atomic bomb. These were Hiroshima, Kokura, Niigata, and Nagasaki. “Of Japan’s 66 biggest cities, 59 had been mostly destroyed. 178 square miles of urban dwellings had been burned, 500,000 died in the fires, and now twenty million Japanese were homeless.” “On March 9 and 10, 1945, 325 B-29s had burned thirty-five square miles of Tokyo, leaving more than one hundred thousand Japanese dead in the ensuing firestorm.”1518 Presumably, because there was no conventional bombing on the four cities that were potential atomic bomb targets, they would be looked at as safe havens by the Japanese. Refugees fleeing from other bombed out cities would have swelled their populations. This would enable the atomic bomb to achieve an even higher body count.

Astonishingly, Secretary of State James Byrnes revealed that indeed the atomic bomb was not used to end the war. Byrnes said that the real reason the bomb was used was “to make Russia more manageable in Europe.” Using the bomb for this purpose would constitute a war crime. According to Charles Mee Jr., in an article in American Heritage, this is probably the reason “that Truman insisted to his death, and in obstinate defiance to all other opinion, that” the dropping of the bomb “was militarily necessary.”1519
In May of 1945 the original delegates to the United Nations met in San Francisco at the Fairmont Hotel to write the U.N. charter. This charter was in actuality the constitution of the U.N. The architects of the U.N. had hoped that this would be the constitution for the new world government. During the meetings the head of the American delegation, Secretary of State Edward Stettinius Jr., called a secret meeting with three powerful Associates. These were Alger Hiss, W. Averill Harriman and John Foster Dulles. It doesn’t seem possible that you could find four men less capable of representing U.S. interests.

Stettinius was the son of one of J.P. Morgan’s partners. Hiss was found guilty of perjury in 1950; he had lied about selling government secrets to the Soviets. Harriman was a member of the Skull and Bones and helped finance the founding of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). Harriman had a banking empire that had dealings with both the Soviets and the Nazis. In the 1920’s Harriman’s banking empire came to the aid of the new communist Russian government, he participated in the first Russian national bank and he helped finance the modernization of Russia’s industry. He also helped fund the Nazi war machine through the Union Banking Corporation, which was closed for trading with the enemy. Dulles was a member of the CFR and was later appointed Secretary of State. In 1933 he had represented Kuhn, Loeb and Co. in meetings with Hitler. On behalf of Kuhn, Loeb, he guaranteed Hitler “the funds to maintain the Nazi regime.” Partners in Kuhn, Loeb had also been involved in financing the Russian Revolution.

I don’t know the original source of the following dialog from this private meeting but the dialog seems to accurately reflect what happened. Knowing how the elite operates, I had theorized that such a meeting took place. The alleged conversation about use of the atomic bomb on Japan went as follows:

Stettinius: “We have already lost Germany. If Japan bows out, we will not have a live population on which to test the bomb.”

Hiss: “But, Mr. Secretary, no one can ignore the terrible power of this weapon.”

Stettinius: “Nevertheless, our entire postwar program depends on terrifying the world with the atomic bomb.”

Dulles: “To accomplish that goal, you will need a very good tally. I should say a million.”

Stettinius: “Yes, we are hoping for a million tally in Japan. But if they surrender, we won't have anything.”

Dulles: “Then you have to keep them in the war until the bomb is ready.”

Stettinius: “That is no problem. Unconditional surrender. They won't agree to that. They are sworn to protect the Emperor.”

Dulles: “Exactly, Keep Japan in the war another three months, and we can use the bomb on their cities; we will end this war with the naked fear of all the peoples of the world, who will then bow to our will.”
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

New Weapons

Unfortunately, wickedness is on the increase in America. The same group of evil, depraved, devil worshipers known as the Illuminati now control weapons with far greater power and as we saw in the case of Japan their not afraid or hesitant in using them.

According to Dr. Nick Begich in his book *Earth Rising The Revolution*, the disarmament which has recently occurred and is ongoing is not about disarmament at all but about replacing old technologies with newer, faster, more precise technology. Begich writes:

The rush to disarmament, although it appears substantial, is really about dropping old technology in favor of new systems. The previous technologies which are now the subject of disarmament debate are being replaced with more efficient and more controllable technology. The more well known weapons of mass destruction are being replaced with precision systems which use new principals of design in order to create speed-of-light weapons with incredible implications.¹⁵²¹

Directed Energy Weapons

This new group of high-tech weaponry is called Directed Energy Weapons (DEW). This weapons classification includes weapons utilizing the following technologies among others: particle beams, lasers, microwaves or radio frequency (RF), acoustic or sonic, and electromagnetic pulse. Actually any tactical or strategic weapon utilizing energy can fall into this category. Most of what we know about the potential of these new high-tech weapons is theoretical because almost all the research is classified “top secret” and the research is conducted under one of the Pentagon’s “black budget” programs. These black projects are so secret that Congress has little or no knowledge about them. The Pentagon spends billions of dollars under these budgets.¹⁵²²

While we frequently see reports on how the Pentagon wastes money, don’t let these reports fool you into making an improper judgment regarding their effectiveness in other areas. They are not idiots; in fact many are brilliant. They look for results and they are very effective at getting them. Walt Meyers, an engineer, scientist, and high-tech inventor, says that traditionally U.S. government technology runs about 20 years ahead of civilian technology but he believes military technology may now be 100 years ahead.¹⁵²³ Listed below are some facts that are known, what is unknown may defy the imagination.

Photon Torpedoes

In 1989 a patent was obtained for an electromagnetic or acoustic energy weapon. The patent is owned by the U.S. Dept. of Energy. The inventor likened the weapon to the photon torpedoes used in Star Trek. The weapon transmits pulses of electromagnetic “energy over long distances without divergence” or rather dissipation or loss of energy. According to the patent the energy pulses are capable of destroying “almost any object in their path.”¹⁵²⁴
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

Lasers

In 1982 Major General George J. Keegan Jr., USAF (retired) provided information on the capabilities of a new laser to *Gung Ho* magazine. The laser is known as a “collective accelerator.” It is made from a large tube surrounded by extremely powerful magnets. “The magnets accelerate orbits (small invisible elements of atoms) to the velocity of light. These streams of protons are pulsed, hundreds of times per second. Each pulse produces tens of billions of electron volts, enough to virtually disintegrate anything it strikes.” Because it is a laser it works at the speed of light.\(^\text{1525}\)

High Power Microwaves

Microwave or electromagnetic (EM) energy can be configured in different ways and at different intensities to produce different results. It can be used against electronic circuitry, against humans or at its highest intensity against anything you want destroyed.

High Power Microwave weapons employed against equipment or computers with electronic circuitry produce an effect similar to the EM pulse produced by a nuclear blast. This is accomplished by a “rapidly pulsating microwave beam that penetrates electronic components. The pulsing action internally excites the components, rapidly generating intense heat which causes them to fuse or melt, thus destroying the circuit.” This is a speed of light weapon.\(^\text{1526}\) It will shut down power plants, communications, and transportation; there is almost nothing for which we rely in modern society that is not vulnerable.

EM weapons (microwave or radio frequency) designed for use against humans can have subtle to devastating effects. Even relatively low frequencies and/or low energy levels can have adverse effects “because the human body is essentially an electrochemical system, and devices that disrupt the electrical impulses of the nervous system can affect behavior and body functions.” These weapons can be used to put the human targets asleep; they can heat them up such as to cause a high fever;\(^\text{1527}\) and they can cause “extreme weariness, headache, irregular heartbeat, diarrhea, painful testis, damaged nervous system and internal organs, burned skin and eye damage. Later effects include blindness, heart attack, stroke and cancer.”\(^\text{1528}\) They can also be used to kill. In 1987 the Soviets were successful at killing a goat at a range of 1 kilometer.\(^\text{1529}\)

Hideo Murai, a Japanese scientist was working on EM weapons in Japan before he was assassinated in 1995. Murai is reported to have had an I.Q. higher than Albert Einstein’s. Murai said that “Laser-driven EM weapons... can be used to produce plasma or ionized gas of about 4,000 C.” This plasma could be used to vaporize anything in its path including shooting missiles out of the sky or vaporizing soldiers in their bunker. Murai accused the U.S. of experimenting with such a weapon during the Gulf War and said 4,000 Iraqis were killed in their bunkers. Murai described how plasma is generated:

Plasma can be generated at the intersection of microwaves coming from three directions. To use it effectively to generate plasma at any point on the Earth it should be designed so that it can be deployed from space, that is, from artificial satellites…. There is a high possibility that a plasma weapon is actually in place.\(^\text{1530}\)
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

EM technology is also believed to be able to create massive earthquakes, to be useful in weather modification particularly in producing rain. According to Murai, there is evidence that Russia used EM technology to “alter the climate in the Northern Hemisphere to lessen the economic cost of Russia's severe winters.” 1531 Whoever possesses this technology in its most advanced form will have almost limitless power over all humanity.

Weapons & Technology Capable of Controlling The People

For something to be used as a weapon it is not necessary that it be developed and manufactured as a weapon; neither is it necessary that it be used to hurt you physically. Much of the technology to be discussed below has been beneficial to the world. It is all promoted and sold as being beneficial whether that is true or not. Some who have extensively researched the Illuminati and/or its plans for a NWO have come to believe that some or much of this technology was actually developed with the intention that it would be used by the coming NWO. Keep in mind that most of the technology that we’ll be discussing was first developed after the formation of the United Nations.

It has already been acknowledged that most of this technology is beneficial. But the reader must remember that anything can be used as a weapon when it is in the wrong hands; this includes computer and communications technology. Therefore, our discussion will focus on how this technology can be used as a weapon of the NWO and further, how it can be used to enforce the mark of the beast.

The Mark of The Beast

One can not fully understand the mark of the beast by merely reading the seven texts where it is found in Revelation. It is necessary to understand God's character, the character of Satan (God's adversary) and the nature of the great conflict between God and Satan. God is love, he is pure and holy and desires only what is good for his children. To demonstrate his love, God sent his only son Jesus Christ to pay the price for our sin and rebellion. The suffering and death of Jesus was a ransom that God freely paid to redeem each of us, his lost children, who were condemned to die. God is also pure and holy and he cannot let sin persist forever. Each of us must choose to accept the loving sacrifice of his son Jesus Christ in order to obtain the righteousness of Christ through which we can obtain eternal life or we must reject it and thereby accept the penalty for our sin which is eternal damnation. If we choose to accept the loving sacrifice of Jesus Christ, we must also choose to accept God's law; we must live a pure and holy life through the grace of Jesus Christ; and we must have faith in God the Father and Jesus Christ the Son.

When we have faith in God the Father and Jesus Christ, we will trust in their promises contained in the Word of God, the Bible. One of these promises is that God will supply all our needs. The Apostle Paul wrote: “But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.” (Philippians 4:19) Jesus said that we are to have no thought of what we shall eat or drink but if we seek first the kingdom of God, all our needs would be supplied. (See Luke 12:22-31; and Matthew 6:25-34) Those who will accept the mark of the beast will be
making a clear statement that they don't believe God. By accepting the mark of the beast, they will have put their faith in the god of the NWO, Satan himself.

Satan is a liar and a murderer. He led a rebellion in heaven against God. He accused God of not being fair, of depriving us of what is good and of not being loving. He seeks to keep us from knowing the truth about God and his love. He seeks our destruction and so he leads us into rebellion against God and his law. Satan will also not fulfill his promise to supply the needs of those who accept the mark of the beast. Not only will they suffer from hunger but also many plagues and eventual destruction.

In the conflict between God and Satan, God has already proven his love at the cross where he sacrificed his son. Satan has proven he is a murder and a liar over and over. He brought lies, rebellion and death into a perfect sinless world. But Satan doesn't quit, he hasn't accepted his defeat; he wants as many of us to be destroyed with him as possible. Satan is leading the world into the NWO, the last rebellion against God and his law.

While Satan is leading the rebellion, God is in control. Ultimately, the mark of the beast and all the end-time events are God's plan to mature his faithful followers and separate them from those who are in rebellion. This includes many who claim to be Christian but have not accepted God's authority nor his law.

After the resurrection Jesus stated: “All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.” (Matthew 28:18) Paul wrote that God “worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.” (Ephesians 1:11) He also wrote: “Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.” (Romans 13:1) King Solomon makes it clear that Jesus even directs the actions of the unrighteous just as he does the righteous to fulfill his will; he wrote: “A man’s heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.” (Proverbs 16:9) Therefore, a person has a choice but that choice is whether he fulfills God's plans for the wicked or whether he fulfills God's plans for the righteous.

The mark is not some arbitrary mark or form of identification. An arbitrary mark is not consistent with the character of God. Since the mark brings eternal damnation, it must be consistent with what God has forbidden in his law. While I believe there will be some form of literal mark, there doesn't need to be but a literal mark is what God has ordained. The reason I say there doesn't need to be a literal mark is because the mark of the beast first takes place in our hearts. The mark in either in the forehead or in the hand (Rev 14:9). A mark in the forehead symbolizes that you have consciously rejected God and his law and have accepted Satan's lies. A mark in the hand signifies that you may believe that Jesus died for your sins but out of convenience you have rejected his law and have chosen to follow Satan in order that you might buy and sell. Anyone who does this shows that they don't believe God's promises, they have no real faith in him.

The Bible clearly states that there will be those who accept the mark and follow the beast and those who keep God's commandments and follow him (Rev 14:9-12). This clearly show that the mark involves rejecting the commandments of God. The mark is also closely tied to worshiping the beast (Rev 14:9). When we reject God's commandments, we are rejecting him; it's impossible to reject one without rejecting the other. Those who are presently rejecting God's commandments are setting themselves up to accept the mark. The mark of the beast will be the

474
acceptance of the beasts NWO religious laws over God's laws. The NWO will make laws that are contrary to God's laws.

These laws will be very deceptive. The false prophet will do miracles and claim to be Jesus Christ. These miracles will be extremely deceptive; all but God's very elect will be deceived. To those who don't know God's word, the religious laws of the NWO will seem to honor God but they'll be a perversion of God's laws. Those who keep these laws will actually be worshiping the beast.

Are you a keeper of God's laws? The Ten Commandments represent the fundamental basics of God's law. You can check them out in Exodus 20:3-17; you might be surprised of what you find. When I say fundamental basics, I am referring to the fact that Jesus gave us an even higher law. This higher law did not eliminate the Ten Commandments, it was in addition to them. Jesus stated: “A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.” (John 13:34) In Mark we read the reply that Jesus gave a scribe who asks, which is the greatest of the commandments? Jesus replies: “The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.” (Mark 12:29-31) The first half of Jesus reply covers the first through the fourth commandments; the second half covers commandments six through ten. It is also clear from Jesus' statement that the commandments were not done away with.

Since the mark of the beast is a literal mark, it is possible that some Christians will have this mark forced on them against their will. This is much different than receiving the mark willingly and will not condemn a person because to be condemned you must also worship the beast. Revelation 14:9-10 states: “If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.” If a person has the mark forced upon them, they must not use it to their advantage. They must not use it to buy and sell. They should pray for God to supernaturally remove it and if the Holy Spirit directs them to remove it, they should remove it as the Holy Spirit directs.

The Power of Information

Statistics show that most murder victims are killed by someone they know. Almost all murder victims are killed by someone they know or someone they came in contact with. Today many thousands of people are falling victim to criminals they’ve never known or never come in contact with; the crime is called identity theft. Criminals are able to engage in this criminal activity by gaining access to an individual’s personal private information. But contrary to popular belief, the victim is often preyed upon by someone they knew or trusted. A recent survey showed that in cases where the victim became aware of the identity of the perpetrator, 67% were someone they knew or trusted. Most often the intention of a criminal engaging in identity theft is unjust enrichment by means of gaining access to someone else’s credit. But identity thieves
can also impersonate their victims, even committing crimes under the identity of the victim. This revolting crime can even involve the theft of biological material from a victim whereby it is placed at a crime scene to frame the victim.

On the other hand, it is very difficult for someone to cause you harm if they don’t know you; if they have never come in contact with you; if they don’t know where you live and if they know nothing about you. Ultimately, in today’s society we are extremely vulnerable to anyone who has access to our personal information and who chooses to use it against us. Carelessly guarding your private personal information is like leaving your door unlocked or letting a stranger in your home at night.

So why does the government want to know so much about us? In 1990 the U.S. Census instructions stated: “it is as important to get information about people and their houses as it is to count them.” They proceeded to ask pages of questions of a personal and private nature. This personal and private information places power in the hands of the government. Information is power and power corrupts. “Absolute power corrupts absolutely.”

Knowing more about us will not enable the government to protect us; it will not enable them to verify if we are good or bad, unless we have a criminal record. It is actually quite the opposite. The government can use information about us as a basis for making false judgments against us. This was done against Japanese citizens during WW II.

During WW II the U.S. government put law abiding Japanese citizens in internment camps because they had determined them to be a threat based on their race. In order to accomplish this internment the government needed to know who was Japanese and where they lived. They obtained this valuable personal information through the use of census records. Nazi Germany used race against people as well. Hitler singled out the Jewish race, placed them in concentration camps and set about exterminating them. Through genocide Hitler and his Nazi’s successfully killed approximately 6 million Jews but he also committed genocide against approximately 10 million non-Jews. These were largely Christian. Hitler’s genocidal success was the result of advance preparation; he identified the people beforehand.

Clinton wielded vast power over Congress because he had FBI reports on many of the Congressional members. When the government has information about you, it is not for your protection. There has been a push for a national I.D. card for many years but no form of I.D. will tell you who is a terrorist and who is not. However, the Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996 enables “the executive branch to declare various groups ‘terrorist’ -- without stating any reason and without the possibility of appeal. Once a group has been so declared, its mailing and membership lists must be turned over to the government.” The law also authorizes “secret trials with secret evidence for certain classes of people.” This isn’t a Nazi Germany law; this is an American law.

Who Are The Terrorist

Our politicians tell us not to worry that this law is meant for terrorists and not for law-abiding citizens. But there is no evidence this law has been used against the terrorist living amongst us. Steven Emerson exposed in his documentary, Terrorist Among Us, and his book, American Jihad, that radical Muslim extremist living in America have conferences where they
advocate jihad against America. They call for the killing of American Christians, Jews and American children. They sell books that advocate the same sick message. They have summer camps for their children where jihad is ingrained in them. They even have coloring books that initiate their children in America on “How to Kill the Infidel.” Emerson reveals an even more shocking truth told to him by many loyal FBI field agents. These agents are prevented from infiltrating or investigating these groups even after the executive branch was given almost limitless power against them. In 2005, it was reported that some arrests had been made.

Since the Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996 hasn’t effectively been used against those openly advocating terrorism in America, one would naturally assume maybe it is intended for some other group of people. If this is true, and I think it is, the government is not going to reveal what group of Americans it is targeting until it is too late.

Christians Are A Threat To The World

While the government may not be willing to reveal what groups it is targeting, others are. Dr. M. Scott Peck of Harvard University is one such person. In his book, *Marching to a Different Drum Beat*, he writes:

> There are negative forces – the Christian church and nationalism– these threaten to destroy the world. They are standing in the way of the giant leap forward in the evolution of man’s global consciousness.

Dr. Peck identifies the Christian church and nationalism as the two negative forces that threaten to destroy the world. This is because both stand in opposition to the NWO, which Dr. Peck describes as the evolution of man’s global consciousness. More specifically he means a one-world government and one-world religion. Incidentally, as Christians, our kingdom is not of this world, it is in heaven. Nationalism can lead us to support our government in unjust wars and to fight against our Christian brothers.

Christians Must Be Eliminated

Dr. Peck’s writing is in agreement with New Age teachings. Barbara Marx Hubbard is a leading New Age teacher and her writings are even more revealing than Dr. Peck’s. Hubbard is not just a leader in the New Age movement but she has been a consultant for the U.S. Department of Defense and she was considered as a vice presidential candidate by the Democratic Party during the 1984 presidential election. In the *Book of Co-Creation*, Hubbard reveals that not only are Christians standing in the way of the “evolution of man’s global consciousness” but she also has a remedy. This remedy is the death of Christians. She writes:

> Out of the full spectrum of human personality, one-fourth is electing to transcend with all their heart, mind and spirit [they are becoming gods]…. One-fourth is resistant to election [these are Christians and others who resist a one-world religion]…. the destructive one-fourth must be eliminated from the social body [Christians are the one-fourth].….We are in charge of God’s selection
process for planet Earth. He selects, we destroy [Christians will be destroyed]. We are the riders of the pale horse, Death.

We come to bring death to those who are unable to know God. We do this for the sake of the world…. 1541

Hubbard’s teaching that calls for the future death of Christians is not a rogue New Age doctrine; it is a foundational teaching among the New Age elite. One former member of this elite is Randall Baer, who is now a born again Christian. Randall Baer spent fifteen years in the New Age Movement. He co-authored two best selling New Age books and was regarded as an international New Age authority. He became “a co-director of the Starcrest Academy of international Law and Science, in northern New Mexico.” 1542 In his book, Inside the New Age Nightmare, Baer states that the future killing of Christians who refuse to “accept the message and mark of the ‘New Word Order’” is predicted by a majority of New Age prophecy. He writes:

The overall New Age agenda has definite plans for a planetary “purification” process as the world transitions into the fullness of a “Golden New World Era” inhabited by a superior race of god-men. Herein lies a grossly distorted “separating the wheat from the chaff” scenario. Most New Age prophecy foresees a millennial transition time during which those who accept the message and mark of the “New Word Order” become a part of the greatly proclaimed New Age. But there will be others resisantly lagging behind who oppose it. The ones seen as “evolutionary laggards” (i.e., the Christian saints who persevere, and all other resisters) who raise a ruckus in active opposition to the rise of the New Age” (i.e., the Antichrist forces) are to be “compassionately cleansed” from the face of the New World and “relegated to other reincarnational bodies in other less-evolved planetary schools.” 1543

The reader must remember that Madam Blavatsky, the mother of the modern New Age movement in the West, taught that the God of the New Age is Lucifer, Satan. This is equally true of her daughter Alice Bailey, founder of Lucifer Publishing (now Lucis Trust). Lucis Trust, remember, is an important NGO within the U.N. along with another New Age organization known as the Aquarian Age Community. Both organizations are guided by a demonic spirit called Djwhal Khul and both “provide assistance, advice, and counseling to the U.N. officials and staff.” 1544 The difference between the New Age movement and open Satanism are minimal. Like New Agers, Satanists are predicting a coming slaughter of Christians for the sake of the NWO.

Government Plans To Target Christians

One person who has done extensive research and interviews on this subject is Pam Schuffert. Pam’s father was famed U.S. Air Force cartoonist John (Jake) Schuffert. Jake worked out of the Pentagon and Pam’s mother was a secretary for a Congressman for many years. Pam’s life took an abrupt change when her father was recruited into an Elite satanic cult operating out...
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

of Washington DC. Pam writes, “my father was seduced into Satanism by a powerful Satanist ‘black widow’, Florence ‘Pat’ Jennings, once considered one of the most dangerous and powerful Satanists in the world…. He was transformed from a once-loving family man into a nightmare that Hitler’s Gestapo would have been proud of!” She further writes: He was “Fully indoctrinated in the NWO agenda and participating in hard-core Satanism for 30 years, he finally became a repentant Christian in 1998... and confessed to everything before he died.”

From this background Pam began researching the NWO, she has traveled extensively across the U.S. and to Europe. Because of the nature of her research she has spent much of her time in hiding. Based on interviews with former Satanists, former members of the intelligence community and other former government employees who were working towards the implementation of the NWO, Pam writes: “Admissions of former Illuminates and Satanists to me directly as I have interviewed them HAVE REVEALED THAT THE BIBLE-BELIEVING AND UNCOMPROMISED CHRISTIANS ARE THE NUMBER ONE TARGET OF THEIR WRATH IN THE TIMES TO COME.”

A former high-level Satanist confided in Pam that he had worked on two high priority agendas. These were to bring forth the NWO and martial law in America. This person engaged in these activities through the CIA. Like the agenda of the New Agers, the agenda of Satanist involves killing Christians. This person stated:

“We Satanists were under A MADATE FROM SATAN to offer MORE AND MORE ACTS OF HUMAN SACRIFICE to get power to BRING FORTH HIS NEW WORLD ORDER!”

This person said that each Christian sacrifice to Satan would generate more power by which the NWO could be birthed. Pam writes that there are many Satanists in different branches of the U.S. government dedicated to the NWO agenda which includes the persecution and killing of Christians. She states:

Frankly, there are MANY in the US government, intelligence community, law enforcement, and military who have sold out to Satan and the NWO agenda for this nation... just like my own father did. And they are fully poised to make good their threats to round up and eliminate “resisters of the NWO” (SATAN'S NWO) in the times to come in this nation. And many of YOU, my friends, are their intended sacrifices.

Patriotism An Enemy Doctrine

Of course, the U.S. government would never make public such an agenda as has been revealed to Pam. Nevertheless, occasionally leaked government documents serve to confirm the horrific allegations made by born again Christians who have repented of their involvement. These allegations have not been made lightly. By telling what they know, they have put their lives in jeopardy. While the government does not make its intention's publicly known, sometimes concerned loyal Americans do. One such leaked document is a Pentagon position paper entitled
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

*The New Warrior Class.* The paper was written by Major Ralph Peters, deputy chief of staff for the Pentagon. Peters’ writes:

> The desire for patriotism is considered an enemy doctrine. The U.S. armed forces must be prepared to fight against all those who oppose the New World Order and who are holding out for nationalism. This new warrior class is most dangerous because they consist of those who fight out of strong religious beliefs. 1550

While Peter’s was writing about potential opponents of the NWO around the world, he certainly doesn’t exclude U.S. citizens. When one considers the testimony of others, a person is forced to consider that Peter’s was singling out U.S. citizens. Some of the strongest opposition to the NWO comes from U.S. citizens and it is certainly true that this opposition comes from “strong religious beliefs.” After *The New Warrior Class* was made public, the Pentagon published an edited version of the paper in *Parameters*, the quarterly magazine of the US Army War College. The edited version of the paper leaves out the above quote.1551 I had seen an article that Pam Schuffert had wrote on the Internet that used the above quote so I emailed her and asked her about it. She said that the quote was correct. The edited version arose as a result of public complaints. As a result of the complaints, the paper was edited and Major Peters made a public apology.

In 2001 another incriminating document was made public. This was an FBI brochure put out by the Phoenix office of the FBI in 1999 leading up to Y2K. The brochure was intended to both educate local police about potential domestic terrorists and solicit their help in identifying individuals that might fit the profile presented in the brochure. While some of the groups have been associated with acts of terrorism in the U.S., others were presumably singled out because of their opposition to the NWO.

The first category listed was “Right Wing Extremists,” specifically “defenders’ of US Constitution against federal government and the UN (Super Patriots).” Another group targeted with no known ties to terrorism are proponents of the “Common Law Movement.” These are individuals who are known for their defense of the Constitution. They take political stands such as refusing to get certain licenses, which they believe violate the Constitution. These people are known to endure great personal sacrifice and persecution for a stand they frequently take on behalf of all Americans. One of the frightful activities that the FBI singled them out for is they “Attempt to ‘police the police.’” 1552 We need more “Super Patriots” and watchdogs who defend the Constitution and who keep track of those who rule over us and who are sworn to protect us. The U.S. Constitution was a gift from God; those who defend it are our friends! Defending and upholding the Constitution, isn’t that what the President, Congress, our judges and the military have pledged to do?

**Christian Terrorists**

In 1999 the FBI also put out the *Project Giddily* report, which is a “strategic assessment of the potential for domestic terrorism in the United States undertaken in anticipation of or
response to the arrival of the new millennium.” The report emphasizes a potential threat from Bible believing Christians. It states:

Religious motivation and the NWO conspiracy theory are the two driving forces behind the potential for millennial violence. As the end of the millennium draws near, biblical prophecy and political philosophy may merge into acts of violence by the more extreme members of domestic terrorist groups that are motivated, in part, by religion. The volatile mix of apocalyptic religions and NWO conspiracy theories may produce violent acts aimed at precipitating the end of the world as prophesied in the Bible.

This vilifying of Christians in the Project Giddily report is essentially a reiteration of “previously released reports and conference papers” produced by several leftist (Communist – Marxist) “watchdog” groups according to Chip Berlet of Political Research Associates. One of those organizations from which Berlet says the FBI used previous reports as the basis of their Project Megiddo report is his own Political Research Associates. Chip Berlet is a left wing extremist with ties to Communist and subversive groups. While Berlet has demanded “an end to federal grand jury investigations of left-wing terrorists” he has proposed that: “‘political internment’ of law-abiding conservatives is justified by the ‘war on terrorism.’”

It is very concerning and frightening that not only is the government profiling Christians as terrorists but they’re also relying on reports of Communist and Marxist extremists. They also vilify those with concerns about the NWO as conspiracy theorists while the plans for a NWO are a matter of fact.

**Christians Must Not Resist God**

When elected representatives betray a nation's form of government, its constitution, its laws, and its citizens, it should fear an armed internal revolution! In a worldly manner, people have a right to resist tyranny. But the people of God put their trust in Him; God's people must not violently resist what God has ordained in His timing. Our resistance is in the form of prayer, repentance and living right before God. Paul wrote to the Romans: “Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.” (Romans 13:1-2)

In very plain language, Jesus said to Peter: “all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword” (Mt 26:52); this applies to us today. If we use guns to fight the NWO, we shall be shot! The Israelite, Barabbas, was involved in an insurrection against the Romans and as a result he killed some Romans; the Bible plainly called his actions murder. Equally applicable to us is the prophecy of Amos. God had declared judgment on His people but they thought they could escape and God declared: “All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.” (Amos 9:10) Our only hope is faith in our savior and protector, Jesus Christ.

While the Project Megiddo report identifies Bible believing Christians as potential
terrorists it is sadly mistaken. It is not Bible believing Christians that the government needs to fear but apostate Christians, those who call themselves Christians but ignore what the Bible teaches. Interestingly, while the report singled out Christians, it ignored Communists, Marxists, New Agers, Satanist and illegal aliens. Only in passing does it acknowledge that Muslim extremist exist within our nation.

Illegal Aliens

Most illegal aliens come to the U.S. to work but it cannot be said they are law abiding because of the fact they are here illegally. The vast majority of illegals come from Mexico but an increasing amount are coming from nations who are enemies of the U.S. and/or are known to sponsor and harbor terrorists. One of the greatest threats to America and the American people is the threat posed by terrorists living among us. Nobody knows how many there are but it is likely that the population is increasing almost daily as a result of illegal immigration. While the U.S. government is profiling Bible believing Christians they are doing very little about this growing threat.

Nobody knows exactly how many illegals are in the U.S. and where they are from. Estimates for the total population of illegals in the U.S. range from a low of 7 million to almost 20 million. A 2003 report issued by the former Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS), estimated that there were 78,000 illegal aliens “from countries of ‘special concern’ due to the war on terrorism—‘visitors’ who are now required by the agency to register.” Jon Dougherty, author of Illegals, estimated the number of illegals in the U.S. from the Middle East to be 150,000, nearly twice the INS figure. Dougherty’s estimate is based on statistics from the Center for Immigration studies, the INS, and the U.S. Census Bureau. There are illegals from many other areas of the world that raise concern. According to the Census Bureau, there are also an estimated 115,000 illegals from China and 55,000 from Korea.

The population of illegals is increasing at an enormous rate, nobody knows by exactly how much. The Census Bureau estimates that the population of illegals is growing by approximately 500,000 a year. An INS report estimates that the number is much higher. They estimated an increase of 700,000 illegals per year during much of the 1990s, “817,000 by 1998 and nearly 1 million by 1999.” Estimates based on independent INS and Border Patrol sources are yet even higher. According to Dougherty in his book Illegals, based on independent INS sources and Border Patrol statistics, the number of Illegals entering the U.S. exceeds 2.5 million per year. Dougherty says that some independent immigration reform groups believe that actual figures could be over double this figure.

The U.S. government seems uncommitted towards curbing the problem with illegal immigration. As an example, Asa Hutchinson, Undersecretary of the Department of Homeland Security, became upset in June of 2004 when Border Patrol agents arrested 450 illegals without his approval. As a result, a new policy was being considered by Homeland Security, which would place restrictions on the arrest of illegals by the Border Patrol.

The U.S. guards the borders of many nations around the world but our own are poorly guarded. Most of the border between Mexico and the U.S. aren't adequately fenced. There is a double wide16-foot high fence with a road in between along 40.2 miles of the border between
San Diego County and Mexico. This fence is very effective. Other areas such as El Paso and Brownsville, Texas have also put up fences and there are fences going up in Arizona. These fences don’t keep illegals out of the U.S.; they merely channel the illegal immigrant traffic coming across the border to areas without effective fences. If the U.S. really wanted to keep illegals out, they could erect a fence across the entire Mexican border, like the one in San Diego County for approximately $3.4 billion.

Along a majority of the Canadian border there is little to no deterrence to prevent illegals from crossing. This is true even at many of the crossing stations. Many of the Canadian border stations are unguarded at night. The main deterrence to prevent illegal entry are orange rubber cones at some of these unguarded border stations. And there is no barrier fence on the Canadian border. Some areas are fenced with a simple barbed wire fence that any child could easily cross. The most serious threat on the Canadian border is not Canadians but extremists who use Canada as an access point to the U.S.

Reporting on a report issued by the Center for Immigration Studies (CIS) The Washington Times wrote: “Immigration enforcement efforts actually have become more lax since the September 11 attacks and have had ‘no meaningful impact’ on the growing number of immigrants now in the United States.” They further revealed that the reports author, Steven Camarota, CIS director of research, had concluded:

“Even a prolonged economic downturn is unlikely to have a large impact on immigration levels. If we want lower immigration levels it would require enforcement of immigration laws and changes to the legal immigration system,”

Enforcement of Immigration laws doesn’t seem to be on the agenda of the U.S. government. In the Spring of 2004 some high-ranking officials from Homeland Security made a startling announcement. The announcement was made at a public meeting in Texas attended by approximately 400 people. What Homeland Security announced was that “they had no plans to arrest, deport, or hassle the scores of aliens illegally living and working in the Houston area, according to the Houston Chronicle.”

In another incident, Border Patrol sources reported to San Diego's TV News 10 that a new regulation from the U.S. Attorney’s office required them to free illegal immigrants who were guilty of crimes if the crime was committed over seven years ago, even if they were guilty of terrorism. News 10 reported: “If they have committed a crime longer than seven years ago, it will not be considered – that includes crimes like child pornography, weapons crimes and even terrorism.” Three weeks later Time magazine revealed that a captured al-Qaeda operative had revealed “the group’s potential plans to target the U.S. with weapons of mass destruction.” Among other options, al-Qaeda had “considered plans to smuggle nuclear materials to Mexico, then operatives would carry material into the U.S.” This is one of the greatest threats to ever face the U.S. Maybe the reasons our leaders tell us that another mass attack is inevitable is because they intend to let it happen?

The lax enforcement of U.S. laws against illegal immigration is not new. “In Blaine,
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

Washington, retired deputy chief border Patrol agent Eugene Davis estimated that ‘there has been no effort to locate 95 percent’ of aliens apprehended in his region over the past decade and released pending deportation hearings. ‘They have simply been allowed to disappear in the United States.' In 2002 the INS admitted there were 300,000 foreigners who have been ordered out of the country but have disappeared before they could be deported. By the end of 2004 that number had grown to 400,000.

So you can see, while the Project Megiddo report identified Christians as a potential threat, the U.S. government has largely ignored many true threats. Even allowing potential terrorists to flood into the country. If you’re a Christian, the Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996 is a threat to you. Whether the politicians who voted for this bill realize it or not, this law will be used to target Christians who appose the NWO. If you don’t accept the mark and don’t worship the image of the beast (obey the laws of the OWR), you won’t be law abiding; you’ll be considered a terrorist.

Further, the government’s definition of a terrorist and that of the public can be quite different. Middle Eastern Muslim terrorists who kill Americans provide a service to the government; they enable the government to obtain more power, greater control and to suppress the freedoms of the people. This is why there has been no war declared on illegal immigration. On the other hand if you love freedom, if you believe in the Constitution, if you read and follow God’s word and/or if you own a gun, you are a threat to the government. It need not matter that you are law-abiding. You are a threat because by exercising your Constitutional rights, you place limitations on the powers of government. I do not say this out of paranoia; it is based on substantial evidence, which has only been touched on above.

A friend of mine was counseling someone who had experienced a personal tragedy that was brought about by false allegations of another party. He discovered that the other party had made threats against this person for over ten years. He asked this person why they had not believed these threats? The person said they had but didn't know what to do. My friend responded, how did it make you feel? This person said it caused them fear!

I beg you to believe those who say they plan to kill you. It is in fulfillment of Jesus Christ’s very words in Matthew 24:9, “Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name’s sake.” But while I ask you to believe those who plan to kill you, you must not let it cause you fear. Let it move you to action, to put your full trust in the Lord. He has “not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.” (2 Timothy 1:7) “…behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense (reward); he will come and save you.” (Isaiah 35:4) Jesus said, “But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.” (Matthew 24:13)

National I.D.

For the last 35 or more years, there has been a consistent push for a national I.D. card in the U.S. Americans have prevailed against it because we have communicated to our leaders that we were not willing to give up our rights or our freedoms. While a great deal of our leaders may care less what we want, they know that there is a certain line they can’t cross and remain in office because we can vote them out. Therefore, when there is enough opposition they can be
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

persuaded to do the right thing.

Congress made a huge advancement towards a national I.D. in 1994 as a result of GATT. The GATT treaty requires all nations to conform their domestic laws to the GATT treaty. In accordance with GATT Title VII, Subtitle E, Section 742, Congress enacted H.R. 5110. Section 742 is entitled, “Taxpayer Identification Numbers Required at Birth” and “requires that dependent children be provided with an ‘identifying number’ in order to be claimed as tax exemptions.” Thereby, GATT does not only apply to U.S. children. The children of any GATT participating nation, who give income tax exemptions for children, are required to assign ID numbers to those children.\(^{1573}\) The majority of the nations of the world participate in GATT.

We now see that there is a push for national I.D. cards all over the world. Jacki Juntti is an expert on this. She leads a Grassroots E-mail Network out of Washington State that battles against the national I.D. According to Jacki, every country has some form of national I.D. going on.\(^{1574}\) In fact, they “are in use in many countries around the world including most European countries, Hong Kong, Malaysia, Singapore and Thailand.”\(^{1575}\)

After the bombing in Oklahoma City the war on personal freedom began to heat up and as a result the *Comprehensive Terrorism Prevention Act* (CTPA) was passed and signed into law. Many of the more egregious assaults on person freedom, such as a national I.D., didn’t make it into the final version of the CTPA. Therefore, Congress made another attempt at a national I.D. in 1996. This time they used the *Illegal Immigration Reform and Immigrant Responsibility Act*. President Clinton signed the bill into law. The bill had a controversial provision that created a defacto national I.D. card.\(^{1576}\) The law required all states to begin issuing drivers licenses with Social Security numbers on them by October 1, 2000. Also required were “security features.” It was feared these could turn out to be “magnetically coded fingerprints and personal records.”\(^{1577}\) Many concerned citizens called their representatives in Congress and in 1999 Congress repealed the provision.\(^{1578}\)

A new assault on American’s personal freedoms began after the attacks on the World Trade Centers on 9/11/2001. After the attack a survey by the Pew Research Center showed that 70% of Americans were willing to accept a law requiring them to carry a national I.D. and to present it to police upon request in order to curb terrorism. One year later, in 2002, a follow up survey revealed that 61% of Americans were still ready to accept a national I.D.\(^{1579}\)

The Patriot Act of 2001 was passed without the provision for a national I.D. Many in our government were not satisfied and sought a national I.D. card along with other further restrictions on personal freedoms. The persistence of those dedicated to limiting our personal freedoms paid off and provisions for a defacto national I.D. were included in the *National Intelligence Reform Act of 2004*. President Bush signed it into law in January of 2005.\(^{1580}\)

Under the new law, the Secretary of transportation is required “to establish minimum standards for driver's licenses or personal identification cards issued by States for use by Federal agencies for identification purposes.” State representatives are to be included in the rulemaking process. The standards are to be implemented in two to three years. Two years after implementation, the law “prohibits Federal agencies from accepting nonconforming driver's licenses or personal identification cards”.\(^{1581}\)

Opponents express legitimate concerns that the minimum standards could include digital
photographs, thumbprints, iris scans and/or other biometric data and personal information on magnetic strips. Digital photographs can be entered into computers for facial recognition purposes. Some states already require digital photographs and still others require fingerprints. A proposed national I.D. in Britain, if approved, will include fingerprints and iris scans.\textsuperscript{1582} A magnetic strip might include such information as age, gender, home address, date of birth or even medical information. They could easily be read by “machine, perhaps with a quick swipe as credit cards are now or even with a computer chip that can be read by scanners dozens of feet away.”\textsuperscript{1583} Congressman Ron Paul fears that the standards could lead to check points in America where citizens must “show their papers.”\textsuperscript{1584}

The recent legislation was apposed by more “than 30 advocacy, civil liberties and conservative groups” who “sent letters to every senator... predicting that the September 11 commission report would lead to a national ID card and asked that it be rejected. Opponents say such a card would not prevent terrorism, and would instead be an expensive program that directs resources away from more effective counterterrorism measures. The estimated costs for the program ranges widely, with one at $4 billion and another at between $25 billion and $30 billion.”\textsuperscript{1585} Wouldn’t this money be spent more effectively at sealing our borders? With $4 billion the Mexican border could be sealed with a secure fence. $25 billion would fund fences on both borders and hundreds or even thousands of more border guards for years to come.

Despite opposition and legitimate concerns, the Senate passed the bill 96 to 2. During the debates in the House of Representatives, Congressman Ron Paul of Texas was very explicit regarding his concerns and he urged his fellow Congressman to reject the bill. Following is an excerpt from his speech:

“National ID cards are not proper in a free society,” Paul stated. “This is America, not Soviet Russia. The federal government should never be allowed to demand papers from American citizens, and it certainly has no constitutional authority to do so.”

“A national identification card, in whatever form it may take, will allow the federal government to inappropriately monitor the movements and transactions of every American,” Paul continued. “History shows that governments inevitably use such power in harmful ways. The 9-11 commission, whose recommendations underlie this bill, has called for internal screening points where identification will be demanded. Domestic travel restrictions are the hallmark of authoritarian states, not free nations. It is just a matter of time until those who refuse to carry the new licenses will be denied the ability to drive or board an airplane.”

“Nationalizing standards for drivers licenses and birth certificates, and linking them together via a national database, creates a national ID system pure and simple. Proponents of the national ID understand that the public remains wary of the scheme, so they attempt to claim they’re merely creating new standards for existing state IDs. Nonsense! This legislation imposes federal standards in a federal bill, and it creates a federalized ID regardless of whether the ID itself is
still stamped with the name of your state.”

“Those who are willing to allow the government to establish a Soviet-style internal passport system because they think it will make us safer are terribly mistaken,” Paul concluded. “Subjecting every citizen to surveillance and screening points actually will make us less safe, not in the least because it will divert resources away from tracking and apprehending terrorists and deploy them against innocent Americans! Every conservative who believes in constitutional restraints on government should reject the authoritarian national ID card and the nonsensical intelligence bill itself.”

Also required in the bill were “security features.” Many have expressed fears that these security features could turn out to be “magnetically coded fingerprints and personal records” or other biometric information.

Biometrics

One of the proposed solutions to identity theft is biometric identification. Biometrics can include fingerprints, biometric facial recognition scans, iris scans and a host of other potential biometric recognition techniques. Facial recognition scans are digital type pictures where various mathematical equations measure your face. Measurements include the distance between different points on your face. What is created is a unique identifier for each person.

Once you have had a facial recognition scan you can potentially be identified by any digital camera that has been tied into the computer database. This could potentially include digital cameras in government buildings, airports, at intersections, on freeways or wherever they might be installed. If you were placed on a government pickup list, there would be almost nowhere you could hide. In my state on a 35 mile stretch over three different freeways, I estimated there was only one or two places that a car was not in view of a camera.

Nothing is ever fool proof. If some one can develop recognition technology then someone can also find a way to fool it! If unscrupulous people within the government want to place an innocent person in prison, biometrics may be an excellent way to put that person at the scene of a crime. Provided they can fool the system. But before they can do this, they must have your biometric information on file.

During the last half of 2004, the Department of Homeland Security spent six months testing prototypes of biometric passports. The biometric information is stored on chip within the passport. A chip like this could be used in any ID card and could well contain a variety of personal information. The passport is designed so that data can be read through a touchless system. Andrew Brandt of PC magazine writes: “Unfortunately, the personal information is stored in unencrypted form. Worse, touchless technology might let someone with the right equipment read your personal information at a distance.” Other countries are developing similar passports with similar standards.

Smart Cards

Smart Cards are beginning to become more accepted; most reading this book have probably used one. Smart cards are cards integrated with computer chip technology. They are
more complex than simple magnetic strip cards. They “have built-in microprocessors capable of processing user data and a storage capacity 80 times higher than common magnetic stripe cards.” They “can be programmed to make complex, rule-based, data-dependent decisions.”

The advanced technology involved in smart cards enables them to be used for a variety of purposes, which include: storage of cash for retail transactions (gift cards, prepaid phone cards, prepaid gas cards, etc.); secured IDs such as the new US passport and more advanced applications. These include banking transactions (debit cards), credit cards and medical/healthcare cards with patient records stored on the card.

The smart card is not envisioned as simply a prepaid retail card, debit card, an ID or a universal medical card. It is designed to be a combination of the above and even more. The smart card is the tool designed with the hopes of ushering in a cashless society.

Cashless Society

A cashless society is simply that, a society that conducts all its business and consumer transactions without the need for cash. We have been approaching this point for a long time with the use of checks, credit cards and now debit cards. A cashless society is a necessary prerequisite for a universal enforcement of the mark of the beast. In this application simple retail smart cards that are charged with cash wouldn’t do. This is because there needs to be an ID component that will enable Babylon and the NWO to identify those who have the mark and those who don’t. They’ll also want to identify those who have worshiped the beast and those who have not. If you don’t have the mark and haven’t worshiped the beast, you won’t be able to buy and sell.

The implementation of a cashless system won’t be cheap. Ideally, the elite behind the NWO would have consumers and businesses pick up the costs for the hardware, software, and networking of such a system. Therefore, it is important that a majority of the public accepts and embraces the new system. The American public has been apprehensive about a cashless society so implementation will most likely be gradual. This gradual acceptance will happen as the public is manipulated into believing that the new system will improve their lives.

Already America and the world are moving incrementally, step-by-step toward the cashless society. There have been market trials of cashless systems in Swindon, England, New York, Orlando and Dallas among others. France is experimenting with a cashless system to substitute for change. Several colleges have now gone cashless. They have implemented smart card systems to replace cash transactions on campus. Students can even use their smart cards to check out books at the library, which of course means there is an identity element.

A payment system that doesn’t require an identity element is the MasterCard PayPass. The PayPass is a contactless payment system that is integrated with the MasterCard credit system. A consumer using the system no longer has to swipe his/her card; they merely need to tap or wave MasterCard PayPass in the vicinity of a reader. The PayPass can be integrated into many different products a consumer might use (i.e. a plastic credit card, key ring tag, cell phone etc.). What makes the PayPass work is computer microchip technology referred to as radio frequency identification (RFID).

Each PayPass is equipped with a RFID chip. The card readers send out a radio signal that provides power to the chip and enables the chip to wirelessly transmit information back to the
reader. This information is used to complete the transaction requiring no identification, no signature and no pin number.\footnote{1595}

The potential theft or loss of your smart card presents a significant problem whether it is a simple cash card or a multifunction card. A solution has been presented for this problem; the consumer can simply have smart card microchip implanted in his/her body. Many believe that this is how the cashless society was originally envisioned. In this ultimate cashless society no one would need to carry any type of card or identification or worry about loosing it. They would simply carry all their personal, financial and medical information in a biochip embedded in their hand or forehead.

Biochips

A biochip is a computer microchip that has been adapted to function within the human body. Biochips have been and are being developed for varying types of functions within the human body. Some show great promise to aid mankind in the area of medicine and others clearly tell us that the return of Jesus Christ is near. This is because they provide the technology that makes it possible for a world government to control the buying and selling of all mankind.

Implantable biochips are the result of years of research in three separate fields of scientific research. These were biology, computer science and the associated field of microchip technology. According to David Bay of Old Paths Ministries, much of this research was directed, funded and controlled by the U.S. government. He states:

Now, these three parallel research and development paths have been combined, by Federal Government research monies and direction. The result is that a team of scientists has been assembled for over a decade now whose express goal has been to marry the combined technological prowess of these three scientific disciplines, to the political New World Order goal of finitely controlling every person on the earth every minute of every day. This control is envisioned to include the fields of economics and surveillance, so that every person can be watched and controlled.\footnote{1596}

Whether U.S. government funding was involved or not is of much less importance than the fact of what has been developed. And what has been developed is an implantable biochip. The first implantable RFID biochip was developed by Applied Digital Solutions (ADS). Its called the Verichip.

The VeriChip

The VeriChip is an implantable RFID microchip about the size of grain of rice. It was developed by ADS and has been in use for identifying fish, wild animals, livestock, and pets for years. ADS says it has additional applications in human for identity, security, financial, emergency and other applications. The Verichip can be implanted with a hypodermic needle. The chip includes a 125-kHz RFID chip, an electromagnetic coil for transmitting data and a tuning capacitor, all in a silicone-and-glass enclosure measuring 11.1 x 2.1 mm.
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

An identification number on the chip can be picked up by chip readers designed to work with the chip. While the chip has limited storage capacity, information on individuals can be stored on a computer database and accessed over the Internet. The VeriChip is now marketed as a tamper proof form of identification for humans. It is marketed as being superior to biometric data because of ADS’s claims that it is tamper proof.

The chip has now been licensed for sales distribution all over the world including but not limited to Mexico, South America, Europe, Russia and South Africa. In November of 2003, ADS announced a cashless payment system to be used in conjunction with the VeriChip. The cashless payment system is called VeriPay. ADS says “VeriPay is intended to be a secure, subdermal RFID (radio frequency identification) payment technology for cash and credit transactions.”

In other announcements in 2003, “a Mexican VeriChip distributor announced it would begin "chipping" children with implanted RFID tags to help locate those who are abducted. A week later, VeriChip announced the first in a planned series of security applications that will use human-implanted tags to control access to buildings.”

Digital Angel

In early 2000, Applied Digital Solutions (maker of the Verichip) announced the development of an implantable microchip transceiver they call “Digital Angel”. The transceiver can both send and receive data and is about the size of a dime. The major breakthrough is that “transceiver's signals can be tracked continuously by global positioning satellites. When implanted in the body, the device is powered electromagnetically through the movement of muscles, and it can be activated either by the wearer or by the monitoring facility.” ADS is marketing the new implantable microchip “as the ultimate, tamper-proof means of personal identification.”

ADS estimated that the global market potential for Digital Angel to be in excess of $100 billion. In an article in WorldNetDaily, Joseph Farah writes, “The only way that adds up to a hundred billion in my calculator is if every human being on earth gets one of these implants.”

In May of 2003, ADS announced that it had successfully field-tested a prototype of Digital Angel. The size of the device ended up bigger than anticipated, approximately 2.5 inches in diameter and 0.5 inches in depth. This is about the size of a pacemaker.

Microchip Advancements

In the spring of 2003, Hitachi unveiled an RFID microchip the size of a grain of sand. FEC and Sony developed similar chips. Malaysia bought the rights to produce FEC’s chip and announced in March of 2004 that production would begin by the end of the year. Kunioki Ichio, Chief Executive Officer for FEC (M) Sdn. Bhd., said in a news conference that there was great international interest in the chip. He said “Canada and Australia have expressed interest in exploring the use of the chip in their national identity cards and Mexico for its election card, while China, Taiwan and the United States are also keen on the product.”

The Verichip and these new tiny RFID chips have limited application in that they can only emit an identification. New breakthroughs offer potential that is beyond the wildest imagination. In 2002 Scientists at Cornell University announced they had “shrunk a transistor to
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

the size of a single atom.” In 2003 it was revealed that a research project funded by the Pentagon's Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) had developed a microchip “the size of a human cell.” The project team was “also developing a nano-sized computer processor to use with the memory” chip.”

This microchip is so small that 400 can fit on a grain of salt. One chip has eight times the memory of IBM’s first personal computer with 16 kilobytes of memory. Dr James Ellenbogen, a physicist at the Mitre Corporation, a research institute based in Virginia, “said that by stacking the chips on top of each other it should be possible to store a gigabyte of information on a device the size of a grain of salt.” Dr. Ellenbogen further stated, “You can imagine putting a chip the size of a grain of salt under your skin and it would be able to detect biological functions and be good for all kinds of therapies.”

In December 2004 the University of Alberta announced the development of the most energy efficient digital microchip ever. The chip uses 99.99% less energy than the best chips available. The breakthrough “could lead to cellphones or other devices with tiny batteries that rarely need recharging.”

The marriage of these technological breakthroughs will undoubtedly lead to an implantable biochip for I.D., banking, consumer transactions, tracking, and personal information. The whereabouts of everyone receiving the chip will be tracked 24 hours a day. The NWO will know who you are, where you are and everything about you and you won’t be able to buy or sell without it.

Things are moving along quickly. In December of 2004, Orbcomm, which operates a worldwide satellite constellation, announced that it had executed an agreement with the VeriChip Corporation to provide satellite services for the VeriChip implantable RFID microchip.

Multiple Micro Electrode Array

While there have been very astounding recent advancements in the size and efficiency of microchips, their have also been almost unimaginable advancements in their actual ability to manipulate and potentially control humans. This technology is called Multiple Micro Electrode Array (MMEA).

Not surprisingly MMEA technology is being funded by DARPA. MMEA's are designed to be implanted in the brain or nerves and soft tissue of the body. Once there, they are capable of both gathering electrical signals from the body or transmitting an electrical signal to the body from an outside source through the body's nervous system. This is known as the Brain Machine Interface (BMI).

The purpose of using the BMI to receive electrical signals from the body is to create a catalog of human emotions and thoughts that can be stored on computer. Different emotions and thoughts occur at different radio frequencies which can be distinguished from one and other. They can also be duplicated. Experimentations are now being conducted to create such a catalog. It is believed that through research MMEA's and BMI will one day be capable of reading a persons thoughts.

By using the BMI to send signals to the MMEA from an outside source, the person who has been implanted with the MMEA can be implanted with emotions or even thoughts which are
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

not their own. These implanted emotions or thoughts may one day be capable of greatly influencing or even controlling large populations implanted with the MMEA.

Gareth Cook of *The Boston Globe* wrote about MMEA and BMI research being funded by DARPA in an article in August of 2003. He writes:

The $24 million enterprise called Brain Machine Interfaces is developing technology that promises to directly read thoughts from a living brain-and even instill thoughts as well. The research, some of which is being done at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, is already surprisingly advanced. Monkeys in a laboratory can control the movement of a robotic arm using only their thoughts. And last year scientists in New York announced they could control the skittering motions of a rat by implanting electrodes in its brain, steering it around the lab floor as if it were a radio-controlled toy car. It does not take much imagination to see in this the makings of a “Matrix”-like cyberpunk dystopia: chips that impose false memories, machines that scan for wayward thoughts, cognitively augmented government security forces that impose a ruthless order on a recalcitrant population.

The Brain Machine Interface program... is no more likely to bring about a virtual police state than technologies that are already available.... DARPA is the successor to ARPA... [which] laid the foundation for what is today the Internet, and also contributed to a wide variety of computer applications currently in use. 1609

It almost need not be mentioned that the Internet and much of the computer applications funded by DARPA are critical elements needed to process and send data around the globe which will make the implementation of the mark of the beast possible. David Bay of Old Path ministries has extensively researched and written on MMEA technology. His series of five articles is probably the best overall source on the MMEA technology and how it could relate to the mark of the beast. He writes:

It may be possible to sedate an entire population, or to make them think the same thoughts at the same time! Can you imagine this kind of weapon in the hands of the Illuminati, as they press toward their goal of tightly controlling the whole world?1610

**DARPA** seems to be counting on the probability that this “Brain-Machine Interface” implantable chip system will allow them to “control the whole world with the push of a button.”1611

Suddenly, at the very time we are seeing so many End Times prophecies being fulfilled, we see the emergence of the **M.M.E.A.** chip, a most sophisticated insert that can fulfill every requirement of Revelation 13:16-18. The most important of this capability is the ability to control entire populations, to make them all feel the same feelings, the same emotions, the same thoughts at the same
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

time.

But, finally, this M.M.E.A. chip is being touted at the occult spiritual level as having the capability to “save” all mankind. However, not to just save mankind, but to deliver eternal life without that Jesus Christ so noxious to all occultists.  

Implantable Microchips and the Air Force

In planning for future defense of the United States and continued superiority in the air, the U.S. Air Force initiated a research project named Air Force 2025. The task was to look 30 years into the future and predict what technological developments might be achieved over the next 30 years. This would form a basis for determining which technologies would provide “the best investments to ensure the United States continued air and space dominance in the future.”

Three of the ten “Top Systems” that the Air Force determined to be “best investments” were a Global Information Management System; a Global Surveillance, Reconnaissance, and Targeting System; and Attack Microbots.

A report entitled Information Operations: A New War-Fighting Capability envisions Air Force personnel as what might be called “Cyborgs.” Air Force personnel would be able to view any battlefield from any remote location at anytime. They would instantly be able to view archived data, communicate with others and control weapons systems. What is envisioned to make this possible is a microscopic computer chip implanted in the brain of Air Force personnel according to the report.

People Are Already Being Chipped

The implantation of microchips into people is not science fiction or paranoia, it’s happening now! Great Britain has implanted its soldiers and there are unconfirmed reports that the U.S. has implanted some of the U.S. soldiers. Many government officials around the world are volunteering to be chipped. As an example, “Mexico’s attorney general said on Monday he had had a microchip inserted under the skin of one of his arms to give him access to a new crime database and also enable him to be traced if he is ever abducted.”

An example of a business and its patrons using the VeriChip was reported on in the USA Today. On May 12, 2004, it was reported that patrons of the Baja Beach Club in Barcelona, Spain were getting chipped. They were getting implanted with the VeriChip so they didn’t have to worry about carrying cash. Their skimpy clothes made carrying a purse or wallet inconvenient. Once implanted, they can buy all the drinks they want and leave their wallet or purse at home. They only need to wave their implant near the scanner and the transaction is complete.

Satellites

Satellite technology is not new; Geosynchronous (GEO) satellites have covered or served a great deal of the earth for sometime. Some GEO satellites are used for communications, some for research and others for spying. It is believed that some have new weapons technology installed. Most communications satellites cover a fixed geographic region. On the other hand, science and spy satellites often cover vast areas of the earth but the area covered at any one time
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

is limited. These satellites are also owned by many different entities. These include corporations from different countries around the globe, multinational corporations and different governments and even different agencies within those governments.

In November of 1998 Iridium began offering satellite phone service from its constellation of 66 Low Earth Orbit (LEO) satellites. The constellation serves the entire earth including all the oceans and both poles. In June of 2001 Iridium began offering “mobile satellite data services, including dial-up connectivity and direct-Internet connections.”

Between 1997 and 1999 Orbcomm launched a constellation of 30 LEO satellites to provide global two-way digital monitoring, tracking and messaging services. While Orbommm provides global service, there are large blind spots over the Polar Regions.

In February of 2000 Globalstar began offering service of the second constellation of Satellites providing satellite phone coverage of the entire earth. In 2003 Globalstar began offering simplex data services. With “one-way satellite data service” customer are able to “track mobile assets -- such as vehicles and marine vessels -- using GPS or other location-based software.” It is also possible to monitor fixed assets as well and both send information to and receive information from these assets. In 2004 Globalstar further increase services by offering Satellite Fax services. The Globalstar constellation consists of 48 LEO satellites orbiting the earth at approximately twice the height of the Iridium constellation. Iridium operates from an orbit of approximately 485 miles, Orbomm at 497 miles and Globalstar operates at approximately 900 miles. The orbits of GEO satellites are much higher than LEO satellites; they orbit at approximately 22,245 miles above the earth.

These three LEO satellite constellations “offer significant advantages over Geosynchronous (GEO) systems for the delivery of mobile satellite services.” The advantage gained is enhanced service quality to low-power mobile equipment both hand-held and vehicle-mounted. The Iridium, Orbcomm and Globalstar satellite constellations would also work well with other low-power technologies such as RFID implantable biochips. In fact, on December 15, 2004, Orbcomm announced that it had executed an agreement with the VeriChip Corporation to provide satellite services for the VeriChip implantable RFID microchip.

Each of these three companies has contracts with branches of the U.S. government. Iridium’s largest customer is the U.S. Department of Defense. The DoD pays Iridium $72 million for a year of unlimited airtime for 20,000 government workers. Iridium provides the DoD mobile phone, data and paging capabilities. DoD is paying dearly for its phones based on the minutes used as reported in Nation Defense magazine. In 2001 the rate came to $117 per minute, in 2002 $11.90 per minute and 2003 $4.22 per minute. The 2003 rate is an estimate based on January and February usage.

Obcomm announced in June of 2004 that it was “awarded a contract by the U.S. Coast Guard (USCG) to develop and supply Automatic Identification System (AIS) capability over the ORBCOMM satellite network.” The “AIS is a shipboard broadcast system that transmits a vessel’s identification and position to aid navigation and improve maritime safety.”

In 2003 “NASA awarded a contract to…Globalstar to develop an Internet protocol that would make a network easy to transport and would allow users to stay connected from multiple platforms on land, at sea or in the air.” Globalstar has a multiple 8-channel modem. This is
basically equivalent to a phone-line 56K modem.\textsuperscript{1625}

All three of these global satellite constellations went bankrupt. Iridium filed bankruptcy after only ten months of operation in August of 1999. Globalstar lasted about two years before they filed in early 2002 and Orbcomm filed in September of 2000. Iridium investors and creditors lost nearly $5 billion when Iridium was sold for $25 million. A month later the DoD awarded the new company Iridium USA a $72 million contract that was almost three times the purchase price. Globalstar investors and creditors lost almost $4 billion when it was sold for $43 million; although creditors retained 18.5\% ownership.

Several class action lawsuits were filed on behalf of the stockholders of both Iridium and Globalstar. Court documents allege that some of the officers and directors of both companies issued false and misleading statements. Specifically, complaints against Iridium allege that achievable subscriber levels were falsely reported and the company failed to report both technical problems and production problems. Production problems resulted in a shortage of the necessary handsets.\textsuperscript{1626} Further, at least on suit alleges that Iridium insiders sold over $1.5 million in stock during February 1999 and certain other defendants sold over $250 million during the January 1999 public offering.\textsuperscript{1627} Iridium majority owner Motorola is named as a defendant in some of the suits.

Complaints filed against Globalstar allege that certain of its officers and directors issued false and misleading statements regarding Globalstar’s financial condition and prospects. More specifically, it is alleged that misleading statements were made regarding the market demand for its product. Some suits name Globalstar majority owner Loral Space & Communications as a defendant.\textsuperscript{1628}

Iridium, Orbcomm and Globalstar appear to be well suited to meet the needs of the coming NWO. At least two of these companies, Iridium and Globalstar, allegedly found it necessary to use fraud to raise capital for operations. It appears that that both Iridium and Globalstar invested billions without doing adequate market research. All three companies went bankrupt because there was not enough customers willing to pay the necessarily exorbitant prices to use such systems. A typical cell phone user could have expected to pay over $10,000 a year in order to switch to Iridium when operation began. Could it be that NWO insiders built these satellite constellations? Could it be that these satellite constellations were built knowing they would go bankrupt because they were needed for the coming NWO? I think the evidence speaks for itself!

\textbf{Global Earth Observation System of Systems}

In February 2005 “Nearly 60 countries, 30 international organizations and the EU launched a 10-year plan to integrate many satellite observing systems currently operating independently to allow for more collaboration internationally. The new project is called the Global Earth Observation System of Systems, or GEOSS.” The developed nations will take the lead in development of the system. The European Union’s contribution to the system is their proposed Global Monitoring for Environment and Security program.\textsuperscript{1629}

The plan was initiated and developed by the U.S. The purported purpose of the plan is to provide more effective worldwide observation of the earth in order to more accurately predict
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

weather and storms. The plan is that it would also help in predicting regional long-term weather patterns to help with worldwide food production. The assumption is that accurate forecasting of droughts would help farmers preserve precious resources by not planting when there will be no water.

The system could provide enormous benefits to the world but it is also another step in breaking down the sovereignty of the nations of the world. U.S. Commerce Secretary Carlos M. Gutierrez remarked at the Global Earth Observation Summit: “I don’t think I am overstating it when I say that I believe this integrated observing system will be one of those rare technologies that will fundamentally change the way we live, the way we make policy decisions, and the way we manage scarce and precious resources.” (Emphasis added.) Mr. Gutierrez may be right but the way we live may be changed in a much different capacity than was presented at the Global Earth Observation Summit!

Surveillance

The state of surveillance technology is such that almost nothing can be done in private anymore. Businesses collect, store and sell your personal information. There are cameras on freeways, at intersections, at teller machines and in many government buildings and most businesses. There are satellites in the sky. And your phones, cell phones, faxes, e-mail and Internet transactions and all other electronic communications are monitored.

Under the Department of the Treasury, the U.S. government monitors financial transactions around the world under a program called FinCEN. The purpose of the program is to aid in the “detection, investigation, and prosecution of financial crimes.” This is accomplished through an international computerized operation “that collects and analyzes data to unearth criminal activities.” “FinCEN is the largest government-run, artificial intelligence data base ever established in history.”

In The World’s Last Dictator, author, Dwight L. Kinman writes: “Today, not one, but tens of thousands of interconnected computers monitor U.S. citizens. Their data bases contain an astounding variety of personal information, used in a multitude of ways that threaten privacy and property. They can determine your entire financial profile in five minutes.”

The National Security Agency (NSA) employs an international spy network known as Echelon. The NSA partners with U.S. allies in the operation of the Echelon spy network. The primary allies are Australia, the UK, New Zealand and Canada. This partnership arrangement allows the allies to spy on each other’s citizens and share the information. In this manner the NSA and intelligence organizations of the other nations skirt around privacy laws.

Echelon “has the capability of intercepting all the world’s communications at any given time.” This includes telephone, and cell phone conversations, faxes, e-mails, Internet traffic, e-commerce, satellite and microwave transmissions, and fiber-optic communications traffic. Echelon is able to accomplish this astounding feat through an assortment of communications interception systems. These systems are based on land and in the sea, air and outer space. It employs ships, submarines, aircraft and satellites. To accomplish this incredible feat, the NSA employs rings of state-of-the-art satellites that can range in price of upwards of $1 billion each.
While the NSA has almost limitless ability to intercept communications, its ability to decode, translate, analyze and report is very limited. To aid this task the NSA employs the most advanced supercomputers that use a specified dictionary to look for suspicious communications. If anybody uses a predetermined number of the words in the dictionary, or if they use the words within a certain proximity, the computer flags the communication for further analysis. The NSA also has the ability to use voice recognition software.

The U.S. government is also able to view what a person is doing on their computer even when they are not hooked to the Internet from approximately 1-kilometer away. The technology is called TEMPEST. “Computers and other electronic equipment release interference to their surrounding environment.” TEMPEST equipment is designed to pickup this electronic interference and “essentially remotely mirror what is being done” on someone’s computer. The equipment can fit in a van parked down the street or up to 1-kilometer away.

**Mind Control**

At the website of the Mind Control forum there are 43 pages of patents that can be potentially used for weapons of control. These patents include types of mind control, learning enhancement, behavior modification, weather modification, tracking devices and identity verification patents among others.

Among the mind control patents there are 8 patents for devices that both monitor and alter brain waves. Some of the devices work remotely. There are 14 patents for devices that help modify human behavior. There are 16 patents for producing subliminal messages; these include both audio and visual. And there are at least 5 devices that are noise or voice production devices.

Devices that alter brain wave frequency are designed with the hopes that they can benefit mentally ill patients by bringing their brain wave frequency to a more normal level. The scary part of this technology is that it can be used on a healthy patient to produce the opposite effect. That is altering a person’s brain wave frequency so they appear or behave as though they were mentally ill. The inventors of one device claim to be able to both monitor and alter a person’s brain waves remotely.

We all have behaviors we would like to modify. Many people would be interested in a device that helped them modify their behavior in accordance with their desired results. But none of us would like to have our behavior modified against our will. These devices could possibly be used for that purpose. They include a device that alters a person’s subconscious mind while they view “program of video pictures appearing on a screen.” Several other devices alter the state of human consciousness through various methods. One of these methods is subliminal messages.

Subliminal messages are information whether audio, graphic or textual that occurs at such a fast rate that it is not perceived by the conscious mind but is perceived by the subconscious mind. Subliminal messages are used for learning enhancement and behavior modification. Patents include devices that enable a person to ad subliminal messages to music, to television broadcasts and to videos. Using subliminal messages for marketing is illegal; although subliminal marketing has proven to be very effective in the past. Many stores use subliminal messages to cut down on shoplifting. If subliminal messages can get a person (i.e. a shoplifter) to alter their planned behavior, they must be very powerful. One day a subliminal message such as
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

“get the mark” may be broadcast everywhere we go.

There are noise or voice production devices that actually produce a sound in a person’s head. These types of devices include those, which would be worn by a person and would enable them to hear without the use of their ears. Yes these are supposed to enable the death to hear. I first heard of this particular invention in the 1980’s. The expansion on this technology is a patent that allows the broadcast of a non-audible signal that a person would hear in their head. Nick Begich, author of Earth Rising The Revolution, says that when you hear this, it is like hearing the voice of God. It is a clear voice seemingly out of nowhere. This truly is a very powerful weapon in the hands of the NWO.

HAARP

The United States Air Force and Navy are jointly working on a weapon that may be the very ultimate weapon of weapons. This weapon potentially has both the destructive power of nuclear weapons and also the potential of controlling people’s minds. The research project into this weapon is called the High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program (HAARP).

Dr. Nick Begich wrote about HAARP in his books Angels Don’t Play This HAARP and Earth Rising The Revolution. Dr. Begich says that what the HAARP system does is manipulate the ionosphere. This is a layer of the atmosphere that begins approximately 30 miles above the earth and is electrically charged. He further says that HAARP manipulates the atmosphere by use of a “focused and steerable electromagnetic beam” (radio-frequency energy). This beam heats up the ionosphere and lifts it.

HAARP works through a transmitter consisting of a large field of antennas that work collectively; this is known as a phased array antenna system. It works at extremely large power levels, levels never reached before. Phase one was designed to work at an “effective-radiated-power of 1 billion watts.” HAARP is designed to manipulate or alter the radio frequency energy in different ways to achieve different results. The energy can be pulsed and shaped in ways never possible before. After hitting the ionosphere, the “Electromagnetic waves then bounce back onto Earth and penetrate everything-living and dead.”

Dr. Begich reveals that HAARP has various potential environmental, commercial, communications and military applications. The environment can be altered by artificially changing the composition of the atmosphere such as by increasing the amount of ozone or nitrogen. The commercial applications include the movement of energy and “earth penetrating tomography” (EPT). HAARP can potentially move enormous amounts of electrical energy from one part of the globe to another through the air without the use of traditional power lines. EPT is like an ex-ray of the earth, which can reveal mineral deposits. EPT also has a military application in that is can reveal underground facilities. The communications potential is primarily military related. It includes communication with submarines and the ability to for the military to disrupt communications anywhere around the globe while at the same time establishing their own communications network.

The military applications are diverse and the offensive potential is extremely frightful. HAARP’s potential defensive capabilities are impressive. These include over-the-horizon radar capabilities, the ability to differentiate between missile decoys and missiles carrying nuclear
warheads, anti-ballistic missile capabilities, and missile shielding capabilities. While these potential capabilities are impressive, we will focus on the offensive capabilities. HAARP’s potential offensive capabilities include: Weather modification, electromagnetic pulses, laser and particle beam capabilities, and mass human behavior modification and mind control. The actual offensive power of HAARP may exceed all of man’s most horrific nightmares!\(^{1640}\)

In order to get congressional approval and funding, the military is building and testing HAARP in three phases. Each phase is designed for an incremental increase in the effective power radiated off the antenna array. The power is measured in accordance with the power radiated from the antenna array at ground level. In the first phase HAARP is planned to generate 1 billion watts. The second phase is planned to operate at 4.7 to 10 billion watts. The military’s planning team is seeking an ultimate operating capacity of 100 billion watts. This would enable HAARP to achieve its greatest military aspirations.\(^{1641}\)

**Weather Modification**

In 1977 the state of weather modification technology had reached the point that it caused worldwide concern. As a result the U.S., the U.S.S.R. and 70 other nations entered into a treaty to ban the use of weather modification as a weapon. Unfortunately, while the treaty banned weather modification as a weapon against other nations, it permitted it to be developed and tested and used domestically.

Research has continued around the world. The technology had reached phenomenal success. U.S. Secretary of Defense, William Cohen, admitted the following in regards to weather control technology in April of 1997:

> Others are engaging in an eco-type of terrorism whereby they can alter climate, set off earthquakes, volcanoes remotely through the use of electromagnetic waves.\(^{1642}\)

Dr. Bernard Eastlund, who is the inventor of HAARP technology, completed a project for the European Space Agency. This project demonstrated the ability of HAARP type technology to “to control and manipulate weather systems including tornadoes and hurricanes.” Dr. Begich and his associates have compiled a large amount of evidence about the state of weather control technology and he says that he can demonstrate that it exists.\(^{1643}\)

Any attempt to control or manipulate the weather will have unexpected results. The weather patterns of the world are interconnected. Any control of the weather in one region will have an unknown effect on another region. Increasing rain in one region will have an effect of decreasing rain in another. If the energy in a tornado or hurricane is dissipated, that energy must go somewhere. What effect this will have on weather elsewhere is unknown. Likewise, changing temperatures will also have effects on the world as a whole. Creating earthquakes or volcanic eruptions is not the creation of energy but the technological ability to use small amounts of energy to cause the earth to release immeasurably greater amount of energy. Professor Gordon J. F. MacDonald recognized this in 1966 and he called it geophysical warfare.

At the time Professor MacDonald was Associate Director of the Institute of Geophysics
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

and Planetary Physics at the University of California, Los Angeles. He was also a member of the President's Science Advisory Committee. Later he became a member of the President's Council on Environmental Quality. MacDonald wrote about the use of geophysical warfare; he stated: “The key to geophysical warfare is the identification of environmental instabilities to which the addition of a small amount of energy would release vastly greater amounts of energy.”

How MacDonald envisioned using this geophysical warfare is frightening. In his book Unless Peace Comes he has a chapter entitled, “How to Wreck the Environment.” In this chapter MacDonald “describes the use of weather manipulation and climate modification. The control techniques he describes could be used to: destabilize or melt the polar ice-caps, deplete the ozone, engineer earthquakes, control ocean waves (i.e. tidal waves) and manipulate brainwaves using the planet's energy fields. He also said that these types of weather manipulation weapons would be developed and, when used, would be virtually undetectable by their victims.” Dr. Begich asks the question, “Is HAARP that weapon?” It appears to be. Dr. Begich says, “The military's intention to do environmental engineering is well-documented.”

HAARP & Electromagnetic Pulses

Electromagnetic pulses (EMPs) are created by atmospheric detonations of nuclear weapons. The EMP of a nuclear weapon can destroy all equipment containing electronic circuitry by fusing the circuitry. This includes computers, communications equipment, power grids, and transportation systems. Communications equipment includes telephones, cell phones, televisions, and radios etc. Transportation systems include aviation, trains, buses and automobiles. Almost everything necessary for a modern society is vulnerable. HAARP has the potential of creating the same destructive EMP over a similarly large geographical area as nuclear created EMPs.

According to Dr. Begich, the U.S. Army has developed and perfected EM pulse weapons. These weapons are capable of achieving different levels of energy output. At lower levels they can cause interference with electronic circuitry and at highest levels they are capable of destroying “almost any object in their path.” One of the capabilities of HAARP is that of delivering EMPs at varying power levels. These could be delivered is a focus beam at desired targets. The targets could be any type of equipment that has electronic components. This equipment could be disabled or destroyed. The targets could also be human. HAARP could potentially be employed to cause confusion, to disable or even kill its human targets.

HAARP can take small amounts of energy and can compress them into short pulses with unbelievable energy equivalents. Just the power of two car batteries can be compressed and pulsed at a rate that would exceed the electrical generating capacity of the entire United States by approximately 2,000%. The pulse would last just 150 billionth of a second but that may be all that is needed.

HAARP & Nuclear Destruction

Dr. Rosalie Bertell, who is both a medical doctor and physicist, has concerns that HAARP could be incorporated in with the space laboratory construction. She believes that this would expand on its current capabilities. Dr. Rosalie believes that a space based HAARP system
Chapter 15 - Weapons of the NWO

could deliver the destructive power of a nuclear bomb by means of laser and particle beams. She writes: “The ability of the HAARP/Spacelab combination to deliver a very large amount of energy, comparable to a nuclear bomb, anywhere on earth via laser and particle beam, are frightening.” At present, with the problems NASA is having with the space shuttle, this is not a near term threat.

HAARP & Mind Control

As previously noted there are numerous patents involving various techniques of mind control. These include among others the modification of brain waves, behavior modification and subliminal messages. One of the pioneers in electronic behavior modification is Dr. Jose M. R. Delgado, M.D.

Dr. Delgado has performed some of the most well known experiments in modifying behavior through electrical stimulation of the brain. Dr. Delgado performed his experiments with animals and has been successful at creating behavior at both ends of the behavioral spectrum. He has created sleep and highly agitated states. He is most famous for his experiments with a charging bull.

He put an electrode in the bull’s brain; the electrode was connected to wires, which were connected to a switch in his hand. He was able to flip a switch and stop the bull when it was only several feet away. He was then successful at stopping the bull with a wireless switch. Finally he was able to stop the bull with no electrode in the brain by the use of an electromagnetic field. The CIA who has been in pursuit of techniques to control the mind has monitored his research.

Another major hurdle in electronic mind control was unknowingly completed by Dr. Patrick Flanagan in 1958 when he was only 14 years old. Dr. Flanagan invented a device that allows the death to hear. His devise is called the Neurophone; it converts sound into electrical impulses that can be transferred through the body directly to the brain from any point on the body. Dr. Flanagan continued to make breakthroughs with his Neurophone. He miniaturized it so that it could be easily warn.

Dr. Begich has demonstrated this technology and says it is truly amazing. He says it is like hearing a voice from God. It is crisp and clear but you know it didn’t come in through your ears. Dr. Flanagan revealed in interviews with Dr. Begich that HAARP “could possibly be used as a wireless Neurophone.”

Dr. Flanagan has indicated that HAARP could be the “biggest brain entrainment device ever conceived.” HAARP has the potential ability to deliver various behavior modification and mind control technologies to peoples of the world. Professor MacDonald was one of the first to propose such technology.

In 1969 Professor MacDonald, a national and internationally respected scientist, and Science Advisor for President Johnson said that the behavior of human beings could potentially be purposely altered over large geographical areas. He predicted this could be accomplished if you could electronically stroke the ionosphere with just the right frequency and in just the right way.

Former National Security Advisor Zbigniew Brzezinski went a step further and predicted the use of mind altering technology over 30 years ago in his book Between Two Ages. When he
wrote the book when he was a professor at Columbia University. It was six years before President Jimmy Carter made him National Security Advisor in 1976. It is also important to note that Brzezinski is a co-founder of the Trilateral Commission along with David Rockefeller. Brzezinski wrote “that society would be increasingly controlled by a ‘unrestrained’ elitist group ‘which would not hesitate to achieve its political ends by using the latest modern techniques for influencing public behavior and keeping society under close surveillance and control.’”

He was very qualified to make such a statement since he was one of the leaders in what he described as an “unrestrained elitist group.”

According to Dr. Begich, the U.S. military has many studies and proposals to accomplish this very feat of mass mind control and behavior modification. The military has proposed “to use the type of pulsed radio frequency radiation generated by HAARP to disrupt human mental processes and control human behavior.”

“One such document is an Air Force paper entitled *New World Vistas* which discusses the technology of projecting control signals into the human brain in order to affect the mental functions of a broad segment of the world’s population.” Another Air Force document published in 1982 is entitled *Final Report On Biotechnology Research Requirements For Aeronautical Systems Through The Year 2000*. This report envisioned a weapon much less powerful than HAARP. Nevertheless, a section on radio frequency weapons envisioned using pulsed radio frequencies to manipulate human behavior and/or debilitate troops over a large geographical area.

While HAARP can be used for mind control and for purposefully altering human behavior, it can also be a side effect of other uses. More specifically, HAARP’s Earth Penetrating Tomography operates at 1 to 20 Hertz (pulses per second). This is the same range that a human brain operates at, which is 1 to 35 Hertz. HAARP administrators console the public with the fact that EPT will be conducted at energy levels no greater than what the earth naturally generates. This is misleading because scientists have determined that the most important factor in the ability to remotely create behavioral change is frequency not energy. Dr. Delgado’s research shows that the energy necessary to effect behavioral change is 1/50th of that naturally created in the earth. In other words, HAARP’s EPT will create 50 times the energy necessary to create behavioral changes. In addition, these energy levels that the HAARP project managers have determined to be safe for humans are 1,000 times higher than what the Soviets have determined to be safe.

Would The U.S. Government Harm Americans?

For those who believe the U.S. government wouldn’t use such technology against Americans or against peaceful peoples. You must realize, as reported by Karen MacPherson in the *Washington Times* on September 29, 1994: “At least 500,000 people were used as subjects in Cold War-era radiation, biological and chemical experiments sponsored by the federal government.” Many of these experiments violated the U.S. Constitution and amounted to felonious assault and even murder. While these experiments violated a persons right to choose, they pale to the hideously evil experiments conducted under Project MK-ULTRA.

Within our government there are Christians and others of good moral standing who
believe emphatically in enforcing and preserving the rights guaranteed by the U.S. Constitution. There are also an increasing number who serve Satan and have little or no reservations against violating the rights of U.S. citizens or the rights of others around the world. This is particularly true when they can hide behind the secrecy of Black Projects. MKULTRA is just one example of this.

As previously covered in chapter 7, “America And The Occult,” Congressional hearings have confirmed that the U.S. has conducted horrible mind control experiments. Government document confirm that mind control techniques under MKULTRA included the use of: torture of the mind and body, drugs, sensory deprivation, light and sound technology, electro-shock, radiation and others. These experiments were evil and satanic. They seek to remove from an individual his/her freedom of choice. The experiments sought to create mind control slaves.

While the government admits these experiments were conducted on adults, they do not admit they were conducted on children. Yet, thousands of adults around the country are having memories of these experiments being conducted on them as children. Their memories are similar and their accounts match up with facts obtained by researchers through freedom of information. Walter Bowart is a recognized authority on MKULTRA; he has interviewed thousands of victims and written extensively about the project. Based on his interviews, he estimates that there are 2 million victims of MKULTRA.\(^{1664}\)

Cisco Wheeler, a child victim of MKULTRA, says that it was her own father who programmed and tortured her. Her father was involved in the MKULTRA project, a member of the Illuminati and a practicing Satanist. She says that because of her family ties to the project, she saw documents stating there were 2 million victims of MKUTRA in 1968. Based on this, she estimates that there could be as many as 10 million today.\(^{1665}\)

**Justice Department Plans**

In 1981 and 1982 the Naval Surface Weapons Center was commissioned “to investigate the potential for developing electromagnetic devises which could be used as ‘non-lethal’ weapons for riot control, hostage removal, embassy security, and other clandestine operations.” Since this time the U.S. Department of Justice had held numerous conferences in conjunction with the military on the topic of non-lethal weapons, which has included the use electromagnetic radiation. These meetings have been secret. It is known that the use of EMR at specific frequencies that are capable of causing various effects in humans has been discussed. Some of the effects discussed include: nausea, disorientation, confusion and sleep.

Since the meetings have been secret, there is little known about the discussions of possible uses or the advancement in current capabilities. While we don’t know what has specifically transpired in these meetings, we do know that this technology has behavioral and mind control capabilities. We also know that the HAARP system is capable of being used domestically for these purposes.\(^{1666}\)

On July 9, 1996, a Department of Defense Directive was issued; the directive set Policy for Non-Lethal Weapons use and development.\(^{1667}\) This policy is not alarming but its original draft seems to be much more revealing of the intent of some within the U.S. government and military. In the original draft, priority was given to the development of “those technologies most
likely to get dual use, i.e. law enforcement and military applications.” Of more particular concern is the very broad definition of “adversary” in the draft policy:

The term ‘adversary’ is used above in its broadest sense, including those who are not declared enemies but who are engaged in activities the government wishes to stop. This policy does not preclude legally authorized domestic use of the nonlethal weapons by United States military forces in support of law enforcement.

According to this original draft policy statement, if you are engaged in activities, which the government wishes to stop, you are an ‘adversary’ and to be treated as a ‘declared enemy.’ Have you engaged in any activities, which the government as identified as activities they wish to stop? Are you a Patriot, do you believe in Nationalism, are you a defender of the Constitution. As previously shown in this chapter, some within our government believe these to be suspicious activities, even enemy doctrines. There are also those in the U.S. who believe that the Christian Church and Bible Believers are the enemy; there is certainly a contingent of these within the U.S. government and within the military. No matter what our national origin, as Christians, let us remember that we are first members of God's kingdom and are subject to his laws and his will.

**Conclusion**

It has been clearly shown that not only have technologies of control and mass destruction been developed but also there are evil men and women within the U.S. government that have no aversion to inflicting and using these technologies and weapons upon American citizens and the world. Among these are the most horrible and evil technologies ever devised, weapons of mass destruction and technologies designed to take away a persons freedom of choice.

These weapons and technologies fit right in with the plans and goals of the Satan and those in Babylon who are preparing his NWO. Weapons of mass destruction will enable Satan through his devoted servants to control the nations. Technology will enable him to control the people. The Bible tells us that the NWO will control the people’s ability to buy and sell. This will be done through technology. These technologies and weapons have been developed and are now being implemented. Further developments of the technologies and weapons are occurring at a rapid pace. The U.S has accomplished the largest part of this technology and weapons development.

Key to the NWO's control will be a cashless society. The cashless society encompasses a network that includes: the Internet, supercomputers, satellites, smart cards biochips and surveillance technology. In this cashless society everyone on earth will be required to obtain an identification card and a smart card. The I.D. card will verify your identification with biological information such as DNA, fingerprints and eye scans. The smart card will be used to conduct all consumer transactions and it will contain all your financial information. You will not be able to buy or sell without it. Eventually, the I.D. card and smart card will most likely be consolidated into a biochip that will be implanted in your body. Through super computers the Internet and satellites, everything about you will be tracked including everyone you’ve come in contact with.
and every place you’ve been 24 hours a day 365 days a year. This cashless society will enable Satan through his servants in Babylon to declare that no one can buy or sell unless he has the mark and worships the image. This technology is a reality today. It is being implemented around the world.

Another key to the Satan's control of the world is the control of nations. This is made possible through weapons of mass destruction (WMD). The atomic bomb, developed by the U.S., is the most widely known WMD. With this weapon it is possible to literally destroy a nation in an hour. Advancements in laser and particle beams and electromagnetic pulse weapons may prove to be even more destructive. They may even be impossible to detect. Clearly the weapons of the Satan’s NWO, if not now in place, will soon be in place and operational. The credit for this goes to the U.S.A.

The U.S. is the only nation to utilize nuclear weapons against another nation. It was used against civilian men, woman and children. Further, the use of these nuclear weapons were for non-military purposes. Such a nation would rightfully be regarded as untrustworthy and unpredictable. Unfortunately, this is the legacy of the U.S. and God is left as the judge.

As citizens we can rationalize, condone and support or we can stand in opposition to such evil barbarian actions of our country. Paul tells us in Hebrews, “For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.” (Hebrews 4:12) The Apostle John tells us that Jesus is the word made flesh (John 1:1 & 14). Therefore, Jesus is the discerner of the thoughts and intents of our heart. He will discern whether we stand for righteousness or unrighteousness, whether we stand for light or darkness.

“Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues (Revelation 18:4)
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

The following chronology although lengthy is but a very brief summary of what I believe to be the most significant American leadership efforts in an attempt to usher in a NWO. The activities of but a small minority of the individuals and organizations are chronicled below. It has been estimated that in America and Canada there are “approximately 10,000 organizations” networking together to achieve the goal of a one-world government and a one-world religion.\textsuperscript{1669}

The connection between certain events and the American quest for a NWO are not always readily apparent; one must consider there impact on society as a whole and how it facilitates the efforts and goals of the elite behind the NWO. One series of events that is very significant to the elites efforts is the destruction and control of the education system in America. Concerning the elites efforts to destroy and control education, David Allen Rivera writes in his book \textit{Final Warning}:

The success in creating an organized compulsory educational system in this country has allowed the elite of this country to prevent each generation from truly understanding how this country is actually run, thus keeping them from doing anything about it. This ‘dumbing-down’ has enabled the government to more easily assimilate the people of this country into a population which can be easily deceived and controlled.\textsuperscript{1670}

Many events are chronicled that on the surface appear not to be the result of American organizations or Americans. With the exception of but a few events this is not the case; Americans have created and financed or participated in the creation and financing of many foreign organizations that are achieving the objectives of a NWO. Examples of these include the World Council of Churches, the European Union, the Bilderbergs, the Rhodes Scholarship, the International Monetary Fund, the World Bank and the United Nations. The most important of all
these organizations being the United Nations.

The chronology begins with the creation of the Illuminate which America had no part in. This sets the stage and illustrates how early America became involved in the plan. At times, certain events don’t appear to be aimed at achieving similar objectives. It is my observation that within America there appears to be conflict between NWO advocates over America’s role. The actions of some appear to be aimed at the destruction of America in order that the NWO would emerge from the devastation. The actions of others appear to be aimed towards world domination in order that America would be established as head of the NWO. The vast majority of the strategies and goals among these two groups of NWO advocates are held in common.

1773 – Mayer Amschel Rothschild assembled twelve of his most influential friends and convinced them that if they all pooled their resources together, they could rule the world. This meeting took place in Frankfurt, Germany. Rothschild also informed his friends that he had found the perfect candidate, an individual of incredible intellect and ingenuity, to lead the organization he has planned. This man was Adam Weishaupt.

1776 – Adam Weishaupt (code named Spartacus) established a secret society called the Order of the Illuminati. Weishaupt was the Professor of Canon Law at the University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria, part of Germany. The Illuminati sought and still seek to establish a New World Order. Their objectives are as follows:
1) The abolition of all ordered governments;
2) The abolition of private property;
3) The abolition of inheritance;
4) The abolition of patriotism;
5) The abolition of the family;
6) The abolition of religion; and
7) Creation of a world government.

1777 – George Washington was visited by an Angel at Valley Forge and given a vision of three wars on American soil. The first war was the war for independence, the second was the civil war and the third is yet to come. In the third war, America will be attacked by nations from Europe, Asia and Africa. In 1880 The National Tribune published the vision. The Stars and Stripes published it once again in 1950.

1782 – The Order of the Illuminati and Freemasonry joined forces at the Congress of Wilhelmsbad. The Comte de Virieu attended and came away from the conference noticeably shaken. When he was questioned about the ‘tragic secrets’ he brought back with him, he replied: “I will not confide them to you. I can only tell you that all this is very much more serious than you think.” From this time on, according to his biographer, “the Comte de Virieu could only speak of Freemasonry with horror.” The Illuminati declared: “We shall create and multiply Freemasonic Lodges in all the countries of the world, absorbing to them all who may become or who are prominent in public activity. For in these lodges we shall find our principal intelligence office and means of influence. All these lodges will be composed of these learned elders. The lodges will have their representatives who will serve to screen the above mentioned administration of Masonry and from whom will issue the watch word and program. The most secret political plots will be known to us and will fall under our guiding hands on the very day
of there conception.”

1782 – The front and backside of The Great Seal of the United States was adopted by the Continental Congress. Both of these can be seen on the back of the dollar bill although the eagle on the front-side was originally a phoenix. The principal contributors to the design were Thomas Jefferson (Mason and member of the Illuminati), William Barton and Charles Thompson (a known mason). Almost every portion of both sides of the Great Seal have hidden and obvious connections to the Illuminati, Masonry and the NWO. The most obvious connections occur on the reverse of the seal. These are the all-seeing-eye above the pyramid and the Latin phrase “Annuit Coeptis Novus Ordo Seclorum”. The all-seeing-eye above the pyramid is the symbol of the Illuminati and the all-seeing-eye represents Satan. The Latin phrase “Annuit Coeptis Novus Ordo Seclorum” refers to the NWO and literally is translated “Announcing the Beginning of the New Order of Secularism.”

1785 – The Illuminati was established in America. The first lodge was the Columbia Lodge of The Order of the Illuminati, which was established in New York City. The Thule Society was established in Germany about this time (the American equivalent is the Order of Skull and Bones). Hitler would later get his occult training from the Thule Society.

1789 – The French Revolution erupted in France under the leadership of the Illuminati. The revolution overthrew the government and attempted to eliminate Christianity in the nation. A half naked prostitute was placed on the alter of the Notre Dame Cathedral and declared to be the “Goddess of Reason.” The seven-day week established by God at creation was done away with and a ten-day week was established to replace it.

1791 – America’s first central bank was created, the “First National Bank of The United States”. It was not a government owned bank. Thomas Jefferson argued against it; he stated: “If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issue of their currency, first by inflation and then by deflation, the banks and the corporations that will grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their children wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered.” Twenty years later, President James Monroe, heading to the advise of Thomas Jefferson who was very wise in money matters allowed the banks charter to expire without being renewed.

1791 – “Jefferson was the U.S. Minister to France during the beginning of the French Revolution. In 1791 he returned to the U.S. and stated that the changes in France were the result of ‘so beautiful a revolution’ which he hoped would sweep the world!” He “strongly defended Weishaupt as an ‘enthusiastic philanthropist.’ Why? Because Jefferson was a member of the Lodge of the Illuminati in Virginia which was established in 1786!”

1792 – Philip Freneau of France warned the U.S. of the elite conspiracy to destroy the nation in his book American Museum. Freneau wrote that the power elite would emphasize: “limitations of the Republic’s Constitution”, “creation of debt ‘made as big as possible, as perpetual as possible, in as few hands as possible’, and as complicated as possible”, a great tax system, which would be created to finance the debt, and he warned that “those warning about the elite’s attempts to seize power would themselves to be labeled as ‘enemies to the established government.”
1796 – Freemasonry became a major issue in the U.S. Presidential election. John Adams won the election by opposing Masonry, and his son John Quincy Adams warned of the dire threat to the nation posed by the Masonic Lodges: “I do conscientiously and sincerely believe that the Order of Freemasonry, if not the greatest, is one of the greatest moral and political evils under which the Union is now laboring.”

1798 – The plans of the Illuminati were made public in John Robinson’s book, *Proofs Of A Conspiracy Against All Religions And Governments Of Europe Carried On In The Secret Meetings Of Free Masons, Illuminati, And Reading Societies*. Robinson was an 18th century historian and Mason. As a Mason he had been invited to join the Illuminati and was made privy to their beliefs and plans; he chose to expose the organization for what it was.

1798 – George Washington acknowledged that the Illuminati had infiltrated the Masonic lodges of America in a letter to Rev. George Washington Snyder, who had sent him a copy of John Robinson's book. President Washington wrote: “It is not my intention to doubt that the doctrine of the Illuminati and the principles of Jacobinism had not spread to the United States. On the contrary, no one is more satisfied of this fact than I am. The idea that I meant to convey, was, that I did not believe that the Lodges of Free Masons in this Country had, as Societies, endeavored to propagate the diabolical tenets of the first, or pernicious principles of the latter (if they are susceptible of separation). That Individuals of them may have done it, or that the founder, or instrument employed to found, the Democratic Societies in the United States, may have had these objects; and actually had a separation of the People from their Government in view, is too evident to be questioned.”

1798 – The Reverend Jebadia Morris told his congregation that the Illuminati had infiltrated America in his sermon. He stated: “The Order of the Illuminati has its branches established in its emissaries at work in America.”

1798 – George Washington, in his Farewell Address, warned against foreign influences in America. He stated that America should have no permanent alliances with foreign powers and warned: “The Nation, which indulges towards another an habitual hatred, or an habitual fondness, is in some degree a slave. It is a slave to its animosity or to its affection, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest.”

1801 – “The first Supreme Council of Scottish Rite Freemasonry was established in Charleston, South Carolina. All other regular Supreme councils throughout the world are descended from it.” Freemasonry has played a prominent role in the establishment of the NWO; they have participated “in the rise and spread of Christian Science, Unitarianism, Jehovah's Witnesses and Mormons” and it was Freemasons on the U.S. Supreme Court who were later responsible for removing God from public schools.

1805 – A socialist community was formed in Harmony, Pennsylvania. Later other socialist communities followed in the communities of: Tuscarawas River, Ohio (1919); Nashoba, Tennessee (1825); the “New Harmony Community of Equality” in Posey County, Indiana (1825); the Cooperative Store at Toad Street (1844); and the Cooperative Society of Oldham (1850). These all failed. Robert Owen was the founder of the “New Harmony Community of Equality.” Owens constitution condemned private property and organized religion. His son, Robert Dale Owen, became leader of the Workingman’s Party in the U.S. in 1929.
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America's Leadership in the NWO

1812 – Joseph Willard, President of Harvard University, stated the Illuminati had infiltrated America. In a speech on July 4th he stated: “There is sufficient evidence that a number of societies of the Illuminati have been established in this land of Gospel light and civil liberty, which were first organized from the grand society, in France. They are doubtless secretly striving to undermine all our ancient institutions civil and sacred. These societies are closely leagued with those of the same Order, in Europe; they have all the same object in view. We live in an alarming period. The enemies of all order are seeking our ruin. Should infidelity generally prevail, our independence would fall of course, our Republican government would be annihilated...”

1816 – Congress granted a 20-year charter to the second central bank in America, “Bank of the United States.” Like the first, it was a private central bank. The bank was given the ability to loan the government $60 million by creating it out of nothing just as the current Federal Reserve does. Thomas Jefferson wrote the following in a letter to John Taylor in 1816: “I believe that banking institutions are more dangerous to our liberties than standing armies. Already they have raised up a money aristocracy that has set the government at defiance. The issuing power should be taken from the banks and restored to the Government, to whom it property belongs.” The bank charter expired without being renewed.

1821 – George W. F. Hegel formulated what is known as the Hegelian Dialectic. This is the process by which Illuminati achieves their objectives. According to Hegelian logic, thesis plus antithesis equals synthesis. More plainly, new orders (such as the NWO) come out of the conflict or crisis created by the clash of two opposite extreme positions. The Communists and the Nazis are an example of this. The enormous public outcry that results from the crisis and the public desire for resolution brings about a synthesis of the two extreme opposites. Under this theory, the New World Order would emerge from a world crisis such as a world war.

1826 – William Morgan attempted to publish a book exposing the wrongdoing of the Masonic Lodges. While he was in the process of having his book printed, he mysteriously disappeared. His body was found in Lake Ontario a year later.

1829 – Plans were already being laid to manipulate the world using the Hegelian Dialectic. English Illuminist Frances 'Fanny' Wright gave a series of lectures promoting Communism in New York. American Illuminists sponsored the series and funds were raised by a committee composed of Clinton Roosevelt (a direct ancestor of FDR), Charles Dana and Horace Greeley. “Those present [at the lectures] were told that an international movement of subversives was being developed along the lines of Illuminati principles, who would be used to ferment future wars. They were to be known as ‘communists.’ This movement was to be used to make the idea of a one-world government more appealing by bringing chaos to the world through war and revolution, so the Illuminati could step in to create order.”

1833 – The Order of the Skull and Bones was established at Yale University by William Russell and Alphonso Taft; it was officially called the Russell Trust. It was and still is an Illuminati front group. Seventeen of Yale’s finest are selected each year and groomed so that they might help fulfill the Illuminati’s plans for a NWO. Three Skull and Bones members would eventually control the presidency: William Howard Taft, George Herbert Walker Bush, and George Walker Bush.
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

1835 – A famous Mason, John Marshall, denounced Freemasonry shortly before his death. Marshall was Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court; he wrote: “The institution of Masonry ought to be abandoned, as one capable of producing much evil, and incapable of producing any good which might not be affected by open means.”

1841 – Clinton Roosevelt wrote a book called *The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law*. This book “was the blueprint of the conspiracy to eliminate the U.S. Constitution, and to communize the country, based on the [Illuminati] principles of [Adam] Weishaupt.” These are the same Illuminati principals on which Communism is based. The book contained detailed plans which were implemented in the form of the “New Deal and the National Recovery Act” 92 years after its publishing by Roosevelt's direct descendant President Franklin D. Roosevelt. “Clinton Roosevelt was a member of the Columbia Lodge of The Order of the Illuminati in America, which is devoted to the worship of Lucifer as the god of Light, Reason and Wisdom.”

1848 – *The Communist Manifesto* was published. Karl Marx and Frederick Engels were the authors but the book “borrowed heavily” from Clinton Roosevelt’s book, *The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law*. Roosevelt was also a financial backer of Marx. Therefore, *The Communist Manifesto* is largely the result of an American who championed the Illuminati principals of Weishaupt. Marx was a member of an Illuminati front organization called the League of the Just.

The Ten Communist Planks laid out in the *Communist Manifesto* are:

1. Abolition of [private] property...
2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax.
3. Abolition of all right of inheritance.
4. Confiscation of the property of all emigrants and rebels.
5. Centralization of credit in the hands of the State by means of a nation bank with State capital and an exclusive monopoly.
6. Centralization of the means of communication and transport in the hands of the state.
7. (in essence - the government would own all of the capital goods and would determine what was to be grown on the land)
8. Equal liability of all to labor. (i.e. industrial and agricultural workers would be moved to wherever the state felt they were needed)
9. Forced distribution of the population
10. Free education in public schools (so that the state controls what is learned).

1857 – The National Education Association (NEA) was founded as a professional association. The NEA today is the nation’s chief education lobby. Financing from the Rockefeller and Carnegie Foundations largely enabled the NEA to be founded. “It ranks among the ten largest political action committees according to the most recently filed Federal Election Commission reports. With some 2.2 million members, the NEA creates regulations and certifies teachers to carry out its admittedly radical agenda.” This agenda includes the preparation of our children to serve the NWO.

1859 – Albert Pike was chosen to be leader of the Illuminati in America by Italian
Giuseppe Mazzini who had been chosen to lead the Illuminati after Weishaupt’s death in 1834. Pike was a genius able to read in 16 languages; he was a leader in the Ku Klux Klan, a 33rd Degree Mason, a Satanist and Grand Master of a Luciferian group known as the Order of the Palladium (or Sovereign Council of Wisdom). He was also a convicted war criminal. Mazzini gave him the title of Grand Commander of North American Freemasonry. Mazzini had to go underground because of his revolutionary activities in Europe and Pike became an even more important figure in the Illuminati. Pike set up four Supreme Councils for the Illuminati and 23 subordinate councils. The Supreme Councils were established in Charleston, South Carolina; Rome, Italy; London, England and Berlin, Germany. The “23 subordinate councils [were established] in strategic places throughout the world, including five Grand Central Directories in Washington, DC (North America), Montevideo (South America), Naples (Europe), Calcutta (Asia), and Mauritius (Africa), which were used to gather information. All of these branches have been the secret headquarters for the Illuminati’s activities ever since.”

1871 – Albert Pike wrote a letter to Mazzini about how war would be unleashed to destroy Christianity and usher in the NWO. Pike writes: “We shall unleash the Nihilists and the atheists, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, the origin of savagery, and of the most bloody turmoil. Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with Christianity, whose deistic spirits will from that moment be without compass, anxious for an ideal, but without knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the pure light through the universal manifestation which will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time.” Pike was speaking about a Hegelian Dialectic clash between atheism and Christianity that would birth a NWO that worships Satan, whom he calls “the pure light.”

A second part of Pike’s letter was discovered in 1949 and it reveals how Pike detailed three world wars. The first greatly paralleled WW I and the second paralleled WW II. The third is to arise out of conflict between Israel and the rest of the Middle East. The second part of the letter has not been proven to be authentic.

1871 – Albert Pike published his book “Morals and Dogma.” The book was intended for Masonic eyes only and is still highly recommended and regarded among Masons. He reveals Masonry to be a religion and that operates in secret and which deceives the members of the first three degrees (about 95% of members). What they conceal from the lower level Masons is that they worship Satan. In regards to Satan, Pike writes: “…Lucifer, the Light-bearer! Strange and mysterious name to give to the Spirit of Darkness! Lucifer, the Son of the Morning! Is it he who bears the Light, and with its splendors intolerable blinds feeble, sensual, or selfish Souls? Doubt it not! for traditions are full of Divine Revelations and Inspirations….”

1875 – Russian theosophist Helena Petrovna Blavatsky founded the Theosophical Society in the United States. Blavatsky later wrote Isis Unveiled in 1877, The Secret Doctrine in 1888, The Key to Theosophy in 1889, The Voice of the Silence in 1889. These were and still are cornerstone works for the New Age occult movement in America and the world. Blavatsky was a
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

Satanist through and through. Her books were written under the guidance of a demonic spirit named Djwhal Khul.

1886 – The pagan French who slaughtered Christians during the French Revolution gave the Statue of Liberty to America. It was and still is the largest idol in the world. It was a gift from French Masons to American Masons and it represented the satanic Goddess of Liberty and Reason. Remember, during the French Revolution a half naked prostitute was placed on the altar of the Notre Dame Cathedral and declared to be the “Goddess of Reason.”

1890 – The Rhodes scholarship fund was established by Cecil Rhodes. An American family, the Astors, also helped fund the scholarship. The Astor family has been identified as one of the top 13 Illuminati bloodlines. Rhodes stated that the movement he started would within 100 years bring about a world government. A majority of Rhodes Scholarships goes to Americans; they are hand picked for their ability to carry out the Illuminati’s plans. A Rhodes Scholar achieved the highest level of power in the world when Bill Clinton became President of the United States.

1893 – The Theosophical Society created by Blavatsky sponsored the first Parliament of World Religions, which was held in Chicago. The purpose of the convention was to further the spread of the occult to the West. Hindu and Buddhist concepts, such as belief in reincarnation, were promoted at the event.

1904 – Socialist John Dewey began his education career at Columbia University, a Teachers College. Dewey is known as the “Father of American Education.” Dewey sought to dumb down the education system and infuse Marxist and Darwinian ideals into the education system of America. He was backed by American foundations principally the Rockefeller and Carnegie foundations. He was quite successful; today over 72 million adults in America are “functionally illiterate”; meaning they cannot read or write above the fifth grade level. An additional 26 million adults cannot read or write at all.

1905 – American and British members of the Fabian Society financed revolutionaries Vladimir Ilyich (Ulyanov) Lenin and Leon Trotsky in a failed attempt to overthrow the government of Czar Nicholas II of Russia. Lenin was a Freemason and advocate of Marx’s philosophies. American bankers also aided the revolution by lending Japan $30 million to finance an attack on Russia. The hope was that Japan would weaken the government enough to allow the revolution to succeed.

1908 - The Federal Council of Churches was created in the U.S. later to be renamed the National Council of Churches (NCC) in 1950. The NCC advocates world government and world religion through its membership in the World Council of Churches.

1909 – The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace set upon a quest to involve the United States in a war. The purpose was to completely alter the lives of the American people. The Carnegie Endowment operated then and now on behalf of the Illuminati.

1912 – Colonel Edward M. House, published Phillip Dru: Administrator in which he promoted “socialism as dreamed of by Karl Marx.” House would become President Woodrow Wilson’s closest advisor.

1913 – Congress passed the 16th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, which allegedly authorizes a progressive income tax. This is the 2nd Plank of The Communist Manifesto and is
vital to the successful creation of a NWO. The amendment has never been properly ratified and
the U.S. Supreme Court has ruled that the 16th Amendment does not apply to ordinary income.\textsuperscript{1710}

1913 – The Federal Reserve was created by Congress; this was and remains America’s
third central bank. The establishment of a central bank is the 5th Plank called for in The
Communist Manifesto. The Federal Reserve is privately owned; it has a monopoly on making
money; and the Federal Reserve Charter allows them to create the money out of nothing. Colonel
Edward M. House persuaded President Wilson to sign the bill. When President Wilson became
aware of what he had signed into law, he remorsefully replied, “I have unwittingly ruined my
government.”\textsuperscript{1711} (An entire chapter is dedicated to the Federal Reserve in Volume II.)

1914 – World War I broke out in Europe; this war eventually fulfilled the goal
established by the Carnegie Endowments in 1909 to involve the U.S. in a major war. Although
the U.S. was neutral until 1917, it supplied munitions, other war supplies and loans to Britain and
France. J. P. Morgan and Rockefeller profited very handsomely from the war. As a matter of
fact, their profits were totally astounding. (See Volume II.)

1915 – The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace launched a propaganda program
designed to force the United States into WW I. After America was successfully engaged in the
war, they sent President Wilson instructions that stated: “see to it that the War does not end too
quickly.”\textsuperscript{1712}

1915 – J.P. Morgan worked towards the same goal of the Carnegie Endowment. His plan
was to manipulate American opinion by controlling the American press. Morgan selected “12
men high up in the newspaper world and employed them to select the most influential
newspapers in the United States and sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of
the daily press of the United States.” The men started with a list of 179 papers and they
determined that “it was only necessary to purchase the control of 25 of the greatest papers.”
Morgan did this and Congressman Oscar Callaway exposed it; his comments were recorded in
the Congressional Record of February 9, 1917.\textsuperscript{1713}

1917 – The U.S. entered WW I. Although the U.S. public was staunchly against entering
the war. President Wilson and his advisor Colonel House had earlier conspired to bring about the
U.S.’s involvement in the war. Their conspiracy with Britain led to the sinking of the Lusitania
with American passengers on board. The opinion of the Department of State’s legal department
was that the Germans were perfectly justified in sinking the Lusitania, which was loaded with
munitions and was listed as an auxiliary cruiser in the British Navy.\textsuperscript{1714} What Wilson and House
hoped to achieve through their conspiracy was a NWO. (See Volume II.)

1917 – The Bolshevik Revolution ushered in Communism in Russia. The U.S. and other
allied powers first pressured Czar Nicholas II to give up the thrown. President Wilson provided
Revolutionary leader Leon Trotsky with a passport to reach Russia. Wealthy Americans funded
the revolution with $41 million plus additional sums of which the amounts are not known. One
of these wealthy Americans was Paul Warburg, chairman of the Federal Reserve Board, who
used his position at the Federal Reserve to funnel an unknown amount of money to Lenin and
Trotsky from Germany. In addition to this funding, the State Department shipped guns and
ammunition to the Bolsheviks. (See Volume II.)

1919 – Japan requested the U.S. help in the fight against the Bolsheviks, President
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

Wilson refused and his advisor Colonel House convinced the French, English and Italians to stay out of the conflict. The U.S. military aided the Bolsheviks by taking over the Siberian railroad and securing the railroads against a Japanese takeover until the Bolsheviks were capable of the same. 1715

1919 – The Treaty of Versailles was signed in Paris, France, ending WW I. The drafting of the treaty was primarily the responsibility the big four, the U.S., Britain, France and Italy. This treaty was principally the cause of WW II. The Prime Minister of England predicted that the Treaty would lead to another war in 20 years and he was correct. 1716

1919 – The League of Nations was formed at the Paris Peace Conference and established in Geneva, Switzerland a year later. It was President Wilson who had first proposed the idea of a League of Nations to the U.S. Senate in 1917. It was Wilson's hope that the League would become a world government with him as its head. The American Congress refused entry into the League because of the belief that it would draw the U.S. into even more wars.

1920 – Leaders of the Bolshevik Revolution gave special thanks to their American friends without which a successful revolution would not have been possible. 1717

1920 – Winston Churchill wrote an article exposing America and Europe’s role in the Bolshevik Revolution. His article appeared in the London Illustrated Herald on February 8. Churchill bluntly wrote: “From the days of Spartacus Weishaupt (code name for Illuminati founder Adam Weishaupt) to those of Karl Marx, to those of Trotsky, Bela Kuhn, Rose Luxembourg, and Emma Goldman, this world-wide conspiracy has been steadily growing. This conspiracy has played a definitely recognizable role in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century; and now at last, this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically undisputed masters of that enormous empire.” 1718

1920 – Alice Bailey established The Lucifer Press later renamed Lucis Trust, which would eventually be headquartered at the United Nations. The publications of Lucis Trust have impacted the world. Hitler himself has been said to have been influenced by their publications. 1719

1921 – The Federal Reserve began its decades long assault on America by deliberately inducing the Agricultural Panic of 1921. The panic was extremely successful; both commodity prices and industrial production fell. Commodity prices dropped 50% and industrial production 32%. In 1920-1921 thousands of farms were foreclosed on. 5400 banks went under. The entire affair was induced by policies of the Federal Reserve. Giant banks made a killing by picking up the assets of the broken ones, in many cases at 5 to 7 cents on the dollar. Many of the larger bankrupt businesses were acquired by corporations owned or controlled by the same Federal Reserve insiders who were responsible for the panic. 1720 (See Volume II)

1921 – The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) was formed in New York. The CFR was formed from the American branch of the Institute of International Affairs, which included British counterparts and was formed in Paris in 1919. The CFR is “the largest American organization of insiders working for a” NWO. 1721 “For the past 60 years, 80% of the top positions in every administration - whether Democrat or Republican - have been occupied by members” of the
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

1922 – The U.S. government provided monetary and humanitarian aid to the Bolsheviks, which kept the new government from collapsing. Monetary aid consisted of $55.9 million; humanitarian aid consisted of over 768,000 tons (over 153 million pounds) of food, clothing and medical supplies.

1923 – Hitler attempted the Bavarian rebellion which failed, Henry Ford, in part, financially backed the rebellion.


1924 – America began to build the Nazi war machine. American Banker Charles Dawes arranged a series of foreign loans totaling $800 million to German companies. The loans enabled the German steel and chemical industries to be consolidated into giant cartels. In terms of Germany’s future war efforts, I.G. Farben was the most important. In The Crime and Punishment of I.G. Farben, Joseph Borkin wrote: “…without I.G.’s immense production facilities, its far reaching research, varied technical experience and overall concentration of economic power, Germany would not have been in a position to start its aggressive war in September, 1939.” Vereinigte Stahlwerke was another important cartel, which was responsible for the production of about 95% of Germany’s explosives.

1926 – American financiers lent Benito Mussolini, the fascist Italian dictator, $100 million at a critical time during his dictatorship. He had declared his dictatorship the previous year.

1927 – Rockefeller owned Standard Oil transferred technology to I.G. Farben of Nazi Germany enabling Farben to produce synthetic oil and rubber. Standard oil also provided Farben with the technology to create tetraethyl-lead (a lubricating fuel additive). Without any one of these three technologies, it would not have been possible for Germany to launch WW II. By wars end, approximately 75% of Germany’s oil was coming from synthetic oil production.

1928 – The House Hearings on Stabilization of the Purchasing Power of the Dollar warned that the Federal Reserve had planned a major stock market crash in the previous year (1927). Evidence was disclosed by the Committee that the Federal Reserve Board was working closely with the heads of European central banks. These banks were not interested in a strong U.S. economy.

1928 – The American shadow government was exposed in Propaganda. The author was Edward Barnays who acted as chief advisor to William Paley, the founder of Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS). Barnays wrote: “Those who manipulate the organized habits and opinions of the masses constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of the country…. It remains a fact that in almost every act of our daily lives, whether in the sphere of politics or business, in our social conduct or our ethical thinking, we are dominated by the relatively small number of persons…. It is they who pull the wires which control the mind, who harness old social forces and contrive new ways to bind and guide the world.... As civilization
has become more complex, and as the need for invisible government has been increasingly
demonstrated, the technical means have been invented and developed by which opinion may be
regimented."\textsuperscript{1734}

1928 – Author H.G. Wells published, \textit{The Open Conspiracy: Blue Prints for a World
Revolution}, his first of four well-known books about the NWO. Wells was a former Fabian
Socialist; he wrote: \textit{"The political world of the... Open Conspiracy must weaken, efface,
icorporate and supersede existing governments... The Open Conspiracy is the natural inheritor
of socialist and communist enthusiasms; it may be in control of Moscow before it is in control of
New York... The character of the Open Conspiracy will now be plainly displayed... It will be a
world religion."}\textsuperscript{1735}

1929 – The Stock Market Crash and ensuing Great Depression were purposefully
orchestrated by the Federal Reserve. (A full chapter is dedicated to the Federal Reserve in
Volume II.)

1933 – H. G. Wells published \textit{The Shape of Things to Come}. He predicted the Second
World War and estimated a starting date of around 1940. He further predicted the emergence of
the NWO around 1980, which would be precipitated by events in Iraq.\textsuperscript{1736}

1933 – President Franklin Delano Roosevelt took the oath of office and soon after began
years of strategic efforts intended to provoke Japan to declare war on the United States. He broke
a 1911 commercial treaty with Japan; he froze all Japanese assets in America; he cut-off
American exports of oil to Japan; and he placed an embargo on Japan. In December of 1939 the
embargo was extended to light steel. Former President Herbert Hoover, made the following
warning in August of 1941: \textit{"The American people should insistently demand that Congress put
a stop to step-by-step projection of the United States into undeclared war..."}\textsuperscript{1737}

1933 – World Goodwill was formed by Lucis Trust for the purpose of promoting
Theosophy's Luciferic views (New Age Satanism) worldwide.\textsuperscript{1738}

1933 – The \textit{Humanist Manifesto} was published; it was co-authored by John Dewey, \textit{"The
Father of American Education."} The book called for a synthesizing of all religions and \textit{"a
socialized and cooperative economic order"} (a NWO). Co-signer C. F. Potter said in 1930,
\textit{"Education is thus a most powerful ally of humanism, and every American public school is a
school of humanism. What can the theistic Sunday schools, meeting for an hour once a week,
teaching only a fraction of the children, do to stem the tide of a five-day program of humanistic
teaching?"}\textsuperscript{1739}

1933 – William Dodd, U.S. Ambassador of Germany wrote in his diary \textit{"a stream of
Wall Street Bankers and industrialists filed through the U.S. Embassy in Berlin, expressing their
admiration for Adolf Hitler – and anxious to find ways to do business with the new totalitarian
regime"}.\textsuperscript{1740}

1933 – President Franklin D. Roosevelt, a 33rd Degree Mason, began stacking the
Supreme Court with his Masonic brothers; this continued until 1945. During this time Roosevelt
appointed nine Supreme Court Justices; six of these were Masons and two had philosophies
similar to the Masons. President Harry S. Truman continued the appointment of Mason to the
highest court; he was also a 33rd Degree Mason himself. For thirty years (1941-1971) these
Masons held a majority on the Supreme Court. For eight years (1949-1956) that majority was
eight to one.\footnote{1741}

1933 – President Franklin Roosevelt declared American citizens to be the enemy of the U.S. He made it illegal for U.S. citizens to own gold and required every citizen to sell their gold coins and/or gold bullion to the U.S. government for far less than market value. The penalty for failure to comply with Roosevelt's order included imprisonment. Citizens were also required to exchange their Treasury Certificates (redeemable in gold) for Treasury Notes (pieces of paper redeemable in nothing). Roosevelt obtained his authority to confiscate the gold by amending the 1917 war powers “Trading With The Enemy Act.” In order to have the authority to confiscate the gold, he essentially declared American citizens to be the enemy.\footnote{1742} Roosevelt’s law was similar to a 1929 Russian law that made it illegal for Russian citizens to own gold.\footnote{1743}

1934 – By this date “the NEA had adopted John Dewey’s philosophy of humanism, socialism, and globalism, and incorporates it into the classroom.” While Dewey's philosophies were being adopted here, he managed to slip away to Russia for a time to help organize the Marxist educational system there.\footnote{1744}

1934 – Roosevelt had the dollar bill redesigned and had the reverse side of the Great Seal put on the dollar. The reverse side of the Great Seal incorporates the symbol of the Illuminati, which is the all-seeing-eye above the pyramid. It also announces the NWO in the phrase “\textit{Annuit Coeptis Novus Ordo Seclorum}” (Announcing the new Order of Secularism).

1936 – The U.S. Ambassador to Germany, William Dodd, expressed concerns to Colonel House, President Wilson’s top advisor, about American Corporations building weapons for Adolph Hitler.\footnote{1745}

1939 – On October 28\textsuperscript{th}, John Foster Dulles, who later became U.S. Secretary of State, in a public address proposed that “America lead the transition to a new order of less independent, semi-sovereign states bound together by a league or federal union”\footnote{1746}(a New World Order).

1939 – H. G. Wells published \textit{New World Order} in which he proposed a “collectivist one-world state” or “new world order” comprised of “socialist democracies.” He advocated “universal conscription for service” and declared: “\textit{nationalist individualism is the world's disease.}” He continued, “\textit{The manifest necessity for some collective world control to eliminate warfare and the less generally admitted necessity for a collective control of the economic and biological life of mankind, are aspects of one and the same process.”} He proposed that this be accomplished through “universal law” and “propaganda” (or education).\footnote{1747}

1940 – The book \textit{The New World Order} was published by the Carnegie Endowment for Peace. The book contained a select list of references on regional and world federation in addition to plans for implementation of world order at the end of WW II.\footnote{1748}

1941 – Standard Oil was refueling Nazi submarines and Nazi officers were manning Standard Oil tankers for that same purpose.\footnote{1749}

1941 – Japan attempted to avoid war with the U.S. by offering a no-war treaty. Japan sent instructions to the Japanese Ambassador in Washington D.C. by telegram on November 22, 1941. It stated: “\textit{Do your best, spare no efforts and try to bring about the solution we desire.”} Japan was aware that President Roosevelt wanted war. They knew this was the reason he had placed embargoes against them and that this was his motive for breaking treaties with Japan. They wanted to avoid war with America. The U.S. refused the treaty.\footnote{1750}
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

1941 – On December 7th, Pearl Harbor was attacked by Japan. President Roosevelt had ordered the Pacific Fleet to Pearl Harbor in October of 1940 in order to bait Japan into an attack. At the time Roosevelt had refused the no-war treaty with Japan, the U.S. had been aware of Japanese contingency plans to attack Pearl Harbor since January of 1941 (10 months). Plans of a Japanese attack had been reviewed in August and Russia and Britain warned of an attack in October. Admiral Harold R. Stark (Supreme Commander of the U.S. Navy) knew about Japan’s surprise attack on Pearl Harbor 21 hours in advance but no warning was ever provided to Pearl Harbor. (See Volume II)

1942 – The Union Banking Corporation (UBC) in New York was shut down under the Trading With The Enemy Act. The UBC was set up by W. A. Harriman Co. It was shut down over charges that leading Nazi industrialists secretly owned the UBC and were moving money from the UBC through a second bank in Holland to Germany to support Hitler even after the United States had declared war on Germany. The UBC had a distinguished board that included Prescott Bush, grandfather of current President George Bush. Prescott was a stockholder and reportedly involved in setting up the bank. A substantial part of the Bush fortune reportedly comes from the sale of UBC stock.

1942 - An article in TIME magazine described how the Federal Council of Churches was lending its influence to efforts to establish a global authority. As a result of a meeting of the top officials, the council came out in favor of: 1) a world government of delegated powers; 2) strong immediate limitations on national sovereignty; and 3) international control of all armies and navies. The 375 representatives from some 30 denominations asserted that “a new order of economic life is both imminent and imperative.” They further asserted that a new order would come either “through voluntary cooperation within the framework of democracy or through explosive revolution.”

1943 – During Allied bombing of Germany, I.G. Farben’s oil refineries were not targeted. At wars end only about 15% had received damage and there were twenty-five to thirty refineries still in operation. A.E.G.’s plants were also largely spared. A.E.G. was the German subsidiary of General Electric. There is no possible military justification for sparing these strategic manufacturing facilities from bombing.

1943 - Air Force Major Racey Jordan observed that research papers on the atomic bomb, uranium and other atomic bomb making materials were being shipped from the U.S. to the U.S.S.R. A Congressional investigation that same year revealed that the U.S. had sent all the technical information for making an atomic bomb along with the critical components to Russia.

1944 – As a result of the Bretton Woods Conference the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund were formed. The World Bank has been largely responsible for putting the poor nations of the world deeply in debt.

1945 - President Truman endorsed world government in a speech. He stated: “It will be just as easy for nations to get along in a republic of the world as it is for us to get along in a republic of the United States.”

1945 – President Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin divided up Europe at the Yalta conference. As a result of the agreement ten Christian nations comprising nearly 100 million
people became enslaved under Russia’s “Iron Curtain”. In response to discovering the terms of the Yalta agreement, American Ambassador William C. Bullitt, responded: “No more unnecessary, disgraceful and potentially disgraceful document has ever been signed by a president of the United States.” Is it possible that Roosevelt wanted the U.S. in WW II to aid Russia rather than Britain and France?

1945 – President Truman ordered two atomic bombs dropped on Japan in spite of Japan’s efforts to surrender and in spite of the overwhelming opinion of the vast majority of military leaders that Japan was defeated and an invasion of Japan would never be necessary.

1945 – The United Nations Charter was adopted in San Francisco under U.S. leadership. Forty-seven members of the U.S. delegation were members of the CFR. John D. Rockefeller, Jr. donated the land for U.N. headquarters in New York.

1945 – The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) was established. In 1948 Julian Huxley, the first Director-General of UNESCO, published UNESCO: Its Purpose and Its Philosophy. In this publication Huxley argued: “The general philosophy of UNESCO should be a scientific world humanism, global in extent and evolutionary in background... In its education program it can... familiarize all peoples with the implications of the transfer of full sovereignty from separate nations to a world organization.... Tasks for the media division of UNESCO [will be] to promote the growth of a common outlook shared by all nations and cultures... to help the emergence of a single world culture.”

1946 – The United States joined UNESCO. President Truman is reported to have remarked, “Education must establish the moral unity of mankind.”

1945 – Senator Glen Taylor (D-Idaho) introduced Senate Resolution 183, which called upon the U.S. Senate to go on record “as favoring the creation of a world republic, including an international police force.”

1946 – The Teacher and World Government was published. It was written by Joy Elmer Morgan, former editor of the NEA Journal. Elmer wrote: “In the struggle to establish an adequate world government, the teacher can do much to prepare the hearts and minds of children for global understanding and cooperation. At the very heart of all the agencies which will assure the coming of world government must stand the school, the teacher, and the organized profession.”

1946 – The U.S. failed to deliver surplus arms sold to the Nationalist Chinese from Okinawa and other Pacific Islands and also put an arms embargo on the Nationalists Chinese preventing them from getting arms to fight the communists. As a result the Nationalists were defeated and the Communists took control of China.

1947 – The American Education Fellowship called for the “...establishment of a genuine world order, an order in which national sovereignty is subordinate to world authority.”

1947 – The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) was created. As a result there are now approximately 135 countries who have become signatories to the treaty. GATT is another tool being used to destroy America and usher in a NWO. In testimony before Congress, Financier, Sir James Goldsmith, a member of the European Parliament stated: “GATT is sowing the seeds for global social upheaval and that it is not even the subject of debate in America.... If the masses understood the truth about GATT, there would be blood in the streets of many
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

capitals. A healthy national economy has to produce a large part of its own needs. It cannot simply import what it needs and use it’s labor force to provide services for other countries.”

1947 – The NEA Journal published an article on world government by NEA Associate Secretary William Carr. He wrote that teachers should: “...teach about the various proposals that have been made for the strengthening of the United Nations and the establishment of a world citizenship and world government.”

1948 – The World Council of Churches (WCC) was established in Amsterdam, Holland. The efforts of the WCC have been that of uniting all the religions of the world by introducing paganism and spiritualism into Christian churches.

1948 – U.S. educators published a preliminary draft of a world constitution. They advocated regional federation as a means for achieving a world federation or world government. The regional free trade zones such as NAFTA and the European Union follow this model. The proposed constitution called for a “World Council” in addition to a “Chamber of Guardians” as enforcers of the world law. The Preamble to the constitution called for the nations of the world to surrender their arms to the world government.

1948 – Sir Julian Huxley, a Fabian Socialist and the president of UNESCO, called for a radical eugenics policy in UNESCO: Its Purpose and Its Philosophy. He wrote, “Thus, even though it is quite true that any radical eugenic policy of controlled human breeding will be for many years politically and psychologically impossible, it will be important for UNESCO to see that the eugenic problem is examined with the greatest care and that the public mind is informed of the issues at stake that much that is now unthinkable may at least become thinkable.”

1950 – James Warburg, International Financier and CFR member told a Senate Foreign Relations Subcommittee: “We shall have world government whether or not you like it - by conquest or consent.”

1950 – The Senate Foreign Relations Subcommittee introduces Senate Concurrent Resolution #66 which begins: “Whereas, in order to achieve universal peace and justice, the present Charter of the United Nations should be changed to provide a true world government constitution.” The resolution was introduced by Senator Glen Taylor (D-Idaho), who later stated: “We would have to sacrifice considerable sovereignty to the world organization to enable them to levy taxes in their own right to support themselves.”

1952 – The Congressional Record recorded the statement of Senator William Jenner's who spoke against th U.N. He stated, “This war against our Constitution... is being fought here... in our schools... colleges... churches... women's clubs. It is being fought with our money, channeled through the State Department. It is being fought 24 hours a day.... while we remain asleep.... The UN is at work... every day and night, changing the teachers, changing the teaching materials, changing the very words and tones--changing all the essential ideas which we imagine our schools are teaching to our young folks.”

1952 – The World Association of Parliamentarians for World Government drew up a map. The map was “designed to illustrate how foreign troops would occupy and police the six regions into which the United States and Canada will be divided as part of their world government plan.”
1953 – Congressman Carroll Reece was commissioned by Congress to investigate U.S.
tax-exempt foundations. The investigation lasted only two weeks but Kathryn Casey uncovered
scathing and treasonous evidence in the minutes of several large foundations. The evidence was
so overwhelming that it drove Ms. Casey insane. She discovered that tax-exempt foundations
were working to destroy America and usher in a one-world government.

The Carnegie Endowment had planned to engage America in war, which pointed to
involvement with the planning of WW I. Large American foundations were determined to get
control over the content of American education; they were actively promoting communism and
socialism to the public and to schoolchildren through textbooks and the Rockefeller Carnegie
and Ford foundations had used their grant-making power to take over American education and
force our colleges and universities to abandon their religious beliefs and moral standards.
American foundations were financing and supporting revolutionary activities throughout the
world. The Rockefeller Foundation financed the perverted research of Dr. Alfred Kinsey who
was involved in the sexual abuse of children. His effort sought to undermine the moral standards
of the U.S. The State Department policy was strongly influenced by foundations and this
influence was largely responsible for bringing communism to China. American foundations were
working to undermine the U.S. constitutional form of government.

When it came time for hearings on the Reece Commission Report, members of Congress
tried to sabotage the hearings and the White House tried to kill it. Rather than expand the
investigation, Congress chose to cut off funding.

1953 - Rowan Gaither, President of the Ford Foundation, revealed to Norman Dodd (staff
director of the Reece Committee) that their treasonous activities were being directed from the
White House. He stated: “...all of us who have a hand in the making of policies here... have had
experience operating under directives.... from the White House.... we still operate under just
such directives.... the substance of which is that we shall use our grant-making power so to alter
life in the United States, that it can be comfortably merged with the Soviet Union.”

1953 – The California Senate Investigating Committee on Education, Report revealed
that the Communist conspiracy and the Illuminati conspiracy were one and the same. The report
stated: “So-called modern Communism is apparently the same hypocritical and deadly world
conspiracy to destroy civilization that was founded by the secret order of the Illuminati in
Bavaria on May 1, 1776, and that raised its hoary head in our colonies here at the critical
period before the adoption of our Federal Constitution.”

1953 – Project MKULTRA was authorized by the then Director of Central Intelligence,
Mr. Allen W. Dulles. The project sought to create mind control slaves. According to a CIA
memorandum “Normal procedures for project, approval, funding, and accounting were waived.”
The CIA conducted their experiments on military bases, university campuses and hospitals
and at private facilities. At least 80 universities are known to have been involved with
MKULTRA.

Young children were found to be the most susceptible to programming. Young girls were
programmed to conduct espionage; they were trained as assassins and as sex slaves. Politicians
and world leaders were frequently filmed engaging in sex with young girls and then blackmailed.
When the politicians couldn’t be sexually compromised, they were drugged and sexually
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

compromising photographs were staged. According to two well-known victims, Brice Taylor and Cisco Wheeler, the activities revolved around seeking cooperation with the implementation of the NWO.

1954 – The First meeting of the Bilderbergs was held at the Bilderberg Hotel in Oosterbeek, Holland. The Bilderbergs is an international sister organization of the CFR and is just as devoted to the creation of a NWO. The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) was behind the formation of the Bilderbergs.1784

1959 – The CIA failed in an assassination attempt of Iraqi Prime Minister General Abd al-Karim Qasim. Sudam Hussein had been trained by the CIA and was a member of the assassination team. Hussein remained on the CIA payroll until Qasim was assassinated in 1963.1785 (See Volume II)

1959 – The World Constitution and Parliament Association (WCPA) was founded in Lakewood, Colorado, (near Denver). Under the direction of Secretary General Philip Isely, the WCPA drafted a “Constitution for Federation of Earth.” A Provisional World Parliament has been established and in 2004 the Provisional World Parliament held their eighth session. The Parliament now seeks to have the world constitution ratified by the nations of the world.

1960s – Dr. Robert Muller, U.N. deputy secretary-general, wrote, organized and led the development of the “World Core Curriculum” (WCC). This is an “international system of education” which is being vigorously distributed to “educational authorities in every country” of the world. The WCC advances the New Age teachings of Lucis Trust founder Alice Bailey and Dwal Kuhl who is the demon spirit guide of both Bailey and Muller. Muller is also co-founder and Chancellor Emeritus of the University for Peace in Costa Rica. He also created “Schools of the Ageless Wisdom”, around the world to “enable the student to become true planetary citizens”. These were the first schools to adopt his WCC. Muller is now known as “the father of global education.”

The preface of the WCC states, “The World is indebted to Dr. Robert Muller... for the formulation of the World Core Curriculum in its skeleton form. It is upon that scaffold combined with the Ageless Wisdom teachings that this present work has precipitated. The underlying philosophy upon which The Robert Muller School is based will be found in the teachings set forth in the books of Alice A. Bailey by the Tibetan teacher, Djwhal Khul...”1787

1960 – The Temple of Understanding was founded by Juliet Hollister in New York. Their goal was to bring the religions of the world together into “A Spiritual United Nations.” Hollister won the support of former First Lady Eleanor Roosevelt who wrote her letters of introduction to many political and religious leaders around the world.1788 The Temple has been financially supported by the American elite. Maurice Strong now utilizes the Temple to promote Gaia earth worship.1789

1960 – The Senate approved Senate Joint Resolution 170, which called for an Atlantic Union (a United States of NATO members). On September 9, President Dwight Eisenhower signed the resolution.1790

1960 – The House Committee on Un American Activities issued a report stating that American Churches were being influenced by Communists. The report stated: “Thus far of the leadership of the National Council of Churches of Christ in America, we have found over 100
persons in leadership capacity with either communist-front records or records of service to communist causes... and we have yet to complete our check, which would certainly suggest... that the statement that there is infiltration of fellow travelers in churches and educational institutions is a complete understatement.”

1961 – The United States Agency for International Development (USAID) was created; USAID “has spent more money on population control programs than its entire worldwide health-related expenditures.”

1961 – The U.S. State Department published State Department document number 7277 entitled *Freedom From War: The U.S. Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World*. The report called for the establishment of a United Nations Police Force and the disarmament of the U.S. and other nations. It was authored by Secretary of State Dean Rusk (Rhodes Scholar, member of CFR and Bilderbergs and former president of the Rockefeller Foundation). Rusk called for a three-stage plan, which would have eliminated the American military except, as it would be used against American citizens for peace keeping and for contributions to the “United Nations Peace Force”.

1961 – A polish military intelligence officer, Colonel (Polish equivalent of a General) Michael Goloniewski, defected to the United States. Prior to his defecting he had supplied the West with the names of hundreds of Soviet spies who had positioned themselves within the governments of the West. No information he provided the U.S was ever determined to be wrong. Goloniewski identified Henry Kissinger as a Soviet spy but Kissinger never went on trial.

1962 – The U.S. Supreme Court which was dominated by Masons ruled in *Engle vs. Vitale* that prayer was unconstitutional in the classroom. This was the first time that separation of church and state was applied to the classroom. The term “separations of church and state” appears nowhere in the constitution.

1962 – Top military leaders in the U.S. drafted plans to commit actual and simulated acts of terrorism against Americans as a pretext for an invasion of Cuba; the plans were known as “Operation Northwoods.” The plans included: acts of terrorism in U.S. cities, assassination attempts against Cuban immigrants, simulated sinking of American ships, hijacking of civilian airliners; simulated downing of American airliners, simulated attacks against the U.S. base at Guantanamo and more.

1962 – Nelson Rockefeller claimed that current events compellingly demanded a “new world order.” In *The Future of Federalism*, Rockefeller wrote: “A fever of nationalism... but the nation-state is becoming less and less competent to perform its international political tasks... These are some of the reasons pressing us to lead vigorously toward the true building of a new world order... Sooner perhaps than we may realize... there will evolve the bases for a federal structure of the free world.”

1963 – President Kennedy was assassinated. “About 2 weeks prior to this he had a meeting in New York with International Bankers. There is evidence that he learned that he had been lied to about Cuba and many other issues. In fact, there is substantial evidence that Kennedy was beginning to uncover an ‘international effort’ to use the office of the President of the United States against America, and had threatened to expose this movement.” “It is further alleged that just ten days prior to his assassination that he informed a Columbia University
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

The high office of President has been used to foment a plot to destroy the Americans' freedom, and before I leave office I must inform the citizens of this plight.”

1963 – The Report From Iron Mountain was commissioned in 1963 and later published in 1966. The report laid a structural blueprint for establishing a New World Order through various methods chief of which was the creation of a perpetual state of war and chaos. The report was the result of a series of meetings attended by leading intellectuals. It was later suppressed and it has been denied that the meetings ever occurred. John Kenneth Galbraith of Harvard University has admitted that the meetings really happened and that he was a participant.

1963 – J. William Fulbright, Chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, spoke at a symposium sponsored by the Fund for the Republic. The Fund is a left-wing project of the Ford Foundation. Fulbright stated: “The case for government by elites is irrefutable—government by the people is possible, but highly improbable.”

1963 – The Freemason dominated U.S. Supreme Court, in Abington v. Schempp, said that reading portions of the New Testament could be “psychologically harmful” to children and as a result Bibles were removed from schools after having been in use for 315 years. The first mandatory education bill was drafted in Colonial America in 1647 for the specific purpose that children would learn to read the Bible.

1964 – Taxonomy of Educational Objectives, Handbook II was published. Author Benjamin Bloom stated, “A large part of what we call good teaching, is the teacher’s ability to attain effective objectives through challenging the students’ fixed beliefs.” Bloom’s teaching method was labeled Outcome-Based Education (OBE). His method of teaching was first tried in Chicago schools. Over the next five years Chicago students test scores plummeted. OBE has been tried under many names and always failed or rather test scores fell. OBE has been very successful in achieving the globalist’s agenda of “dumbing down of America.” It has also been successful at achieving attitude changes among students whose “fixed beliefs” have not only been challenged but also altered.

1965 – The U.S. sent troops to Vietnam. During the Vietnam War Russia supplied North Vietnam with 80% of their supplies to fight against U.S. troops. Russia also claimed credit for the downing of 4,018 U.S. planes during the Vietnam War. U.S. corporations designed and built many of the factories in which the Soviets produced their trucks, tanks and other military hardware before during and after the war. U.S. banks provided the loans for many of these factories and the U.S. Export-Import Bank guaranteed many of the loans. (See Volume II.)

1965 – This is the approximate year that the Illuminati began a plan to infiltrate every U.S. military base around the world to set up covens and “recruit key military personnel into their own ranks.” This was accomplished.

1966 - Tragedy and Hope was published. The author was Professor Carroll Quigley, Bill Clinton’s mentor at Georgetown University. This is a monumental work by an insider privy to the Illuminati’s plans and records. He wrote: “There does exist and has existed for a generation, an international network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

permitted for two years, in the early 1960s, to examine its papers and secret records.”  Quigley further writes: “the powers of financial capitalism had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands, able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole.”

1967 – Richard Nixon called for a New World Order in the in the October issue of Foreign Affairs.

1968 – Nelson Rockefeller pledged support to the New World Order. In an Associated Press report, Rockefeller pledged that, “as President, he would work toward international creation of a new world order.”

1969 – The United Nations Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA) was created with the U.S. providing a leading role. The UNFPA engages in population control activities around the globe. “Through 1971 the U.S. had contributed approximately half of all the funds contributed to UNFPA. In 1972 we reduced our matching contribution to 48 percent of other donations, and for 1973 we further reduced our contribution to 45%.”

1969 – A group of biowarfare experts appeared before a United Nations panel and reported that biological weapons were the most cost effective method to launch a large-scale killing operation against a civilian population.

1969 – Dr. Donald MacArthur, of the Pentagon, testified before a Department of Defense (DoD) appropriations committee that a biological weapon, which attacks the immune system and for which there is no natural immunity could be developed in 5 to 10 years for $10 million. What Dr. MacArthur described was an AIDS-like-virus. In 1970 the DoD apparently appropriated the $10 million for development of an AIDS-like biological weapon and ten year later (in 1979) AIDS began to break out in New York. (The development of AIDS is covered in detail in Volume II.)

1970 – Zbigniew Brzezinski who later became President Jimmy Carter's National Security Advisor revealed himself to be a Communist in his book Between Two Ages. In his book he called for a “world government” and he praised Communism (Marxism). He wrote: “Marxism represents a further vital and creative stage in the maturing of man’s universal vision. Marxism is simultaneously a victory of the external, active man over the inner, passive man and a victory of reason over belief: it stresses man’s capacity to shape his material destiny—finite and defined as man’s only reality….Marxism has served as a mechanism of human “progress,” even if its practice has often fallen short of its ideals.” The fact that he was a communist didn’t keep him from being confirmed as National Security Advisor by Congress.

1970 – “Norman Thomas, for many years the U.S. Socialist Presidential candidate, and Gus Hall, the U.S. Communist Party candidate, both quit American politics, agreeing that the Republican and Democratic parties by 1970 had adopted every plank of the Communist / Socialist Party and they no longer had an alternative party platform on which to run.”

1972 – The Cloven Hoof II revealed a 12-step Illuminati plan for the takeover of the U.S. by 1984 in accordance with George Orwell's book 1984. The Cloven Hoof II is intended only for high level Satanists. It provides general news and information such as the 12-step plan and/or specific instructions for a specific Satanic group to carry out. One of the 12-steps was to take over the media and education; it stated: “We will infiltrate the education and media system; we
will find a way to make evil cute. We will implant within them Satanic and Luciferian doctrine, theology and ideology. Then we will take that child and will generate him up into adulthood. And as he reaches adulthood he will pass those things down from generation to generation. From his childhood to the next childhood to the next childhood until we have captured the minds of every individual."

1972 – President Richard Nixon visited China and made a toast to Chinese Premier Chou En-lai. In his toast, President Nixon, a former CFR member, expressed the hope that they each had to “build a new world order.”

1972 – Roy M. Ash, Director of the Office of Management and Budget, declared that world government was coming. He stated: “…within two decades the institutional framework for a world economic community will be in place... and aspects of individual sovereignty will be given over to a supernational authority.”

1973 – The Trilateral Commission was formed by CFR Chairman and Illuminati member David Rockefeller. Funding was provided by David Rockefeller, the Charles F. Kettering Foundation, and the Ford Foundation. Membership in the Trilateral Commission is very restrictive; there are only 325 members. The membership includes leaders and opinion molders from the three economic superpowers of the United States, Western Europe, and Japan.

1973 - The Club of Rome divided the entire world into 10 kingdoms.

1974 - Former U.S. Deputy Assistant Secretary of State (member of TLC and CFR) Richard Gardner wrote an article describing how U.S. Sovereignty could best be destroyed. In “The Hard Road to World Order” published in Foreign Affairs Gardner stated: “…the ‘house of world order’ will have to be built from the bottom up rather than from the top down... but an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece, will accomplish much more than the old-fashioned frontal assault.”

1974 – The U.N. called for wealth redistribution. In a report entitled New International Economic Order, the U.N. General Assembly outlined a plan to redistribute the wealth from the rich nations to the poor nations.

1974 – Henry Kissinger authored National Security Study Memorandum 200 entitled “Implications Of Worldwide Population Growth For U.S. Security And Overseas Interests”. NSSM 200 declared that world population control, particularly that of third world nations, was in the interest of the U.S for both national security and economic reasons. The memorandum further stated that the U.S. should engage in efforts to control the population growth of the world.

1975 – CIA director William Colby and former CIA director Richard Helms, in testimony before a U.S. Senate Select Committee, stated that Dr. Henry “Kissinger oversaw the development of biological weapons for covert operations including depopulation programs.”

1975 - The World Council of Churches appointed a new president, Cynthia Wedel. She was an honorary sponsor to the Provisional World Parliament (PWP). The PWP was trying to “unite” Christianity in order to ready it for the New World Order.

1975 – 32 U.S. Senators and 92 U.S. Representatives signed “A Declaration of Interdependence.” The declaration stated: “we must join with others to bring forth a new world order. Narrow notions of national sovereignty must not be permitted to curtail that obligation.”
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

Congresswoman Marjorie Holt refused to sign the Declaration saying, “It calls for the surrender of our national sovereignty to international organizations. It declares that our economy should be regulated by international authorities. It proposes that we enter a ‘new world order’ that would redistribute the wealth created by the American people.”

1975 – The CFR’s NWO agenda was exposed by a former member, Retired Navy Admiral Chester Ward, former Judge Advocate General of the U.S. Navy. Ward wrote that the primary goal of the CFR is the “...submergence of U.S. sovereignty and national independence into an all powerful one-world government...”

1976 – An American citizen, William R. Pabst, sued the U.S. government in an attempt to make public classified documents concerning plans for concentration camps in America. The documents are known as Operation Cable-Splicer and Operation Garden Plot. Judge Norman Black stated the following in his ruling: “What I have seen so far from your offer of proof indicates to me that there is no question but there exists a program for the internment of prisoners of war and civilian internees. I don’t think there is any question.” The Judge concluded: “We cannot release the documents about Operation Cable-Splicer or Operation Garden Plot because you have not been harmed yet.” Many believe that these concentration camps are being set up for resisters of the NWO. (See Volume II)

1976 - Congressman Larry McDonald wrote the introduction to Gary Allen’s book, The Rockefeller File. Congressman McDonald wrote: “The Rockefeller File is not fiction. It is a compact, powerful and frightening presentation of what may be the most important story of our lifetime, the drive of the Rockefellers and their allies [fellow American capitalists and members of the U.S. government] to create a one-world government, combining super-capitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control... the Rockefellers and their allies have, for at least fifty years, been carefully following a plan to use their economic power to gain political control of first America, and then the rest of the world. Do I mean conspiracy? Yes, I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent.”

1978 – The Illuminati’s successful infiltration of military bases was recognized by the U.S. Department of the Army. In its Chaplain's Handbook of Religious Requirements, the Army added new religions which had become federally recognized and which could be legally practiced on all military bases throughout the world. These new religions included Satanism, witchcraft and other occult religions.

1978 - President Jimmy Carter sent a telegram to the American Humanist Association congratulating the humanists on there good work. He wrote: “Those who participate in the annual meeting of the American Humanist Association are furthering a movement that greatly enhances our way of life. The work of your organization in this area is, therefore, especially gratifying to me, and I welcome this opportunity to applaud your important accomplishments.” The “Humanist Manifesto” is a doctrine of Satan, the doctrine declares: “Humanists believe that traditional theism, especially faith in the prayer-hearing God, assumed to love and care for persons, to hear and understand prayers, and to be able to do something about them, is an unproved and outmoded faith. No deity will save us; we must save ourselves.”

1979 – The CIA began training Afghans and other Middle Eastern freedom fighters to
fight against the Soviet Union in Afghanistan. The CIA trained the freedom fighters in bomb-making, sabotage and urban guerrilla warfare. One of those trained was Osama bin Laden. During the course of the war the U.S. provided $6 billion in military aid. It is possible, even likely, that bin Laden and his Al Qaeda still have some of these weapons stockpiled.

1979 – After forty years of calling for a Federal Department of Education, the Communist Party USA achieved their objective. Congress passes legislation requiring the Department of Education and President Jimmy Carter signed the legislation into law.\(^{1830}\)

1979 – Senator Barry Goldwater published his autobiography, *With No Apologies*. In his book he exposed the treasonous NWO aspirations of the CFR, TLC and others. He wrote:

“The CFR... believes national boundaries should be obliterated and one-world rule established.... In their pursuit of a new world order they are prepared to deal without prejudice with a communist state, socialist state, a democratic state, monarchy, oligarchy—its all the same to them.... To my mind, this [their goal of a NWO] would inevitably be accompanied by a loss of personal freedom of choice and the reestablishment of the restraints which provoked the American Revolution.... In my view the Trilateral Commission represents a skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power—political, monetary, intellectual, and ecclesiastical (religious). ”\(^{1831}\)

1980 – Sudam Hussein attacked Iran with encouragement from the U.S. and began the 8-year long Iran-Iraq war. During the war the U.S. provided Iraq with conventional arms, chemical and biological weapons. Some of the biological weapons shipped to Iraq included: anthrax, bubonic plague and West Nile virus. Chemical and biological weapons were shipped as late as 1988.\(^{1832}\)

1980 – The U.S. Supreme Court ruled in the case of *Stone vs. Grey* that the Ten Commandments were unconstitutional in school and had to be removed from the classroom. The court stated the following: “If the posted copies of the Ten Commandments are to have any effect at all, it will be to induce the school children to read, meditate upon, perhaps to venerate and obey the Commandments. [This]... is not a permissible... objective.”\(^{1833}\)

1982 – Under the Reagan Administration the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) was reorganized. Under the reorganization, in the event of a national emergency and Marshall Law, FEMA was authorized to take control of all vital infrastructure in the U.S. This includes: communications, transportation, industrial production, food production and distribution, energy, housing, schools, health, and national registration of civilians. (See Volume II)

1983 – A Humanist Nebraska State Senator, Peter Hoagland, stated on a radio program: “Fundamental, Bible-believing people do not have the right to indoctrinate their children in their religious beliefs because we, the state, are preparing them for the year 2000, when America will be part of a one-world global society and their children will not fit in.”\(^{1834}\)

1984 – The National Security Council initiated Operation Rex 84 (a highly secret operation) that authorized the establishment of 23 “emergency detention centers” for the detaining or interment of up to 400,000 “potentially subversive” people.\(^{1835}\) (See Volume II)

1987 - Governor Bill Clinton of Arkansas visited Socialist Antonio Gramsci in Italy. An Italian newspaper reported that Clinton admitted to being in Italy to learn how to implement
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

Socialist economic policies in the United States. 1836

1987 - Mikhail Gorbachev made a speech at the 70th anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution and stated “…In October 1917, we parted with the old world, rejecting it once and for all. We are moving toward a new world, a world of Communism. We shall never turn off that road.” Later that same year, in a speech before the Soviet Politburo, he stated: “Gentlemen, comrades, do not be concerned about all you hear about Glasnost and Perestroika and democracy in the coming years. They are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal changes in the Soviet Union, other than for cosmetic purposes. Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and let them fall asleep.”

1837

1988 – The United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child was established. It is a treaty that establishes children’s rights worldwide. In reality, it gives control of all children to the U.N. Under the treaty all children would be registered at birth and the rights of the child supersede that of the parents. Under the treaty it would be illegal to take your child to church if he/she didn’t want to go. As of August 2004, 192 countries, all but the United States and Somalia, have ratified the convention. According to UNICEF, both the U.S. and Somalia have indicated that they intended to ratify the treaty by signing it.

1838

1987 - The Aquarian Conspiracy: personal and social transformation in the 1980s, by Marylin Ferguson was published. Ferguson advocated subliminal education of our children by use of New Age or Satanic symbols and by making it fun. The goal was to eliminate from the children the Christian values taught in the home. He wrote: “In Order to teach Children of tomorrow a new perception of reality, we must make symbols and their evolving political and correct meaning more fun and familiar than the home taught words, values and meanings.”

1839

1987 – The American founded World Constitution and Parliament Association (WCPA) held a meeting in June. Among the listed speakers were a group of “spiritual leaders.” These spiritual leaders included many occult masters from the Far East. Listed on the same page with these occult masters were the Reverend Jesse Jackson, a presidential candidate at the time, and former U.S. attorney general Ramsey Clark. Clark was also vice president of the WCPA and a member of the CFR.

1840

1990 – Under the 1990-91 defense budget an additional 20 civilian detention centers (concentration camps) were authorized and another 43 were commissioned. These were added to the 23 authorized under Operation Rex 84 in 1984. “An insider has said that there are at least 130 detention facilities in the country.”

1841

1990 – President Bush Sr. announced the coming New World Order in an address to Congress entitled, “Toward a New World Order,” Bush stated, “The crisis in the Persian Gulf offers a rare opportunity to move toward a historic period of cooperation. Out of these troubled times...a new world order can emerge in which the nations of the world, east and west, north and south, can prosper and live in harmony. Today the new world is struggling to be born.”

1842

President Bush’s speech was strangely given Sept. 11, eleven years before the World Trade Towers were bombed on 9-11. Bush would continue to publicly use the term NWO over 200 times during his presidency.

1991 – President Bush praised the New World Order in his State of the Union Address and he used occult terminology: “For two centuries, we’ve done the hard work of freedom. And
tonight, we lead the world in facing down a threat to decency and humanity. What is at stake is more than one small country, it is a big idea—a new world order...to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind, based on shared principles and the rule of law. The illumination of a thousand points of light. The winds of change are with us now.”

To the Illuminati a “Thousands Points of Light” has very special meaning. Under Illuminati beliefs, the “Light” to which President Bush referred is Lucifer. He is the “light bearer” or illuminated one. The “Thousands Points of Light” refer to the Illuminati networking around the world to bring about Lucifer’s plans on earth.

1991 – David Rockefeller, speaking at the Bilderberger meeting in Baden-Baden, Germany thanked the American press for keeping the planning of the NWO secret for 40 years. Governor Bill Clinton was also at the meeting. Rockefeller stated: “We are grateful to The Washington Post, The New York Times, Time magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years.” Rockefeller further explained the significance of this: “It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subjected to the lights of publicity during those years. But, the world is more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supernational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries.”

1991 – The true objective of the Gulf War was publicly revealed by former CIA director Stansfield Turner (CFR and Rhodes Scholar). When Turner was asked about the war on a cable News program, he responded: “We have a much bigger objective. We’ve got to look at the long run here. This is an example—the situation between the United Nations and Iraq—where the United Nations is deliberately intruding into the sovereignty of a sovereign nation. Now this is a marvelous precedent (to be used in) all countries of the world.”

1991 – Former U.S. Ambassador to Romania, David Funderburk, exposed President Bush’s agenda for a one-world government. Funderburk told a North Carolina audience: “George Bush has been surrounding himself with people who believe in one-world government. They believe that the Soviet system and the American system are converging.” Funderburk further explained that the vehicle used to bring about the one-world government would be the United Nations, “the majority of whose 166 member states are socialist, atheist, and anti-American.” Funderburk had resigned as ambassador of Romania after serving from 1981 to 1985. His resignation came over frustration of U.S. support of Nicolae Ceausescu who was an oppressive dictator of Romania.

1991 – The Gorbachev Foundation USA was established by Mikhail Gorbachev. In 1993 the headquarters were located at the historic Presidio military base in San Francisco in the former bay front home of the Admiral. The building is among a group of buildings donated by the US Government [to the National Park Service] as a future peace forum. The U.S. arm of the Gorbachev Foundation is headed by former U.S. Senator Alan Cranston (D-Cal).

1991 – Congress proposed sweeping new legislation against terrorism; the House and Senate introduced over 25 bills. These bills contained major assaults against the U.S. Constitution. The Senate proposed the two most troublesome bills. These were the Protection Against Terrorism Act of 1991 (S 265) and the Comprehensive Counter-Terrorism Act of 1991 (S
“Both bills contained language which can [be used to] charge law-abiding citizens with being agents or affording support to terrorist organizations.” Persons convicted of these crimes could face prison and or property forfeiture. Language within these bills could also have been used to classify any political dissent as an act of terrorism. While the classification of terrorism was very significantly broadened to potentially include constitutionally protected actions, the death penalty was proposed as a penalty.

1992 – Henry Kissinger declared at a Bilderberg’s meeting in Evian, France, that in the future America will be pleased to have U.N. troops occupy the U.S.: “Today Americans would be outraged if U.N. troops entered Los Angeles to restore order; tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told there was an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all peoples of the world will pledge with world leaders to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted to them by their world government.” Was Henry speaking of a day when our troops would all be overseas fighting the war on terror and there would be no troops left to defend the country?

1992 – Winston Lord (CFR and TLC) was made Assistant Secretary of State after he defended NAFTA at a town meeting and declared the U.S. must give up some of its sovereignty.

1992 – The United Nations Conference on Environment and Development (UNCED) commonly referred to as Earth Summit occurred in Rio de Janeiro. There were delegations from 178 countries including 108 heads of state. The main products of this summit were the Biodiversity Treaty, Agenda 21 and the Earth Charter. The Earth Charter foreshadows a pagan one-world religion that worships the earth. The preamble states in part: “… we are one human family and one Earth community with a common destiny. We must join together to bring forth a sustainable global society founded on respect for nature, universal human rights, economic justice, and a culture of peace... The protection of Earth's vitality, diversity, and beauty is a sacred trust... Fundamental changes are needed in our values, institutions, and ways of living.” The Earth Charter also calls for equitable distribution of the world’s wealth (i.e. transfer of the wealth of the most developed and wealthy nations to the third world nations). Steven Rockefeller was chairman of the Earth Charter Drafting Committee and major funding was provided by the Rockefeller Brothers Fund.

1992 – U.N. Secretary General Boutros-Boutros Ghali wrote Empowering the United Nations and it was published by the CFR in Foreign Affairs. He wrote: “It is undeniable that the centuries-old doctrine of absolute and exclusive sovereignty no longer stands... Underlying the rights of the individual and the rights of peoples is a dimension of universal sovereignty that resides in all humanity... It is a sense that increasingly finds expression in the gradual expansion of international law... In this setting the significance of the United Nations should be evident and accepted.”

1993 – Congress again proposed many sweeping new legislative bills supposedly aimed at terrorism, which failed to pass. The Crime Control Act of 1993 (S 8) was the most egregious assault on the constitution. This bill contained some of the worst provisions of the 1991 bills and
more. Under the act, terrorism was defined as any illegal violent act or any act that appears to be intended “to intimidate or coerce a civilian population,” or “to influence the policy of a government by intimidation or coercion.” This could potentially include political protests, radio or TV broadcasts and/or public political speeches.

The Act included property forfeiture provisions that could be enforced on associates of those convicted of terrorism or upon property owners who had hosted a gathering where a convicted terrorist was present. The Act afforded “special [sentencing] breaks” for criminal informants. Under the Act, informants could also receive financial incentives to be financed by property forfeitures and fines. Searches and seizures could be conducted with little probable cause and defendants could be legally restricted from knowing who the witnesses were against them. The Act also prohibited citizens from suing the U.S. government, its agencies or officers or foreign governments such as the U.N. its agencies or officers for acts of terrorism.  

1993 – On February 28, ATF agents smashed through an upstairs window of the Branch Davidian compound with machine guns in hand. Video footage is inconclusive of who fired first but 911 calls reveal that the residents of the compound called for help saying they were under attack. After a 51-day siege the Waco compound was destroyed by fire along with the occupants on April 19th. Government film footage, autopsy reports and survivor testimony indicates that the government shot church members as they tried to escape the fire. Surviving members of the siege were found not guilty of murder charges in the death of ATF agents, the court ruling that they acted in self-defense. (See Volume II.)

1993 – The World Trade Center (WTC) was bombed on February 26th. The FBI had an informant, Emad A. Salem, who had penetrated and become a member of the group who bombed the WTC but who was pulled off the case 6-months before the bombing. Salem had secretly recorded his conversations with the FBI. Transcripts of 45 of 70 cassette tapes containing conversations between Salem and the FBI were released by the Judge to the bombing suspects attorneys and then leaked to the press. The transcripts reveal that after the bombing Salem blamed the FBI for not stopping the bombing. In one conversation he said that he had previously told them that the WTC was a target. He also stated that when he was pulled off the case, his plan to substitute phony powder for the real explosives had been foiled.

In conversations with the FBI over his large expenses, Salem noted that much of those expenses were associated with building the bomb. This bomb building occurred before he was pulled off the case and before he was able to substitute harmless powder for the explosives. (See Volume II)

1993 – The second Parliament of the World’s Religions was held in Chicago (100 years after the first was held in 1893). The event was sponsored by an American organization, the Council for a Parliament of the World’s Religions. The Council seeks to bring harmony among the world’s religions and to bring unity through diversity. All major religions of the world have been represented at the Parliaments. A third Parliament was held in Cape Town, South Africa in 1999 and the fourth in Barcelona, Spain in 2004.

1993 – The Norman Cousins Global Governance Award was given to Strobe Talbott, deputy Secretary of State. The award was in recognition of his 1992 Time article, “The Birth of the Global Nation” and in appreciation for what he has done “for the cause of global
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

governance.” When Talbott accepted the award, he said it should have been given to the other nominee, Mikhail Gorbachev. President Clinton wrote a letter of congratulations in appreciation for his work in bringing forth the NWO. He wrote: “Norman Cousins worked for world peace and world government. Strobe Talbott’s lifetime achievements as a voice for global harmony have earned him this recognition. He will be a worthy recipient of the Norman Cousins Global Governance Award. Best wishes for future success.”

1993 – Congress approved the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) and in 1994 it became effective. In the Los Angeles Times, Henry Kissinger wrote in regards to NAFTA: “What Congress will have before it is not a conventional trade agreement but the architecture of a new international system... a first step toward a new world order.”

1994 – The Open Skies Treaty was ratified by Congress. The reciprocal treaty authorized all parties to the treaty to operate spy planes over the United States and each respective country. Specifically, the treaty allows 28 nations including Russia and many former Soviet States to fly up to 42 flights over the United States per year.

1994 – The U.S. military developed several versions of a “Combat Arms Surveys.” One of these surveys was given to 300 U.S. Marines at the Marine Corps Air Ground Combat Training Center, Twenty-Nine Palms, California. It asked “among other things, whether the participants would be willing to fire on U.S. citizens.” Seventy-nine of the 300 Marines (26%) said yes they would fire on U.S. citizens. According to retired Colonel Jim Ammerman, those who responded “yes” were assigned to a special unit, given special training and assigned U.N. identification cards. (See Volume II)

1994 – Congress approved a GATT agreement that called for the creation of the World Trade Organization (WTO). The Deputy General Counsel of the International Monetary Fund, William Holden, speaking at a WTO conference in 1994 said: “The WTO is de jure (by law) world government.”

1994 – The Free Trade Areas of the Americas (FTAA) treaty was initiated by thirty-three heads of state, including President Clinton, at the Summit of the Americas in Miami. The FTAA treaty will integrate the 34 nations of North and South America into a trade zone similar to the European Union. The target date for implementation is December 2005. The FTAA and the European Union will be two of the 10 kingdoms described in Revelation 13.

1994 – Congress approved a national education reform bill known as Goals 2000 and President Clinton signed it into law. Goals 2000 mirrors the worldwide education system outlined at the “U.N. World Conference on Education for All” held in 1990. Goals 2000 was conceived at a Bilderberger meeting in Bad Ragaz, Switzerland in 1970. The purpose of its conception was to eliminate nationalism and instill world citizenship in the minds of the youth. In 1976 the NEA unveiled their version of Goals 2000. Then in 1985, Secretary of State George Schultz traded with the USSR for their education system. The U.S. provided technology and in exchange the USSR provided to the U.S. their “psycho-social strategies used to indoctrinate children, modify behavior, and monitor the people to ensure compliance.” Goals 2000 and the U.N. educational program are based on the Soviet “psycho-social” educational strategies.

On the surface Goals 2000 seems to offer hope for our schools but it is imbued with
hidden meanings and misleading statements. For example: “World Class Standards” means “Low standards for literacy, comprehension and factual knowledge. ‘High standards’ for the beliefs, attitudes, and group thinking needed to prepare human capital for the 21st Century.” The 21st Century they are preparing for is a one-world government and a one-world pagan religion. By “Master Learning” they mean “Psychological strategies for conditioning students to new beliefs, values, and ways of thinking. Failure to meet attitudinal, not factual, standards means drilling until students demonstrate the ‘right’ responses.”

1994 - The Human Development Report was published by the UN Development Program. The report calls for world-government in a section entitled “Global Governance For the 21st Century.” The opening sentence of the report states: “Mankind's problems can no longer be solved by national government. What is needed is a World Government. This can best be achieved by strengthening the United Nations system.” President Bill Clinton appointed James Gustave Speth as administrator for the program.

1994 - President Clinton issued Presidential Decision Directive 25 (PDD 25). The directive was classified top-secret and Congress only received a summary. The summary revealed that President Clinton had given the Presidency the power to place U.S. military forces under foreign command. In Soldier of Fortune magazine, James Pate, alleged that PDD-25 also exempted Army Delta Forces from the Posse Comitatus Act. Under Posse Comitatus the military can’t be used against U.S. citizens.

1995 – Army Specialist Michael New received a court-martial for refusing to wear the uniform of a foreign power. Company A of the 3rd Infantry Division stationed in Germany was informed in July that they would be going to Macedonia as part of a “peacekeeping” mission. They received ordered that they were to wear U.N. Uniforms in August. Michael New, who had sworn an oath to defend the U.S. Constitution, thought this order to be a violation of his oath after having fully researched the U.N. Charter. New contacted attorney Col. Ronald Ray in Crestwood, Kentucky. He also sent a letter to the Army Chain of Command expressing his position and requesting a transfer to a division not required to wear a U.N. Uniform. In the letter he requested further direction. He never received a response. When he was suppose to show up in his U.N. Uniform in September, he showed up in U.S. Army Uniform and as a result received a court-martial. New’s court-martial was the result of PDD 25.

1995 – The Department of Defense began joint military exercises in U.S. cities. The military exercises sometimes involve only U.S. military and at others also included multijurisdictional taskforces made up of local police. The exercises have included explosives, helicopters and live ammo. The exercises have escalated over the years since 1995 and have been conducted in over 33 cities. Among other objectives, exercises have simulated the takeover of local government and the confiscation of guns. (See Volume II.)

1995 – On April 19, the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City was bombed. The government said the building was blown up by a truck bomb but eyewitnesses reported two explosions; seismographs showed two explosions and Retired General Benton Partin’s detailed forensic analysis of the bombing concluded that the majority of the damage to the building was the result of demolition charges that were set off inside the building. The government did not try to locate additional responsible parties; it is possible they know who they
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

are. Many have testified that they were given advance knowledge of the bombing including a Federal Judge and a U.S. Congressman. The evidence clearly shows that at a minimum the government had advance knowledge. An Oklahoma Police Sergeant, Terrance Yeakey decided to do an unauthorized investigation of the bombing and ended up being brutally murdered. Although his death was ruled a suicide, evidence at the scene clearly shows that he was murdered. (See Volume II.)

1995 – Shortly after the Oklahoma bombing Congress introduced several anti-terrorism bills. One of these bills, the Comprehensive Terrorism Prevention Act of 1995 was passed into law in 1996.

1995 – The State of the World Forum was sponsored by the Gorbachev Foundation. The meeting was chaired by foundation President Jim Garrison. In a 1995 interview with a local San Francisco newspaper, the SF Weekly, Garrison stated: “Over the next 20 to 30 years, we are going to end up with world government... It's inevitable.” The event drew then present and former world leaders, presidents, monarchs, princes, businessmen, New Age occult leaders and others. They were some the most important people promoting a NWO, a one-world religion and the occult. Global government was an eminent theme of the Forum. It was decided that the term “New World Order” had become a liability and so an alternate term, “global governance”, was adopted.

1996 – Two anti-terrorism bills were incorporated and passed as Public Law No: 104-132. These were the Comprehensive Terrorism Prevention Act of 1995 and the Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996. The most egregious measures, which attacked the constitution from past anti-terrorism bills did not make it into the final version that was passed by Congress and was signed into law.

1996 – Our Global Neighborhood was published by the U.N. The 420-page report outlined a plan for “global governance,” and called for an international Conference on Global Governance in 1998. The purpose of the conference was to submit to the world an assortment of world governance treaties and agreements to be ratified by the year 2000.

1996 – Gorbachev’s State of the World Forum II met in San Francisco. Many of the sessions were closed to the press.

1996 – The German military moved into their new permanent military base at Holloman Air Force Base in New Mexico. The German military had been training in the U.S. for decades but this was the “first permanent military installation established in the United States by a foreign nation.” The base opened with 300 military personnel, their families and 12 European-built Tornado strike fighter planes. It was anticipated that by 1999 there would be an additional 600 military personnel and an additional 30 Tornadoes.

1997 – During his presidency, Bill Clinton sent U.S. troops to seven nations, promising, “They will be home by Christmas.” Rather than seeing the troops return as promised, “Thousands more troops follow incrementally to each nation.” Foreign troops continued “to arrive on U.S. soil, making us more of a global village.” NATO became “the military enforcement arm of the United Nations in Bosnia, Kosovo and other lands. The plans being implemented for the New World Order were on the front pages of newspapers daily and few recognized the signs because it had become a “business as usual” mentality.” The American
population had “been successfully lulled to sleep.” Not once had Congress voted on any of these troop deployments.¹⁸⁷⁹

1997 – The Project for the New American Century (PNAC) was founded. Three of the more notable of the founders of the think tank included Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld, and Paul Wolfowitz. The PNAC was and is dedicated to the subject of American military strength and presence in the world. The PNAC believes that American leadership is good for the world. It is my belief that the goal of the PNAC is to bring about a NWO with the U.S. at its head.

1998 – The International Criminal Court was birthed in Rome, Italy; The Hague, Netherlands became its permanent home. “For the first time in history an international organization will have the authority to transcend national borders to arrest, try, and prosecute in a world court someone deemed an international criminal.”¹⁸⁸⁰

1998 – Iridium began offering satellite phone service from its constellation of 66 Low Earth Orbit (LEO) satellites. The constellation serves the entire earth including all the oceans and both poles. In June of 2001 Iridium began offering “mobile satellite data services, including dial-up connectivity and direct-Internet connections.”¹¹⁸⁸¹ Iridium was one of the major necessary steps that will eventually enable a world government to track the people of the earth.

1998 – The U.S. announced on July 17th that members of the U.S. Special Forces, an elite military unit, would train soldiers from Red China’s People’s Liberation Army (PLA). The news occurred at a time when China had not wavered from its position that America is the enemy.¹⁸⁸²

1999 – Orbcomm began operation of its 30 LEO satellites, which provide global two-way digital monitoring, tracking and messaging services.

1999 – President Clinton and Vice President Gore were invited to the Panama Canal to celebrate the final lowering of the U.S. flag. The canal was legally owned and legally paid for by the U.S. The Canal is strategic for both U.S. defense purposes and world trade. In 1978 the Carter administration gave away the canal. The Chinese now control the canal.

2000 – The U.S. Senate ratified the UN Convention to Combat Desertification. The U.N. Treaty had little to do with fighting desertification and everything to do with controlling land use. Henry Lamb, executive vice president of the Environmental Conservation Organization and chairman of Sovereignty International, wrote the following concerning the treaty: “The desertification treaty claims jurisdiction over 70 percent of the Earth's land area--virtually all of the land that is not covered by the Convention on Biological Diversity. Moreover, the new treaty creates a structure through which all other environmental treaties are supposed to be integrated under a common United Nations implementation regime. A companion treaty is now being developed by the U.N. Commission on Water for the 21st Century. The United Nations is creating, through international law and extensive bureaucracies, the structure it needs to control the use of all natural resources on Earth.... In the name of combating desertification, the treaty seeks to prevent any land use its enforcers think may lead to desertification. Converting forests to pasture, for example, or pasture to row crops, or crop land to subdivisions--all are uses that may lead to desertification, according to literature produced by the United Nations.”¹¹⁸⁸³

Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

American military presence in the world with “a network of ‘deployment bases’ or ‘forward operating bases’ to increase the reach of current and future forces.” It called for control of outer space and “cyberspace”. The report also stated that there was a need for a military presence in the Gulf that even superseded the need for ousting Saddam Hussein: “Indeed, the United States has for decades sought to play a more permanent role in Gulf regional security. While the unresolved conflict with Iraq provides the immediate justification, the need for a substantial American force presence in the Gulf transcends the issue of the regime of Saddam Hussein.”

In Chapter V entitled “Creating Tomorrow’s Dominant Force,” the report went on to state: “Further, the process of transformation, even if it brings revolutionary change, is likely to be a long one, absent some catastrophic and catalyzing event – like a new Pearl Harbor.” They got their Pearl Harbor on September 11, 2001.

2000 – Globalstar began offering satellite phone coverage of the entire earth with its constellation of 48 LEO satellites.

2000 – The United Religions Initiative (URI) was created by Bishop Swing, of Grace Episcopal Cathedral in San Francisco. The URI has elected a global council that includes “practitioners of many spiritual traditions including: Buddhist, Christian, Hindu, Jewish, Muslim, Taoist, and Indigenous traditions, to name a few.” The idea for URI was birthed when Bishop Swing was asked by the United Nations (UN) in 1993 to bring the worlds religions together for interfaith worship service commemorating the 50th anniversary of the signing of the UN Charter in San Francisco.

2000 – The Millennium World Peace Summit of Religious and Spiritual Leaders, sponsored by the United Nations was held at their headquarters in New York. Over 1,000 religious leaders from around the world met together. Represented were the 15 leading religious faiths in the world. These include: Ba’hai, Buddhism, Christianity, Confucianism, Hinduism, Indigenous Peoples, Islam, Jainism, Judaism, Shinto, Sikhism, Taoism, and Zoroastrianism. Many other faiths were represented as well.

2000 – The Millennium Forum Declaration (MFD) was created at the United Nations Millennium Forum. The MFD was drafted by 1,350 representatives of 1,000 of the U.N.’s non-governmental organizations from 140 nations. The MFD calls for universal ratification of many U.N. treaties, declarations and covenants. It calls for a stronger U.N., which would have the authority and financial capability to enforce these international laws upon the nations and peoples of the world. The MFD also advocates a global tax to support the U.N.

2000 – The United Nations Millennium Declaration was arrived at by a consensus of 150 heads of state out of 189 in attendance for the U.N. Millennium Summit. The Declaration states in part: “We believe that the central challenge we face today is to ensure that globalization becomes a positive force for all the world's people... only through broad and sustained efforts to create a shared future, based upon our common humanity in all its diversity, can globalization be made fully inclusive and equitable.” The term “globalization” refers to a one-world government and “fully inclusive and equitable” is a principle of communism. We are talking about welfare on a global scale.

2000 – On January 20th Senator Jesse Helms, Chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee and the first member of the U.S. Congress to ever address the 15 member National
Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

Security Council at the U.N., blasted the United Nations “for imposing its presumed authority on the common people.” He stated: “The U.N. is aspiring to establish itself as the central authority of a new international order of global laws and global governance. This is an international order the American people will not countenance. The American people will never accept the claims of the United Nations to be the sole source of legitimacy on the use of force in the world. The United Nations that seeks to impose its presumed authority on the American people without their consent begs for confrontation, and I want to be candid, eventual U.S withdrawal. As matters now stand, many Americans sense that the U.N. has greater ambitions than simply being an efficient deliverer of humanitarian aid, and a more effective peacekeeper, a better weapons inspector, and a more effective tool of great power diplomacy.’ Helms takes issue with Secretary General Kofi Annan’s calls for increased “global engagement.” The United Nations must respect national sovereignty and not seek ‘to impose its utopian vision of international law on Americans. Russia responds by demanding the U.S. to pay more dues.”

2000 – Secretary of State Madeleine K. Albright responded to Senator Helm’s statement concerning the U.N. She stated: “Today, on behalf of the President, let me say that the Clinton Administration and I believe that most Americans see our role in the world and our relationship to this organization quite differently than does Senator Helms.”

2000 – The People’s Millenium Assembly met in September at the U.N. in New York with the objective of replacing national representative government.

2000 – The third States of the World Forum was hosted by the Gorbachev Foundation. Tikkun magazine reported the following on the forum: “What was so remarkable about this conference was the general consensus among leaders in politics, business, science, technology, religion and social services that the world community needs to ensure that globalization is governed by moral and spiritual values, not just political and economic ones.” It is important to note that these moral and religious values are not of Christian origin.

2000 – Applied Digital Solutions (maker of the Verichip) announced the development of an implantable microchip transceiver they call “Digital Angel”. This was another of the major necessary technological advancements that will eventually enable a world government to track the people of the earth.

2000 – ABB of Switzerland won a $200 million contract to build nuclear reactors in communist North Korea. The reactors are capable of producing fuel for nuclear bombs. The project was spearheaded by ABB’s U.S. nuclear division. The U.S. government approved the deal and Donald Rumsfeld was on the Board of ABB at the time the contract was bid.

2001 – UNOCAL failed in negotiations with the Taliban in Afghanistan. The negotiations sought approval to construct a $4.5 billion oil and gas pipeline across Afghanistan to the oil rich region of the Caspian Sea. The negotiations were called off just 5-weeks before the World trade center bombings. “At one point during the negotiations, the U.S. representatives told the Taliban, either you accept our offer of a carpet of gold, or we will bury you under a carpet of bombs.” They did exactly as promised after September 11th.

2001 – On September 11th the twin towers of the World Trade Center in New York were struck by two planes and collapsed; the Pentagon was also severely damaged. Eyewitness accounts, and News broadcasts at the time of the collapse stated that bombs brought down the
towers; this conflicted with the government’s explanation of the reason for the collapses. A preponderance of evidence (including: witnesses, advance warnings, testimony from intelligence operatives, scientific analysis, etc.) shows that the government had advance knowledge and took steps to enable the attacks to occur. Additionally, evidence clearly shows that bombs brought down the towers and that a passenger jetliner never struck the Pentagon. (See Volume II.)

2001 – Congress passed the USA Patriot Act shortly after 9/11. “The Act was developed in secret by the Department of Justice, and pushed upon a shell-shocked Congress, most of whom had less than a day to read any of the 342-page document; most didn’t read any of it.” Congressman Bob Barr, who originally voted for the Patriot Act has now become an opponent. Speaking before an audience he stated: “More than any foreign terrorist group, provisions of the PATRIOT Act are the greatest threat to America and to American citizens.”

Under the Patriot Act “domestic terrorism,” is defined as activities that “involve acts dangerous to human life that are a violation of the criminal laws of the United States,” if the perpetrators intent is to “influence the policy of a government by intimidation or coercion.” This could conceivably include peaceful protests. Among other things, the Patriot Act enables the government to accumulate information on citizens with little or no cause. A U.S. citizen’s records can be searched without his/her knowledge or consent. These include: financial, library, travel, video rental, phone, medical, church, synagogue, and mosque. A secret court can authorize secret searches of a person’s home, property, or computer without a warrant being served. Personal records can be secretly subpoenaed by writing a “national security” letter. The Act authorizes Roving wiretaps. These taps are specific to no single phone or computer but to every phone or computer a target may use; this could easily be abused to tap an entire library system or an entire University’s computers.

2001 – Author Steven Emersen produced the documentary Terrorist Among Us. The film documented how radical Muslim extremist were living in America and conducting conferences where they advocate jihad against America. At these conferences and in their training camps in America they openly call for the killing of American Christians, Jews and American children. Not only was the FBI not investigating these groups, agents told Emersen that they were prevented from infiltrating or investigating the groups.

2001 - USA Today reported that the U.S. General directing and heading the war in Afghanistan admitted that Osama bin Laden was not the objective of the mission.

2002 – Steven Emersen further documented the un-investigated Muslim extremism in America in his book American Jihad. Emersen wrote how Muslim extremists have summer camps for their children in America where jihad is ingrained in them. Coloring books are even provided to the children that teach them “How to Kill the Infidel.”

2002 – Newsweek magazine documented how approximately 1,000 of Al Qaeda’s top leaders were rescued by American black helicopters in Afghanistan and flown to safety in Pakistan. It was speculated that Osama bin Laden was among those rescued.

2003 – The U.S. started the invasion of Iraq. The invasion was under the premise that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction. It was later exposed that intelligence reports had been fabricated. Some believe that the war in Iraq will eventually prove to be the start of World War III.
 Chapter 16 - Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO

2003 – The Justice Department drafted the Domestic Security Enhancement Act of 2003, commonly known as Patriot Act II. The draft document was released for review on January 9 and was stamped “CONFIDENTIAL -- NOT FOR DISTRIBUTION.” It would seem the administration wanted to keep it’s proposed sweeping expansion of police powers a secret. Patriot Act II received much opposition and was killed.

If it had been enacted into law: The government would be able to secretly arrest American citizens in connection with a terror investigation and detain them indefinitely. They would be required to release names only if criminal charges were filed but who needs to file charges when you’ve already got a person in prison? Existing limits restricting local police spying on religious and political activity would have been repealed. The release of information in regards to health and safety hazards posed by chemical and other manufacturing plants would have been restricted. Foreign nations would be empowered to require extradition, searches and wiretaps on Americans. It would be possible for citizens to loose their citizenship even if wrongly convicted of terrorism under the new over-broad terrorist definitions.1899

2003 – The fourth State of the World Forum was hosted by the Gorbachev Foundation. Berit Kjos, of Kjos Ministries wrote that Gorbachev declared “a new set of inclusive universal values must replace the Judeo-Christian world view. ‘The wisdom distilled by all faiths’ must determine the values needed to guide the world into the 21st Century.” Kjos further states that “all earth-centered or universalist religions fit the global model [proposed by Gorbachev and others] except biblical monotheism.”1900

2003 – Globalstar began offering simplex data services, which allowed customers to track mobile assets with GPS.

2003 – Applied Digital Solutions announced a cashless payment system, VeriPay, to be used in conjunction with its implantable microchip known as the VeriChip.

2004 – Master Card announced its new contactless payment system, the PayPass, that is integrated with the MasterCard credit system. The PayPass uses an RFID chip and can be in the form of a plastic credit card, tag, cell phone or almost anything else. It can also be implanted under the skin.

2004 – Orbcomm announced that it had executed an agreement with the VeriChip Corporation to provide satellite services for the VeriChip implantable RFID microchip.

2005 – The Global Earth Observation System of Systems (GEOSS) was announced. The GEOSS is an agreement encompassing 60 countries, 30 international organizations and the European Union. Under the agreement satellite observing systems currently operating independently will be integrated over a ten-year period. This will bring many of the worlds satellites into one global system.
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

Chapter 17

U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her…
- Revelation 18:3

…the American government, in the highest echelons of power, is now in the hands of a clique whose primary goal is to bring about the surrender of the sovereignty of this nation to a one-world central authority (their New World Order). 1901
- Dwight L. Kinman, author of The Worlds Last Dictator

I am convinced that America’s purpose in the overall plan was to lay the necessary groundwork for the world government; and then, having accomplished this mission, to lead humanity to the threshold, if not actually into, the New World Order. Only America, with its record of integrity and leadership (as the hero of World War I and II and as the world’s policeman in the area of human rights) could accomplish such a feat. 1902
- Gary H. Kah, author of En Route To Global Occupation

…the drive of the Rockefellers and their allies [fellow American capitalists and members of the U.S. government] to create a one-world government, combining super-capitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control….Do I mean conspiracy? Yes, I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent. 1903
- Congressman Lawrence P. McDonald

American political leadership has been instrumental in anti-God activities, specifically the one-world conspiracy. The result will be a one-world government,
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

Economy, and religion -- all in precise fulfillment of Biblical prophecies...[In advancing the technology necessary for the mark of the Beast] American scientific ingenuity has been greatly used by Satan, thus incurring God's wrath in ways that were totally unimaginable just a few years ago. Satan has guided American scientific leadership in other areas, making possible our historically rapid advances in many fields of endeavor...Satan is conceivably responsible for the incredibly quick technological advance which has been achieved since World War I.

David Bay, Old Paths Ministries

The book of Revelation indicates that the conspiracy for a new world order shall come to pass. This one-world government will incorporate a one-world religion. The combination of the one-world government and one-world religion shall be the beast described in Revelation 13 and 17. The one-world government will seek to force everyone to receive a mark in their forehead or in their hand. Without the mark no one will be able to buy or sell. The one-world government will further compel everyone who receives the mark to become a member of the one-world religion and to obey the laws of that religion (worship an image of the beast) (Revelation 13:1-17). The OWR (image of the beast) shall be a dividing line that will separate those who worship and obey God and those who don't. The OWR is symbolic of the source of the authority behind the NWO and OWR. Since the beast has derived its power from Satan (the dragon), the image of the beast will most likely make a mockery of God’s law. This shall all occur during the tribulation.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea...and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?... And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.... And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And
that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Revelation 13:1, 3, 4, 7, 8, 12-17

God’s Faithful

Only God’s true and faithful followers will refuse to receive the mark and refuse to worship the image of the beast; they refuse to obey the laws of the OWR. Because of their obedience to God, the one-world government shall declare a sentence of death on God’s faithful followers who refuse to receive the mark and refuse to worship the image of the beast (Revelation 13:15). As a result of this death decree, many of God's faithful will be put to death but this death will be only temporary (Rev. 20:4, 6:9; Matt. 24:21-22; and Mark 13:19-20). The faithful of God shall be resurrected and shall receive eternal life in God's heavenly kingdom when Jesus Christ returns at the end of the tribulation (1 Thes. 4:16-17).

I believe that many of those who will die for their faith will die because they have not developed a close enough walk with the Lord; they will not have learned to hear and follow his voice. God has promised to protect his faithful during the time of trouble (the tribulation). But in order to able to receive his protection we must be able to hear his voice and obey. God can ask us to do things that seen strange or even ridiculous at the time because we don't know the future as he does. It is also because our thoughts and our ways are not his (Isaiah 55:8-9). Before the flood God asked Noah to build an Ark hundreds of miles from water. He and his family were instructed to get into the Ark when their was no sign of danger. They obeyed and were saved (Genesis 7:1-10).

When God brought the plague of death upon the first born in Egypt he asked the Israelis to put the blood of a lamb on their door-post in order to be protected. Those that obeyed were saved (Exodus 12:1-12). In order for the Jews to escape the destruction of Jerusalem at the hands of the Romans in 70 AD, they were to wait for the city to be totally surrounded and then they were to flee. Those who obeyed were saved (Luke 21:20-21). In fact history records that no Christians were killed in the destruction of Jerusalem. In receiving God's protection it is often necessary to hear, recognize and obey the voice of the Lord God. It was true in Noah's day, in was true during the plague of death upon the first born in Egypt and it was true during the destruction of Jerusalem. It was also true in many other accounts in God's holy word. Those who did not hear and obey the voice of the Lord perished.

God's Protection

Although scripture is clear that many shall die for their faith, it is also clear that God shall protect his faithful. There are so many texts that talk about God’s end-time protection that only a few can be included here:

Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses (Psalm 107:13).

Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me (Psalm 138:7).

I will love thee, O LORD, my strength. The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies (Psalm 18:1-3).

But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble. And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him (Psalm 37:39-40).

For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock (Psalm 27:5).

Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance (Psalm 32:7).

The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them (Psalm 34:7).

He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation. (Psalm 91)
These protection verses tell us that God will also provide supernatural protection for his faithful followers. It is our job to have faith, to trust and believe that no matter what form of persecution comes our way, whether we live or die, our loving Father will give us the strength to get us through. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego had just this kind of faith in ancient Babylon. King Nebuchadnezzar built an image of gold and gathered all the important people of Babylon and commanded them to bow down and worship the image. He decreed that anyone failing to worship the image would be thrown into a burning fiery furnace. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego refused to worship the image and said to the King, “our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.” Their faith was rewarded and God saved them in the very midst of the fire; their lives were preserved and not even one of their hairs was burned (see Daniel 3).

This is an example of how God will protect his faithful followers who refuse to accept the mark and worship the image of the beast. God also preserved Daniel's life after being thrown to the lions (Daniel 6:16-27).

God’s holy word tells us: “For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.” (2 Timothy 1:7) God will be beside us even in “the valley of the shadow of death”: “Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.” (Psalm 23:4) Even when things work out badly, God promises to turn them around for good: “all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.” (Romans 8:28)

In *Hidden Manna For The End Times*, David Eells explains that their will be two groups of people who will be saved out of the end time tribulation. The first group will have developed a right relationship with God, will have learned to trust him for their provision and will have conquered sin in their life before the tribulation begins. This first group will have come to this point as a result persecution and/or tragedy and the leading of the Holy Spirit in their life before the tribulation begins.

The second group of people will develop a right relationship with God, will have learned to trust him for their provision and will conquer sin in their life as a result of the persecution they experience during the tribulation. Both groups of people will be great witnesses for God and will exhibit signs and wonders. According to Eells, the first group will be those who are a live and see Jesus coming in the clouds and the second group will be those who are martyred for Jesus name. Eells provides a lengthy teaching on this in his book and supports it with numerous Biblical texts. I highly recommend the book.

**God's Provision**

God provided manna from heaven for Israel for 40 years in the wilderness. He provided water from a rock. God fed Elijah in the wilderness with ravens and them miraculously provided food for him and a widow and her son for three years during the drought that God sent upon the land (1 Kings 17). Jesus multiplied the five loaves of bread and two fish to feed over five
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

thousand (Matt 14:15-21; Mark 6:34-44; Luke 9:12-17; John 6:5-13). Likewise, God will provide protection and food for his faithful during the coming tribulation.

Scripture makes this clear that our provision is assured. It is more than clear, it is a promise. Paul writes: “But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.” (Philippians 4:19) Jesus states:

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. (Mt 6:25-34)

The Unfaithful

But for those who do not love God, they can expect to receive his promise of judgment. This will include all those who accept the mark of the beast and worship the image of the beast. When they do this they shall permanently align themselves with Satan. They may do so because they have rejected God or because they fear the power of the one-world government. No matter the reason for accepting the mark and worshiping the image of the beast, the results will be the same. This action will be a final rejection of God. By rejecting God they will separate themselves from his saving grace and from his protection. While they shall fear the power of Satan and his one-world government, they will reject their only protection, which is the saving grace of Jesus Christ. As a result, they will experience the seven last dreadful plagues of Revelation 15 and 16 and their final judgment shall be the lake of fire (Revelation 20:15 and 14:9-11). While those who reject God receive the seven plagues, God’s judgment and his wrath, God’s faithful followers shall be protected from the plagues and shall receive eternal life.

The tribulation will end as God pours out his wrath on the billions of people who rejected him, they will all be killed and their hope of eternal life will be lost (Rev. 19:11-21). Just before God pours out his wrath, Jesus Christ shall come in the clouds of heaven and every eye shall see him. Those faithful followers who have died will be raised from the dead. The faithful followers who remain alive on the earth shall meet the Lord in the air (1 Thes. 4:16-17). Both groups of
faithful followers shall receive eternal life in God’s spectacular heavenly Kingdom, which is beyond description and imagination (Rev. 21:1-22:5).

**National Accountability Before God**

Surely, the nation that takes a leadership role in bringing about a one-world government and one-world religion shall have the eternal blood of billions of people upon her. That nation shall be responsible for establishing Satan’s kingdom of darkness. This worldwide kingdom of darkness shall be responsible for deceiving and compelling the people of the earth to accept the mark of the beast and to worship his image. All those who accept the mark of the beast shall do so because they have been deceived or because of the threat of persecution. The deception and persecution that is in the world today will be greatly intensified and will only be possible as a result of the one-world government and the power it will possess. The nation who leads the world into accepting the one-world government and one-world religion shall be accountable for all those who are deceived and persecuted as a result.

**The Woman and the Beast**

Scripture reveals that the nation responsible for leading the world into a one-world government is the woman (harlot) of Revelation 17. This woman is riding the beast; this indicates that she controls the beast (Rev. 17:7). The beast represents the one-world government, one-world religion, which includes all the people of the earth. In Bible prophecy a beast represents a ruling power that has authority over other kings or kingdoms (See Daniel 7 & 8; Rev. 13). The 10 kings of Revelation 17 have not received their kingdoms yet. When they arise, their power and authority will come from the beast, the one-world government (Rev. 17:12), which is controlled by the woman. These ten kings will rule over the ten regions of the globe that have been already been established by the Club of Rome.

The seven heads of the beast represent seven mountains (Rev. 17:9). The woman is Babylon (Rev. 17:5) The woman (Babylon) sits on the seven mountains or literally reigns over them (vs. 9). The seven largest mountains in the world are the seven continents. We generally don’t think of them that way but that’s what they are. The oceans are full of mountains and canyons; the biggest of the mountains peak up out of the water, the seven biggest are the seven continents. This is confirmed by Revelation 17:18, which states that the woman reigns over the kings of the earth. These kings rule over the seven continents. Since the woman reigns over the kings who rule these continents, she also rules over the continents or over the whole earth.

It is commonly held that the seven heads represent Rome, which has seven hills. When I checked a 1st century map of Rome (this is the period of time that John had his vision that we call the book of Revelation) I discovered that Rome had eight hills. Theses hills are Aventine, Caelian, Palantine, Capitoline, Esquiline, Viminal, Quirinal, and Pincian. There was a ninth hill just outside of Rome; this was Vatican Hill. Additionally, the word translated as mountain in Revelation 17:9 is “oros.” This word literally means “to rise…as lifting itself above the plain.” This is a perfect description of a continent that rises above the plain of the sea. “Oros” is used 65 times in the New Testament, 62 of these are translated as Mountain or mount and only three times as hill. If John had meant “hill” he could have used the word “bounos” whose only
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

definition is hill. John used “oros” because it reflected what he saw.

Revelation 17:18 further states that the woman or Babylon is the city that reigns over the kings of the earth. The *Concordant Literal New Testament* translates it this way: “And the woman whom you perceived is the great city which has a kingdom over the kings of the earth.” This text does not mean that Babylon is not a nation but rather that it has a chief city from which the woman reigns. This was true of ancient Babylon. Babylon was the chief city from which the Babylonian empire was ruled.

The city that reigns over the kings of the earth is New York. New York is the financial and business center of the world. If you want to engage in international commerce or international finance, you need to have an office in New York. New York also happens to be where the headquarters of the United Nations is located. Just outside of New York City on Long Island happens to be the actual town of Babylon. When ships come into New York Harbor the shipping lanes bring them in from the south. The shipping lanes put them due north heading toward Long Island. The city that occupies this area of Long Island is Babylon. Ship captains, to help them navigate, use a water tower in Babylon that sits on the shore of Long Island. The ships come to within 200 to 300 yards of the shoreline where the water tower is located before turning west into New York Harbor. Clearly visible to the crews of these ships is the writing on the water tower, which says “Babylon”.

Listed below is a summary of texts from Revelation 17 and 18 that show that the whore brings about the NWO and that the whore, Babylon and the U.S. are one and the same:

1. The whore of Revelation 17 is a woman called Mystery Babylon the great (Revelation 17:1 & 5). 35 times in Revelation 18 Babylon the great is referred to as a woman (i.e. her or she).
2. Both Revelation 17 and 18 describe Babylon.
3. Babylon the great kills the prophets and saints (Rev. 18:24) and the whore Mystery Babylon the great is drunk with the blood of the saints (Rev. 17:6).
4. Babylon the great is destroyed by fire as the result of God’s judgment on her (Rev. 18:8-10) and Mystery Babylon the great is also destroyed by fire (Rev. 17:16-17).
5. The ten kings represented by the ten horns hate the whore (Rev. 17:16) just as the world hates the U.S.
6. Babylon the great is a “great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls” (Rev. 18:16); it is a great and mighty city and none other is like it (Rev. 18:10 & 18). The woman (whore) is a great city that reigneth over the kings of the earth (Rev. 17:18); the whore is “arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls” (Rev. 17:4). There is no nation like the U.S.; it is the richest nation in the world. Compared to most the world, U.S. citizens are decked in the finest clothes and tens of millions are “decked with gold and precious stones and pearls.” In the year 2000 alone, Americans spent over $51 billion on jewelry and watches and over $313 billion on clothing and shoes. On a per capita basis, Americans spend more on jewelry, clothing and shoes than a majority of the world lives on. While Americans spent over $51 billion on jewelry and watches, for the most part these are not consumable
items. Spending over ten years would add up to over $500 billion and $1 trillion after twenty years, assuming annual spending remained the same.

7. The whore of Revelation 17 has a measure of authority over the people of the earth (Revelation 17:1, 3, 9, 15, 18). The whore sits on the people of the earth (vs. 1). Water represents “peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues” (vs. 15). The fact that the whore sits on the people of the earth symbolizes her power and authority over them. This is further emphasized in that the whore is riding the beast representing her power and authority over the beast (vs. 3). The beast represents the NWO or all the kingdoms of the world. This is represented by the seven heads which are seven mountains or seven continents (vs. 9). The whore represents “that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth” (vs. 18). The U.S. is recognized as the last military superpower and has a measure of both political and economic authority over the earth. Zbigniew Brzezinski was the National Security Advisor in the Carter administration. In his book, The Grand Chessboard: American Primacy and Geostrategic Objectives, he writes that the U.S. is “the first truly global power.” He later adds that is likely that America will “be the very last” “global superpower.”

Brzezinski is co-founder of the TLC and a member of the CFR and Bilderbergs.

8. The ten kings align themselves with the beast (the NWO) and make war against the Lamb (Rev. 17:12-14). This is a reference to the one-world government of Revelation 13. They make war with the Lamb by persecuting God's faithful. The U.S. represents the whore (Babylon) who controls the beast or NWO. The U.S. has clearly taken a leadership role in bring forth the NWO (the beast).

9. The whore of Revelation 17 has “a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication” (Rev. 17:4). The statue of Liberty originally held a cup. Babylon the great has committed fornication and leads the kings of the earth into fornication (Rev. 18:3). The U.S. has rebelled against God and is leading the nations of the earth into rebellion against God.

10. The Kings of the earth who have aligned themselves with the NWO beast shall turn against the whore (the U.S.) who controls the beast; they shall “shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.” (Rev. 17:16) This shall be the judgment of God because it is God who “hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will” (Rev. 17:17). This is the same judgment of Babylon described in Revelation 18:17.

The Destruction of Babylon

Revelation 18 describes the destruction of Babylon. As Babylon is being destroyed it states: “For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!” (Rev 18:17-18) While the freighters are sitting in the shipping lanes watching the destruction of Babylon take place they would be looking at the water tower on Long Island, which simply says “Babylon”. God destroys Babylon because she has committed fornication with the Kings of the earth
and has made the inhabitants of the earth drunk and has caused the nations to drink “of the wine of the wrath of her fornication” (Rev. 18:3 and 17:1-2). The fornication spoken of in Revelation 17 and 18 is a spiritual fornication. The term represents idolatry and rebellion against God. Idolatry is the rejection of God and further the worship of false gods and the acceptance of false religion. In ancient times idolatry usually involved the worship of a physical object but in the context it is used in Revelation, it can symbolize the worship of an inanimate object, an idea or an activity. If something causes you to reject God and his laws or if you place something above God and his laws, God considers it spiritual fornication.

In ancient Israel they forsook God and rebelled against him. They made idols and placed them in high places for the people to worship. They made offerings to these idols and even sacrificed their children. God called this fornication and he judged the people and brought their enemies against them to subdue them. 1915

Babylon’s Sins

Like ancient Israel, America sacrifices her babies by the millions only she calls it abortion. God said of Israel: “that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers” (Jeremiah 3:13). America has followed Israel in this regard as well. America induces other nations to legalize abortion and to sacrifice their young to the New Age God, Lucifer, Satan. America has the highest rate of social and moral breakdown in the industrialized world. The U.S. is at or near the top in rates of abortions, divorces, unwed births and sexually transmitted diseases. 1916 Eighty-seven percent of Americans don't believe in all of the Ten Commandments. Thirty-three percent of married Americans admit to having committed adultery 1917, and over fifty percent said they would commit adultery if given the chance. 1918 This is a sin that required the death penalty in ancient Israel. By age thirty, fifty percent of American women have lived with a man outside of marriage. 1919 The rate at which men and women live together outside of marriage has risen 1,000% since 1960. 1920 And astounding, twenty percent of Americans are infected with an incurable sexually transmitted disease. 1921 Homosexuality is on the increase. Homosexuals insist that God is a liar and that their lifestyle is not a sin and they are teaching our children the same. America is a sexually immoral nation.

America is also a nation of crime. The crime rate in America is up 800% since 1962. 1922 America leads the industrialized world with the highest murder, rape, and violent crime rates. 1923 America has a larger percentage of its citizens in jail than any other nation in the world. 1924 This is in spite of the fact that many convicted criminals go free. America also consumes 50% of the world’s illegal drugs. 1925 In consuming these drugs, Americans knowingly finance terrorism against their own country. The best heroin in the world is produced and sold with its own brand name, “bin Laden.” These are popularly called “Binneys” and are sold in packs of ten by the millions all across America. 1926 This is where bin Laden gets his money to finance terrorism against America.

Occult Central

America has also become the occult center of the world. Every pagan and occult form of religion exists and flourishes in America. The New Age occult spiritualism, which worships
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

Lucifer as the supreme god, has permeated every segment of American society. This abomination has a strong influence in American politics, government, military, education, business, media, and religion. Religion includes the Christian faith, which has been inundated with New Age teaching in America.

But America is not content in bringing about her own destruction because of her sin and rebellion against God. America will not be satisfied until she has corrupted the whole world. America spreads its immoral, sinful, corrupt and rebellious lifestyle to the world through every means possible. One of the most successful has been through the entertainment industry. This includes but is not limited to: music, movies, television, games, literature, and pornography. America has also vastly influenced the world through political intervention. The results of this intervention are so enormous that it is immeasurable. This intervention is both of a direct and indirect nature. It includes intervention from private citizens and from the U.S. government including the CIA and the military. These individuals and agencies have: financed and participated in coups, revolutions, wars, and assassinations; they have supplied arms, technology and capital; and they have used political and trade pressures.

While I would not consider Osama bin Laden a man of good principal, or integrity, nor a man of God, and I don’t believe that the Koran is the word of God, nevertheless, in his Letter to America, Osama made some very good points. He writes:

The second thing to which we call you is a demand to stop your oppression, lies, immorality, and debauchery that have spread among you. We call you to be a people of manners, principals, honor and purity and to reject the immoral acts of fornication, homosexuality, intoxicants, gambling, and trading with interest. We call you to all this that you may be freed from that which you have become enmeshed; that you may be freed from the deceptive lies that you are a great nation—lies that your leaders spread among you to conceal from you the despicable state to which you have descended.

It is saddening to tell you that you are the worst civilization witnessed by the history of mankind. You are a nation who, rather than ruling by the shariah of Allah in its constitution and Laws, choose to invent your own laws as you will and desire. You separate religion from your policies, contradicting the pure nature that affirms Absolute Authority to the Lord and your Creator….

America is guilty of terrible immorality and while our constitution and law were founded on God's law we have forsaken and abandoned his law. The law is now more aptly to be based on mans lustful desires. America truly is the nation that leads the world into fornication (sin and rebellion) against God! America is the hold of every foul spirit; America is advancing the agenda of the NWO, which includes both a one-world government and a one world religion; America has corrupted the word of God through 100 or more modern Bible versions; and America has created the technology and weapons that will empower the NWO. America is setting up the kingdom that will be ruled by Satan and she is creating the technology and weapons that will allow the Satan to enforce the mark of the beast on the people of the world. This is the highest
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

form of fornication possible and as a result the world will be both deceived and forced into the ultimate and final rebellion against God.

The Hold of Every Foul Spirit

America is the hold of every foul spirit. In the United States you can find just about any religion you want: Christianity, Judaism, Buddhism, Shinto, Confucianism, Taoism, Hinduism, Islam, New Age, Voodoo, Wicca, Satanism and just about any other. But the Ecumenical and New Age movement are bringing these all together in America. A few years ago the slogan “if it feels good do it” was popular and many Americans have lived by this diabolical pagan philosophy but today the slogan should be “if it sounds good, it must be true.” Today millions of people are adopting the philosophy that all religions are equally true and all paths lead to God.

Not only do we have rampant abortion in America but we have Satanists committing human sacrifices, witches casting spells on their enemies, New Agers worshiping Lucifer, other occults are sexually abusing children and our own government is involved through the MK-ultra program. Can people truly believe that all these paths lead to God?

The entertainment industry is pushing not only America’s immoral lifestyle but also these occult religions. Rock, Heavy Metal and Rap music are full of occult oriented lyrics. Movies like Harry Potter, Lord of the Rings, Star Wars and many others promote the occult. George Lucus himself admitted that Star Wars was developed to promote Buddhism in America. Children’s cartoons are full of the witchcraft and magic. America is simply the hold of every foul spirit.

The NWO is Under U.S. Leadership

The NWO, the kingdom of the Antichrist (Satan) cannot spontaneously develop on its own. It must have leaders, their must be planning, there must be conspirators to carry out the plans and there must be funding, lots of funding. This is all taking place under the leadership of the United States. Those at the very top are the Illuminati. Ten of the top 13 Illuminati families are American along with countless others. American Foundations provide the funding. These foundations are controlled by the Illuminati. One of the Illuminati’s top recruiting organizations is The Order of Skull and Bones, which recruits 15 members from every Yale senior class. These men hold positions of Power throughout government, banking, industry, education, religion, etc. One of there members, George W. Bush, is the current president and another member, John Kerry, ran against him in the last election.

Some of the other organizations striving for a NWO, which Americans dominate include the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderbergs, and Rhode Scholars. The members of these organizations literally dominate a majority of the most powerful positions in America whether they are in the public or private sector. They include the President and White House staff, members of Congress, government employees (employees of various federal departments, CIA, and other intelligence agencies and military), federal judges; university presidents, professors, teachers, members of the media, the clergy, and banking and industry executives. Many others who are not members of these organizations willingly cooperate with the agenda.

These men are well on their way to achieving their goal. They have accomplished the
creation of the United Nations, the creation of the European Union, the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT), the World Trade Organization (WTO) and the creation of other regional trade organizations such as NAFTA. Their goal is to create 10 political units that include all the nations of the world. A global U.N. tax may be in the near future and the *Constitution For The Federation Of Earth* has already been drafted by the World Constitution and Parliament Association.

The U.N. was conceived by the CFR in the United States as a vehicle to move the world into a NWO. “At least forty-seven C.F.R. members were among the American delegates to the founding of the United Nations in San Francisco in 1945.” The U.S. has always provided by far the biggest percentage of the U.N.’s budget (currently 22%). This beast created and funded by the U.S. is openly hostile to Christianity. This can be seen in the U.N.’s “Declaration of Principals on Tolerance”. This declaration made it clear that the NWO has no tolerance for Christian fundamentalism, which rigidly stands for absolute religious and moral truth. The UN declared that: “Tolerance … involves the rejection of dogmatism and absolutism.”

In other words, this declaration declares that tolerance involves the rejection of Christian fundamentalism. You probably haven’t heard about this since the NWO elite in the U.S. controls the media. Therefore, they keep us from knowing the truth. Six companies in America virtually control the media. At least four of these six are controlled by CFR members. These six companies own: the four largest TV networks; 115 cable stations, 236 radio stations, 73 magazines, 86 book publishers, and the “top 20 Internet news sites.” The four companies who own the four largest TV networks also control “Ninety percent of the top 50 cable TV stations.” America is undeniably ushering in the kingdom of the Antichrist.

**A One-World Religion Founded in America**

There is without question a worldwide movement to form a one-world religion. The ecumenical movement began in the U.S. with the National Council of Churches (NCC). The NCC was responsible for the formation of the World Council of Churches. Other important American organizations include the Parliament of the World’s Religions and the United Religions Initiative. These organizations are actively involved in bringing together all religions of the world. The only belief that they find objectionable is Christian fundamentalism (those who take the world of God literally).

The Earth Charter is designed to be the vehicle to bridge the gap between world law and religion. At this time it is considered soft law (it is not enforceable) but its international supporters hope to incorporate it into international law in the future. The Earth Charter is a direct result of U.S. leadership, coordination and funding. When the NWO commands the world to worship the image of the beast (to obey the laws of the OWR), it will be the result of groundwork now being laid by the United States.

**The Antichrist’s Bible**

Americans either knowingly or unknowingly have been quite successful at greatly weakening God’s influence on America by corrupting the word of God. The one hundred plus modern versions of the Bible rely on a New Greek text that was compiled by Westcott and Hort.
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

These modern versions have eliminated as many as 200 verses from the Bible, they have made changes and even additions. God had dire warnings for anyone who would add to or take away from his word.

The changes in these new Bible versions fit right in with the occult New Age beliefs of the Illuminati. In at least some of these modern versions the deity of Christ is denied and one popular change can be used to support the assertion that Jesus is actually Satan. These modern versions also conceal the identity of the Antichrist by incorrectly translating 1 John 4:3. Any spirit that refuses to confess that Jesus Christ “is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist” (1 John 4:3).

An Antichrist will freely admit that Jesus has come (past tense) but he will not admit that Jesus is come (present tense) into your life. This subtle difference can determine where someone spends eternity; knowing the truth could save a person and keep them from being deceived. Of course deception is what the NWO and the kingdom of the Antichrist is all about. The modern versions fit right in with the Illuminati’s plans for a NWO.

Weapons of New World Order

Without weapons and technology at his command, any decree of the NWO to accept the mark and worship the image of the beast (to obey the laws of a OWR) would be a joke to most of the world. As an illustration, I can’t imagine that there is anyone who has not known a bully. Suppose a bully is taking lunch money from kids and his parents move to another state. Suppose the bully then sends letters to his former victims demanding that they now send their money to him weekly in the mail. Do you suppose any children would comply? Of course not, the threat of his retaliation must be realistic and believable.

Imagine that tomorrow the major news networks around the world broadcast a press conference with Sudam Hussein. Further, imagine he declared himself King of the world and commanded everyone to get the mark and worship the image of the beast. Do you suppose anyone would feel threatened? Of course not, he is in prison and has no authority or means of enforcement.

Now imagine that the U.N. Secretary General held a press conference broadcast by the major networks around the world. Further, imagine that he announced that he was declaring worldwide Marshal Law because of the worldwide terrorists threats. Imagine that he declared that the United States, Russia, and China had placed their militaries and nuclear arsenals under his direct control and that any nation that resisted him would be quickly destroyed. Further he announced that every retail outlet worldwide would be converting to the new cashless world currency over the next 6-months. During this 6-month period everyone must accept the mark and worship the image of the new world government to show their allegiance. Anyone not accepting the mark or worshiping the image would be unable to participate in the new world economy. They would be unable to buy or sell.

Further, by the use of satellites, digital cameras and other classified technology, anyone not accepting the mark or worshiping the image would be tracked down and sentenced to death as traitors of the new world government. Do you think this would cause distress among the people of the world? Do you think that weapons and technology would induce them to comply? I
think it would.

I don’t know exactly how the NWO will come about or who will lead it but I do know that weapons and technology will give the NWO the power and authority to enforce the decree to accept the mark and worship the image of the beast. These weapons and technologies have largely been developed and implemented by the United States. And because of these weapons and technologies, some time in the future the Satan through the NWO will be able to declare that no man or woman will be able to buy or sell except that they accept the mark and worship the image of the beast.

America Divided

If you thought that America was one of the obstacles standing in the way of the NWO, you were right. But more than America, it has been the God who established her who has been the biggest obstacle to the NWO. It has been God who has raised up leaders in Congress who have stood against the agenda of the NWO. While the sold out members of Congress have had many victories. God has had his victories too; the NWO will only come about when he allows it. Who else but the richest, most powerful nation ever on the face of the earth could oppose a world-wide movement for a one-world government and who else has the financial resources and military power necessary to establish such a government?

A Government Insider Revels The NWO Agenda

Gary Kah has extensively researched the NWO. He first became aware of the worldwide plans for a NWO as the result of his job as a high ranking government liaison. Because of his government position he was also asked to join the World Constitution and Parliament Association. After becoming aware of the worldwide conspiracy he set out on a three-year odyssey to find out all he could. He says: “My investigation ultimately extended around the world, from Taiwan to Israel to the Soviet Union. In the meantime, I also became aware of preparations being made for the New World Order here in the United States. I soon realized that this movement was not only economic in nature, but also contained a political dimension, and indeed, a spiritual motivation. I found the inter-connections between the three to be extensive.”

Kah wrote his findings in his book *En Route To Global Occupation*. He is also convinced that America has taken a leadership role in the formation of a NWO. He writes:

I am convinced that America’s purpose in the overall plan was to lay the necessary groundwork for the world government; and then, having accomplished this mission, to lead humanity to the threshold, if not actually into, the New World Order. Only America, with its record of integrity and leadership (as the hero of World War I and II and as the world’s policeman in the area of human rights) could accomplish such a feat.

Only America, with its vast resources, was capable of putting the final pieces for a global system into place. It was the New York-based international banks and American computer companies who made this automation and centralization of global banking possible; and it was our telecommunications
companies who built the satellites needed to enforce a system of global government.

Only America was capable of producing the economic wealth necessary for the super-capitalists to buy up the world….A one-world government could not be accomplished through a perceived dictatorship. In order to be accepted, the New World Order would have to ride in on the back of what appeared to be a trusted democracy. America filled this description, being viewed as the greatest bastion of freedom—the last great hope of mankind. 1935

What Gary Kah stated in his book, *In Rout To Global Occupation*, is not at all unlike what Steven Rockefeller stated at one of the Earth Charter Community Summits in September of 2001 in Tampa, Florida. He said:

Over 200 years later, we confront a very different world, and we urgently need a national and international declaration of interdependence. World wide interdependence is to a large degree the result of American technology, industrialization, and trade. Our nation has been the leader in the process of globalization, and yet, we have not fully understood the ethical implications and practical consequences of living in the world we ourselves are actively creating. 1936

A worldwide declaration of interdependence mentioned by Rockefeller is analogous to a NWO; it is the exact opposite of our Declaration of Independence. The pilgrims established the first colony in America under God's direction. From the beginning it was God's intentions that America would fulfill the great commission. America was to spread the good news of salvation through Jesus Christ to the four corners of the earth. Americans, an ever-shrinking percentage, have dedicated their financial resources, their time, and their very lives to this cause. But now we are devoted to achieving the goals of the Antichrist (Satan).

**The NWO and the Founding Fathers**

The spiritual shift that has taken place in America did not happen over night. It began with many of the founding fathers of the United States of America. In 1787 the state delegates for the Constitutional Convention met in Philadelphia. They were assembled to draft amendments to the existing Constitution known as the Articles of Confederation. Congress needed more authority in order to run the affairs of the Confederation and to address the mutual problems of the states. The Confederation was in a state of crisis. Rather than amend the Articles of Confederation, the Convention drafted a whole new constitution and an entirely new form of government. Carol Berkin writing in her book *A Brilliant Solution* writes: “It was this sense of crisis that led to Philadelphia in May 1787, where they gathered behind locked doors and bolted windows to overthrow the legitimate government established by the Articles of Confederation and, by writing the Constitution, to stage what can only be called a bloodless coup d'etat.” 1937 As shall be shown, the Constitution that came out of the convention was not of God's making and it
is without a doubt that Satan had his own delegates at the convention doing his bidding either knowingly or unknowingly.

The delegates had met for two months without opening their daily sessions with prayer. At that time a stirring, eloquent and chastising motion was made Benjamin Franklin to begin each morning with prayer. Franklin, was not a professing Christian, his motion was preceded by the following: “How has it happened, sir, that we have not hitherto once thought of humbly applying to the Father of lights to illuminate our understanding? In the beginning of the contest with Britain, when we were sensible of danger, we had daily prayers in this room for Divine protection. Our prayers, sir, were heard, and they were heard, and they were graciously answered. All of us were engaged in the struggle must have observed frequent instances of a superintending Providence in our favor.... And have we now forgotten this powerful friend? Or do we imagine we no longer need His assistance?” Franklin continued that God was proofing to him that God governs in the affairs of men and further that as scripture well states, unless the Lord builds the house, it is built in vain. The motion was neither second or enacted. The delegation never jointly sought God's guidance.1938

Not all the delegates were in favor of a new Constitution; in fact, some refused to go because they suspected some nefarious business was about to take place. One of those refusing to go was Patrick Henry. His candid excuse for not attending was, “I smell a rat.”1939 By the end of the Convention, the delegates had divided into two camps: The Federalist, who supported the new Constitution, and the Anti-Federalists, who opposed the new Constitution. The most important debates in the Convention centered on the following questions: “What powers should the federal government possess? How and why should they be exercised? How are the freedoms of the people defined and protected? Might those freedoms be lost in the face of governmental expansion?”1940

The notes from the Constitutional Convention are generally relied upon, even by the Supreme Court, as an authoritative record of the concerns, intent and purpose in the wording of the Constitution. The most highly regarded of these are the notes of James Madison but John Charles Armor rights in Secret Records that the Convention notes published by Robert Yates and John Lansing “give a more detailed account than those of Madison of the floor speeches of the Anti-Federalists.”1941 Further, Anti-Federalists from Pennsylvania provided a minority report on the Constitutional Convention to the Pennsylvania state legislature. They specifically stated that they were prevented from offering amendments to the constitution and that their objections were not recorded in the minutes. Herbert J. Storing writes in The Anti-Federalist:

The convention met, and the same disposition was soon manifested in considering the proposed constitution, that had been exhibited in every other stage of business. We were prohibited by an express vote of the convention, from taking any question on the separate articles of the plan, and reduced to the necessity of adopting or rejecting in toto.—“Tis true the majority permitted us to debate on each article, but restrained us from proposing amendments.—They also determined not to permit us to enter on the minutes our reasons of dissent against the whole. Thus situated we entered on the examination of the proposed system of
government, and found it to be such as we could not adopt, without, as we conceived, surrendering up your dearest rights. We offered our objections to the convention, and proposed those parts of the plan, which, in our opinion, would be injurious to you, in the best manner we were able; and closed our arguments by offering the following [14] propositions to the convention.

1. The right of conscience shall be held inviolable; and neither the legislative, executive nor judicial powers of the United states shall have authority to alter, abrogate, or infringe any part of the constitution of the several states, which provide for the liberty in manners of religion....

All the proposed reservation of rights were rejected. Further, based on the fact that there objections were not recorded, I believe an inaccurate picture of the Constitutional debates can be drawn from anything but a exhaustive study of all available sources. Rather than look at the exhaustive debates presented by each side, let us simply look at where they stood on the Constitution and the Bill of Rights.

The Federalists saw the need for a strong national government and that was reflected in the Constitution they drafted. The balance of power between the executive, legislative and judicial branches was unique and possibly a stroke of genius. But the balance of power only theoretically limits the power of the Federal government. Nothing in the Constitution itself specifically states what power is reserved for or vested in the States. Herbert J. Storing, in his book *What the Anti-Federalists Were For*, hints that there were some nefarious reasons for what was and was not included in the Constitution. Note: It is important to realize that the original meaning of “federal” was that the power was vested in the states such as in the Confederacy. Storing writes:

Luther Martin agreed with [James] Madison that the new Constitution presented a novel mixture of federal (state oriented) and national elements; but he found it “just so much federal (state oriented) in appearance as to give its advocates in some measure, an opportunity of passing it as such upon the unsuspecting multitude, before they had time and opportunity to examine it, and yet so predominately national as to put it in the power of its movers, whenever the machine shall be set agoing, to strike out every part that has the appearance of being federal (state oriented), and to render it wholly and entirely a national government.”

Not only did the Federalists support a strong national government but they also apposed a Bill of Rights. Alexander Hamilton well demonstrates this in *The Federalist*, No. 84. *The Federalists* are a group of essays that were written by the Federalists and printed in Newspapers in support of the adoption of the Constitution by the states. Hamilton wrote:

I go further and affirm that bills of rights, in the sense and to the extent they are contended for, are not only unnecessary in the proposed Constitution but
would even be dangerous. They would contain various exceptions to powers that are not granted; and, on this very account, would afford a colorable pretext to claim more than were granted. For why declare that things should not be done which there is no power to do? Why, for instance, should it be said that the liberty of the press shall not be restrained, when no power is given by which restrictions may be imposed?... [I]t would furnish, to men disposed to usurp, a plausible pretext for claiming that power... This may serve as a specimen... [of] the doctrine of constructive powers, by the indulgence of an injudicious zeal for a bill of rights.

Hamilton's argument was ridiculous. It is no different than saying the Ten Commandments are not necessary because man has no authority to sin! Hamilton had ambitions and thirst for power and would later try to undermine the Presidency of John Adams. In regards to the ambitions of the remaining Federalists, Storing writes: “Ambitious Federalists, captivated by visions of 'stately places' and 'dazzling ideas of glory, wealth, and power,' wanted us 'to be like other nations!' That is just what we should not be. Americans 'ought to furnish the world with an example of a great people, who in their civil institutions hold chiefly in view, the attainment of virtue, and happiness among ourselves.'

The Ant-Federalist were quite different. They “were committed to both union and the states; to both the great American republic and a small, self-governing community; to both commerce and civic virtue; to both private gain and public good.” They didn't feel that the proposed government under the Constitution would achieve these ideals. “The main fear expressed by the Anti-Federalists was whether the national government would become a monster, overwhelming and eventually extinguishing the direct responsibility of the States for the lives and welfare of their citizens. They were concerned that a national government powerful enough to do this would inevitably and by decrees destroy the liberties of all citizens. At the same time, the supporters of the Constitution sought to assuage these fears by saying why this would never happen. As James Madison wrote in Federalist, No. 45”:

The powers delegated by the proposed Constitution to the federal government are few and defined. Those which are to remain in the State governments are numerous and indefinite. The former will be exercised principally on external objects, as war, peace, negotiation, and foreign commerce; with which last the power of taxation will, for the most part, be connected. The powers reserved to the several States will extend to all the objects which, in the ordinary course of affairs, concern the lives, liberties, and properties of the people, and the internal order, improvement, and prosperity of the State.

While the Federalists talked about State power and individual liberty, they were unwilling to guarantee these in the form of a Bill of Rights. Of highest importance in the minds of the Anti-Federalists was the preservation of religious liberty. “Regarding liberty of conscience, the Anti-federalists' position was complex. Typically they favored both
governmental encouragement of religion and liberty of individual conscience.\footnote{1948}

The Anti-Federalist were outnumbered and outmaneuvered. At best, the Anti-Federalists hoped to defeat ratification of the Constitution by the States and at a minimal, they hoped to get a Bill of Rights added. They were successful at the later. Therefore, it is the Anti-Federalists, those who apposed the Constitution, for which we owe our highest debt of gratitude. The Bill of Rights guarantees our civil liberties which include: freedom of religion, freedom of the press and freedom of expression; the right to bear arms; protection from unreasonable search and seizure; the right to a speedy to trial, the right of confrontation of witnesses and the right of trial by jury in civil cases; and the protection from cruel and unusual punishment. Further, it is the 10\textsuperscript{th} Amendment that defines the powers of the states. It states that those powers not delegated to the national government by the Constitution are reserved to the States or to the people.

While Satan was not successful in his attempt to deny America a “Bill of Rights”, it would seem that the debate and concern over individual rights caused an oversight of even more importance. God is not mentioned in the constitution. While God is mentioned in the “Declaration of Independence” and all 50 state constitutions, he is absent in the American constitution. The covenant relationship that was established by the pilgrims and the Puritans is absent in the U.S. constitution. While the Bill of Rights establishes our freedom of religion and worship, nothing contained in the constitution advises us that our religious freedom should be used to worship, honor, respect and obey the God of heaven. I believe that this was clearly the intent of a majority of Americans yet it became lost in the debate over rights. There is also the issue of slavery for which the northern delegates compromised with the southern delegates to let it persist for at least 20 years (Article V).

The question arises as to why there was such a strong polarization over such a basic issue as rights? This occurred between 55 men who supposedly had similar aims and whom it is claimed had similar religious beliefs. This is especially true when one considers that “all but three were orthodox members of one of the established Christian” denominations.\footnote{1949} The most obvious answer and the most plausible is that many of the Federalists were either deceptive about their intentions, or their beliefs or their reasoning was impaired. I believe it is a combination of the above. You see, of the 39 delegates to the Constitutional Convention who signed the Constitution, at least 13\footnote{1950} and as many as 17 were Masons.\footnote{1951} Four of these men, David Brearley, Gunning Bedford, Jr., John Blair and Ben Franklin became Masonic Grand Masters.\footnote{1952} The exact number of Masons is uncertain because records have been lost and some lodges no longer exist. Nevertheless, although some lodge records no longer exist, there are other records that provide evidence such as personal letters. The list of Masons at the Constitutional Convention included some of the most influential men in America including: George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, Alexander Hamilton, and James Madison.

The significance of these men being Masons, remember from chapter 7, 11 and 13, is that Freemasonry involves the worship of Satan; Masons at the highest levels are keenly aware of this. As Albert Pike revealed in \textit{Morals and Dogma}:

\begin{quote}
\ldotsLucifer, the Light-bearer! Strange and mysterious name to give to the Spirit of Darkness! Lucifer [Satan], the Son of the Morning! Is it he who bears the
\end{quote}
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

Light, and with its splendors intolerable blinds feeble, sensual, or selfish Souls?
Doubt it not! for traditions are full of Divine Revelations and Inspirations….

Yet, while Masons worship Satan, they conceal this “from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect…” Approximately 95% of Masons are ignorant of this truth. Thus, although they were advancing the goals of Satan by apposing the Bill of Rights, this may not have been their intentions. There ignorance provided no immunity to the spiritual deception that goes along with being a member of Freemasonry. In fact, those who were ignorant of the true nature of the Masonic Lodge may have been more easily deceived or influenced by demonic spirits because of their ignorance. In theory, a few high level Masons could have controlled or swayed the votes of the remaining Masons by instructing or influencing their vote. A Freemason's highest allegiance is owed to his Masonic brothers. While this was possible, there is no evidence it occurred.

We know from experience and from the observation of politics in America that men do not always say what they mean or what they actually believe. People mislead and even lie. Politicians propose legislation that gives them more power but tell us that it restricts their power. They say they are for balanced budgets but they keep increasing spending. If you want to see what a politician stands for, you must look at their fruit. The Federalists who consisted of many Masons gave us the Constitution which greatly strengthened the national government and they apposed a Bill of Rights. The Anti-Federalists apposed big government and gave us the Bill of Rights that protects us from the government. The proof is in the pudding. The Federalists proposed a strong federal government with no guarantee of civil or state rights. They were either deceptive in their intentions, ignorant, deceived or any combination of the above.

Yet because they were deceived, as many are today, they could have been working to achieve the goals of the Antichrist, Satan without even knowing. An example of one of these men was George Washington. He was a Freemason but admittedly unaware of the nature of the organization. A Protestant minister, George Washington Snyder, sent President George Washington, a casual member of the Masonic Lodge, a copy of *Proofs Of A Conspiracy Against All Religions And Governments Of Europe Carried On In The Secret Meetings Of Free Masons, Illuminati, And Reading Societies*, written by John Robinson. President Washington responded to Snyder that he was sorry he had not been able to respond or read the book because he had been sick and further wrote: “The fact is, I preside over none [Lodges], nor have I been in one more than once or twice, within the last thirty years. I believe notwithstanding, that none of the Lodges in this Country are contaminated with the principles ascribed to the Society of the Illuminati.”

The president, later, sent a follow-up letter in which he conceded his original position to be wrong. The doctrines of the Illuminati and Jacobins had in fact infiltrated the Lodge in the United States. Washington said, no one “is more truly satisfied of this fact than I am.” President Washington further stated:

…I did not believe that the Lodges of Freemasons in this country had, as societies, endeavored to propagate the diabolical tenets of the first [the Illuminati], or the pernicious principles of the latter [Jacobins] (if they are
susceptible of separation). That individuals of them [Masonic Lodges] may have done it, or that the founder or instrument employed to found the Democratic Societies in the United States, may have had these objects; and actually had a separation of the People from their Government in view, is too evident to be questioned.\footnote{1956}

After conceding that the evil plans of the Illuminati had infiltrated the Masonic Lodge in America, President Washington made several statements warning about foreign influences in his farewell address. These warnings of foreign influences seem to allude to the Illuminati and Masonic Lodge. President Washington’s address should be required reading for every member of our government and it should be read in all our schools. In hindsight his words seem prophetic. A sample of his warnings on foreign influences follows:

Against the insidious wiles of foreign influence (I conjure you to believe me, fellow-citizens,) the jealousy of a free people ought to be constantly awake; since history and experience prove, that foreign influence is one of the most baneful foes of Republican Government….

Europe has a set of primary interests, which to us have none, or a very remote relation. Hence she must be engaged in frequent controversies, the causes of which are essentially foreign to our concerns….

It is our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliances with any portion of the foreign world….

The Nation, which indulges towards another an habitual hatred, or an habitual fondness, is in some degree a slave. It is a slave to its animosity or to its affection, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest.\footnote{1957}

The warnings of President Washington have fallen on deaf ears in the United States. The U.S. has permanent alliances through NATO, NAFTA, GATT, the WTO, the United Nations and countless other treaties and agreements. The U.S. has most certainly been led astray from our duty to God and we are now leading other nations astray. The majority of these alliances, treaties and agreements are certainly not in the interest of the citizens of the U.S. of America; they are in fact advancing the agenda of Satan's NWO.

**God's Model of National Government**

Under the Articles of Confederation, the U.S. more resembled ancient Israel before they had a king. Israel consisted of twelve tribes making one nation. The Israelites were all under the same covenant and the same law of God; they observed the same religious feasts; and they provided for a common defense of the nation but each of the tribes functioned somewhat independently. After a king was ordained, the independence of the tribes was lost. Under its kings, Israel had a strong national government which more resembles the American form of government after ratification of the Constitution. True, Israel's king was not elected and they
didn't have a Congress but we're mainly talking about the power of the president and the executive branch as it compares to Israel's kings. While the powers of the president are limited, this drastically changes during declared national emergencies. This was emphasized by a Senate Report issued by The Special Committee on the Termination of the National Emergency, on November 19, 1973. The committee was chaired by Senators Frank Church and the report issued by Charles Mathias. In the reports forward the Senators warned:

Since March 9, 1933, the United States has been in a state of declared national emergency. In fact, there are now in effect four presidentially-proclaimed states of national emergency: In addition to the national emergency declared by President Roosevelt in 1933, there are also the national emergency proclaimed by President Truman on December 16, 1950, during the Korean conflict, and the states of national emergency declared by President Nixon on March 23, 1970, and August 15, 1971.

These proclamations give force to 470 provisions of Federal law. These hundreds of statutes delegate to the President extraordinary powers, ordinarily exercised by the Congress, which affect the lives of American citizens in a host of all-encompassing manners. This vast range of powers, taken together, confer enough authority to rule the country without reference to normal Constitutional processes.

Under the powers delegated by these statutes, the President may: seize property; organize and control the means of production; seize commodities; assign military forces abroad; institute martial law; seize and control all transportation and communication; regulate the operation of private enterprise; restrict travel; and, in a plethora of particular ways, control the lives of all American citizens.1958

[The introduction continued] A majority of the people of the United States have lived all of their lives under emergency rule. For 40 years, freedoms and governmental procedures guaranteed by the Constitution have, in varying degrees, been abridged by laws brought into force by states of national emergency. The problem of how a constitutional democracy reacts to great crises, however, far antedates the Great Depression. As a philosophical issue, its origins reach back to the Greek city-states and the Roman Republic. And, in the United States, actions taken by the Government in times of great crises have-from, at least, the Civil War-in important ways, shaped the present phenomenon of a permanent state of national emergency.1959

In 1933, speaking before Congress on the President Roosevelt's “Emergency Powers,” Congressman Beck stated: “I think of all the damnable heresies that have ever been suggested in connection with the Constitution, the doctrine of emergency is the worst. It means that when Congress declares an emergency, there is no Constitution. This means its death. It is the very doctrine that the German chancellor is invoking today in the dying hours of the parliamentary
body of the German republic, namely, that because of an emergency, it should grant to the German chancellor absolute power to pass any law, even though the law contradicts the Constitution of the German republic. Chancellor Hitler is at least frank about it. We pay the Constitution lip service, but the result is the same.”

In ancient Babylon, the King had a dream and Daniel interpreted it, Daniel told the King that the King's heart would be changed to that of a beast for seven years (Daniel 4:16). Ancient Babylon was a type and a shadow of the end-time Babylon. The ruler of the end-time Babylon will be given a heart of a beast. “Absolute power corrupts absolutely.” God warned ancient Israel of the corruption that would result if they got a king.

In 1 Samuel we read the story of how the elders of Israel went to Samuel and asked for a king so they could be like other nations. Up to this point, God ruled Israel, although his people quite often didn't pay attention to him. God said to Samuel that Israel had rejected him and didn't want him to rule them any longer. God told Samuel to tell Israel what would happen if they got a king. Samuel said: “This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you:” He explained how the king would have what we call forced induction into the military and how the people would be heavily taxed to provide for the military and the government employees. The heavy tax the Lord spoke of was ten percent. Samuel finished with: “And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.” (See 1 Samuel 8:4-22)

How much more is this true in America where the average citizen pays 50% of his/her income in taxes. Our government has raised a large military and it seems that they are always looking for a reason to use the military against another nation. Israel had many evil kings that led the nation into apostasy. But Israel always had a choice, they could follow their king or they could repent of their sin, seek the Lord God of heaven and follow him. If Israel would have sought God, he would have given them a better king. We have the same choice today, we can blindly follow our wicked leaders or we can seek the Lord, repent of our sins and follow him.

U.S. Presidents

A majority of U.S. presidents have belonged to the Masons and other occult organizations such as Skull and Bones and Bohemian Grove. Many presidents have belonged to multiple organizations. Twenty-five of America's forty-three presidents have been Masons (58%); three have been members of Skull & Bones; twelve have been members of the Council on Foreign Relations; one has been a Rhodes Scholar; three have belonged the Trilateral Commission; two have been Bilderbergs; and thirteen have been members of Bohemian Grove. The Bohemian Club is a club of the elite in America. They meet during the summer for two weeks in the redwoods of Bohemian Grove. Bohemian Grove is known for its occult ceremony which includes a mock human sacrifice and the worship of a 40 foot stone owl (see chapter 7).

Since 1933 a minimum of 5 of the twelve presidents are alleged to have been 33rd Degree Masons. Since 1901, a majority of the U.S. Presidents have not only been Masons, they've belonged to organizations advancing the agenda of the NWO such as Skull and Bones, CFR, TLC, Bilderbergs and Rhodes Scholars and noted above. Since 1929, Every president is alleged to have been a member of Bohemian Grove and every president except Reagan has been a member
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

of the CFR.

As with President Washington, it is possible some Presidents belonging to the Masonic Lodge were ignorant of the truth regarding Freemasonry but I believe these to be in the minority. Beginning with Harry Truman, Presidents increasingly appointed members of the CFR and TLC to key posts in their administrations. These CFR and TRC members in turn appointed more members to their staffs. President Truman appointed 6, Eisenhower 18, Kennedy 23, Johnson 11, Nixon 115, Carter 78, Reagan 101, Bush 94, Clinton 98, and Bush 42. President George Herbert Walker Bush had a total of 350 CFR and TLC members in his administration; possibly even more than President Clinton, who had between 300 and 500. See Table 16-1 below for an accounting of presidential membership in occult organizations and organizations promoting the NWO.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Presidents</th>
<th>Years in Office</th>
<th>CFR¹</th>
<th>TLC¹</th>
<th>No. CFR &amp; TLC Members Appt.²</th>
<th>No. CFR &amp; TLC Members in Admin.²</th>
<th>Bilderberg¹</th>
<th>Mason³</th>
<th>Bohemian Grove⁴</th>
<th>Other ⁵</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Theodore Roosevelt</td>
<td>1901-1909</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Howard Taft</td>
<td>1909-1913</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Skull &amp; Bones</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodrow Wilson</td>
<td>1913-1921</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren G. Harding</td>
<td>1921-1923</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calvin Coolidge</td>
<td>1923-1929</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert Clark Hoover</td>
<td>1929-1933</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin D. Roosevelt</td>
<td>1933-1945</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>33°</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harry S. Truman</td>
<td>1945-1953</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dwight D. Eisenhower</td>
<td>1953-1961</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John F. Kennedy</td>
<td>1961-1963</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ties To Anton LaVey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyndon B. Johnson</td>
<td>1963-1969</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>33°</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Nixon</td>
<td>1969-1975</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td>115</td>
<td>115</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Illuminati</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerald Ford</td>
<td>1975-1977</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A*</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>33°</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jimmy Carter</td>
<td>1977-1981</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ronald Reagan</td>
<td>1981-1989</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td>101</td>
<td>287</td>
<td>Yes**</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George H. W. Bush</td>
<td>1989-1992</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Skull &amp; Bones</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William J. Clinton</td>
<td>1992-2000</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>300-500</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Rhode Scholar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Walker Bush</td>
<td>2000-2008</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td></td>
<td>42</td>
<td>?</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Skull &amp; Bones</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

566
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

* Ford took over the Nixon administration when Nixon resigned and their were minimal staff changes.  
** Reagan was not a Mason when he became president but became an honorary 33rd Degree during his presidency.

Sources:


America Forgot God

This book is only possible because America forgot God and the words of God fearing men like President George Washington. Because of millions of God fearing men and women in America, those involved in Freemasonry, the Illuminati and other branches of the occult had limited ability to influence America in the early years. But their influence has grown steadily over the years until we have reached the crisis that we have today.

In the early days of America’s history Freemasons and the Illuminati left their mark on America through secret symbols and architecture. The statue of Liberty was a gift from Freemason in France to Freemasons in America. The Statue represents the Goddess of Liberty; the statue represents a naked temple prostitute that was crowned as a goddess.

The Statue was originally built holding a cup, just like the prostitute riding the beast in Revelation 17. The cup was changed to a torch before it was shipped from France so that ships could see it at night and use it for navigation purposes.1963

The Great Seal

The front and back side of *The Great Seal* of the United States can be seen on the back of the dollar bill. The design of the Great Seal was first conceived under the leadership of Thomas Jefferson (Mason and member of the Illuminati), Ben Franklin (Mason and Rosicrucian), and John Adams. These men had been appointed by a committee of the Continental Congress on July 4, 1776 to design the Great Seal. Designs were obtained from William Barton and Charles Thompson (a known mason). The committee of the Continental Congress came up with the final design combining the ideas and designs of Jefferson, Barton and Thompson. The Continental Congress adopted the final design on May 9, 1782.1964
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

Strangely, Congress rejected the first recommendation from Franklin and Jefferson for the Great Seal. What they proposed for the front side of the seal was the Biblical account of the Red Sea Crossing and the drowning of Pharaohs armies. Jefferson had first envisioned the “Children of Israel in the Wilderness, led by a Cloud by Day, and a Pillar of Fire by night” before embracing Franklin's proposal of the Red Sea Crossing.1965

Both the front and reverse side of the seal eventually approved by Congress are embedded with occult symbolism. The reverse side is significant both in terms of occult symbolism and in accordance with the symbolism of Bible prophecy. The reverse side has a pyramid with an unfinished capstone and above the unfinished capstone is an all-seeing-eye. In Final Warning: A History of the New World Order, David Allen Rivera says that the all-seeing-eye is a symbol of both Masonry and the Illuminati. He writes:

When Weishaupt founded the Order of the Illuminati, he adopted the All-Seeing Eye symbol of Masonry, to be the symbol of the organization. It is the Great Pyramid of Cheops, with the capstone missing, and replaced with an eye. The All-Seeing Eye can be traced back to Chaldea as the Solar Eye, the Eye of Jupiter or Apollo, or the Eye of Providence. Hieroglyphics in ancient Egypt identified the name of the chief Sun God Osiris with a human eye.1966

The ideas and beliefs of Freemasonry and other branches of the occult come from Satan himself. Anything that communicates the ideas and beliefs of the occult is communicating on behalf of Satan. According to an occult magazine, The Mystic Light, the Rosicrucian Magazine, the Great Seal communicates occult ideas. H.S. Wyckoff wrote the following in The Mystic Light (p. 56): “Our beautiful seal is an expression of Freemasonry, an expression of occult ideas.”1967 By this admission, America’s Great Seal is an expression of the ideas of Satan.

A committee eventually decided that a die for the reverse side of the seal would never be cut and it would never be used as an official seal of the United States. One member of the committee a Harvard professor, Eliot Norton, described the seal as a “dull emblem of a Masonic fraternity.”1968 President Franklin Delano Roosevelt (33rd Degree Mason) reversed this decision.

In 1934 the reverse side of The Great Seal was added to the back of the dollar bill. The idea to use the seal first arose from Secretary of Agriculture, Henry Wallace (32° Mason). Wallace became Vice-President in 1940. Wallace’s proposal to Roosevelt was to use both sides of the seal on a coin. Roosevelt liked the idea of using the seal but instead of using it on a coin he elected to use it on the dollar bill.1969 The dollar bill is circulated more broadly.

According to Michael Howard in his book The Occult Conspiracy, Wallace’s interest in using the seal stemmed from his belief that a spiritual awakening was occurring in America, which would lead to the NWO. Howard writes:

Wallace's reasons for wanting to introduce the Great Seal onto the American currency were based on his belief that America was reaching a turning point in her history and that great spiritual changes were imminent. He believed that the 1930s represented a time when a great spiritual awakening was going to
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

take place which would precede the creation of the one-world state. 1970

It is quite possible that Wallace’s idea to use the seal originated with Nicholas Roerich, who was Wallace’s guru. Roerich was a master of the occult; “[h]e was an adventurer/occultist in the tradition of Madame Blavatsky, Aleister Crowley and G. I. Gurdjieff.” Wallace had received many ideas from Roerich 1971 and this would therefore suggest that Roerich may have had input.

The Bible and the All-Seeing-Eye

The all-seeing-eye appears in Bible prophecy. The prophet Daniel describes the all-seeing-eye as it appeared in a dream sent by God. The fact that Daniel saw the all-seeing-eye in a dream is not readily apparent in English translations of the Bible. In order to get a full understanding of what Daniel saw, we need to look at the original Hebrew.

In Daniel 7, the prophet Daniel describes the dream. In his dream he saw four great beasts coming up out of the sea. The first beast represented Babylon. It was a lion with eagle’s wings (vs. 4). Of great significance is the fact that Great Britain, the mother of the U.S., is known as the lion and the U.S. is known as the eagle. The second beast represented Medo-Persia, it was a bear (vs. 5). The bear conquered Babylon; Russia is also known as the Bear. The third beast was a leopard and represented Greece (vs. 6). The fourth beast in Daniel’s dream was a dreadful beast that was exceedingly strong with ten horns (vs. 7). This beast represented the Roman Empire. There came up upon this beast a little horn that plucked up three other horns (vs. 8). This little horn represented Papal Rome. This little “horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them” (vs. 21); it trampled upon them (Dan 8:10); it cast God’s holy truth down to the ground (Daniel 8:12); it caused “craft (deceit) to prosper” and by peace it destroyed many (Dan 8:25).

The Roman Catholic Church fulfilled this prophecy during the dark ages but in Ecclesiastes God declares: “The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun” (Ecclesiastes 1:9). There are similarities that exist between the prophecies of Daniel and the prophecies of Revelation. These prophecies are concerning the ancient kingdoms of Babylon, Rome, and the Roman Catholic Church and those of the modern day Babylon. These similarities are because modern day Babylon shall repeat the atrocities of ancient Babylon, of the Roman Empire and the Roman Catholic Church just as Ecclesiastes states: “The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be…”

As we look at the original Hebrew description of Daniel’s little horn we shall see the connection to America and the all-seeing-eye. The word “horn” comes from the Hebrew word “keh’-ren.” This word can equally mean “a peak (of a mountain)” or “a ray (of light).” 1972 The root meaning is to shoot out horns or rays. Daniel says that the horn had a mouth and eyes (Dan 7:8). The original Hebrew of eyes is “ayin” which translates as eye singular not plural. 1973 Therefore, Daniel is describing a pyramid shaped object with rays of light shooting out of it. This object also has an eye and a mouth. It sounds like what Daniel saw was the all-seeing-eye on the back of the dollar bill. The only difference was that in his vision there was also a mouth that spoke great lies.

The similarities between Daniels all-seeing-eye (little horn) and modern day Babylon are
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

apparent. Both shall kill the saints of God (Dan 7:21, 8:10 & Rev 18:24) and both shall deceive (Dan 8:12 & Rev 18:23). I have already very well documented how America is involved in deceiving the world into a one-world government and one-world religion, this deceit shall continue and increase. America has also already been involved in killing the saints of God; this to shall continue and increase. This is well documented in volume II, which documents how the U.S. is largely responsible for the success of the communist revolutions in Russia and China. The U.S. is further responsible for establishing the military industrial complex in Russia and the U.S. made strategic contributions to Nazi Germany’s military industrial complex without which World War II would have been impossible. Communist Russia, Communist China and Nazi Germany are responsible for the deaths of over 169 million people.1974 Millions of those killed by these nations were Christians martyred for their faith.

Annuit Coeptis Novus Ordo Seclorum

Encircling the Great Seal is the Latin phrase “Annuit Coeptis Novus Ordo Seclorum”. This translates as: “Announcing the Beginning of the New Order of Secularism”1975 or New World Order. Secularism means godless or without God.

If one looks at the phrase “Annuit Coeptis” at the top of the seal, it is obvious that there is a large gap between the two words. Just the opposite is seen at the bottom of the seal, the phrase “Novus Ordo Seclorum” has very tight spacing between the words. The following will show that this was carefully planned occult symbolism.

The spacing of the words creates a six-pointed star, which creates an anagram spelling Mason. The six-pointed star is created by two triangles superimposed one over the other. The first triangle encompasses the pyramid and all-seeing-eye. Starting at the letter “N” in “Novus” draw a line to the top of the all-seeing-eye and then down to the letter “M” in “Seclorum” and then back over to the letter “N”. The second triangle is formed by starting at the letter “A” in “Annuit” and drawing a line to the letter “S” in “Coeptis”. From there a line is drawn down to the letter “O” at the end of “Ordo” and then a line is drawn back to the beginning at the letter “A”. You now have a six-pointed star. By using the five points of the star that correspond to letters, an anagram is formed that spells Mason.

A six-pointed star (hexagram) is not the Star of David; the Star of David does not exist in scripture. The prophet Amos records that Israel created a false star god, which they worshiped. Because of this God sent Israel into captivity (Amos 5:21-27). Stephen Dollins, a former high-level witch and ex-Satanist High Priest says that the hexagram is a symbol used in black magic when someone wants to put a hex (curse) on someone. He says, “it comes from the Jewish Kabala, Jewish magic. What I mean by that is, if you want to cause a spirit to come forth, this is the symbol that is used.”1976

According to Bill Schnoebelen, a hexagram is a “symbol of the Antichrist in Satanism (6 points, 6 angles, 6 planes = 666), especially if the star is circumscribed by a circle,”1977 which is the case in the Great Seal. Bill is very knowledgeable on this subject, he is a former Mason (32° in the Scottish Rite and 90° in the York Rite), he is a former witch and a former member of the Illuminati.

Another expert who agrees with Dollins and Schnoebelen that the hexagram is a satanic
symbol is former Illuminati member Doc Marquis. Doc was born into a family who had been in the Illuminati for seven generations, 189 years. Doc spent ten years in the Illuminati’s version of a Seminary. During this time he was taught the rights and rituals of the Illuminati, which included spell casting, alchemy, the eight nights of human sacrifice, and much more. Of the hexagram Doc says: “There is no sign more evil than this particular symbol. This particular symbol is known as the hexagram. It has six points to it and it has a circle around it. In order for someone in the occult to summon up a demon and I mean a literal demon to this plain of existence, they must use this symbol.” 1978

The hexagram and anagram on the Great Seal is not clever trickery, the men who designed the seal were Masons and Jefferson was a member of the Illuminati. Jefferson is a very complex character full of dichotomy. On one hand he used government funds to print Bible for public schools in Washington DC, he was responsible for the destruction of America’s first central bank and he claimed to be a Christian. On the other hand he was a Mason and a member of the Illuminati, which works for the destruction of government, the church and the family. In the place of these the Illuminati works to establish a one-world-government and one-world-religion as Satan as its head. Jefferson was successful in communicating these satanic ideals in the Great Seal.

1776

At the base of the pyramid on the seal in Roman Numerals is the number 1776. Most believe that this stands for July 4, 1776—the year the America claimed independence from England. In truth, since this is an Illuminati symbol, it is easy to see that 1776 stands for the founding of the Illuminati on May 1, 1776.

The Meaning of the Seal

The symbols of the seal communicate ideas just as effectively as the hieroglyphics used in ancient Egypt or the symbols used in writing Chinese or Japanese. Taking into account each of the occult symbols on the seal, the Latin phrase, the Roman Numerals, and the numerology expressed in the symbols, Doc Marquis has given a short synopsis of what the seal symbolically communicates. He states: “In short what the entire symbol is saying is that on May 1, 1776, a New World Order had come about. It would be based on depravity and rebellion and headed by Lucifer.” 1979

The Front of The Great Seal

The front side of the great seal can be seen on the right side of the back of the one dollar bill. It is imbued with Illuminati symbolism as well. 1933 was the year that an eagle appeared on this seal. The original version had a mythical Egyptian Phoenix (a symbol of reincarnation). According to Doc Marquis everything on the symbol has hidden occult meaning. This even include the fact that the eagle is looking to the right, the fact that the eagles claws are clenched, the number of feathers on the wings and tail, the number of stripes and arrangement of the stripes on the shield etc. Above the eagles head are thirteen five pointed stars that form a hexagram. Thirteen is the number of Satan in the occult. Doc says that this seal conveys meaning as well. In
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

his video, *Arrival of the Anti-Christ*, he methodically goes through the meaning of each symbol to show how he has arrived at his interpretation. His discussion and analysis is very convincing. He states the following in regards to the meaning of the seal:

What this seal is saying in light of the other seal is that this New World Order is going to be eternally crowned in depravity and rebellion having formed itself out of many groups. The reincarnation this new group has emerged has a perfect government in holding us in bondage. This new government will place man above God taking away our peace and our ability to defend ourselves and that it is now complete.\(^{1980}\)

It is very interesting to note that the Illuminati, through these seals, is communicating a very similar picture of the future as what the Bible tells us in the books of Daniel and Revelation. Not only are they communicating that the NWO will be a depraved and rebellious world wide government that rebells against God but that it is a reincarnation. The United States (Babylon) in a reincarnation of ancient Babylon and ancient Rome.

**Roosevelt Announces the NWO to the World**

Roosevelt didn’t place the Great Seal on the back of the dollar bill by accident; it was an announcement of the NWO to the world. He was a 33\(^{rd}\) Degree Mason; as such he had sworn to work for the destruction of government, religion and the family. Through the “New Deal” Roosevelt introduced socialism into the United States, he stacked the Supreme Court with Masons, he ignored warnings that Americans were helping to build up the Nazi war machine, he conspired to bring America into WW II, he supplied Stalin with the plans and materials for the atomic bomb, he ceded ten free nations over to the Soviet Union and helped establish the United Nations.

While the dollar contains the words, “IN GOD WE TRUST,” the evidence is clear that Roosevelt’s god was not the God of the Bible. His god is the father of lies, Satan himself. It would appear that by placing the reverse of the Great Seal on the back of the dollar bill, President Roosevelt was secretly announcing his intentions for a New World Order, a world without God or God’s laws. In the early days, Europe had provided the leadership for a New World Order and now here was evidence that America was taking on this leadership role. Terry Melanson makes a similar observation in his article “The All-Seeing Eye, The President, The Secretary and The Guru”; he states:

Moreover, since U.S. dollars are, in effect, standard international currency, this Great Seal infiltrates the minds of men the world over – both free and bond… [Roosevelt] – by placing the reverse of the Great Seal on the dollar bill – succeeded in announcing to the world that America is on “the path”, and is the world's best hope for the spiritual (occult) evolution of the planet.\(^{1981}\)

Doc Marquis says the all-seeing-eye capstone on the seal represents the all-seeing-eye of...
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

Lucifer. According to Masonic tradition, the all-seeing-eye represents the “Eye of Horus” who offers protection or providence. His “eye never slumbers nor sleeps.” Satan is not omnipresent; he can not be in more than one place at a time. He is not all seeing; he needs the technology of the NWO. Therefore, America's great seal is an appropriate symbol of the Illuminati’s NWO; “the ‘Big Brother’ system of constant surveillance.”

Robert Sessler, in his book To Be God Of One Word, notes that New Age leader Alice Bailey and the Masonic Grand Lodge in New York credited Roosevelt with being seriously intent on making the NWO a reality. He writes:

Thus President Roosevelt was one of the greatest contributors towards the reality of One World. In fact, New World Order advocate Alice Bailey, wrote that FDR was the “great first ray disciple” towards establishing the New World Order. And the Grand Lodge of New York stated in February 1953, that if the New World Order ever becomes a reality, then FDR “should get much of the credit.”

Congressmen Speak Out on the NWO

On December 15, 1987 Senator Jesse Helms eloquently expressed his concerns regarding the plot for a one-world government to his fellow Senators. In the following excerpts we will see that he reveals America through the CFR, Trilateral Commission and Bilderbergs to be an important element in the plot for a one-world government. He stated:

This campaign against the American people—against traditional American values—Is systematic psychological warfare. It is orchestrated by a vast array of interests comprising not only the [American] eastern establishment but also the [American] radical left. Among this group we find the Department of State, the department of Commerce, the money center banks and multinational corporations, the media, the educational establishment, the entertainment industry, and the large tax-exempt foundations.

Mr. President, a careful examination of what is happening behind the scenes reveals that all of these interests are working in concert with the masters of the Kremlin in order to create what some refer to as the new world order. Private [American] organizations such as the Council on Foreign Relations, the Royal Institute of international Affairs, the Trilateral Commission, the Dartmouth Conference, the Aspen Institute for Humanistic Studies, the Atlantic Institute, and the Bilderbergs Group serve to disseminate and to coordinate the plans for this so-called new world order in powerful business, financial, academic, and official circles…

The psychological campaign that I am describing, as I have said, is the work of groups within the Eastern establishment [in America], that amorphous amalgam of wealth and social connections whose power resides in its control over our financial system and over a large portion of our industrial sector. The
principal instrument of this control over the American economy and money is the Federal Reserve System. The policies of the industrial sectors, primarily the multinational corporations, are influenced by the money center banks through debt financing and through the large blocks of stock controlled by the trust departments of the money center banks.

Anyone familiar with American history, and particularly American economic history, cannot fail to notice the control over the Department of State and the Central Intelligence Agency which Wall Street seems to exercise….

The influence of establishment insiders over our foreign policy has become a fact of life in our time. This pervasive influence runs contrary to the real long-term national security of our Nation. It is an influence which, if unchecked, could ultimately subvert our constitutional order.

The viewpoint of the establishment today is called globalism. Not so long ago, this viewpoint was called the “one-world” view by its critics. The phrase in no longer fashionable among sophisticates; yet, the phrase “one-world” is still apt because nothing has changed in the minds and actions of those promoting policies consistent with its fundamental tenets.

Mr. President, in the globalist point of view, nation-states and national boundaries do not count for anything. Political philosophies and political principles seem to become simply relative. Indeed, even constitutions are irrelevant to the exercise of power. Liberty and tyranny are viewed as neither necessarily good nor evil, and certainly not a component of policy.

In this point of view, the activities of international financial and industrial forces should be oriented to bringing this one-world design—with a convergence of the Soviet and American systems as its centerpiece—into being….All that matters to this club is the maximization of profits resulting from the practice of what can be described as finance capitalism, a system which rests upon the twin pillars of debt and monopoly. This isn’t real capitalism. It is the road to economic concentration and to political slavery.\(^{1985}\) (Emphasis added)

Congressman Larry McDonald was very outspoken about the NWO. He called for a Congressional investigation into the actions of the CFR and Trilateral Commission in February of 1981. Congress took no action but he continued his efforts to expose the organizations and their agenda to the American public. He received little media coverage.\(^{1986}\) In 1983 he died on Korean Airlines Flight 007 when it was shot down over Russian territory. McDonald had informed the press that when he returned he would reveal evidence that the “CIA and certain high-ranking public officials were part of an operation responsible for drug trafficking [in the U.S.] since 1963 from Southeast Asia.”\(^{1987}\) He never got a chance to reveal this evidence. Researchers have uncovered much evidence that points to the fact that the downing of flight 007 was no accident or coincidence. Not only had Congressman McDonald obtained evidence on government drug trafficking but his close associates have stated that he was preparing to announce that he was going to run for president. The elite seeking a NWO could not let that
happen; had he been elected as president he would have educated American citizens to the evil plans of the Illuminati and would have vigorously tried to put an end to these plans.

Congressman McDonald not only recognized American involvement in the conspiracy to create a NWO but he also recognized that Americans intended to have the NWO under their control. He recognized the Rockefellers as the leaders of the NWO in America. In the introduction to Gary Allen’s book, *The Rockefeller File*, Congressman McDonald wrote:

> The Rockefeller File is not fiction. It is a compact, powerful and frightening presentation of what may be the most important story of our lifetime, the drive of the Rockefellers and their allies [fellow American capitalists and members of the U.S. government] to create a one-world government, combining super-capitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control..... the Rockefellers and their allies have, for at least fifty years, been carefully following a plan to use their economic power to gain political control of first America, and then the rest of the world. Do I mean conspiracy? Yes, I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent.  

If there is a shining light of hope in Congress today, that light is Congressman Ron Paul of Texas. He is a man of wisdom, a man of principal and a man of integrity. He doesn’t let lobbyists purchase his vote; in fact he kicks them out of his office. He boldly says what is wrong in government and he has introduced much legislation that would reverse much of the elites NWO legislation and put this country back on the right track. Congressman Paul has been outspoken about the NWO. When he was speaking at an event in Austin, Texas in 2003, an audience member asked him whether there was an international conspiracy to overthrow the U.S. government and “usher in a totalitarian World Government.” Congressman Paul’s statement indicated that this Conspiracy came from within America. He stated:

> He asked if there was an international conspiracy to overthrow our government. The answer is “Yes”. I think there are 25,000 individuals that have used offices of powers, and they are in our Universities and they are in our Congresses, and they believe in One World Government. And if you believe in One World Government, then you are talking about undermining National Sovereignty and you are talking about setting up something that you could well call a Dictatorship - and those plans are there!...  

A decade ago Congressman Ron Paul wrote:

> The Financial New World Order is the creation of an elite system of interconnected governments and bureaucrats, which conspires to tax, regulate, and inflate away the wealth held by the middle class peoples of countries around the world, in the name of global democracy.
Chapter 17 - U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO

Texe Marrs, a devoted researcher and writer on the NWO, comments on Senator Paul’s thought; he writes: “Congressman Ron Paul has made it plain that, in his view, the United States has taken the lead in imposing this Financial New World Order. My own investigation makes clear the fact that this is a conspiracy of global dimensions, with only a handful of elitists at the very top pulling the strings of world power. This small group also formulates the policies and sets forth the various battle plans designed to bring all things together as the nations of the world gallop furiously toward the sunset of the 20th century.”

There is an international group of elitists behind the NWO as Marrs stated but the largest and most powerful contingency comes from America. Ten of the top thirteen families of the Illuminati come from America as well as many more who are among the top echelon. The worldwide movement for a NWO truly is under U.S. leadership. This U.S. leadership is of the darkest nature. The coming NWO is Satan’s last stand against God and God’s elect. Satan has entrusted this last great stand against God to his followers in America.

Others Identifying America with the NWO

Some others who have recognized America's participation and leadership role in the formation of the NWO include the Reverend Jebadia Morris, Joseph Willard, Dwight L. Kinman, David Bay, and Gary H. Kah. They write:

The Order of the Illuminati has its branches established in its emissaries at work in America.
- Reverend Jebadia Morris in a sermon in 1798

There is sufficient evidence that a number of societies of the Illuminati have been established in this land. They are doubtless striving to secretly undermine all our ancient institutions civil and sacred. These societies are clearly leagued with those of the same order in Europe. We live in an alarming period. The enemies of all order are seeking our ruin. Should infidelity generally prevail, our independence would fall of course, our Republican government would be annihilated.
- Joseph Willard, President of Harvard University in a speech on July 4, 1812

…the American government, in the highest echelons of power, is now in the hands of a clique whose primary goal is to bring about the surrender of the sovereignty of this nation to a one-world central authority (their New World Order).
- Dwight L. Kinman, author of The Worlds Last Dictator, 1999

American political leadership has been instrumental in anti-God activities, specifically the one-world conspiracy. The result will be a one-world government, economy, and religion -- all in precise fulfillment of Biblical prophecies.... [In
advancing the technology necessary for the mark of the Beast] American scientific ingenuity has been greatly used by Satan, thus incurring God's wrath in ways that were totally unimaginable just a few years ago. Satan has guided American scientific leadership in other areas, making possible our historically rapid advances in many fields of endeavor…. Satan is conceivably responsible for the incredibly quick technological advance which has been achieved since World War I.¹⁹⁹⁵

– David Bay, Old Paths Ministries

I am convinced that America’s purpose in the overall plan was to lay the necessary groundwork for the world government; and then, having accomplished this mission, to lead humanity to the threshold, if not actually into, the New World Order. Only America, with its record of integrity and leadership (as the hero of World War I and II and as the world’s policeman in the area of human rights) could accomplish such a feat.¹⁹⁹⁶

– Gary H. Kah, author of *En Route To Global Occupation*, 1992

**President Bush on the NWO**

If you don't believe the statements of Congressmen, pastors and authors, how about the president of the United States. In President George Bush Senior's State of the Union address, on January 29, 1991, he made it clear that the U.S. was providing the leadership for the advancement of the NWO when he stated in regards to the NWO: “Yes, the United States bears a major share of the leadership in this effort.”¹⁹⁹⁷ Consider the following excerpts from his speech. As you read remember Bush was a Freemason, a member of Skull & Bones, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations and a member of the Trilateral Commission. When he speaks of the NWO, there is no mistaking what he's talking about:

For two centuries, America has served the world as an inspiring example of freedom and democracy. For generations, America has led the struggle to preserve and extend the blessings of liberty. And today, in a rapidly changing world, American leadership brings burdens and sacrifices.

But we also [know] why the hopes of humanity turn to us. We are Americans; we have a unique responsibility to do the hard work of freedom.

We can find meaning and reward by serving some higher purpose than ourselves—a shining purpose, the illumination of a thousand points of light.

“Referring to the Persian Gulf War, Bush went on to reveal what this ‘higher purpose’ was”:

We know why we’re there. We are Americans: part of something larger than ourselves...

**What is at stake is more than one small country; it is a big idea: a new**
world order, where diverse nations are drawn together in common cause to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind…

With few exceptions, the world now stands as one…for the first time since World War II, the international community is united. The leadership of the United Nations, once only a hoped-for ideal, is now confirming it’s founders’ vision…

The world can therefore seize this opportunity to fulfill the long-held promise of a new world order….Yes, the United States bears a major share of the leadership in this effort. Among the nations of the world, only the United States of America has had both the moral standing and the means to back it up. We are the only nation on this Earth that could assemble the forces of peace. This is the burden of leadership….

The winds of change are with us now. The forces of freedom are together and united. And we move toward the next century more confident than ever that we have the will at home and abroad to do what must be done—the hard work of freedom.\textsuperscript{1998}

America The Tool of Satan
America is the tool of Satan. The majority of Americans have been led into fornication (spiritual idolatry) in opposition to God and his laws. In turn America has spread her sinful ways to the world through her music, her TV shows, her movies, her literature, her pornography, by the example of her sinful lifestyle, through the proliferation of abortion, through the ecumenical movement, through the U.N. and through the thousands of organizations promoting the occult, a one-world religion and a NWO.

When America leads the world into the NWO, this will be the final straw. It will be America’s last defiant act against God. God has already pronounced his judgment against America; America the Babylon shall be destroyed in one hour. You can choose to stand with America and receive her punishment or you can stand with God and receive his mercy, his grace and his protection.

Make Your Choice
While judgment has already been pronounced on America, you the reader have a choice. You can elect to receive the judgment of God or you can elect to receive his mercy and grace. He has left the choice up to you. God is merciful and loving, he is pleading with you to receive his mercy and grace. He says, “Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”

God protects his own today just as he protected Noah and his family in the ark 4,000 years ago; Daniel in the lion’s den; and Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the fiery furnace. God is not calling people to leave America; he is calling them to be separate, to live in the world without being a part of it. God wants people who cherish his law and live by it. Therefore, we are to come out from the sinful lifestyle of America and we are to be holy unto God.

Who have you pledged your allegiance to, is it to God the Father and his Son Jesus Christ or someone or something else? Most Americans say the pledge of allegiance and are extremely
offended at anyone who refuses. Have you ever thought what your pledging your allegiance to? Is it to the ideals that our country was founded on or is it to our satanic leaders who are pushing for a NWO? If you aren't sure you shouldn't be saying it. During the Vietnam war the slogan “my country right or wrong” was developed. Because of this similar attitude German Christians fought and died for Hitler and for many other barbaric, ruthless mega-murderers who have been servants of Satan. You must decide today who you will serve. If you wait, you'll blindly follow the orders of your country to accept the mark-of-the-beast and you'll be lost for eternity; “as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD” (Joshua 24:15).

If you aren't one of God's people, if you haven’t accepted Jesus Christ as your savior, it is not too late. God is asking you to accept the sacrifice of his son, Jesus Christ, for your life today! I encourage you to make the following prayer part of your life today! If you've accepted Jesus Christ as your savior and dedicated your life to him in the past, I invite you to rededicate it today!

Holy Father, I acknowledge that I am a sinner in need of forgiveness. Please forgive me of my many, many sins (name those sins). Father please wash my sins away in the blood of your Son Jesus Christ. I acknowledge that Jesus Christ was your only begotten son; that he was born of a virgin mother; that he lived a sinless life; that he suffered and died paying the price for my sins and then rose again on the third day. I acknowledge that he ascended into heaven and is seated at your right side. I repent of my sin and ask that you would send your Holy Spirit into my life to strengthen me, to guide me, and to help me live a new life in accordance with your law. I acknowledge that your law is holy, righteous and just and I desire to obey it with the help of your Holy Spirit. Amen!

If you've said the prayer above, tell someone you love about your new life in Christ. Dedicate your life to daily prayer and study of God's word. Ask Jesus daily for forgiveness. Strive to live according to God's commands and daily seek strength from your Father in heaven; our sinful nature can only be overcome through the indwelling Spirit of God. Don't get discouraged, change takes time and dedication. Find a church that preaches the truth from God's holy word or form an in home church with other believers. If you seek God's will for your life in prayer and through his word, he will guide you.

God Bless. Amen.
Will You Consider Making A Donation?

Why make a donation? The only reason to make a donation is if you believe it is God's will. Were you blessed by this book? Did you receive valuable life changing information from this book? Did you receive new information not readily available anywhere else? I hope and pray so. Will you pray about what God would have you do?

I hope that you the reader will want to help others have an opportunity to read and benefit from this book. The eternal salvation of many Americans depends upon it! Donations will help to get this book published in a printed form. Donations are needed so that the book can be self-published, which can be costly. Books like this are not easy to get published. The majority of secular publishers are controlled by the NWO elite crowd, most of the remaining don't publish Christian material. Most Christian publishers don't want to publish controversial material, many don't publish prophecy and all don't want to publish books which challenge or conflict with their denominational doctrines.

The prophet Isaiah wrote: “O virgin daughter of Babylon...Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance...” (Isaiah 47:1 & 3) This book series fulfills Isaiah's prophecy. The shame of America the Babylon has been exposed. Won't you help warn America! Pray about what God would have you contribute.

Donations can be made online at AmericasComingJudgment.com or mailed to John Durr, P.O. Box 7601, Covington, WA 98042.

May God Bless You!
Chapter 2: The Science of Judgment

15 Genesis 1:1; Ephesians 3:9; John 1:1-3 and 14; Colossians 1:12-20; Psalm 86:15; 34:6; Numbers 14:18; 1 Peter 3:20; 2 Peter 3:9 and 3:15; Psalm 86:15; Exodus 34:6; Numbers 14:18; 1 Peter 3:20; Acts 15:18; 2 Peter 3:9 and 3:15; Jeremiah 32:17, 27; Psalm 139:7-12; 1 John 3:20; Isaiah 38:3, 5; Genesis 49:24; Psalm 47:2, 7, 8, 96:10, 13 and 18:35; Isaiah 57:17; Romans 11:33-34; Numbers 23:19; Isaiah 44:2; 24, 49:4; Jeremiah 1:5.

16 See also John 1:1-3 and 14; Colossians 1:12-20.

17 Psalm 86:15. See also Exodus 34:6; Numbers 14:18; 1 Peter 3:20; 2 Peter 3:9 and 3:15.

18 Rev. 4:8; Psalm 18:30, 31:19, 52:1, 65:4, 145:17 & 19; and Exodus 34:6.

19 Romans 3:23; Mark 10:18; 1 John 1:8; Psalm 143, 53:3; Romans 3:10 and 3:12.


22 Isaiah 26:5-19.

23 Psalm 37:4; Proverbs 15:8, 28:9; Matthew 7:7-8, 21:21-22; Matthew 11:24; John 16:24; James 5:16; and 1 Peter 3:12; Romans 4:7; James 1:12, 1:25; Revelation 1:3, 14:3, 16:15 & 22:14.


25 Romans 7:12; 1 Corinthians 15:56; 2 Peter 2:21; 1 John 3:4, 1:9; Mark 1:4, 2:17; Luke 13:3; Acts 15:11; Ephesians 2:5, 8; Romans 5:17, 21; Titus 3:7; Romans 10:9; Philippians 2:11; 1 John 4:15; Matthew 28:19; Mark 16:16; and Acts 2:38.

26 Jeremiah 1:5; Hebrews 11:7, 8 & 11.


29 Psalm 19:9, 119:7, 62, 106, 137, 146; Romans 2:5; 2 Thessalonians 2:5; Revelation 17:7 and 19:2.

30 Genesis 7:1-16.

31 Genesis 19:1-29.

32 2 Kings 19:30-31; Isaiah 1:8-9; Jeremiah 15:11; Ezekiel 9:4-6.


34 See Leviticus 20:1-22; Deuteronomy 18:10-13; 2 Chronicles 33:1-11; Rom 1:19-2:1; 1 Co 6:9-10; Ga 5:19-21; Colossians 3:5-6.


36 Romans 3:10-12; see also Mark 10:18; Romans 3:23; and 1 John 1:8.

37 See also Matthew 19:17; Luke 8:15, 11:28; John 8:52, 14:23, 1 John 2:3-6, 3:23-24, 5:1-5; Revelation 12:17, 14:12.

38 Matthew 22:37-40; see also John 13:34-35.

39 See Romans 4, 5 and 6.

40 Barna Research Online, Research Archives at: http://www.barna.org/cgi-bin/MainArchives.asp.


44 Jonathan Hansen, Warning Prophecy to America, video, World Ministries International, P.O. Box 277, Stanwood, WA.
Chapter 3: America In Prophecy


Peter Jones, Capturing The Pagan Mind, 2003, p. 68, Broadman & Holman Publishers, Nashville, TN.


Peter Jones, Capturing The Pagan Mind, 2003, p. 65, Broadman & Holman Publishers, Nashville, TN.


We must accept the saving grace of Jesus: Acts 15:11; Romans 3:24, 5:15, 21: Hebrews 2:9; Ephesians 2:8. We must confess our sins: Mark 1:5; Romans 10:10; 1 John 1:9. We must repent: Acts 3:19, 17:30; Matthew 4:17, 9:11; Luke 13:3,5.


Webster’s New international Dictionary, 1933, G & C Merriam Company, Springfield, MA.

From my journal, 12-11-02.
Chapter 4: The United States was Founded on Christian Principals


See Daniel 2:20-21, 4:25, 37; 1 Ch 28:4-6; Jeremiah 25:8-14; 28:14


Isaiah 42:5-7, Matthew 5:13-16.

See also Mark 16:15-16 and Luke 24:46-47.


Peter Marshall and David Manuel, *The Light and the Glory*, 1977, p. 73, Fleming H. Revell, Grand Rapids, MI.


Chapter 5: The Collapse of the Schools System


Vaughn Shatzer, History of American Education: From Harvard Scholars to Worker Bees of the New World Order, 1999, p. 27, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.


Vaughn Shatzer, History of American Education: From Harvard Scholars to Worker Bees of the New World Order, 1999, p. 34, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.


Ravi Zacharias, Deliver Us From Evil: Restoring the Soul in a Disintegrating Culture, 1996, p. 151, World Publishing, Dallas, TX.


Jay Sekulow and Keith Fournier, And Nothing But The Truth: Real-life Stories of Americans Defending their Faith and
Jay Sekulow and Keith Fournier, And Nothing But The Truth: Real-life Stories of Americans Defending their Faith and
Jay Sekulow and Keith Fournier, And Nothing But The Truth: Real-life Stories of Americans Defending their Faith and
Jay Sekulow and Keith Fournier, And Nothing But The Truth: Real-life Stories of Americans Defending their Faith and
Josh McDowell and Bob Hostetler, The New Tolerance: How a culture movement threatens to destroy you, your faith,
Josh McDowell and Bob Hostetler, The New Tolerance: How a culture movement threatens to destroy you, your faith,
Josh McDowell and Bob Hostetler, The New Tolerance: How a culture movement threatens to destroy you, your faith,
Josh McDowell and Bob Hostetler, The New Tolerance: How a culture movement threatens to destroy you, your faith,
Jay Sekulow and Keith Fournier, And Nothing But The Truth: Real-life Stories of Americans Defending their Faith and
Don McAlvany, Storm Warning: The Coming Persecution of Christians and Traditionalists in America, 1999, p. 255-
257, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.
Don McAlvany, Storm Warning: The Coming Persecution of Christians and Traditionalists in America, 1999, p. 255-
257, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.
Don McAlvany, Storm Warning: The Coming Persecution of Christians and Traditionalists in America, 1999, p. 255-
257, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.
Josh McDowell and Bob Hostetler, The New Tolerance: How a culture movement threatens to destroy you, your faith,
“Harry Potter Books -- Another Superb Reason To Pull Your Precious Children Out Of Public Schools,” The Cutting
Stephen Dollins, Under the Spell of Harry Potter, pp. 7, 46, The Prophecy Club, Topeka, KS, (785) 266-1112,
Julie Foster, “Potter books: Wicked witchcraft?,” 2001, WorldNetDaily,
Stephen Dollins, Under the Spell of Harry Potter, p. 48, The Prophecy Club, Topeka, KS, (785) 266-1112,
Berit Kjos, “Harry Potter Lures Kids to Witchcraft,” Kjos Ministries,
Sue Lindsey, “Middle schoolers learn science from Harry Potter,” USA Today, July 7, 2000,
30; pg. 34.
“U.S. Judge Rules Schools Cannot Require Parental Permission for Potter Books,” Life Site, April 23, 2003,
http://www.lifesite.net.
Craig Branch, “Games: Fantasy or Reality?,” Watchman Fellowship, Inc.,
Stephen Dollins, The Occult in Your Living Room, video, Prophecy Club, Topeka, KS, (785) 266-1112,
Doc Marquis, Arrival of the Anti-Christ, video, The Prophecy Club, Topeka, KS, (785) 266-1112,
Stephan Archer, “Public schools teaching occult religion?”, 1999, WorldNetDaily,
www.waldorfcritics.org.
Chapter 6: The American Entertainment Industry

Ravi Zacharias, Deliver Us From Evil: Restoring the Soul in a Disintegrating Culture, 1996, p. 34, World Publishing, Dallas, TX.


Matthew 7:17-18; 1 Corinthians 15:50-54; Ephesians 4:17-32; and 2 Peter 2:10-22.


“Why Should the Devil Have All the Good Music?,” posted on the web at http://www.av1611.org/question/cqdevil.html.


Stephen Dollins, The Occult in Your Living Room, video, Prophecy Club, Topeka, KS, (785) 266-1112,
Chuck Crismier, View Point radio program, May 16, 2002


Peter Jones, Capturing The Pagan Mind, 2003, p. 41, Broadman & Holman Publishers, Nashville, TN.


Matthew 16:18-19, “And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.”

Vaughn Shatzer, History of American Education: From Harvard Scholars to Worker Bees of the New World Order, 1999, p. 34, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.


Chuck Crismier, View Point radio program, May 16, 2002.
Chapter 7: America And The Occult


Dr. Stanley Monteith, *brotherhood of darkness*, 2000, pp. 131, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.


Barna Research Online, Research Archives at: http://www.barna.org/cgi-bin/MainArchives.asp.


2 Thessalonians 2:9-11.


Chapter 8: Babylon is the World's Greatest Economic Power And Consumes the World's Goods


World Development Indicators database, World Bank, April 2002.


Peter Jones, Capturing The Pagan Mind, 2003, p. 37, Broadman & Holman Publishers, Nashville, TN.

Peter Jones, Capturing The Pagan Mind, 2003, p. 41, Broadman & Holman Publishers, Nashville, TN.


Bureau of Economic Analysis.

Chapter 9: The Merchants Of The Earth Profit Through Their Slaves


Ed Brassard, *Body For Sale: An Inside Look at Medical Research, Drug Testing, and Organ Transplants & How You*
Chapter 10: The U.S Has Proliferated Abortion Worldwide


Randy Alcorn, ProLife Answers to ProChoice Arguments, 2000, p. 51-54, Multnomah Publishers, Inc.


Steven Ertelt, “U.S. Opposition to Abortion Embroils United Nations in Fierce Debate,” LifeNews.com, February 28,
Chapter 11: A New World Order Conspiracy


Habakkuk 2:5; Note: Habakkuk 1 tells us that God is speaking of the Chaldeans; the Chaldeans represent Babylon (see Ezra 5:12 and Isaiah 48:12).

Malachi Martin, The Keys Of This Blood, 1990, pp. 15-18, Touchstone, N.Y.


David Icke, Tales from the Time Loop, 2003, p. 230, Bridge of Love Publications USA, Wildwood, MO.

David Icke, Tales from the Time Loop, 2003, pp. 229-233, Bridge of Love Publications USA, Wildwood, MO.


Texe Marrs, Dark Majesty, 1992, p. 149, Living truth Publishers, Austin, TX.

Texe Marrs, Dark Majesty, 1992, p. 194, Living truth Publishers, Austin, TX.


Gary Allen and Larry Abraham, None Dare Call It Conspiracy, 1976, p. 62, Buccaneer Books, Cutchogue, NY.


David Icke, Tales from the Time Loop, 2003, p. 80, Bridge of Love Publications USA, Wildwood, MO; for a more comprehensive discussion see Robert A. (Kris) Millegan, editor, Fleshing Out Skull & Bones, TrineDay, Waltersville, OR.


Texe Marrs, Dark Majesty, 1992, p. 204, Living truth Publishers, Austin, TX.


Norman Dodd, The Hidden Agenda for World Government, video interview, American Media, Westlake Village, CA; and “Transcript of Norman Dodd Interview,” http://www.supremelaw.org/authors/dodd/interview.htm.

David Allen Rivera, Final Warning: A History Of The New World Order, Chapter 2: “Financial Background,” Foundations, Conspiracy Books, Oakland, CA, obtained online version from View From The Wall,


Dennis Laurence Cuddy, PhD, Secret Records Revealed, 1999, p. 13-14, Hearthstone Publishing, Ltd., Oklahoma City, OK.


Dennis Laurence Cuddy, PhD, Secret Records Revealed, 1999, p. 13-16, Hearthstone Publishing, Ltd., Oklahoma City, OK.


Gary Allen and Larry Abraham, None Dare Call It Conspiracy, 1976, p. 155, Buccaneer Books, Cutchogue, NY.


Dennis Laurence Cuddy, PhD, Secret Records Revealed, 1999, p. 121, Hearthstone Publishing, Ltd., Oklahoma City, OK and Dr. Stanley Monteith, brotherhood of darkness, 2000, p. 106, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.

Dr. Stanley Monteith, brotherhood of darkness, 2000, p. 100, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.


James Perloff, The Shadow of Power, 1988, p. 13, Western Islands, Appleton, WI.
Chapter 12: Plans, Legislation & Treaties For A NWO


Gary Allen and Larry Abrahama, None Dare Call It Conspiracy, 1976, p. 97, Buccaneer Books, Cutchogue, NY

Dennis Laurence Cuddy, PhD, Secret Records Revealed, 1999, p. 80, Hearthstone Publishing, L.,d., Oklahoma City, OK.


Peter Jones, Capturing The Pagan Mind, 2003, p. 84, Broadman & Holman Publishers, Nashville, TN.


David Icke, Tales from the Time Loop, 2000, pp. 131 & 140-142, Bridge of Love Publications, Wildwood, MO.


From the website of Stop The FTAA, a campaign of the John Birch Society, http://www.stoptheftaa.org/default.html.


Chapter 13: A One World Religious Conspiracy


Revelation 13.

Matthew 7:21-23

See Luke 4:1; Rom 8:11; Acts 2:4; John 14:17 and 26, 16:8-11; Acts 8:29; 1 Cor 2:10-16; and Eph 1:17.


See 2 Corinthians 5:15; 1 Timothy 4:10 and John 17:2.

See Jeremiah 1:5; Zechariah 1:6; 1 Corinthians 12:28; Ephesians 4:11; and 2 Peter 1:20-21.

See Numbers 12:6-8; Isaiah 1:1; Jeremiah 23:28; Daniel 7: 1; 1 Corinthians 12:8.

See Daniel 2 and Genesis 41.


Deuteronomy 18:18-22; and Matthew 5:17-18.


See John 15:26; 2 Peter 1:20-21; and 1 Corinthians 2:10-16.

1 Timothy 6:15-16.


Deuteronomy 18:10-12.

Leviticus 20:27.


See John 14:26, 16:13; 1 Corinthians 2:10-16.


Dr. Stanley Monteith, brotherhood of darkness, 2000, pp. 133-135, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK; Texe Marrs, Gulag USA, video, Power of Prophecy, Austin, TX; and Texe Marrs, Circle of Intrigue: The Hidden Inner Circle of the Global Illuminati Conspiracy, 1995, pp. 266-267, Living Truth Publishers, Austin TX.


Chapter 14: The Antichrist's Bible


1 Corinthians 1:18.


Matthew 5:17-18.

See also Exodus 12:19-20; 13:3, 7; 23:18; 34:25; Leviticus 2:11; 6:17; and Deuteronomy 16:3-4.

See also Mark 8:15 and Luke 12:1.

Chuck Crismier, View Point radio program, May 16, 2002

See Matthew 24; Mark 13; Luke 21; 1 Timothy 4:1; and 2 Thessalonians 2:8-12.


The Dr. Gene Scott Bible Collection, STATION 33: _The Codex Sinaiticus_, http://www.drgenescott.org/stn33.htm.


David Otis Fuller, D.D., _Which Bible?_, 1975, p. 194, Grand Rapids International Publications, Grand Rapids, MI.


Sharon Thomas Crews, _The Faithful Witness_, Amazing Facts,


New International Version.


Chapter 15: Weapons of the NWO

Texe Marrs, Dark Majesty, 1992, p. 49, Living truth Publishers, Austin, TX.

Texe Marrs, Dark Majesty, 1992, p. 50, Living truth Publishers, Austin, TX.

Jamie Brendan, “United Nations Millennium Forum,” Special Intelligence Report, p. 6, Hope For The World, P.O. Box 899, Noblesville, IN 46061.


A. Ralph Epperson, The Unseen Hand, 1985, p. 230, Publius Press, Tucson, Arizona; and David Allen Rivera, Final


Dennis Laurence Cuddy, PhD, Secret Records Revealed, 1999, p. 52-53, Hearthstone Publishing, Ltd., Oklahoma City, OK.


William D. Leahy, I Was There (The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Based on his notes and diaries made at the time), 1950, p. 245, Whittlesey House, New York, NY.

William D. Leahy, I Was There (The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Based on his notes and diaries made at the time), 1950, pp. 384-385, Whittlesey House, New York, NY.


William D. Leahy, I Was There (The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Based on his notes and diaries made at the time), 1950, p. 260, Whittlesey House, New York, NY.

William D. Leahy, I Was There (The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Based on his notes and diaries made at the time), 1950, p. 410, Whittlesey House, New York, NY.

William D. Leahy, I Was There (The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Based on his notes and diaries made at the time), 1950, pp. 23-28, Whittlesey House, New York, NY.

William D. Leahy, I Was There (The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Based on his notes and diaries made at the time), 1950, p. 28, Whittlesey House, New York, NY.


John Toland, “My God, What Have We Done?,” Look, October 6, 1970, p. 53.

John Toland, “My God, What Have We Done?,” Look, October 6, 1970, p. 54.


William D. Leahy, I Was There (The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Based on his notes and diaries made at the time), 1950, p. 440, Whittlesey House, New York, NY.

William D. Leahy, I Was There (The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Based on his notes and diaries made at the time), 1950, p. 441, Whittlesey House, New York, NY.

William D. Leahy, I Was There (The Personal Story of the Chief of Staff to Presidents Roosevelt and Truman, Based on his notes and diaries made at the time), 1950, pp. 441-442, Whittlesey House, New York, NY.


Eustace C. Mullins, “The Secret History Of The Atomic Bomb,” Contact: The Phoenix Educator, Volume 21, No. 9,

1521 Dr. Nick Begich and James Roderick, Earth Rising The Revolution, 2000, p. 45, Earthpulse Press, Anchorage, AK.
1522 Dr. Nick Begich and James Roderick, Earth Rising The Revolution, 2000, p. 108, Earthpulse Press, Anchorage, AK.
1524 Dr. Nick Begich and James Roderick, Earth Rising The Revolution, 2000, p. 21, Earthpulse Press, Anchorage, AK.
1525 Dr. Nick Begich and James Roderick, Earth Rising The Revolution, 2000, p. 47, Earthpulse Press, Anchorage, AK.
1533 “New Research Shows That Identity Theft Is More Prevalent Offline with Paper than Online,” Better Business Bureau, http://www.bbb.org/alerts/article.asp?ID=565. (32% - a family member or relative; 18% - a friend neighbor or in-home employee; 4% - someone at their place of work; 13% - someone at a company with access to personal information)
1541 Dr. Stanley Monteith, brotherhood of darkness, 2000, pp. 133-135, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK; Texe Marrs, Gulag USA, video, Power of Prophecy, Austin, TX; and Texe Marrs, Circle of Intrigue: The Hidden Inner Circle of the Global Illuminati Conspiracy, 1995, pp. 266-267, Living Truth Publishers, Austin TX.


Andrew Brandt, “Personal information stored in the passport’s chip is vulnerable to hacking,” PC World magazine, 5/2/1996.


Naga Munchetty, “All change for cash in your pocket.(smart cards, that are being developed by financial institutions, may eventually bring about a cashless society),” New Statesman, 9/13/1999.


Naga Munchetty, “All change for cash in your pocket.(smart cards, that are being developed by financial institutions, may eventually bring about a cashless society),” New Statesman, 9/13/1999.


Chapter 16: Chronology of America’s Leadership in the NWO


Dr. Stanley Monteith, *brotherhood of darkness*, 2000, p. 19-20, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.


Dennis Laurence Cuddy, PhD, *Secret Records Revealed*, 1999, p. 80, Hearthstone Publishing, Ltd., Oklahoma City, OK.


Norman Dodd, *The Hidden Agenda for World Government*, video interview, American Media, Westlake Village, CA; and “Transcript of Norman Dodd Interview,” [http://www.supremelaw.org/authors/dodd/interview.htm](http://www.supremelaw.org/authors/dodd/interview.htm).


Dennis Laurence Cuddy, PhD, *Secret Records Revealed*, 1999, p. 96-97, Hearthstone Publishing, Ltd., Oklahoma City, OK.


Alan Cantwell Jr., M.D., Queer Blood, 1993, pp. 31-32, Aries Rising Press, Los Angeles, CA.


Alan Cantwell Jr., M.D., Queer Blood, 1993, pp. 18, 83, Aries Rising Press, Los Angeles, CA.

Gary H. Kah, En Route To Global Occupation, 1992, p. 46, Huntington House Publishers, Lafayette, Louisiana; see also James Perloff, The Shadow of Power, 1988, p. 155, Western Islands, Appleton, WI.


Globalism, Terrorism & Toxic Warfare, 2001, p. 9, Tetrahedron Publications, Sandpoint, ID.


Vaughn Shatzer, History of American Education: From Harvard Scholars to Worker Bees of the New World Order, 1999, p. 34, Heathstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.


Operation Vampire Killer 2000, Police Against the New World Order, available through American Citizens & Lawmen Association, P.O. Box 8712, Phoenix. Arizona 85066


John Ellis, “View from San Francisco: San Francisco may be suffering because of the collapse of the e-industry, but its ambitious infrastructure projects are a fair bid to make it the most civilized city on the US Pacific Coast,” The Architectural Review, January 2002.


Donald S. McAlvany, The McAlvany Intelligence Advisor, July 1993, P.O. Box 84904, Pheonix, AZ 85071, 800-528-
Iridium Launches Global Satellite Data and Internet Services," Satnews, June 6, 2001,
Chapter 17: U.S. Responsibility For The Coming NWO


Bureau of Economic Analysis.

Basic Books, New York, NY.

2 Chronicles 21:10-20; Ezekiel 16:11-41; John 8:40-42


Peter Jones, Capturing The Pagan Mind, 2003, pp. 72-73, Broadman & Holman Publishers, Nashville, TN.


Gary Allen and Larry Abraham, None Dare Call It Conspiracy, 1976, p. 97, Buccaneer Books, Cutchogue, NY.


Gary H. Kah, En Route To Global Occupation, 1992, p. 6, Huntington House Publishers, Lafayette, Louisiana.


Gary H. Kah, En Route To Global Occupation, 1992, p. 64, Huntington House Publishers, Lafayette, Louisiana.


Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma, p. 321, quoted by Dr. Stanley Monteith, brotherhood of darkness, 2000, p. 128, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.

Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma p. 104, quoted by Dr. Stanley Monteith, brotherhood of darkness, 2000, p. 120, Hearthstone Publishing, Oklahoma City, OK.


Rick Coombes, America The Babylon, video, The Prophecy Club, Topeka, KS.


